

DRAFT VERSION

## DEFENDER OF THE GATE



*Presidio of San Francisco, ca. 1900-1904*

Image source, U.S Army Military History Institute

## THE PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO

*A History from 1846 to 1995*

by  
**Erwin N. Thompson**

**Historic Resource Study**  
Golden Gate National Recreation Area  
National Park Service

**Note:** This is a preprint version without photos or maps of a Historic Resource Study of the same title printed by the National Parks Service, Denver Service Center, July, 1997 (NPS-330). This volume is not otherwise available to the general public.

## CONTENTS

PREFACE

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

GLOSSARY OF ACRONYMS

INTRODUCTION

CHAPTER I: SAN FRANCISCO BAY 1842-1849 .....	13
A.    American Occupation .....	13
B.    John Charles Fremont .....	15
C.    Military Government.....	17
D.    Yerba Buena .....	18
E.    New York Volunteers .....	20
F.    The Regular Army and the Presidio .....	29
CHAPTER II: THE PRESIDIO, GROWING PAINS.....	31
A.    The Presidio and the Army, 1849-1860 .....	31
B.    Captain Keyes .....	33
C.    "miserable adoby buildings" .....	37
D.    A Supply of Water.....	42
E.    The Regulars .....	52
F.    Military Operations, 1850s .....	57
CHAPTER III: A FORT AT FORT POINT, 1853-1868 .....	63
CHAPTER IV: THE PRESIDIO AND THE CIVIL WAR, 1861-1866 .....	74
A.    A Prize Above All Others .....	74
B.    Growing Pains .....	79
C.    San Francisco and the War.....	85
CHAPTER V: RETURN TO PEACE, 1866-1878.....	96
A.    Garrison Life .....	96
B.    Division of the Pacific and the Corps of Engineers .....	107
C.    Maintaining a Fort.....	109
D.    City and Fort.....	117
E.    Centennial Year .....	124
F.    Indian Wars.....	125
CHAPTER VI: A HEADQUARTERS POST 1878-1887 .....	130
A.    The Division Moves to the Presidio .....	130
B.    Life at a Headquarters Post – the Men.....	133
C.    The Officers.....	138
D.    The Animals .....	146
E.    Military Affairs.....	148
F.    New Buildings and Old, 1878-1884 .....	150

G.    The Humphrey Report, 1884 .....	154
CHAPTER VII: THE PRESIDIO FOREST .....	175
CHAPTER VIII: "THE MOST ENJOYABLE STATION WE EVER HAD," 1887-1897 .....	203
A.    The Commanders .....	203
B.    The Fort and the Community .....	205
C.    The Garrison .....	210
D.    Social Events .....	217
E.    Military Training .....	221
F.    U.S. Cavalry to the National Parks, 1891-1913 .....	224
G.    Melange .....	229
CHAPTER IX: "ONE OF OUR LARGEST, HANDSOMEST POSTS," 1888-1897 .....	231
A.    New Facilities .....	231
B.    Sutlers and Canteens .....	240
C.    Fort Point .....	242
D.    Tidying the Boundaries .....	243
E.    The Presidio Golf Course .....	244
CHAPTER X: WAR AND INSURRECTION, 1898-1905 .....	254
A.    War and Insurrection, 1898-1901 .....	254
B.    Infantry Cantonment 1902-1905 .....	266
C.    Boxers and China .....	273
CHAPTER XI: LETTERMAN GENERAL HOSPITAL .....	276
A.    A Hospital Was Needed, 1898 - 1905 .....	276
B.    The Hospital is Named, 1906-1917 .....	282
C.    World War I and the 'Thirties, 1917 - 1939 .....	287
D.    World War II, 1940-1945 .....	292
E.    War and Peace, 1946-1968 .....	299
F.    A New Hospital .....	306
CHAPTER XII: SAN FRANCISCO NATIONAL CEMETERY .....	311
CHAPTER XIII: THE PRESIDIO GARRISON 1898-1905 .....	323
A.    The Garrison .....	323
B.    The Establishment .....	338
CHAPTER XIV: EARTHQUAKE 1906 .....	349
CHAPTER XV: "THE MAGNIFICENCE OF ITS LOCATION," 1907-1915 .....	361
A.    Plans and Developments .....	361
B.    Military Exercises .....	370
C.    Corporals, Captains, and Colonels .....	375
D.    Panama – Pacific International Exposition .....	389
E.    Reduction in Strength .....	394
CHAPTER XVI: HARBOR DEFENSES, 1776-1970 .....	396

CHAPTER XVII: ESTABLISHING A FORT .....	417
CHAPTER XVIII: WAR AND PEACE, 1915-1939 .....	427
A.    World War I, 1916-1919 .....	427
B.    Siberia 1918-1920 .....	436
C.    Two Decades of Peace, 1919-1939 .....	442
 CHAPTER XIX: CRISSY FIELD .....	 466
CHAPTER XX: WORLD WAR II .....	483
A.    The Presidio and Fort Scott, 1940-1941 .....	483
B.    Western Defense Command .....	489
C.    Military Intelligence Service Language School (MISLS).....	499
 CHAPTER XXI: SIXTH U.S. ARMY, 1946-1980 .....	 508
A.    Sixth U.S. Army, the Presidio, and Korean War, 1946-1959 .....	508
B.    The Army and the Presidio, 1960-1980 .....	524
C.    Fort Winfield Scott, 1946-1978 .....	538
 CHAPTER XXII: FROM POST TO PARK, 1980-1995 .....	 543
 CHAPTER XXIII: THE LEGACY .....	 554
 CHAPTER XXIV: JULIUS KAHN PUBLIC PLAYGROUND .....	 559
 CHAPTER XXV: U.S. MARINE (PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE) HOSPITAL.....	 561
 CHAPTER XXVI: U.S. COAST GUARD STATION FORT POINT .....	 569
 APPENDICES:	
A. U.S. ARMY ORGANIZATION IN THE WESTERN STATES, 1846-1995 .....	578
B. A MILITARY DICTIONARY .....	584
C. LISTS OF COMMANDING OFFICERS AND PRESIDIO POST SURGEONS.....	596
D. LIST OF PRESIDIO CAVALRY UNITS IN THE NATIONAL PARKS, 1891-1913 .....	613
E. RECOMMENDATIONS .....	616
 BIBLIOGRAPHY .....	 621

## **PREFACE**

This historic resources study of the Presidio of San Francisco has been undertaken pursuant to the National Park Service's Task Order 14, Contract 1443-CX-2000-93-04, Historic Resources Study – Phase II, Presidio of San Francisco, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, dated August 30, 1993, and the National Park Service's Revised Task Order Schedule, dated September 19, 1994; and a Letter of Agreement between Architectural Resources Group (ARG), San Francisco, California, and Erwin N. Thompson, Golden, Colorado, dated October 30, 1993.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This study has had the benefit of having been reviewed in manuscript form by a number of experts on the subjects of the Presidio of San Francisco and the United States Army. Their contributions have been immense and have enriched the narrative immeasurably. Paul Cloyd, NPS, the A&E manager for the Presidio projects, reviewed the multitude of illustrations and the text, and gave sound advice on improvements, as well as providing overall management of the project. Edwin C. Bearss, the National Park Service's esteemed military historian, contributed greatly with his careful review of the manuscript. Gordon Chappell, regional historian for the Western Regional Office, NPS, not only gave the manuscript a most careful review, he also provided a large body of source material and illustrations that greatly enhanced the story. Stephen A. Haller, park historian for Golden Gate National Recreation Area, also provided a large amount of source material as well as offering sound advice and comment on all aspects of the Presidio's history.

Kristin L. Baron, Presidio Project Office, NPS, carefully reviewed the manuscript and brought to attention many aspects of military history that needed further elucidation for the general reader. Diane L. Nicholson and John A. Martini, Golden Gate National Recreation Area's curators, provided great help – Ms. Nicholson paid particular attention to the illustrations, and Mr. Martini has taught me a great deal about the coastal defenses of San Francisco Bay over many years. Historian Pam Griggs, Denver Service Center, read the manuscript and noted many instances that needed strengthening.

It has been my good fortune to have had the manuscript read by three persons outside the NPS who are experts on the Presidio's history and who gave generously of their knowledge. Col. William F. Strobridge, U.S. Army Ret., made available two critically important letters concerning the death of Col. Emory Upton in 1881, as well as general advice. Dr. Robert J. Chandler, historian for the Wells Fargo Bank and a specialist on California during the Civil War, greatly strengthened the chapter on the Civil War, as well as the early chapters of the study, and provided primary source material. Col. Milton B. Halsey, Jr., U.S. Army Ret. and former executive director of the Fort Point and Presidio Association, not only reviewed the manuscript with great care but made available the rich resources of that association.

Other National Park Service persons who contributed to this history include Carey Feierabend, Presidio Project Office; the late Craig Frazier, Denver Service Center; Susan Ewing Haley, Golden Gate NRA; Dennis Copeland, Golden Gate NRA; Dwight "Dewey" Livingston, Point Reyes National Seashore; Tom Mulhern, Western Regional Office; S. Taylor Horton, San Francisco Maritime National Historical Park;

Laura Soulliere Harrison, Hot Springs National Park, and Jerome A. Greene, Denver Service Center.

The late David L. Warner, then the chief of the Presidio's Master Plans Office; the former staff of the Presidio Army Museum: Frank McGrane, Col. Herbert Garcia, and J. Edward Greene; Ed Olson, the U.S. Coast Guard historian at Alameda, California; Col. Joseph Y. Kurata, San Francisco; Sally Woodbridge, Berkeley; Dr. John P. Langellier, Gene Autry Western Heritage Museum, Los Angeles; Capt. M. Gene Uratsu, San Rafael; William Kostura, San Francisco; the late Dr. John A. Hussey, Piedmont, California; Dr. William J. Hourihan, U.S. Army Chaplain Center, Fort Monmouth, New Jersey; the Rev. John Rawilson, St. James Episcopal Church, Oakland; and Harry Meyerson, Alexandria, Virginia, all came to aid and assistance and their contributions are greatly appreciated.

Institutions that made their resources available include the Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley; California Historical Society, San Francisco; California Room, California State Library, Sacramento; California State Railroad Museum Library, Sacramento; Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association, Presidio of San Francisco; The Society of California Pioneers, San Francisco; San Francisco History Room and Special Collections Department, San Francisco Public Library; Hoover Institution on War, Revolution, and Peace Archives, and Cecil H. Green Library, Stanford University; National Japanese Historical Society, San Francisco; University of the Pacific Archives, Stockton; New Jersey Historical Society, Newark; Norlin Library, University of Colorado, Boulder; Seaver Center for Western History Research, Los Angeles County Museum of Natural History; Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.; Pacific Sierra Region, National Archives, San Bruno, California, and the National Archives, Washington, D.C.; U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania; and the National Air and Space Museum, Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D.C.

Cathleen Malmstrom, Takishi Fukuda, and Steve Farneth, Architectural Resources Group, San Francisco, provided administrative support and direction, along with welcomed encouragement throughout the project. Finally, and first, a special thanks to Joan Huff, Lakewood, Colorado, who, through her magical powers, converted a difficult scrawl into a handsome manuscript.

My deep thanks go to all who helped in the preparation of this history of the Presidio of San Francisco.

E.N.T.

## GLOSSARY OF ACRONYMS

AAA	Antiaircraft Artillery
AG	Adjutant General
AAG	Assistant Adjutant General
ACP	Appointments, Commissions, and Personal File
AJA	Americans of Japanese Ancestry
AQMG	Assistant Quartermaster General
CCC	Civilian Conservation Corps
CCF	Consolidated Correspondence file
CE	Corps of Engineers
CG	Commanding General
CO	Commanding Officer
DEH	Directorate of Engineering and Housing
GCGF	General Correspondence Geographical file
LSS	Life Saving Service/Life Saving Station
M	Microfilm
MIS	Military Intelligence Service
MISLS	Military Intelligence Service Language School
NA	National Archives
OCE	Office of the Chief of Engineers
OQMG	Office of the Quartermaster General
PAM	Presidio Army Museum
PSF	Presidio of San Francisco
QMC	Quartermaster Corps
QMG	Quartermaster General
RA	Regular Army
RG	Record Group
ROTC	Reserve Officer Training Corps
USA	United States Army
USAF	United States Air Force
USCG	United States Coast Guard
USN	United States Navy
USS	United States Ship
WAC	Women's Army Corps
WDC	Western Defense Command
WPA	Works Projects Administration

## INTRODUCTION

Early in the twentieth century an American army officer wrote that the military post on the San Francisco headlands at the Golden Gate, the Presidio of San Francisco, possessed great beauty and probably no other military post in the world had such a magnificent location and commanding position. Even before then, the Presidio's history had been long and varied.

In 1776 Capt. Juan Agustin Bautista de Anza formally took possession of these headlands in the name of the king of Spain. During the winter of 1776-1777 Lt. Jose Joaquin Moraga oversaw the construction of a military camp in a sheltered vale inland from the headlands and named it the Presidio of San Francisco in honor of St. Francis of Assisi. The garrison's duties included guarding the nearby Mission Dolores and controlling the Indians of the area. Also, its commandant received instructions to regulate the coming and going of foreign ships, be they British, French, Russian, or American.

This coastal presidio marked the northernmost advance of Spain's American empire at a time of intense international rivalry among Western powers in the North Pacific. In 1793 Governor Jose Joaquin Arrillaga ordered the construction of a fortification, Castillo de San Joaquin, on the northernmost headland that had been named Punta del Cantil Blanco (White Cliff Point), which point Americans later named Fort Point, about a mile and a half from the Presidio. Priests christened and blessed the new work on December 8, 1794. The Spanish Viceroy considered its cost of more than 6,000 pesos to be quite a large sum.

In the years that followed, storms and earthquakes attacked the mostly adobe presidio and fort. The small garrison force and Indian laborers made repairs when funds became available. Ignored by the Spanish crown and the viceroy of New Spain, who had their own problems in Europe and in the Americas, the Presidio of San Francisco declined steadily after 1810 despite a spurt in repairs in 1815. With the collapse of Spain's colonial efforts in Mexico in 1821, officials in upper California, including those at the Presidio, changed their allegiance to the new Mexican government which, however, paid as little attention to the welfare of the northern colonies than had the viceroy. Then, in 1835, Commander Mariano Vallejo moved the garrison north to Sonoma, leaving a small caretaking detachment at the Presidio.

During the 1830s the village of Yerba Buena, on a cove east of the Presidio and later known as San Francisco, slowly grew in size. Its earliest inhabitants included Europeans, Americans, and Mexicans. In

the 1840s the United States government became increasingly interested in acquiring upper California from Mexico. Anglo residents in the Mexican province, hearing rumors of war, became apprehensive. Then, in May 1846, the United States declared war on the Republic of Mexico.

Even before then, in March, Lt. John C. Fremont, U.S. Army, leading a military exploring party, entered California from the Oregon Country. American residents, with Fremont's encouragement, "captured" Governor Vallejo (who favored American annexation) in June and declared themselves a republic (Bear Flag Rebellion). Fremont then took command of the ragged force and marched toward the Presidio of San Francisco, where his party spiked the cannon in Castillo de San Joaquin. (The bronze gun *San Pedro* in front of the Officers' Club still had the Fremont party's spike in its touchhole in 1995.) About the same time Commodore John D. Sloat, U.S. Navy, captured the California capital of Monterey and officially raised the United States flag over California.

For nearly 150 years the United States Army maintained a garrison at the Presidio. In the beginning the number of soldiers remained small, especially when the California Gold Rush tempted the men to desert. Nevertheless, the army post in San Francisco Bay established a federal presence in the new territory during the period of military government and afterward. Officers surveyed the area and recommended boundaries for military reservations. From time to time the garrison marched out and attempted to settle differences between miner and Indian. A Spanish/Mexican adobe from the old regime evolved into an officers' club and remnants of the ancient structure still reside within the walls of the present building.

With the coming of the Civil War, the Presidio's strength exploded to more than 1,500 soldiers who manned the harbor defenses, marched east and south to quell secessionists, and assisted in maintaining order among the growing populations in the Bay Area. In the 1870s and beyond, Presidio troops played a role in the Indian wars in the West, suffering significant casualties in the Modoc War especially.

Beginning with the large masonry Fort Point in the 1860s, artillery troops manned the Presidio's and Fort Winfield Scott's coastal batteries through the Spanish American War, World War I, and a large array of weapons in World War II. Fort Scott also served as the headquarters for all the coastal defenses of the Bay Area, from Point Reyes in the north to San Luis Obispo Bay in the south.

Between 1847 and 1941, the Presidio's garrison included other combat troops in addition to the Coast Artillery Corps. Infantry, Cavalry, and Field Artillery trained and went forth to duty when called. During

the Spanish-American War and the Philippine Insurrection, thousands of volunteers and regular troops mustered at the Presidio prior to going overseas. Cavalry troopers guarded the national parks in California. An infantry brigade, organized at the Presidio, guarded the troubled border with Mexico 1914-1916. Following the Panama-Pacific International Exposition of 1915 and World War I, Presidio's soldiers took part in the Siberian Expedition during the Russian Revolution to rescue a Czech army from the Bolsheviks. Beautification of the reservation became an important element in the planning of the 1880s and subsequent years, resulting in the forests and glens of the twentieth century that make the reservation a place of magnificent vistas and quiet charm.

For a decade in the 1870s-'80s, the Presidio served as the headquarters of the Military Division of the Pacific and the Department of California. For a short time following the 1906 Earthquake, at which time the Presidio assisted the city in its great disaster and provided camps for refugees, army headquarters returned to the post, their city offices having been destroyed. Then, in 1920, the Army's western headquarters returned to the Presidio permanently. During World War II, the Western Defense Command assumed responsibility for the defense of the West Coast. The Presidio now became the nerve center for army operations in the defense of the western United States including, for a time, Alaska. In 1941 the Fourth Army Intelligence School at the Presidio taught Japanese-American soldiers Japanese military terminology. Graduates of this school contributed significantly to American successes in Pacific battles. The school eventually grew into the nation's Defense Language Institute at Monterey, California. Following the war, Sixth U.S. Army, headquartered in the huge barracks on the main parade, assumed responsibility for the Army's operations in the western third of the United States and by the 1970s the western half of the United States.

The Presidio of San Francisco accommodated a variety of other missions over the years. Beginning with the Civil War, the Army established a cemetery west of the main post. In 1884 it became the San Francisco National Cemetery, containing the remains of the famous and the unknown, generals, admirals, privates, seamen, U.S. Marines, and soldiers reentered there from western Indian wars battlefields and the cemeteries of abandoned frontier army posts. In 1890 the Treasury Department established the Fort Point Life Saving Station in Lower Presidio. Its role became ever more important eventually becoming the sole such station in the Bay Area until the U.S. Coast Guard replaced it with a new station at Fort Baker in Marin County in 1990.

Near the southwest corner of the Presidio's 1,440 acres stood the Marine Hospital. Moved there in 1875,

it provided medical care for merchant seamen of all nations who were stranded on San Francisco's shores. The main building, constructed in 1932, provided such care until its closure in 1981. Beginning with the Spanish-American War, the Army's Letterman General Hospital, near the reservation's northeast corner, became one of the more important army medical institutions in the nation. In World War II it became the principal mainland hospital for the reception of all the wounded and sick from the Pacific Theater. In the last year of the war, 1945, no fewer than 72,000 patients passed through Letterman. Daily hospital trains carried them on to other destinations across the nation.

One of the more colorful tenants of the reservation, the fledgling Air Service of the U.S. Army, established Crissy Field in the Lower Presidio in 1921. This early army airfield undertook a variety of missions including assisting the Coast Artillery Corps in the training of its gun crews, publicizing the glamour of flying in those early years of flight, assisting in fighting forest fires in California, providing aerial photographs of West Coast cities and geographical features, and, most unusual, flying archeologists over the Southwest deserts while they recorded prehistoric irrigation systems and ancient transportation routes. Construction of the magnificent Golden Gate Bridge in the 1930s brought an end to Crissy Field, as well as impacting the Presidio in general.

The generations of Army Blue that passed through the Presidio's gates have given posterity a fascinating history of a strategic, important, and glorious old army post.

## CHAPTER I: SAN FRANCISCO BAY 1842-1849

### A. American Occupation

As the 1840s unfolded, the possibility of war with Mexico became more evident in Washington's official circles. The United States considered the ramifications of annexing Texas while Mexico refused to pay its debts. The doctrine of "Manifest Destiny" (the possession of the continent with Providence's blessing) spread among the American people. In 1842 Commodore Thomas ap C. Jones prematurely seized Monterey, the Mexican capital of Alta California, when he mistakenly believed the United States and Mexico were at war. An embarrassed Jones promptly withdrew with profuse apologies when he learned of his error. But a fortuneteller could easily have predicted the near future as relations between the two nations grew worse.

On May 13, 1846, the United States declared war on Mexico. In early June Commodore John D. Sloat, commander of the U.S. Pacific Squadron, learned of the declaration and sailed for Monterey. American forces took possession of the capital on July 7, 1846. Two days later Commander John D. Montgomery, USS *Portsmouth*, landed Marines at Yerba Buena in San Francisco Bay.<sup>1</sup>

Spanish forces had occupied San Francisco Bay in 1776, having discovered the magnificent harbor in 1769. Jose Joaquin Moraga arrived from the Presidio of Monterey with nearly 200 soldiers and settlers. On September 17, 1776, padres blessed the new Presidio of San Francisco. Located on the southern side of the bay, the presidio eventually consisted of a large enclosure of adobe walls. Barracks, officers' quarters, chapels, storerooms, and guardhouse, all of adobe, lined the walls and enclosed an open plaza. John Langellier describes a presidio as a military and civil complex, "derived from the Latin term *presidium*, a fortified or garrisoned place, the Spanish presidio acted as the advance guard of territorial settlement. In addition to its martial service, it provided the core of governmental, social, and economic activity in the region," At the time of the American conquest, four presidios protected Alta California: San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey, and San Francisco.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Theodore Grivas, *Military Governments in California, 1846-1850* (Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1963), pp. 41-45.

2. John P. Langellier and Daniel B. Rosen, *Historic Resource Study, El Presidio de San Francisco, A History under Spain and Mexico, 1776-1846* (Denver: National Park Service, 1992), p. 11. This is the definitive history of the Spanish/Mexican Presidio of San Francisco. It sheds a bright light on the otherwise cloudy history of the presidio's first seventy years. Max L. Moorhead, *The Presidio, Bastion of the Spanish Borderland* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1975) does not discuss coastal presidios in his otherwise excellent study.

A few years later the Spaniards completed a large battery, the Castillo de San Joaquin, at Punta del Cantil Blanco (White Cliffs; today's Fort Point), the prominent headland guarding the entrance to the bay and about one mile northwest of the Presidio. It consisted of an adobe and brick work with embrasures for a number of cannon. To the rear of the curved parapet was a wooden platform or esplanade on which the guns and their carriages stood. A barracks, sentry box, mess room, and powder magazine to the rear completed the work. The number of guns, mounted and dismounted, varied over the years, typical of such works in all armies.<sup>3</sup>

Spanish dominion in the New World collapsed in 1821 and Mexico assumed control of Alta California. Neglected by the new authorities, the presidios in Upper California declined greatly in the size of their garrisons and their armament. Finally, in 1835, Mariano Guadalupe Vallejo, commandant of the northern frontier, removed his troops from the Presidio to Sonoma north of the bay. He left Alferes Juan Prado Mesa and six artillerymen at the San Francisco Presidio. Later he withdrew even that remnant and Cpl. Joaquin Pena ("Pina") remained behind as custodian.<sup>4</sup>

When Lt. Charles Wilkes, U.S. Navy, commander of a naval scientific expedition to the South Seas, visited the Presidio in 1841, he wrote:

After passing the entrance, we were scarcely able to distinguish the Presidio; and had it not been for its solitary flag-staff, we could not have ascertained its situation. From this staff no flag floated; the building was deserted, the walls had fallen to decay, the guns were dismounted, and everything around it lay in quiet. We were not even saluted by the stentorian lungs of some soldier, so customary in Spanish places. . . . I afterwards learned that the Presidio was still a garrison in name, and that it had not been wholly abandoned; but the remnant of the troops stationed there consisted of no more than an officer and one soldier. I was not able to learn the rank of the former, as he was absent and appeared, at least among the foreigners, to be little known.<sup>5</sup>

---

3. Langelier, *El Presidio*, pp. 41-42, 57, and 99-100.

4. "Records of the Quartermaster Department, Presidio of San Francisco," p. 2, in National Park Service, *The Presidio of San Francisco, 1776-1976, A Collection of Historical Source Materials* (San Francisco, 1976, p. 32. Mesa Street at the Presidio was named in the lieutenant's honor.

5. Charles Wilkes, *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition During the Years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, and 1842*, 5 vols. (Philadelphia, 1844), 5:162-163. In 1848 the Presidio commanding officer wrote to the military governor of California concerning one "Pina," "an old Mexican soldier who had lived for many years at the Presidio . . . but who has lately been disposed of this residence there in consequence of the Government's requiring the house he occupied for officer's quarters. . . . He begs permission to pass his effects and cattle (they are but few) across the bay in a public launch." Monterey approved Pina's request and directed that the public launch transport the old man, his family, and effects across the bay.

Thus, the Presidio and its defenses lay practically deserted when Sloat raised the Stars and Stripes over California's domain.

## **B. John Charles Fremont**

Before the capture of Monterey another American, Lt. John Charles Fremont, U.S. Army Corps of Topographical Engineers, made his presence in California known to Mexican authorities. He had led an exploring expedition into California earlier, in 1844, and now with a party of sixty-two men arrived at Sutter's Fort (within Sacramento today) in December 1845. Before he had left the United States Fremont had received orders that should war have begun before he arrived, he was to change his mission from exploration to combat. Finding the country at peace, Fremont sought approval for his presence from Commandant Jose Castro at Monterey. Once he had acquired fresh horses and the necessary supplies, he declared, he would depart for the United States. When Castro directed him to leave the province at once, Fremont first decided to bluster a bit but changed his mind and headed toward the Oregon Country.

U.S. Marine Lt. Archibald Gillespie, recently arrived from the United States, caught up with Fremont, apparently with secret orders from Washington. Fremont turned around and retraced his steps southward. On learning that the castillo was deserted, or nearly so, Fremont decided to cross over and render its guns useless. He contacted William D. Phelps, captain of the American trading vessel *Moscow* anchored off Sausalito. Phelps lent him one of his boats for the endeavor. Describing the July 1, 1846, event many years later, Fremont wrote:

I took with me twelve of my men singled out as the best shots. . . . The captain happened to have on board his ship a quantity of rattail files, with some of which we supplied ourselves. I had learned that little or no guard was maintained at the fort. . . . Pulling across the strait . . . we reached the Fort Point [a later name] in the gray dawn of morning and scrambled up the steep bank just in time to see several horsemen escaping at full speed toward Yerba Buena. We promptly spiked the guns – fourteen – nearly all long brass Spanish pieces. The work of spiking was effectually done by Stepp, who was a

(..continued)

National Archives, Record Group 77, Office of the Chief of Engineers (hereinafter cited as NA, RG, OCE), Consolidated Correspondence File, Presidio of San Francisco, Maj. Charles A. Hardie, February 28, 1848, to Col. R.B. Mason, Governor of California; and Lt. William T. Sherman, Assistant Adjutant General, Headquarters, Military Department, Monterey, March 9, 1848, to Capt. Joseph L. Folsom, Assistant Quartermaster, San Francisco.

Captain Hardie had offered Pina a house at the Mission but the old soldier declined. He said the Mexican government had done him wrong and he had not received pay for many years. He would like now to live at San Rafael.

gunsmith.<sup>6</sup>

Captain Phelps maintained a diary in which he recorded the action:

I concluded it would be best to render what assistance I could. . . . Selecting a dozen of Butchers Steels [knife sharpeners that look like rattail files] from the trade room, a few hammers, hat chets and crowbars, the preparations were soon made and expecting some opposition about 20 men 6 of whom were Delawares [Indians], were selected and stowed away in the Launch and armed with Rifles and Pistols – the Delawares with tomahawks. Capt. Fremont requested me to accompany them as Pilot. Therefore I followed him and Mr. Gillespie into the boat and with a boats crew of my own men the compliment [sic] was about 26 persons. We returned to the Ship in less than two hours having accomplished all that was intended spiking 3 Brass and 7 Iron Guns without seeing a foe.<sup>7</sup>

Like Fremont, Phelps prepared his memoirs many years later. He wrote:

The boat was anchored about a quarter of a mile inside of Fort Point, just without the brakens. One of my men swam on shore with a rope, and the boat was hauled as near in as possible, when all but the boats crew were ordered to jump overboard and scramble on shore as best they could. Between the landing place and the fort a number of gullies or ravines intervened, over which I had to pick my way with some caution.<sup>8</sup>

Phelps did not reach the castillo until after the guns had been dismantled. Others in the party included Christopher (Kit) Carson, not yet an army officer, and Lieutenant Gillespie. As to the number of cannon the party spiked, there is some confusion. While Fremont counted fourteen in his memoirs, in a letter to his father-in-law, U.S. Senator Thomas Hart Benton, written soon after the event, he claimed only "six large and handsome pieces." A naval officer who visited the castillo soon after counted ten guns. Hubert Howe Bancroft, who derided Fremont in his histories, also settled on ten, saying that not one of them "offered the slightest resistance."<sup>9</sup>

---

6. John Charles Fremont, *Memoirs of My Life* (Chicago: Belford, Clark, 1887), pp. 525-526.

7. Briton Cooper Busch, editor, *Fremont's Private Navy, The 1846 Journal of Captain William Dane Phelps* (Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1987), pp. 35-36.

8. *Ibid.*, pp. 13 and 36, n. 14. Phelps later billed the U.S. government for \$10,000 for his trouble. A claims court awarded him \$50.

9. Allan Nevins, *Fremont, Pathfinder of the West*, 2 vols. (New York: Frederick Ungar, 1939; reprinted 1961), 1:278; Mary Lee Spence and Donald Jackson, editors, *The Bear Flag Revolt and the Court Martial*, vol. 2 in *The Expeditions of John Charles Fremont* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1973), 2:183; Hubert Howe Bancroft, *The Works of Hubert Howe Bancroft, History of California*, 5 vols. (San Francisco: History Company, 1886), 5:177 (Col.) Fred B. Rogers, "Fort Point, California," 1959, Thesis, MS, copy at the Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association, Presidio of San Francisco.

Until the 1840s the entrance to San Francisco Bay had been called the "Boca del Puerto de San Francisco" (Entrance to the Port of San Francisco). Sometime in the 1840s, however, the entrance acquired a new name. In his memoirs, Fremont wrote about his publicity coup, "To this Gate I gave the name of *Chrysopylae*, or GOLDEN GATE; for the same reasons that the harbor of Byzantium (Constantinople afterwards) was called *Chrysoceras*, or GOLDEN HORN."<sup>10</sup>

Lieutenant Fremont went on to participate in more significant episodes in the acquisition of California. For a brief period – two months – he became the de facto governor of the newly-acquired province. In later years, California became his and Mrs. Fremont's home.<sup>11</sup>

### C. Military Government

Commodore Sloat's appearance at Monterey on July 7, 1846, brought a swift end to the Bear Flaggers' hope for a California republic. Two weeks later he turned over command of the Pacific Squadron to Commodore Robert F. Stockton who arrived on USS *Congress*. Determined to bring all California under the sovereignty of the United States, he named himself temporary governor. In December 1846 Brig. Gen. Stephen Watts Kearny, marching overland from his victory at Santa Fe, arrived in California. Feuding with Stockton (which led to the arrest and court martial of Fremont), Kearny arrived at Monterey in February 1847. Stockton had already departed the port and his naval successors recognized Kearny as the

---

10. Fremont, *Memoirs*, p. 512. "Chrysopylae or Golden Gate" appeared on a map at least as early as 1848. See Erwin G. Gudde, *California Place Names, the Origins and Etymology of Current Geographical Names* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1962), p. 116.

11. Born in Savannah, Georgia, in 1813, Fremont joined the Army as a second lieutenant in the Corps of Topographical Engineers in 1838. He participated in or led exploration and mapping expeditions in the Mid and Far West – along the Oregon Trail, the Oregon Country, and California. In 1841 he married Jessie Benton, the daughter of politically-powerful U.S. Sen. Thomas Hart Benton. Historians debate his contributions to Western history, but he is generally regarded as an important explorer and mapmaker. Toward the end of the 1845-1846 California sojourn, Fremont received a court martial for disobedience and other charges and, although President James K. Polk suspended his sentence, he resigned from the Army. He lived in California acquiring large parcels of land and becoming rich during the gold rush. During this period he purchased a home at San Francisco's Black Point (later, Fort Mason) primarily for Jessie, who found ranch life lonesome. They lost this residence when the Army occupied Black Point during the Civil War.

In 1856 he ran for the presidency as the nominee of the new Republican party, losing to James Buchanan. At the beginning of the Civil War he returned to active duty with the rank of major general. His lack of success as a leader caused him to resign again, in 1862. He retired to California in 1864, eventually losing his wealth due to bankruptcies. He was restored to the rank of major general shortly before his death in 1890. Trevor N. Dupuy, Curt Johnson, and David L. Bongard, *The Harper Encyclopedia of Military Biography* (New York: HarperCollins, 1992), pp. 262-263.

commanding officer of American forces in California. He took charge as governor on February 9 and established a stable military government.

#### **D. Yerba Buena**

When Comdr. John D. Montgomery arrived at San Francisco Bay in July 1846, he dispatched a message to William A. Leidesdorf, the American vice-consul and the leading merchant in the hamlet of Yerba Buena:

July 8, 1846: At ½ past seven o'clock to morrow morning I propose landing a considerable body of men under arms. And to march them from the boats to the flag staff in Yerba Buena, upon which at 8 o'clock, I shall hoist the Flag of the U States under a salute of twenty one guns from the Portsmouth. After which, the Proclamation of the Commander in Cheif [sic] Commander Sloat will be read in both languages for the enformation [sic] of all classes.<sup>12</sup>

True to Montgomery's word, Lt. Paul W. Revere, USN, landed with seventy sailors and Marines on July 9. They raised the United States flag in the plaza (later, Portsmouth Square), and the ship's guns fired a national salute. Most of the male population (foreigners and Mexicans) of the 500-person village attended the ceremony although there was no Mexican official present to offer a surrender. A twenty-four-man detail, led by Lt. H.B. Watson, USMC, remained on shore and converted the adobe custom house to a barracks. Also on that day, Lt. Jonathan S. Misroon, USN, led a small detachment the three miles to the Presidio and its castillo. At the latter, which the Americans called "the fort," he inspected the guns that Fremont had spiked:

Calling on our way at the Presidio, where I had understood that one or more cannon were mounted; no cannon, however, were found there, and it is certain that they have been lately removed; nor were there any of the usual residents there.

At the castillo he saw "three brass guns (12s and 18s [pounders] old Sp. pieces made in 1623 [1673] 1628 & 1693, besides three long iron 42s, and 4 smaller guns." Misroon raised the American flag over the castillo before returning to Yerba Buena. Joseph Downey, a sailor in Misroon's party, also described the castillo, "The Old fort at the mouth of the Harbor, was in a ruinous state, but there were in it some valuable pieces of ordnance, (which however were most unfortunately all spiked) that only required drilling out and remounting to be very formidable. We could, at a very small outlay of Labor, have

---

12. Roger W. Lotchin, *San Francisco, 1846-1856, From Hamlet to City* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1974), p. xvii.

repaired the Old Fort, but to man it would require more men than we could spare."<sup>13</sup>

In the days following the occupation Montgomery's forces erected a battery of five guns in Yerba Buena. It was sited on a steep bluff where Battery Street and Broadway would later intersect. An early San Francisco newspaper later recounted, "the guns from the old fort, which had been spiked by the Fremont party, were to be brought up, drilled out, and constitute the armament . . . boats under the charge of Dave Bruce, the sail maker, were ordered to dismount the guns at the fort and bring them to the landing." Troops named the new work "Fort Montgomery" in honor of the *Portsmouth's* captain.<sup>14</sup>

Affairs at Yerba Buena remained calm through the summer and fall of 1846. Stockton appointed Lt. Washington A. Bartlett, USN, the first American alcalde (mayor) of the village. He changed the name of the settlement to San Francisco in January 1847. General Kearny, traveling on *Cyane*, visited in February. A citizen, Edwin Bryant, accompanied the general on a ride out to the Presidio. He described it as consisting "of several blocks of adobe buildings, covered with tiles. The walls of most of the buildings are crumbling for the want of care in protecting them from the annual rains." Continuing on, the party came to the old castillo:

The fort is erected upon a commanding position, about a mile and a half from the entrance to the bay. Its walls are substantially constructed of burnt brick, and are of sufficient thickness and strength to resist heavy battering.

There are nine or ten embrasures. Like every thing else in the country belonging to the public, the fort is fast falling into ruins. There has been no garrison here for several years; the guns are dismounted, and half decomposed by exposure to the weather, and from want of care. Some of them have sunk into the ground.

General Kearny, back at his headquarters at Monterey, wrote in a more positive note:

I have directed the old Spanish fort at the entrance of the bay of San Francisco to be put

---

13. Grivas, *Military Governments*, pp. 50-55, 75, 78, and 100; Rogers, "Fort Point;" Malcolm Edwards, editor, *The California Diary of General E.D. Townsend* (n.p., Ward Ritchie Press, 1970), p. 76; Joseph T. Downey, *The Cruise of the Portsmouth, 1845-1847*, ed. Howard Lamar (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1958), p. 134.

14. Oscar Lewis, compiler and editor, *This was San Francisco* (New York: David McKay, 1962), p. 45; Henry G. Carlisle, *San Francisco Street Names, Sketches of the Lives of Pioneers for whom San Francisco Streets are named* ([San Francisco] 1954), "Battery Street;" Rand Richards, *Historic San Francisco, A Concise History and Guide* (San Francisco: Heritage House, 1991), p. 288. Other sources state that three guns were brought from the castillo and two others came from Sonoma. See Lawrence Kinnaird, "History of the Golden Gate and its Headlands" (MS, typescript, 1962 and 1967), p. 185.

in good order, and guns to be mounted there; it will be a barbette battery. Its position is a highly important one, as no vessel can enter without passing under its guns, the distance from it to the shore being less than one mile; the work will cost but a few thousand dollars.<sup>15</sup>

In August 1846 a ship from New York brought fifty migrating Mormon families (230 men, women, and children) to the port; they were utterly disappointed to learn that California was American territory. Captain Phelps boarded the vessel to see the newcomers, "They appeared to belong to the middling class of people – mostly mechanics and farmers." Some of the local inhabitants voiced intense curiosity about the new arrivals. Stories of polygamy had led to an image that Mormons "were a wild, desperate people." But when they boarded *Plymouth* to attend a church service, a ship's gunner growled, "Damnation! Why they are just like other women."<sup>16</sup>

#### **E. New York Volunteers**

At the beginning of the war with Mexico, the U.S. Congress authorized the raising of 50,000 volunteers to serve for twelve months or for the duration of the war. It also authorized President James K. Polk to apportion field, staff, and general officers for the volunteers among the states.<sup>17</sup> In New York, as elsewhere, the state began the formation of the volunteer units. Sect. of War William L. Marcy directed Jonathan D. Stevenson, New York City, to organize and command the 7th New York Volunteer Infantry Regiment.<sup>18</sup>

---

15. Edwin Bryant, *What I Saw in California* (Microfilm, New Haven: Research Publications, 1975), p. 429; Brig. Gen. S.W. Kearny, March 15, 1847, to the Adjutant General, U.S. Army, in U.S. Congress, House Executive Document 17, "California and New Mexico," 31st Cong., 1st sess., 1849, p. 285.

16. Grivas, *Military Governments*, p. 174, citing *The California Star*, January 13, 1847; Busch, *Fremont's Private Navy*, p. 43. These immigrants are not to be confused with the Mormon Battalion that arrived at San Diego in January 1847.

17. Russell F. Weigley, *History of the United States Army* (New York: Macmillan, 1967), p. 183. Field officers - major, lieutenant colonel, and colonel. Staff officers - quartermaster, commissary, surgeon, adjutant, etc. General officers - brigadier general, major general, lieutenant general, and general. Company officers - lieutenant and captain.

18. Jonathan D. Stevenson, Democratic politician, militia officer, and former member of the state legislature, was an energetic, strong-willed, leader with a reputation for imposing discipline. In 1846 he was a widower with several children. He married again in California in 1851. Once in California he served as commandant for the southern California district with his headquarters at Los Angeles. After the war he lived in San Francisco dealing in real estate and, later, a U.S. shipping commissioner. Bancroft, *California*, 5: 500 and 734. Although nominally an infantry regiment, the 7th Regiment, New York Volunteers was organized along legionary lines, as the entire U.S. Army had been in 1792. Inspired by the organization of the Roman legions of antiquity, this meant that the regiment included not only infantry but cavalry and artillery. In New York it was known variously as the New York Legion, Stevenson's New York Volunteers, the California Guard, and the California Regiment. Early in 1848 when the regiment was in California, the War Department redesignated

A number of officers appointed to the regiment were Regular Army men who had graduated from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, New York. Among these was James A. Hardie, a second lieutenant at the beginning of the war and who was promoted to temporary major in the volunteers. He had graduated from West Point in 1843 and joined the 1st Artillery Regiment. At the Presidio of San Francisco, Hardie became its first American post commander.<sup>19</sup>

Other West Point graduates assigned to the regiment included Colonel Stevenson's son, Matthew Rider, Henry S. Burton, Joseph L. Folsom, and John E. Brackett. In addition to the line officers were the Rev. Thaddeus M. Leavenworth, chaplain; and three surgeons: Alexander Perry, Robert Murray, and William C. Parker. Samuel W. Haight became sutler (trader).

The Army mustered in the regiment on August 1 on Governors Island in New York Harbor. The ten companies trained at their new profession during the summer of 1846. Stevenson formed a regimental band and the City of New York presented a full set of regimental colors. The soldiers appear to have been proud of their uniforms that Major Hardie designed pantaloons of dark, mixed gray with a scarlet stripe on the seam of the leg, blue coats with scarlet trimmings, and a "new" style of French cap. In September the first segment of troops boarded three ships, *Thomas H. Perkins*, *Susan Drew*, and *Loo Choo*. The balance of the regiment did not sail until later aboard *Brutus*, *Isabella*, and *Sweden*. Also sailing in September U.S. Storeship *Lexington* carried Company F, 3d Artillery, heading also for California. Two of its young officers would rise to fame: Lt. William Tecumseh Sherman and Lt. E.O.C. Ord. Also on board, Lt. Henry W. Halleck, Engineer Corps, would return to California as a major general.

An enlisted man assigned to the regiment, James Lynch, wrote his reminiscences many years later when a California resident. He boarded *Thomas H. Perkins* on which Colonel Stevenson had taken passage. Lynch recalled some incidents concerning the long voyage. At first everyone on board became seasick.

(..continued)

the 7th as the 1st New York Volunteers. Another unique feature of Stevenson's regiment was that from its inception it was intended to be a colonization regiment, its soldiers to be mustered out and settled in California, and special emphasis was placed on recruiting skilled tradesmen. Brooke Nihart, "A New York Regiment in California, 1846-1848," *Military Collector & Historian*, 21 (Spring 1969): 1-11.

19. When he returned to the regulars in 1848, Hardie became a member of the 3d Artillery Regiment and remained at the Presidio for a time. During the Civil War he rose to the rank of brigadier general, again in the volunteers, and as an inspector general in the Regular Army. He died on active duty in 1876 with the rank of colonel. Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, 1789-1903*, 2 vols. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903), 1.

The ship reached Rio de Janeiro on November 20. The quartermaster sergeant's wife gave birth. Another woman died. And so on. The ship reached San Francisco Bay on March 5, 1847. Both *Susan Drew* and *Loo Choo* arrived later the same month.<sup>20</sup>

Private Lynch described the regiment's arrival. It marched the three miles to the Presidio, "where we found the old Mexican barracks in rather a dilapidated condition; but in a few days we made quite a change in it, and were the first to hoist the Stars and Stripes over that old Mexican post. We settled down to drill, guard, and police duty." He added, "While we were quartered at the Presidio, John C. Fremont came to visit our commander. He was the first man I ever saw with his hair parted in the middle."

Stevenson informed General Kearny that the command was hard at work repairing Presidio structures, constructing kitchens, and improving the trail to Yerba Buena. Col. Richard Mason at Monterey took a more critical stance:

It is found impossible to get much work out of the volunteers; and all that I can now expect of the two companies of Major Hardie's command will be to improve their quarters. . . . This they are at present engaged upon, using lumber made at the horse saw-mill, under direction of assistant quartermaster, Captain Folsom.

The mill is placed in the timber known as the Red Woods, near the mission of San Rafael, on the west and north side of the bay, where any amount may be had.<sup>21</sup>

The Presidio's first "Post Return," prepared at the end of March 1847, included statistical data for the War Department's files. Rather than stating that the regiment had arrived at the Presidio, it said that a detachment of the regiment was at San Francisco, California. This information showed that the name of the town had changed from Yerba Buena to San Francisco (January 1847), that only a part of the regiment had yet arrived (seven of the ten companies), and that the War Department had not yet published orders giving the post a name. Of the twenty-eight officers present, three were sick and three were under arrest. The number of enlisted men present came to 384.<sup>22</sup>

---

20. Francis D. Clark, *The First Regiment of New York Volunteers commanded by Col. Jonathan D. Stevenson in the Mexican War* (New York: Geo. S. Evans, 1882), pp. 11-23 and 49-52; James Lynch, *With Stevenson to California, 1846* (microfilm, New Haven: Research Publications, 1975), pp. 6-7 and 12-18.

21. Lynch, *With Stevenson*, pp. 20-21; Col. R.B. Mason, October 7, 1847, to the Adjutant General, USA, in House Executive Document 17, p. 356. Mason commanded the Tenth Military District.

22. Post Returns, Presidio of San Francisco, March 1847, Roll 967, Microcopy 617, NA.

In April the companies dispersed throughout California. Colonel Stevenson embarked with four companies for Monterey on April 3, and Capt. John E. Brackett led his Company C to Sonoma on April 2. That left Companies H and K at the Presidio under the command of Major Hardie. Capt. John B. Frisbie commanded Company H and Capt. Kimball H. Dimmick, Company K. On April 17 Hardie received a reinforcement of three officers and forty-seven men. At the end of the month the command consisted of seven officers and 118 men. From then until the volunteers mustered out in 1848, the Presidio's strength varied from six to eight officers and from seventy-five to 110 men.

Company H had been raised at Albany, New York, under Captain Frisbie. His two junior officers, Lieutenants Edward Gilbert and John S. Day, also served at the Presidio. Norwich, New York, raised Company K and Captain Dimmick was assisted by Lieutenants John S. Norris, George C. Hubbard, and Roderick N. Morrison. Also at San Francisco, Capt. Joseph L. Folsom, the regimental quartermaster and commissary (supplies and food), maintained his office and living quarters in the town, appearing on the post returns only for accounting purposes.<sup>23</sup>

Of these officers only Hardie and Folsom had careers in the Regular Army. Folsom had graduated from West Point in 1840 as an infantry officer. Promoted to captain just before coming to California, he remained in that grade and in the Bay Area until his death in 1855, well after the volunteers had mustered out. Brig. Gen. Stephen Watts Kearny designated San Francisco to be the principal supply depot for the Pacific Coast with Folsom in charge. Upon his arrival he organized this first depot. He rented two storehouses and an office in the town, while soldiers and canvas protected large amounts of army supplies on the waterfront. With the coming of the gold rush, San Francisco eventually became too expensive for the Army and the depot moved to Benicia in April 1849. In addition to his military duties,

(..continued)

Statistics concerning the regiment, 1846-1848:

mustered in at New York, August 1846		38 officers, 729 men
joined later	188 men	
officers resigned		6
men discharged		136
died	33	
killed in action (Indians)		2
killed in accident (at Los Angeles)		7
wounded in accident	2	
deserted		323
mustered out in California		39 officers, 658 men

Bancroft, *California*, 5: 517.

23. Donald C. Biggs, *Conquer and Colonize, Stevenson's Regiment and California* (San Rafael: Presidio Press, 1977), pp. 56-74; Bancroft, *California*, 5:504n and 513.

Captain Folsom invested in California real estate, as did many other officers. On one occasion he urged Capt. William Tecumseh Sherman, the Army's adjutant general in California, to purchase some San Francisco lots. Sherman refused to invest his money "in such a horrid place." Folsom, while remaining on active duty, continued to invest and became a rich man. Eventually he purchased the estate of the pioneer merchant William Leidsdorff and became one of the wealthiest men in California. He died young, age thirty-eight, at the Mission San Jose. At one point in his San Francisco career, Folsom penned a description of the old Spanish works:

The old fort, at the narrows, was built and has guns mounted upon it for the last seventy or eighty years [1767-1777], it being the only work commanding the entrance to the bay.

The presidio or barracks hard by were built thirty five years since [1812, an earthquake year], by the Mexican soldiery, and have been occupied by a Mexican garrison for upwards of thirty years, they being the only quarters for troops on this side of the bay. It is but four or five years since the military commandant resided here; and, even at this moment, one or more old Mexican soldiers continue to reside there.<sup>24</sup>

Stevenson's regiment underwent a name change in November 1847, from the 7th New York to the 1st New York. (Another 1st New York served deep in Mexico; it became the 2d.)

Captain Dimmick maintained a diary while at the Presidio. Some of his entries offer an insight to the daily routine at the post:

Saturday, April 22, 1848. "Been sick all day with the teeth ache and taken calomel, etc."

Sunday, April 23. "This morning Dr. [William C.] Parker attempted to pull two teeth and broke them both off well down out of sight in the gumb."

April 25. "W.A. Leidsdorff gave a Ball all the officers attended except myself."

May 1. "Maj. Hardie took room at the Presidio and assumed the command of the Northern Military

---

24. Heitman, *Historical Register*, Basil H. Liddell Hart, *Sherman, Soldier, Realist, American* (New York: Frederick A. Praeger, 1958), p. 24: "History of the San Francisco Depot," General Correspondence File, 1922-1935, Office of the Quartermaster General (hereinafter cited as OQMG), RG 92 NA; Bancroft, *California*, 3:742; Biggs, *Conquer and Colonize*, p. 98, records that Lieutenant Gilbert and twenty-seven men maintained a guard over the quartermaster and ordnance supplies. Folsom, June 6, 1847, in House Executive Document 17, p. 178. Folsom also had the important responsibility of being collector of customs at San Francisco.

District of California." [Parallel to Colonel Stevenson's command of the southern district. Hardie turned over command of the post to Captain Frisbie.]

May 2. "Went to the town of San Francisco. . . . Duels & rumors of Duels are the orders of the Day."

May 3. "Orders received from Monterey for Capt. Brackett with C Company to embark on the Bark Anita together with Maj. Hardie and proceed to San Jose in lower California." [Temporary duty. Company C continued to be assigned to Sonoma.]

May 7. "Detailed to take charge of the working party to repair the old Fort and mount the Guns in Battery."<sup>25</sup>

May 8. "Dr Parker took quarters with me in my room."

May 9. "Worked on the road between the fort and Presidio."

May 16. "Lieut [William H.] Warner is commence the survey of the military reserve on which stands this presidio."

May 17. "Myself Dr. Parker made arrangements to pay Lt. [George C.] Hubbards debts which amount to \$250 more than his pay due from government. He agrees to not drink or Spree it any more while in the Service."

May 18. "This morning died Capt. Leidsdorff."

May 19. "The funeral of Capt. Leidsdorff to take place at the Mission of Dolores." "A salute of Guns were fired at the Presidio by order of Capt [Frisbie] rather out of character."

May 21. "Received news from Monterey that the president [Polk] of the U.S. has been impeached. It is not believed."

---

25. The regiment brought thirty cannon to California, of which at least six ended up at the Presidio. Despite Dimmick's optimism, the volunteers did not succeed in mounting guns in the castillo. House Executive Document 17, pp. 338, 356, and 601.

May 22. "Commenced work again on the fort."

May 23. "Worked upon the Fort all day."

May 28. "Last night about 18 men deserted for the purpose of working in the gold mines none of them from my company."

June 2. "Rode down the coast about a mile below the Seal Rocks. Saw a whale nearly whole washed on shore by a recent gale."

June 3. "Working party on the Fort broke up."

June 5. "Capt. Frisbie with one officer 2 non com Officer and eight men went to Sacramento in pursuit of deserters, Lieut Hubbard in arrest for disobedience of Frisbies orders."

June 8. "Maj. Hardie arrived from Sonoma and published orders assigning the command of this Post to my charge."

June 11. "Capt [John E.] Brackett arrived with his company [C] from Sonoma – had but 23 men the others deserted and went to the gold mines."

June 17. "Arrested 10 deserters from Co. C and confined them in the Guard House."

June 21. "Gov [Richard B.] Mason arrived from Monterey."

June 23. "Two men – Ruggles & Rodrian were flogged for Desertion."<sup>26</sup>

June 25. "Received two letters from home – one from E.B. Dimmick and the other from my mother. Joy."

---

26. Punishments before the Civil War included the lash, confinement to a black hole, branding with a hot iron, cropping an ear, marking with indelible pen, ducking in water, standing in or on a barrel for hours, marching with weights in a circle, wearing a ball and chain, and arms bound around knees with a stick in between (bucked and gagged). Edward M. Coffman, *The Old Army, A Portrait of the American Army in Peacetime, 1784-1898* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1986, pp. 24 and 197; Robert M. Utley, *Frontiersmen in Blue, The United States Army and the Indian, 1848-1865* (New York: Macmillan, 1967), pp. 38-39.

Joy. Joy."

June 27. "Walked from the Presidio to the City and Back again."

June 28. "Countersign Harrison."

June 29. "Maj. Jim Hardie assumed command of this post and government horses for his Spanish [w]horses to ride out to see him."

July 1. "Visited the town in forenoon. Killed a coyota at Wilsons on my way."

July 4. "Federal Salute at Sunrise & National Salute at noon."

July 10. "Sent my quarterly ordnance report to Washington and wrote to Col Stevenson appointing T O'Neil a corporal in my company."

July 22. "Went out hunting. Shot four quail and two Rabits."

July 26. "Wrote my 29th letter to my wife."

July 29. "Wrote to town. bought cloth for one pair pants. Heard that Capt Bracket had resigned.

July 30. "Maj. Hardie goes every Sabbath to the Heathen Catholic Church. He is now called by the soldiers the "Pious Papist.""<sup>27</sup>

August 1. "Twelve Deserters flogged 49 lashes each. Capt Frisbie compy left the Presidio." [to Sonoma]

August 10. "Glorious News of Peace received and an order to discharge the 1st N.Y. Regt."

---

27. In March 1848 Hardie journeyed to Oregon Territory in an attempt to enlist 800 volunteers for the occupation of Baja California and Mazatlan. He had absolutely no luck. On this trip, however, Hardie, who had been raised as an Episcopalian, converted to Catholicism. Mason, April 2, 1848, in House Executive Document 17, p. 464; Anon, *Memoir of James A. Hardie*, p. 15.

August 14. "Prepared my muster Rolls preparatory to being mustered from the U.S. Service."

August 15. "This day at 10 a.m. my company was discharged the service."

August 17. "My baggage was moved from the Presidio to San Francisco."

August 24. "My company was paid off by Maj Rich and no allowance for travelling expenses."<sup>28</sup>

September 18. "Took my baggage on board the Sloop bound up the Sacramento."

September 20. "Arrived at Suttors Fort at 2 p.m."

September 26. "Sold goods all day to Indians & Spaniards."<sup>29</sup>

During August 1848 Major Hardie mustered out the three companies: C and K on August 15 and H from Sonoma on August 25. Other units also mustered out that month at Santa Barbara, Los Angeles, San Diego, and Monterey. The regiment had served well on the far frontier during the war with Mexico, not as fighting men but as soldiers of the occupation. Most of the complement remained in California during the heady days of the gold rush and beyond. Some became desperadoes in the booming city of San Francisco; others became distinguished citizens in California. In their various ways they participated in the creation of a new state for the Union.

## **F. The Regular Army and the Presidio**

---

28. This should not have been a surprise. When organized in New York, the regiment learned there would be no allowances for travel after discharge. The Army regarded these volunteers as future California settlers as well as soldiers. Later, the Army relented and authorized travel costs. Only a few men accepted. House Executive Document 17.

29. Capt. Kimball Dimnick, *Diary*, MS, California Historical Society, San Francisco; Anon, *Memoir of James A. Hardie*, p. 15.

Even before the volunteers returned to civilian life, Governor Mason at Monterey wrote, "Two companies of regulars, every day diminished by desertions that cannot be prevented, will soon be the only military force in California; and they will be of necessity compelled to remain in San Francisco and Monterey to guard the large deposits of powder and munitions of war, which cannot be removed." He said that enlisted men got only \$7 a month while they could earn \$10-20 a day at the mines.<sup>30</sup>

When Hardie mustered out the last of the volunteers, he received the first of their replacements, a detachment of twenty men of the 1st U.S. Dragoon Regiment who came from army headquarters at Monterey. Their commander, Lt. George Stoneman, helped Hardie hold the tiny command together even while the men attempted to head for the mines.<sup>31</sup>

In October Hardie himself was mustered out of the volunteers. He remained the commanding officer of the Presidio, but now as a lieutenant in the 3d U.S. Artillery Regiment. The Presidio's strength that month amounted to four officers and thirteen dragoons. Colonel Mason, pleased with Hardie's wartime performance, wrote that he "has effectually aided the civil authorities, dispelled the fears of the threatened Indian incursions, and guarded the heavy depot at San Francisco – duties which were performed to the best advantage with the limited force at his command."<sup>32</sup>

The dragoons continued to man the post until May 1848. In January, however, Dragoon Capt. Andrew Jackson "Whiskey" Smith replaced Hardie as commander when Smith and his Company C arrived from Los Angeles. On May 1 the dragoons departed the Presidio and in their place came Capt. Erasmus D. Keyes and his Company M, 3d Artillery Regiment. This organization became the first of the artillery regiments to serve at the Presidio for the next sixty-three years, until the establishment of Fort Winfield Scott, an artillery post in the western portion of the military reservation, in 1912.<sup>33</sup>

---

30. Grivas, *Military Governments*, pp. 126-129, quoting Mason, August 19, 1848. Even Mason's cook left for the mines and California's governor had to prepare his own meals.

31. George Stoneman also rose to fame in the Civil War. In the 1880s he served as governor of California. In World War II Camp Stoneman, east of San Francisco, served the Port of Embarkation as a personnel replacement center.

The 1st Regiment of Dragoons originated in 1833 as "an elite mounted unit composed of native-born Americans of special size and riding ability." In 1861 its designation changed to the 1st Cavalry Regiment.

32. Mason, December 27, 1848, in House Executive Document 17, p. 651.

33. The 3d Regiment of Artillery was first organized in 1812. It consisted of two battalions each having ten companies. In 1814 it consolidated with the 1st and 2d Regiments to form the Corps of Artillery. Then, in 1821, it reorganized as the 3d

In the two years since the war with Mexico began, the Army had established a military government in Alta, California and an army garrison had occupied the ancient Presidio adjacent to rapidly-growing San Francisco, already the most important place in the former province. In the coming decade, Captain Keyes and dedicated officers like him would begin the process of establishing the Presidio, along with Alcatraz Island, as the primary source of strength for the defense of San Francisco Bay.

(..continued)

Regiment again. Heitman, *Historical Register*, 1:51-57; Post Returns, 1848-1849.

## CHAPTER II: THE PRESIDIO, GROWING PAINS

### A. The Presidio and the Army, 1849-1860

The sleepy village of San Francisco had a population of about 500 when gold was discovered in the Sierra foothills in 1848. Word flew swiftly and by the beginning of 1849 would-be gold miners and fortune hunters from the East Coast, from Europe, from all over the world, flocked to California. A mixture of languages and cultures descended upon San Francisco and by the end of that year the hastily-built city had a population of 20,000. Gambling, drinking, and prostitution flourished as winter drove miners down from the hills. Inflation in real estate, food, and lodging made life difficult, even dangerous, as crime flourished. Major fires swept through the community from time to time. The Presidio's officers and men witnessed and became involved with the tumultuous times.

Neither the few dragoons nor the artillerymen were able to curb the lawlessness that swept over San Francisco during the first six months of 1849. Discharged volunteers and others formed gangs, calling themselves the "Hounds" and the "Regulators," and preyed on businesses and newcomers alike. Despite military government, the Army in California remained too weak to impose order. Not until the more responsible citizens organized into committees to curb the more violent instigators did a semblance of order return to the city.

At any rate, military government ended in December 1849 and California's new governor, Peter H. Barnett, assumed his office. The Presidio of San Francisco no longer concerned itself with civil matters and would not until the Civil War.

By the end of 1849 three military installations had been established in northern California: the Presidio of Monterey, the Presidio of San Francisco, and Benicia Barracks. Captain Keyes at the Presidio reported to the commanding officer of the Tenth Military Department (California) at Monterey. That officer in turn reported to the general commanding the Pacific Division (California and Oregon Territory) also headquartered at Monterey for the time being. The Army, like most government agencies, underwent continuous reorganizations in succeeding years. Headquarters moved from Monterey to San Francisco (briefly), to Sonoma, to Benicia, to San Francisco (again, briefly), back to Benicia, and finally settled at San Francisco in 1857. Not for twenty more years or so would headquarters be established at the Presidio

itself where it would remain for a decade.<sup>34</sup>

During the times the Army located the headquarters at San Francisco, it rented office space, stables, and other structures as needed. Likewise, the headquarters staff rented living arrangements in the city. The Presidio did not have quarters for these personnel until the late 1870s. The records are incomplete as to the location of the headquarters in the early years. William T. Sherman wrote that the office in 1849 was in the custom house and a residence formerly owned by the Hudson's Bay Company served as quarters.<sup>35</sup>

When Bvt. Brig. Gen. Ethan Allen Hitchcock moved his headquarters from Benicia to San Francisco in 1852, he wrote, "In transferring head-quarters hither I have not consulted personal comfort or economy; but I have moved because it is the center of the country." The city directory for 1853 placed the "U.S. Army Office" in Folsom's iron building on the corner of California and Leidsdorff streets. A year later the Army's inspector general found the offices in a building on Montgomery Street. An 1856 San Francisco directory located the Quartermaster Department's office in a building on the southeast corner of California and Montgomery streets. When the headquarters returned to San Francisco permanently in 1857 it first opened at 44 Bush Street. For most of the Civil War period, however, it rented offices at 742 Washington Street.<sup>36</sup>

---

34. [U.S. Army], *Outline Descriptions, Military Posts in the Military Division of the Pacific (1879)*; Francis Paul Prucha, *A Guide to the Military Posts of the United States, 1789-1895* (Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1964), pp. 145-51; Grivas, *Military Governments*, pp. 135-137 and 148. The above outline is "bare bones." Each reorganization involved changing geographical boundaries, mergers, inclusions, exclusions, and responsibilities.

35. Sherman did not live at the Presidio, but his horse did: "You will please cause a government horse, now in charge of 1st Lieutenant W.T. Sherman, 3d Artillery, acting assistant adjutant general, to be foraged and kept for Lieutenant Sherman's service at the Presidio of San Francisco." Brig. Gen. Persifor Smith, March 7, 1849, to Capt. J.L. Folsom, in House Executive Document 17, p. 715.

36. William T. Sherman, *Memoirs of General W.T. Sherman* (New York 1891), p. 32; Ethan Allen Hitchcock, *Fifty Years in Camp and Field, Diary of Major-General Ethan Allen Hitchcock, USA*, ed. W.A. Crofutt (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1909), p. 395; *San Francisco Directory*, 1853 and 1863; Robert W. Frazer, ed., *Mansfield on the Condition of the Western Forts, 1853-54* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1963), pp. 125-127; *Colville's San Francisco Directory*, 1856-57. Sherman held a low opinion of the town, "a more desolate region it was impossible to conceive of." His superior, Brig. Gen. Persifor Smith, thought it worse, "The town of San Francisco is in no way fitted for military or commercial purposes; there is no harbor, a bad landing place, bad water, no supplies of provisions, an inclement climate, and it is cut off from the rest of the country." Smith, April 5, 1849, to the Adjutant General, Washington, in House Executive Document 17, p. 717.

## B. Captain Keyes

Capt. Erasmus Darwin Keyes commanded the Presidio for almost ten years, 1849-1858. During that period he was often absent from the post for a month on court martial duty, on extended leave, or absent for a year fighting Indians. Leaving his instructor position at the United States Military Academy, he sailed for California, "We entered the Golden Gate on the morning of April 1, 1849." He continued, "The first persons I met were Lieutenant W.T. Sherman and Captain Joseph L. Folsom, who was quartermaster. Sherman saluted me as warmly as a brother, Folsom was less cordial, but he loaned me a wheelbarrow, by means of which I transported my trunks to the old Russian storehouse, where I slept the first two nights on the floor, with a bit of wood for a pillow."<sup>37</sup>

Early in his new assignment Keyes faced two difficult problems – desertion and squatters. When Company M arrived at the post in May it counted fifty-seven men in the ranks. In June the post return recorded that five apprehended deserters had run off again. In July twelve more men headed for the hills without leave. By the end of August the Presidio's enlisted strength had dwindled to fifteen. On one occasion Keyes sent an officer and a detail in pursuit of absentees. When they reached the party, the detail took off with the deserters leaving the officer empty-handed.<sup>38</sup>

Every private knew he could make more money in one day at the mines than he could make in months in the Army. Colonel Mason wrote in 1848, "A soldier of the artillery company returned here a few days ago from the mines, having been absent on furlough twenty days; he made by trading and working during that time \$1,500 . . . a sum of money greater than he receives in pay, clothes, and rations during a whole enlistment of five years." Officers too felt the effects of the raging inflation in California. To ease the hardship somewhat, Congress authorized an increase in pay for military on the Pacific Coast – \$2 a day for officers and double pay for enlisted men, the government retaining one half until honorable discharge.

---

37. Keyes graduated from West Point in 1836 and became an artillery officer. Recognized early as possessing leadership qualities, he had reached the rank of colonel on the eve of the Civil War. Before he came to the Presidio he had served as an aide-de-camp to Gen. Winfield Scott among other assignments. Early in the Civil War he did duty as General Scott's military secretary, then as a major general of volunteers. Keyes resigned from the Army in 1864 following criticism for lacking initiative while the Battle of Gettysburg raged. He settled in San Francisco and engaged in mining and viticulture. Keyes died in 1895 while traveling in France. Heitman, *Historical Register*; Robert McHenry, ed. *Webster's American Military Biographies* (Springfield, Mass.: G & C Merriam, 1878), p. 216; Stewart Sifakis, *Who Was Who in the Civil War* (New York: Facts on File, 1988), pp. 361-362; E.D. Keyes, *Fifty Years' Observation of Men and Events, Civil and Military* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1884), p. 228.

38. Post Returns, May-August 1849; Coffman, *The Old Army*, p. 194.

But desertion remained a headache long after the gold fields had lost their luster.<sup>39</sup>

Squatters (settlers without legal claim) on the military reservations in the Bay Area increased as the population expanded during the days of the land rush. Nowhere was the problem more serious than on the San Francisco peninsula. General Kearny in 1847 issued a proclamation that ceded to San Francisco "the whole of the Beach and water lots on the Eastern front of the Town, except such portions as might be selected by the senior officers of the Army and Navy, these for public purposes." Senior officers remained idle for the time being. Later that year Governor Mason directed Major Hardie at the Presidio to select such lands. Hardie, in conference with the Navy, reserved Rincon Point and certain lots within the town.

When Keyes took over in 1849 he learned that a number of persons had been allowed to occupy portions of the lots. The situation had become so messy that he recommended that the land be formally leased to responsible persons for a term of years. This was done, but eventually these town lots became part and parcel of San Francisco.

Not so Rincon Point; it was covered with squatters. Keyes decided on firm action. He donned his full-dress uniform and marched Company M to the reserve. There he ordered the illegal occupants to remove themselves and chattels immediately. All did so, except "The Sydney Duck." Keyes ordered his men to pick up the man's tents (they contained a hardware store) and take them outside the reserve. Later, the Duck sued the captain, but the case was thrown out of court.<sup>40</sup>

As for the Presidio, the first action concerning it occurred in 1848 when Mason ordered Quartermaster Folsom to set aside a reserve that would embrace the Presidio and Point San Jose. Folsom asked Lt. William H. Warner, Topographical Engineers, to carry out the survey. Folsom, not being a modest man, presented a sketch of a reserve containing 10,000 acres that included the northwest portion of the peninsula. The boundary line ran south from Point San Jose to about Twin Peaks, then southwest toward

---

39. Mason, August 17, 1848, in House Executive Document 17, p. 534; Utley, *Frontiersmen in Blue*, (New York: Macmillan, 1967), p. 100 and 100n; Leonard L. Lerwill, *The Personnel Replacement System in the United States Army* (Washington, 1954), p. 63. Veterans of the Mexican War received as additional \$2 per month. In 1854 a private's pay increased from \$7 to \$11 per month.

40. Capt. E.D. Keyes, July 10, 1852, to Maj. O Cross, Quartermaster, Land Records, OCE, RG 77, NA; Keyes, *Fifty Years*, p. 292; House Executive Document 17, p. 927. The Sydney Ducks were an infamous Australian criminal gang of the Gold Rush era. Richards, *Historic San Francisco*, p. 78.

Lake Merced and the ocean.

The next year, a presidential commission composed of army and navy officers (Joint Commission for Defense of Pacific Coast) arrived on the West Coast for the purpose of establishing government reserves. Recommending fortifications on both sides of the Golden Gate and on Alcatraz Island, the commission concluded that San Francisco Bay was the most important naval and military position on the Pacific Coast. As a result of its work, President Millard Fillmore signed an executive order on November 6, 1850:

In the Bay of San Francisco, California: 1st From a point 800 yards south of Point San Jose to the southern boundary of the Presidio, along the southern boundary to its western extremity and thence in a straight line to the Pacific ocean, passing by the southern extremity of a pond [Mountain Lake] that has its outlet into the channel between Fort Point and Point Lobos.

A year later, on December 31, 1851, President Fillmore, to settle a land claim, signed a second executive order modifying the boundaries and having the effect of separating Point San Jose from the Presidio:

1st The promontory of Point [San] Jose within boundaries not less than eight hundred yards from its northern extremity [i.e., the boundary for Point San Jose was an arc of 800 yards radius from the northern extremity from shore to shore].

2d The Presidio tract and Fort Point embracing all land north of a line running in a westerly direction from the south eastern corner of the Presidio tract to the southern extremity of a pond lying between Fort Point and Point Lobos, and passing through the middle of said pond and its outlet to the channel of entrance from the ocean [Lobos Creek].<sup>41</sup>

To mark the southeastern corner of the reservation, Captain Keyes planted upright an old cannon at the spot, "at a point on the Hill, within a few feet of what is now [1871] the N.E. corner of the fence surrounding the Lone Mountain Cemetery." He also laid off two boundary lines, to the ocean and to the bay. As he remembered, the line running northward from the cannon ran parallel to Larkin (Lyon?) Street. Keyes constructed a wooden fence along that line.<sup>42</sup>

---

41. President Millard Fillmore, Executive Order, November 6, 1850, and amendment, December 31, 1851; and Capt. J.L. Folsom, June 23, 1848, to Gen. Bennett Riley, PSF, Land Papers, OCE, RG 77, NA; Erwin N. Thompson, *Seacoast Fortifications, San Francisco Harbor, Golden Gate National Recreation Area* (Denver: National Park Service, 1979), pp. 20-22.

42. E.D. Keyes, Statement, no date, recorded in Chief of Engineers Office, 1871, Land Papers; Keyes, November 1, 1849, and January 19 and July 31, 1850, to E.R.S. Canby, Bulky File, all in OCE, RG 77, NA. Keyes made the above statement circa 1871

In January 1850 Keyes wrote headquarters that unless some decided steps were taken immediately, all the public reserves at San Francisco would be appropriated by citizens having claims. When Warner marked out the reservation, its dimensions were of no consequence as the country was a desert. Now, however, all was changed; citizens were everywhere. He discovered a survey party at work on Presidio land. He immediately pulled up the marking flags and ordered the surveyors to cease work. To back up his orders, he sent a soldier detail to obliterate all traces of the survey. He reported, too, removing twenty squatter tents from the reservation.

One of Keyes' officers, Lt. Horatio Gates Gibson, recalled those early years, "During that time no alteration of the boundaries of the Reserve . . . was made . . . . Every effort was made by the military authorities to keep off trespassers, but they were persistent and numerous, and the efforts failed utterly so far as Point San Jose was concerned." Gibson returned to the Presidio in 1859 as post commander. Keyes' cannon was still in place. Gibson had a "crude" survey made and he enclosed the reservation with substantial fences. The reservation boundaries would require adjustments in future years. Now, however, the Presidio had acquired its permanent size and shape.<sup>43</sup>

One citizen received permission to build on the Presidio. Captain Keyes and his tiny command marched from the post in the spring of 1851 in response to miner-Indian conflicts. During his absence, Quartermaster Folsom gave permission to George F. Sweeney to erect a house on Redoubt (Rob) Hill for a telegraphic station to house a lookout reporting incoming ships. Some time in the 1850s this lookout facility moved from the Presidio to Point Lobos, but the house remained. Capt. Jeremy F. Gilmer, Corps of Engineers, became supervisor of construction of a masonry fort at Fort Point in 1859. In a letter to the Chief of Engineers regarding a proposal for a tavern at Fort Point, he included a recommendation that the telegraphic station be removed inasmuch as no one occupied it. Then, or sometime later, the house disappeared.<sup>44</sup>

(..continued)

when a resident of San Francisco. It turned out his line was not parallel to Lyon Street although it began there; it ended up on the edge of the bay near the foot of Broderick Street. This boundary was later adjusted. The cannon was near the present intersection of Lyon Street and Pacific Avenue.

43. Maj. H.G. Gibson, Fort Wadsworth, N.Y., March 29, 1880, to Chief of Engineers, PSF, Land Papers, OCE, RG 77, NA; Kevin Starr, *Americans and the California Dream* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1973), p. 136, writes: "American settlers refused to become contented peasants. Throughout the 1850s, 1860s, and 1870s, squatter violence was commonplace."

44. Agreement between Folsom and George F. Sweeney, June 4, 1851; and Gilmer, June 18, 1859, to Engineer Department, Washington, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA. At that

### C. "miserable adoby buildings"

When East Coast Americans, especially those arriving by sea, first saw the Presidio's adobe buildings and the surrounding sand hills, their reaction was one of dislike for the dirty looking structures. A staff officer who visited the Presidio in 1852 described his ride out from San Francisco, "There are some small farms, or rather kitchen gardens, on the road to the Presidio, and the view of the Bay is fine from the high hills," but he was not impressed, "everything looks dirty and sandy; you cannot [avoid] the impression that it is a mean country."<sup>45</sup> A post quartermaster reported, "I consider all these buildings . . . of no value and the Post would be improved by their removal. They consist of old Adoba walls dilapidated and mouldering down from age with ponderous leaky roofs. In fact they are nothing now but unsightly mud enclosures."<sup>46</sup>

A pioneer California historian wrote an early description of the Presidio:

The old adobe buildings, and a portion of the walls, are there. . . . The castle of the Mexican commandant and the fort are now occupied by American troops; are neat, whitewashed, picket fences supply the place of a large part of the old walls. The presidio is quadrangular, each side being in length about one hundred yards. . . . The buildings within the enclosure are situated on three sides, extending the whole length of one side [west] and about half the length of the other two [north and south], are of equal height with the walls, and are covered with earthen tile.<sup>47</sup>

The Army's first formal inspection of the Presidio occurred in May 1852 when Captain Keyes was on leave. Capt. Charles S. Merchant, 3d Artillery, the acting post commander, accompanied the inspector general on his rounds. At that time an adobe building on the north side of the compound, number 4, served as a magazine for gun powder. The inspector thought that at a small expense it could be fitted up as a much needed hospital. And so it became. Concerning the buildings in general, the inspector said they had been "erected by the Mexican government – are of

(..continued)

time the Engineers planned to construct redoubts on the hill as a defense for the new fort from land attack. Actually, the hill became the site of a rock quarry. The Army's present name of Rob Hill came from its having been the site of a Coast and Geodetic Survey station by that name.

45. Edwards, *California Diary of Townsend*, p. 64.

46. R.W. Allen, March 15, 1855, to Maj. O. Cross, Consolidated Correspondence File (hereinafter cited as CCF), OQMG, RG 92, NA.

47. E.S. Capron, an extract from his *History of California, from its discovery to the present time* (Boston 1854), in National Park Service, *The Presidio of San Francisco*, p. 74.

*adobe* or sun dried brick. They afford three Barrack-rooms, together with a mess-room & kitchen sufficiently commodious for one Company of Artillery – not more.

Of these old buildings there is one now that was designed for officers' quarters – these rooms are on the ground floor; & with some repairs that have been made by the troops have been rendered tolerably comfortable – that is to say habitable; but they do not afford the complements of quarters, offices, etc. for the number of officers belonging to the Garrison.

The inspector estimated that the quartermaster had spent \$6,000 in making the adobe quarters, barracks, guardroom, and prison habitable.<sup>48</sup>

A sketch of the Presidio, prepared in 1852, confirmed the inspector's findings. A flagstaff flying the Stars and Stripes overlooked the whitewashed buildings and troops drilling. While the inspector recorded the artillery as consisting of two 6-pounder field guns and two 12-pounder howitzers, the sketch showed six cannon. Cattle roamed the land outside the fence – a familiar scene at the Presidio for many years to come.<sup>49</sup>

In January 1854 a windstorm blew the "zinc" roof off the enlisted barracks and broke some window glass. Captain Keyes surveyed the damage and concluded that shingles would make a better roof. But the new Department of the Pacific commander, Brig. Gen. John E. Wool, had a better idea. He ordered the immediate construction of a wood-frame barracks of two stories, 116 feet in length, large enough to hold two companies of eighty men each.<sup>50</sup>

The barracks was completed when Inspector General Joseph F.K. Mansfield visited the post in 1854:

The quarters for the soldiers were miserable adoby buildings, the leavings of the Mexican Government, but were kept in good police and order. And the quarters for the officers, not much better. A temporary barrack for the soldiers has been subsequently erected by order of General Wool.

The store house for arms and clothing badly ventilated and not suitable.

---

48. Inspector General George A. McCall, May 25, 1852, report of inspection, Records of the Adjutant General's Office, 1780-1917, RG 94, NA.

49. Sketch of the Presidio of San Francisco, 111-SC-91387, Still Picture Branch, NA.

50. Capt. E.D. Keyes, January 1, 1854, to Maj. R. Allen; and E.D. Townsend, May 8, 1854, Special Orders 42, both in CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

The hospital building a poor structure, and it should be levelled as it occupies the ground suitable for drills, parades, etc.

All the buildings for stores etc etc worthless.

A garden existed here, but it was in very bad order and not, in my opinion, sufficiently large, yet there is land enough.<sup>51</sup>

The post quartermaster, Capt. Robert Allen, compiled a building report for the Presidio in March 1855. He provided numbers for the five principal structures, the first of several numbering systems at the Presidio:

No. 1, he said, served as officers' quarters. An adobe building, one story high, having a porch in front. It contained six rooms, each measuring 18 feet by 22 feet. At that time one room served as a kitchen, one as a mess room, and two two-room sets were quarters for Captain Keyes and Lt. Michael R. Morgan, a Canadian-born graduate of West Point.<sup>52</sup>

No. 2. Barracks for soldiers. New, wood-frame building, two-story, lower rooms 25 feet by 35 feet, upper rooms 25 feet by 40 feet. Also two rooms to the rear used as mess rooms, each 12 feet by 40 feet, one story high.

No. 3. Old adobe barracks, dimensions 20 feet by 105 feet. Divided into six rooms, the first 20 feet by 20 feet used as a guardroom; the second same size, partitioned and used as a prison and clothing room; the third the same size and occupied by laundresses; the fourth 20 feet by 30 feet and used as a quartermaster storeroom; the fifth also housed laundresses and measured 15 feet by 20 feet; and the sixth room uninhabitable.<sup>53</sup>

No. 4. An old adobe, 20 feet by 60 feet, used as a hospital. Two adjoining rooms were uninhabitable.

---

51. Frazer, ed., *Mansfield*, pp. 135-136.

52. This structure remains at the Presidio. Incorporated in the front portion of the Presidio Officers' Club, 50, it has a long illustrious history. At the time of the report the Presidio had two additional officers, Surg. C.H. Lamb and Captain Allen, who lived in the city.

53. Four laundresses were authorized for each company. Some were married to soldiers; some were not. They received food rations and straw bedding (officers' wives received nothing). The position was abolished in 1878. This building also had a history. Parts of it later became comfortable officers' quarters that lasted until the 1906 earthquake.

No. 5. An old dilapidated adobe unfit for occupation. A stable occupied a corner room, 20 feet by 20 feet.<sup>54</sup>

Allen prepared a plan of the post that contributed additional features. Adobes 1 and 3 and the new frame barracks had porches along their fronts. Small rooms had been added to the rear of the officers' quarters by enclosing a rear porch. Also, a temporary kitchen for the officers' mess had been erected to the rear. The northwest corner of the compound contained a rectangle of "fallen down" adobe walls that possibly served as a corral. A picket fence surrounded the rest of the post.

In 1857 the Army constructed a frame, two story post hospital to replace the unsatisfactory one that had been established in an adobe. Time would show, however, that this new building was constructed in a flimsy manner.<sup>55</sup>

The old Spanish Castillo de San Joaquin at Fort Point was not entirely neglected in this early period. Capt. Kimball Dimmick, New York Volunteers, recorded in his diary in May 1848, "Detailed to take charge of the working party to repair the old Fort and mount the Guns in Battery." When engineers began their blasting operations at Fort Point in 1853, they first removed the American armament that had been mounted at the old castillo – four 32-pounder guns and two 8-inch howitzers. The assumption has been that the volunteers emplaced these weapons in 1848 about the time Captain Dimmick made his diary entry. Such was not the case.

In September, 1847 Colonel Mason wrote that the volunteers "have been engaged principally . . . in repairing the old presidio . . . Little or nothing has been done to the fort there, and as yet not one of the guns has been placed in the battery there." A few days later he said, "the guns, mortars, carriages, shot and shells are in the town in the open air, protected by paint alone. The great difficulty of hauling such articles over the rugged hills . . . will prevent their being hauled this season."

A year later the exasperated colonel wrote, "It was impossible to repair the old fort or to construct any

---

54. Allen, May 15, 1855, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

55. The National Historic Landmark plaque on today's building 2 misidentifies the 1864 general hospital building as the 1857 post hospital. After 1864 the old 1857 building served other functions before being demolished in the 1870s or 1880s.

new works with the volunteer garrison; and at this moment the guns, mortars, shot, and shells are lying in the town of San Francisco, not twenty yards from the place where they were first disembarked.

Not until the spring of 1849, after the volunteers had left the army, did the castillo receive armament. Brig. Gen. Persifor Smith, then headquartered in San Francisco temporarily, took action, "I propose to mount six pieces at the point, viz: four 32-pounders and two 8-inch howitzers." He added, "No work will be done except laying the platforms as the site of this fortification will most probably have to be cut down in regularly fortifying the harbor."<sup>56</sup>

The Division's staff engineer, Lt. Henry Halleck, wrote in 1853, "In my opinion it would be useless to mount any guns in that battery in its present state." To be of any use at all, the work would have to be rebuilt. On reading Halleck's report, the Board of Engineers for the Pacific Coast concluded that "the repairing and arming of the old battery at the entrance of San Francisco bay will not be included in any plan of defense for that locality." A year later the officer in charge of the works reported, "An old Spanish redan of brick which crowned the promontory has been removed and its material secured. The guns formerly mounted in the work have also been removed." In addition, a lighthouse that had recently been erected in the center of the battery was demolished.<sup>57</sup>

In 1853-1854 the Engineers blasted away and excavated the promontory. They reduced the elevation of the headland from 97 feet to one of 16 feet, and commenced construction of a new masonry fort. George Tays, describing this event in his landmark study of the castillo, added an intriguing note, "the only vestige of the old works that was left was the rear wall of the guard house at the south west end of the fort. The edge of the cut came to the inner face of the wall." People continue to search for this fragment of history.<sup>58</sup>

#### **D. A Supply of Water**

---

56. Dimmick, *Diary*, May 7, 1848; Col. R.B. Mason, September 18, 1847; October 7, 1847; and August 23, 1848, all to the Adjutant General, USA; Brig. Gen Persifor F. Smith, March 6, 1849, to Mason; and March 15, 1849, to the Adjutant General USA, all five letters in House Executive Document. 17, pp. 338, 356, 601, 711, and 714.

57. Halleck, January 31, 1852, to Totten; Col. I.L. Smith, March 3, 1852, to Totten; and Lt. William H. Whiting, September 15, 1853, to Totten, all in *Letters Received, 1838-1866*; Capt. James L. Mason, July 15, 1853, to Totten, PSF, Land Papers, all in OCE, RG 77, NA.

58. George Tays, "Castillo de San Joaquin, Registered Landmark #82," *California Historical Landmarks Series*, Vernon Aubrey Neasham, editor (Berkeley 1936). The wall was uncovered, and probably destroyed, by construction of the Golden Gate Bridge.

San Francisco's rapid growth during the gold rush resulted in a demand for a potable water supply. Water-carriers, who peddled water on mules or carts, drew from wells or springs on the peninsula or from Mountain Lake, which lay southwest of the ancient Presidio. Competition arose about 1850 when the Sausalito Water Company in Marin began shipping water by barge to San Francisco. The United States government officially established the boundaries of the Presidio that same year, boundaries that placed Mountain Lake within the reserve. The city continued to grow and it soon became apparent that its water needs demanded a greater increase in capital investment that had existed.

Mountain Lake as a source of potable water for the citizens of San Francisco appeared to be a promising venture in 1851 when Azro D. Merrifield organized the Mountain Lake Water Company under a special act of the California legislature. He obtained a contract from the City of San Francisco that gave him a twenty-four-year grant to provide water to public and private interests. Merrifield then changed his plans and left San Francisco that same year, but not before he sold his franchise to a local group. This new Mountain Lake Water Company did not begin work until the city granted it a monopoly in 1852. Even then the going was tough – labor disputes, economic depression, and the like. Ground breaking finally took place on May 14, 1853.

For a few months in 1853 the *Alta California* carried glowing accounts of progress in constructing the 3,500-foot "Mountain Lake Tunnel" through a hill about one-half mile south of the Presidio. The aqueduct when finished would be three miles in length and end at Larkin Street. Within six months, however, the company failed. No further effort to tap the resources of Mountain Lake or Lobos Creek occurred until 1857.<sup>59</sup>

These events took place even though Mountain Lake lay within the boundaries of the Presidio of San Francisco military reservation. The Presidio itself in those early years depended on springs on the reserve for a supply of water. An army map prepared in 1870 showed "Queen Springs," probably today's El Polin Spring, south of the main post, and a pipeline running from it to the south end of the post in the vicinity of the bachelor officers' quarters. When construction began at Fort Point the Army laid a 2-inch redwood pipeline from a spring about 3,200 feet south of the engineers' wharf (possibly in the vicinity of Fort

---

59. Roger W. Lotchin, *San Francisco, 1846-1856, From Hamlet to City* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1974), pp. 182-183; *Alta California*, October 11, 1852, May 13 and August 12, 1853, and August 7, 1857; James P. Delgado, "The Bensley Water System: The Politics, Planning, and Construction of San Francisco's First Water System" (San Francisco: Golden Gate National Recreation Area, 1980), pp. 1-3.

Winfield Scott's officers' club, 1331), to a reservoir on the bluff above the wharf.<sup>60</sup>

While the Mountain Lake Water Company slumbered, John Bensley and others formed the San Francisco Water Works Company, popularly called the Bensley Water Company and after a difficult struggle they acquired permission from the City and County Board of Supervisors in August 1857 to provide the city with water.<sup>61</sup> The new company purchased part of the Lobos Creek Ranch south of the Presidio thus acquiring rights to one half of Lobos Creek's water; the U.S. Army claimed the other half. Earlier the company had forwarded a request to Col. Rene De Russey, Corps of Engineers, seeking permission to construct a flume from the creek north on the Presidio's ocean side, across Fort Point, then eastward to a point beyond Point San Jose (Black Point, Fort Mason). The company said that if the request was approved water could be supplied to Fort Point and the main post free of cost. The War Department approved the request in February 1857 and issued a special use permit having three conditions:

1. The government could cancel the permit at any time.
2. The aqueduct be completed in a timely manner.
3. Sections of the aqueduct not commanded by the guns of Fort Point be buried (i.e., a tunnel carried the aqueduct through the escarpment south of the fort).<sup>62</sup>

When the Mountain Lake Water Company learned of this agreement it wrote the Secretary of War requesting that it be annulled inasmuch as similar permission had already been granted to Mountain Lake. The Engineer Department searched its files but could find no documentation giving that company permission to lay pipe through government grounds.<sup>63</sup>

The date of completion of the Bensley aqueduct has not been firmly established. The *Alta California* reported on February 15, 1860, that "water is now conducted by iron pipes to 644 consumers." A year later President Bensley reported to the Board of Supervisors that 22.5 miles of pipe and three reservoirs had been constructed. Consumption in 1860 had been 500,000 gallons per day; this had increased to

---

60. G.M. Wheeler, map, "Presidio of San Francisco, 1870," RG 77, NA; Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 231.

61. *Alta California*, December 6, 1859.

62. H.G. Wright, September 1, 1856, to DeRussy; DeRussy, December 19, 1856, to Secretary of War, in "Fort Point and Presidio Reservation, 1845," Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA; Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 121-122.

63. U.S. Engineer Department, November 30, 1857, to Secretary of War, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

700,000 by July 1861. There now were 1,600 consumers and 193 hydrants.<sup>64</sup>

The most complete description of the aqueduct that has been found was a circa 1930 newspaper article by Otto W. Degen, an employee in the Quartermaster Department at Fort Mason. He wrote that a wooden sheet pile dam had been constructed across Lobos Creek about 500 feet north of the 25th Avenue bridge. This raised the water to the needed height. A two by two-foot wooden plank flume followed along the cliffs on the ocean shore to Fort Point. At Fort Point a 2,812-foot tunnel led across the promontory back of the brick shot forges. From there the flume continued hanging along the bluff to a point to the rear of Crissy Field's headquarters building, 651. There the flume changed to a 26-inch cement pipe following the slight grade along the side of the higher ground on the south side of Crissy Field to near the 1930s post exchange where the War Department erected a small pumping plant, probably by 1862. The water was pumped to the Holabird reservoirs, capacity 438,000 and 70,000 gallons at the south end of the post.

The 26-inch cement pipe led from the pump house along the rear of later Letterman General Hospital, then south of Bay Street to near Laguna and Bay where it changed to a wooden flume again, going around Fort Mason. It ended at the company's pump house at the foot of Van Ness Avenue. This flume supplied about 1.5 million gallons per day. The flume around Fort Mason was later changed to a 4 by 4-foot brick tunnel under the fort from about Laguna and Bay streets to west of the brick chimney of the company's pumping plant, about 2,800 feet in length.<sup>65</sup>

Boards covered the flume to provide a walkway for maintenance purposes and to keep debris from falling into it. People soon discovered this to be a novel hike:

Beyond Black Point we climbed a trestle and mounted a flume that was our highway to the sea. Through this flume the city was supplied with water. The flume was a square trough, open at the top and several miles in length. It was cased in a heavy frame; and along the timbers that crossed over it lay planks, one after another, wherever the flume was uncovered. this narrow path, intended for the convenience of the workmen who kept the flume in repair, was our delight. . . . Sometimes we were many feet in the air, crossing a cove where the sea broke at high tide; sometimes we were in cut among the rocks on a jutting point; and sometimes the sand from the

---

64. *Alta California*, February 16, 1860, and July \_\_, 1861.

65. O.W. Degen, "Development of the San Francisco Water Supply System, Part 1 - Original Sources," unidentified newspaper clipping, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

desert above us drifted down and buried the flume, now roofed over, quite out of sight.<sup>66</sup>

An archeological report in 1975 stated that traces of the ancient flume could still be found along the Presidio's ocean headlands, "fragments of wooden planks, possibly the bottom of the flume . . . portions of concrete supports for the flume . . . [and] a short section of flume sides and bottom are still visible as imbedded in the earthen material of the seacliff."<sup>67</sup>

The water company also constructed a well or shaft near the Arguello Boulevard (1st Avenue) gate in 1858. It measured several feet in diameter, uncased, and an unknown depth (some said 180 feet). The company abandoned the well sometime during the Civil War. About 1880 the Army erected a windmill and a pump there along with an 800-gallon tank. The post quartermaster used this water source for road sprinkling and irrigation. By 1896 all the equipment was in bad shape and the supply of water was scarcely sufficient for the gatekeeper.<sup>68</sup>

In 1862 the Bensley Water Company asked to use water from Mountain Lake. The War Department readily agreed but was surprised that the company did not already have permission. The only restriction that Washington imposed was that the company not tunnel northward through Presidio Hill but employ a route from the pond to the head of Lobos Creek. It warned that the company should not expect to have a monopoly on lake water. The company promptly objected to this restriction.<sup>69</sup>

Shortly after Bensley had formed his water company, George H. Ensign established the Spring Valley Water Company, which quickly became a major competitor in supplying water to San Francisco. In 1864 local newspapers reported a "gigantic swindle" involving the water companies. The authorities arrested three Bensley Company employees for grand larceny in the theft of \$80,000 worth of water from the Spring Valley Company by tapping into its main pipeline and "receiving nearly 1,000,000 gallons of water every 24 hours, for several months." In the settlement the Bensley firm agreed to pay the costs of the damage and later that year the two companies consolidated under the Spring Valley name. The new

---

66. Delgado, "The Bensley Water System," p. 4

67. Roger E. Kelly, *Archaeological Resources of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area* (San Francisco: National Park Service, 1976), p. 61.

68. O.F. Long, August 18, 1896, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

69. Totten, December 11, 1862, to DeRussy, Letters to Engineer Officers, OCE, RG 77, NA.

organization took over the management of the Presidio flume and the pumping station at Black Point.<sup>70</sup>

Advances in artillery during the Civil War resulted in making masonry forts like the work at Fort Point obsolete. Army engineers at San Francisco began planning for new batteries on the headlands at Fort Point (East and West Batteries). They soon discovered that the water flume occupied precisely the positions selected for gun emplacements. The flume could not be closed – the water supply of about 3,000,000 gallons per day was too valuable. Moreover, the company had fulfilled its agreement to supply water without cost to Fort Point, the Presidio, and Point San Jose. Seeking a solution the company made surveys to determine if a tunnel could be dug to avoid the batteries. Such a tunnel, however, would be a mile in length and would take two or three years to construct. The only other solution would be for the company to move its pumping engines from Point San Jose to Lobos Creek, pump the water up a hill overlooking the creek (Rob?), and allow the water to flow by gravitation to the city.<sup>71</sup>

Whatever compromises were reached, the flume remained and continued to deliver water to the city. In 1879 when the West Battery was completed and work had ceased on East Battery, a report concerning the water supply stated that the flume still carried abundant and excellent water to the main post. A steam engine forced the water to a reservoir at the southern, higher end of the post from where it was piped to the different buildings. As for waste water, pipes emptied it into a large covered sewer on either side of the post and discharged it into tide water.<sup>72</sup>

Col. William H. French, the Presidio's commander visited the Lobos Creek area in January 1878. He examined the three springs at the head of the creek saying the water welled up through the sand and flowed into a small protected reservoir. He commented on the clarity of the water at the source noting that there was no connection with the water in Mountain Lake. The water company had laid a pipe between the two in the 1860s but had never had cause to use it.<sup>73</sup>

Fort Point's water supply came under discussion in 1887. At that time its water supply came from both

---

70. Delgado, "The Bensley Water System," pp. 7-8.

71. Elliot, June 9, 1869, to Humphreys, Land Papers, OCE, RG 77, NA.

72. U.S. Army, *Outline Descriptions of Military Posts in the Military Division of the Pacific, 1879*, p. 91.

73. W.H. French, January 29, 1878, to Department of California, PSF, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

the old spring southeast of the point and the Spring Valley flume. A windmill drew water from the flume to a tank and another windmill raised the water from the tank to a reservoir on Telegraph (Rob) Hill. This reservoir also supplied water to the national cemetery. The system did not work well because strong winds wrecked the windmills from time to time or, just as bad, the winds proved too gentle to operate the windmills. In any case there was not enough pressure to fight building fires. The post quartermaster recommended abandoning the flume and either placing pumping machinery at Lobos Creek and a reservoir on Telegraph Hill large enough to supply water to the entire reservation or, preferably, if a good well could be developed then place a large reservoir on Presidio Hill. In March 1888 the War Department approved \$1,200 for test borings for wells.<sup>74</sup>

In September the quartermaster reported on the experimental boring of test holes saying that three had been dug. All produced clear water, one of which gave eight gallons per minute. Apparently the results proved unsatisfactory for three years later another artesian well was opened and a sample of the water sent to the post surgeon for analysis.

From time to time friction developed between the Presidio and the adjacent U.S. Marine Hospital. Such was the case in 1892 when Colonel Graham wrote to the "Officer in Charge" of the hospital pointing out that several acres of the hospital's large garden adjoined Mountain Lake and that the hospital put large amounts of manure on those acres. The War Department, said the colonel, had full responsibility for assuring a pure water supply in Mountain Lake and Lobos Creek and he desired that gardening in that area cease.<sup>75</sup>

The Presidio's water supply faced a major crisis in 1893 when a large landslide on the ocean side wiped out a portion of the Spring Valley flume. The company immediately installed a 6-inch iron pipe around the slide in order to maintain the flow of water to the post. This solution was soon plagued with frequent breakdowns. Further, only 10,000 gallons per hour reached the post, an insufficient amount. If that were not enough, a report in November stated that a sewer at 21st Avenue threatened fatal contamination to

---

74. J.S. Oyster, December 29, 1887, to Department of California, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Oyster also mentioned two other windmills on the reservation - the one near the 1st Avenue (Arguello) gate, and one near the southeast corner of the reservation that drew water from a "pond or catchment basin." Both provided water for irrigation and road sprinkling.

75. Post quartermaster, September 8, 1888, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Post adjutant, March 19, 1891, to Post surgeon; and W. Graham, August 12, 1892, to OIC, Marine Hospital, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

Lobos Creek. About this time the Spring Valley Water Company ceased using Lobos water for the city and the Presidio assumed responsibility for repairing the flume.<sup>76</sup>

Through 1894 the Presidio experienced a series of problems with the delivery of water. At one point a hose used at the break gave out leaving the Presidio with only a two-day supply of water. When ocean storms arrived in the fall the waves at high tide washed out the bench on which a temporary flume stood. Finally the Spring Valley Water Company announced that it would abandon the flumes and aqueducts that it had maintained on federal property by license.<sup>77</sup>

While struggling with the flume situation the Army also began constructing a new water system for the Presidio. In 1894 a pumping plant and a system of driven and open wells were installed in the southwest portion of the reservation. Some of the wells reached a depth of 110 feet. By midsummer the flume had been reconstructed and its use resumed. In 1896 the Quartermaster Department began the excavation of a tunnel starting at the small ravine southwest of the new brick barracks (the bowl below Infantry Terrace). Costing \$10,000 the tunnel extended under Presidio Hill for about 2,000 feet before it was abandoned. No quantity of water was found and the project was considered a failure. In 1897 the post quartermaster constructed a large concrete reservoir, 1469, near the mortar battery McKinnon-Stotsenberg then under construction.<sup>78</sup>

The arrival of Spanish-American War volunteers at San Francisco in 1898 placed a further strain on the Army's water supply. At first the Quartermaster Department considered connecting the Presidio's pumping plant with Mountain Lake to supply water to the volunteers' Camp Merritt south of the Presidio. Army doctors, however, considered the scheme to be inadvisable. Mountain Lake water had become polluted from both the Marine Hospital and from citizens' homes along "Lake Street." The Army then arranged to have city water supplied to the volunteers.<sup>79</sup>

---

76. Post quartermaster, August 31 and November 10, 1883, to CO, PSF; Graham, November 10, 1893, to Department of California, PSF, RG 393, NA; Harts, *Report*, p. 23. Spring Valley then depended on Crystal Springs and San Andreas lakes to the south for city water.

77. Post quartermaster, July 2 and November 3, 1894; AAG Department of California, October 22, 1894, to CO; PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

78. O.W. Degen, "Water Supply System," RG 92, NA; Harts, *Report*, p. 20. It is not clear if the Army had planned to tunnel clear through Presidio Hill. The piping system for the new reservoir remains an unknown factor. Post Quartermaster, July 10, 1894, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

79. Chief quartermaster, Department of California, May 9, 1898, to Chief surgeon,

A visit from an inspector general in 1900 shed further light on the Presidio's water supply. Mountain Lake no longer supplied any water. The Presidio's wells could supply only a third of the reservation's requirements. The Army purchased the other two thirds from Spring Valley. In 1901 the company placed a pumping plant on the south bank of Lobos Creek near its mouth and directed the entire flow of the stream to the pipe system of the Richmond District to the south. The Board of Supervisors, however, condemned the water as unfit for drinking. Lobos Creek then poured 2,000,000 gallons per day directly into the ocean. "An utter loss," said Major Harts in 1907.<sup>80</sup>

A comprehensive account of the Presidio's water system appeared three years later, in 1904. Water for the post came from wells near Mountain Lake and from the Spring Valley Water Company mains. Ten wells: one 16-inch, eight 20-inch, and one 45-inch, had a capacity of 13,100 gallons per hour. Water from Mountain Lake was pumped into a small reservoir and used for fire and sprinkler purposes. Water for the quartermaster mule stable on the bay shore came from an artesian well in the Lower Presidio (100 gallons per hour). Presidio water was also delivered to Fort Baker, the discharge camp on Angel Island, and the transport tug *Slocum* for her own use.

The average capacity of the 1901 plant was 156,116 gallons for domestic use and 74,139 gallons for fire and sprinkling purposes per day, thus the permanent connection to the city main. Machinery at the pumping works included:

**Pumps**

- 1 duplex Dow
- 2 dry-air duplex Dow
- 1 Smith-Vaile vacuum
- 1 Hooker deep well
- 3 Thompson & Evans deep well
- 2 Snow fuel oil

**Boilers**

- 1 Risdom Iron Works 80-horsepower tubular
- 1 Union Iron Works 80-horsepower tubular

(..continued)

Register of Letters Received, PSF, RG 393, NA. Another problem: a year later a city sewer emptied directly into the lake.

80. CO, PSF, April 4, 1900, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA; Harts, *Report*, p. 25.

### **Tanks**

- 2 wooden storage, 20,000 gallons each
- 1 wooden storage, 5,000 gallons
- 2 wooden settling, 5,000 gallons each
- 2 wooden settling, 3,000 gallons each

### **Reservoirs**

- 1 cement and brick, 488,000 gallons
- 1 cement, 112,000 gallons
- 1 cement, 140,000 gallons at Fort Point
- 1 cement, 80,000 at Fort Point

This system when fully installed, together with improvements and extensions, cost the Army \$51,137. Yet a water shortage continued. A company commander complained in December 1904 that the water for his outfit was cut off every few days from one to four hours.<sup>81</sup>

In his annual report to Washington in 1907 the Pacific Division commander, Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston, bluntly stated that the question of an adequate water supply for the Presidio of San Francisco continued to be a most serious one, "For years this matter has dragged along," adding that the Lobos Creek project had been written about until it was threadbare. Not quite threadbare, for that same year Maj. William Harts wrote his comprehensive plan for the future of the Presidio. Concerning the water supply the major developed a host of recommendations:

- Purchase the south bank of Lobos Creek
- Construct a stone boundary wall with an iron fence on top.
- Divert all storm water and surface drainage away from the creek.
- Construct a permanent dam on the creek.
- Set up filters.
- Construct a wet well.
- Construct a pumping station having a capacity of 2,000,000 gallons per day.
- Provide 14-inch cast iron pipe and lay from pumps to a reservoir near Battery Stotsenberg.
- Construct a distribution system.<sup>82</sup>

The Presidio published a circular in 1909 that highlighted the continuing shortage of water and urging the garrison to economize. Then, finally, the War Department authorized the construction of a new pumping plant near the mouth of Lobos Creek. Construction took place 1910-1912. the principal structures were

---

81. U.S. Army, *Outline Description of Military Post and Reservations in the United States and Alaska* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1904); CO, Company D, 21st Infantry, December 25, 1904, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, PSF, RG 393, NA.

82. U.S. Army, *Annual Report, War Department 1907*, 3:185; Harts, *Report*, pp. 39-40.

Water reservoir, 1770, built in 1910  
Water valve house, 1771, built in 1910  
Water filtration plant, 1773, built in 1910  
Water treatment plant, 1776, built in 1912  
Water settling plant, 1778, built in 1911  
Water treatment plant, 1779, built in 1912  
Civilian housing, 1781, built in 1911

Harts' recommendation for a reservoir on Presidio Hill was realized in 1912 when the huge reservoir, 313, with a capacity of 6,000,000 gallons, and the nearby valve house, 310, were completed.<sup>83</sup>

For the first time in many years the Army was satisfied with the Presidio's water system. A 1912 report stated that the new plant supplied the entire post except the East Cantonment, which acquired its water from Spring Valley. The Presidio system now supplied the U.S. Army General Hospital, new Fort Winfield Scott, Alcatraz Island, Angel Island, Fort Baker, the harbor boats, Fort Mason, and the army transports and docks. An 8-inch pipe laid along the city streets supplied water to Fort Mason.<sup>84</sup>

Another of Major Harts' recommendations became reality in 1915 when the U.S. Army acquired 3.58 acres of land along the south bank of Lobos Creek as well as all rights of the Spring Valley Water Company and its successors. In 1924 three wells and the water in Lobos Creek were connected to the pumping plant and six additional wells were under construction. But by 1931 another water shortage had developed and rationing was again the order of the day. The problem was due to the declining flow in the creek. While Ninth Corps Area wished to connect the Presidio to the city water mains, the Quartermaster General believed that an additional shaft at the creek was the better answer. Apparently, this crisis passed without significant changes.<sup>85</sup>

In its Final Environmental Impact Statement for the Presidio in 1991, the U.S. Army described Lobos Creek as the primary source of potable water located on the reservation. It provided sixty percent of the

---

83. PSF, Circular 26, June 28, 1909, PSF Circulars 1909, RG 393, NA; NPS, National Register Forms, pp. 7-107 and 7-108.

84. F. Von Schrader, June 2, 1911, to AG, Department of California; J.B. Aleshire, August 22, 1912, to Chief of Staff, U.S. Army, PSF, General Correspondence, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

85. Extract from "Military Reservations - California," April 20, 1940, Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association; J.L. Shepard, July 1, 1924, Annual Sanitary Report, PSF; G.L. Hicks, July 29, 1931, both in PSF, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

annual requirements, or 495 million gallons per year. In addition, Wells 6 and 13 in the Lobos Creek basin provided another ten percent. City water supplied the remainder. The Baker Beach plant treated 2.4 million gallons per day. Treatment included settling, chlorination, fluoridation, and filtering. Three wells and their pump houses supplied non-potable water to the Presidio Golf Course. Mountain Lake had a surface area of four acres and a maximum depth of fifteen feet. Lobos Creek, a separate water course, was supplied entirely by ground water and flowed perennially.<sup>86</sup>

Ansel Adams, the late famed California photographer, grew up near Lobos Creek:

With a resolute whisper, Lobos Creek flowed past our home on its mile-long journey to the ocean. It was bordered, at times covered, with watercress and alive with minnows, tadpoles, and a variety of larvae. Water bugs skimmed the open surfaces and dragonflies darted above the streambed. In spring flowers were rampant and fragrant. In heavy fog the creek was eerie, rippling out of nowhere and vanishing into nothingness.<sup>87</sup>

A beachcomber today at Baker Beach may still wade across Lobos Creek's outlet as it vanishes into the ocean.

### **E. The Regulars**

Following the departure of the volunteers, a detachment of the 1st U.S. Dragoons occupied the humble post until Company M, 3d Artillery, arrived in the spring of 1849. Plagued with desertions throughout the early 1850s, these few soldiers could hardly form a platoon, let alone a company. As 1853 ended the promise of reinforcements became a reality when the headquarters, band, and six companies of the 3d artillery, 600 people, departed New York Harbor aboard *San Francisco* bound for California. A great storm off Cape Hatteras smashed into the vessel disabling her. Then a gigantic wave followed and swept 160 passengers overboard. Finally a small vessel came upon the distressed ship and managed to take off more than 100 of the survivors before the seas forced it away. Five days passed before a second ship succeeded in rescuing the remainder. *San Francisco* was never seen again.<sup>88</sup>

---

86. U.S. Army, *Final Environmental Impact Statement*, pp. 3-23 to 3-225 and 3-40.

87. Eve Iverson, "Water Supply at the Presidio of San Francisco," *California Geology* (December 1989), p. 270.

88. William Addleman Ganoe, *The History of the United States Army* (New York: D. Appleton-Century, 1942), p. 235; Coffman, *The Old Army*, p. 124. More than 200 people died in the disaster. According to Coffman, the regimental commander, Col. William Gates, was one of the first to leave the stricken ship and was later suspended from command. Gates, however, remained on active duty until 1863, still in charge of the 3d Artillery.

Elements of the 3d did reach California in 1854, by land and by sea. At the Presidio, Company L joined the command in May 1854, bringing the strength to 137 enlisted men temporarily. About the time of Company L's departure for Fort Vancouver in June, the division commander, Brig. Gen. John E. Wool, contemplated removing the Presidio's garrison completely. Capt. John G. Barnard, Corps of Engineers and the senior engineer overseeing the construction of coastal defenses on the West Coast, alarmed about this possibility, wrote General Wool on the subject, "I feel it my duty to call your attention to the probable consequences of an entire removal of the garrison from the Presidio." He continued, "This reservation was made for the purpose of securing the site of the fortifications at Fort Point and their auxiliary out works and the fine location for barracks for troops at the Presidio . . . no part of it can be relinquished without serious detriment to the military service." He said that the two hills, Presidio and Redoubt (Rob) had been selected as the sites of redoubts to defend the coastal batteries against an attack on the land side. Also, "the Presidio is unquestionably the best site for barracks for troops on the Bay of San Francisco." Further, "nothing but the actual presence of a military force strong enough to repel intruders, prevents . . . the whole reserve from being occupied by squatters." Barnard's fears subsided; Company M remained and the Presidio's strength gradually increased.<sup>89</sup>

During this period men desiring to join the Army had to meet a few requirements. They could range in age from twenty-one to thirty-five. Minimum height was set at five feet, three inches. Only whites served in the Army at that time and supposedly they knew the English language. In addition to the pay increases allowed on the West Coast, the enlisted pay scale army-wide was increased in 1854:

	<b>Private</b>	<b>Corporal</b>	<b>Sergeant</b>	<b>Sergeant Major</b>
Before 1854	\$7	9	13	17
1854	\$11	13	17	21

In addition each soldier received food, clothing, shelter, medical care, and transportation. In addition to their artillery duties, the Presidio's soldiers trained in all things infantry and, it will be noted, they fought as infantrymen and sometimes as cavalry in the Indian campaigns on the Pacific Slope. An inspector in

---

89. Capt. J.G. Barnard, June 2, 1854, to Wool, Letters Received 1838-1866, OCE, RG 77, NA. A "History of the Presidio of San Francisco," prepared by Sixth U.S. Army, no date, erroneously concluded that the closure did take place and Company M transferred to the Pacific Northwest in 1854.

1852 noted that new recruits at the Presidio drilled twice a day, once as artillery and once as infantry.<sup>90</sup>

The post returns for this decade shed only small insights to garrison life. In July 1849 an enlisted man died, apparently of natural causes. An accidental death, details not given, occurred in October. A civilian, J.H. Van Mehr, became the Protestant chaplain in February 1850. He lost the position a year later when the Army struck the Presidio from the list of posts authorized to have chaplains.

The 1852 inspection disclosed that the Presidio had a stable of twelve horses and sixteen mules. Three of the horses were kept in the stable (Building 5) and received a ration of grain. Their duties involved express service and pursuit of deserters. The other nine horses survived on the Presidio's pastures. The post had two wagons and each was hauled by a six-mule team. They hauled lumber for construction and wood for fuel. The soldiers had to cut their own fuel and in 1852 had to travel as far as a mile to gather the scanty supply.<sup>91</sup>

By 1859 the engineers neared completion of the large masonry fort at Fort Point. An enterprising citizen of San Francisco, A.W. Morris, concluded that the site would be a great place to have a tavern. Not only the civilian workmen at the fort but curious visitors from San Francisco would enjoy refreshments. He secured the signatures of 500 citizens who supported this concept and forwarded the petition to a contact in Washington, D.C. When the request "to erect a small house" reached the War Department, Secretary of War John B. Floyd passed it on to the Engineer Department for comment. The response came back that such an establishment would be a serious injury to public service. Secretary Floyd, however, granted permission. The engineers continued to object and in the spring of 1860 the Secretary reversed his decision and Morris' plan was doomed. One citizen did get access to the reservation. Captain Keyes recalled, "I permitted a man to fence a piece of ground to the west of the Presidio [i.e., to the west of the post], and to cultivate it as a garden, on shares, for the garrison." The soil was rich and with the addition of a little water, it produced a bountiful crop.<sup>92</sup>

The number of officers at the Presidio during the 1850s varied in number from one to eight, but most

---

90. Coffman, *The Old Army*, pp. 138, 152-154, and 165; I.G. George A. McCall, May 25, 1852, to Maj. Gen. Winfield Scott, Letters Received, M391, 1852, Records of the Adjutant General's Office, 1780s-1917, RG 94, Microcopy 567, Roll 468, NA.

91. McCall, May 25, 1852.

92. Summary of correspondence, 1859-1860 in "Fort Point & Presidio Reservation," Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA; Keyes, *Fifty Years*, p. 247.

often four or five. Several of them acted as post commander during Keyes' absences. Principal among them were Capt. Charles S. Merchant from August 1851 to September 1852 and in 1859-1860 after Keyes had transferred, Lt. Horatio G. Gibson at various times after 1856, and Lt. John H. Lendrum at times in 1857-1858. All three were 3d Artillery. Other officers of note included gruff-looking Capt. Edward O.C. Ord, 3d Artillery, a company officer who in a few years would rise to major general during the Civil War, and Post Surgeon Robert Murray who had served in the 1st New York Volunteers and who became the Surgeon General of the U.S. Army, 1883-1886. Capt. Lewis A. Armistead, 6th Infantry, served at the Presidio of San Francisco briefly in 1858-1859. He joined the Confederate army in 1861 and in 1862 became a brigadier general. On the third day of the battle of Gettysburg, July 1863, Armistead led his troops in "Pickett's Charge" on Cemetery Ridge. Mortally wounded, he fell within Union lines, at the spot marking the "high tide of the Confederacy."

When the 3d Artillery suffered its disaster at sea in 1853, wives and children of officers and sergeants were on board the sinking ship. But army regulations at that time did not recognize the existence of wives, only laundresses, and no accounts of their presence at the Presidio have yet been found. Later accounts showed that Presidio families greatly enjoyed San Francisco's social and cultural life. Bachelor officers also found San Francisco's society a delightful adventure. Lt. James Birdseye McPherson, stationed on lonely Alcatraz Island, wrote a friend describing New Year's Eve in San Francisco: "Knowing that you are interested in the Ladies I must tell you that the hauties of San Francisco were there, admired with more, than the Queen of Sheba, when she made her appearance at the Court of Solomon – am I right – ever desirous of – Silks & Satins, laces and head dresses, gas-light and diamonds, all tended to produce almost dazzling effect, from which I am happy to say I suffered no serious inconveniences".<sup>93</sup>

An inspector general in 1852 found the Presidio's officers to be "well acquainted with their duties, and appear to discharge them with zeal." Two years later another visitor noted that Lieutenant Lendrum, then acting commanding officer, was "an ambitious and meritorious young officer," but he had too many responsibilities, more than one man could handle.<sup>94</sup> Overworked and underpaid, the junior officers survived the raging inflation and California's growing pains. Many of them took up outside enterprises in order to make ends meet. Some, like Folsom, grew rich by investing in real estate. A few others, such as

---

93. William F. Strobridge, ed., "California Letters of Major General James McPherson, 1858-1860," *Ohio History*, 81: 43-44.

94. McCall, May 26, 1852; Frazer, ed. *Mansfield*, p. 137.

Capt. George Crook, 4th Infantry, supplemented income by farming.<sup>95</sup> Sherman resigned from the Army and returned to San Francisco as a banker.

Captain Keyes supplemented his income in several ways. Soon after his arrival in San Francisco he received \$500 for designing a city wharf. He also invested in real estate, but lost nearly everything in the great fire of 1851. Not discouraged, he later acquired a rich piece of property on Montgomery Street, San Francisco's future financial district.

All of them found the city intriguing. Crook, on his first arrival in 1852, observed the conglomeration of frame buildings and the streets deep in sand. Everything was excitement and bustle, he said, and prices exorbitant. Common laborers had higher incomes than army officers. Ulysses S. Grant, en route to Fort Jones in northern California, witnessed a similar scene that year. But when he returned to San Francisco just two years later, "Gambling houses had disappeared from public view. The city had become staid and orderly." General Hitchcock contributed to the growing city when he moved down from Benicia. He sold most of his 2,000-volume personal library to the city. It became the basis for the Mercantile Library Association. Lieutenant McPherson penned his observations in 1858:

San Francisco beats all the cities I have ever been in, in the way of Drinking Saloons, Billiard Tables, Cigar Stores and idle men "loafers" genteelly dressed, and if you accidentally [sic] to make an acquaintance of one of them, before you are aware of it, you will be introduced to any number more – for they have the greatest way of introducing folk I have ever seen.<sup>96</sup>

The Presidio itself changed but little as the 1850s came to a close. A reporter from the *Alta California* rode out to the reservation on a fine fall day in 1857:

At the corner of Washington and Pacific streets, he boarded one of Bowman & Gardner's four-horse omnibuses. A 40-minute ride through Spring Valley, past the toll-gate, along the marge of Washerwoman's Bay, and by a number of ranches, brought the conveyance to the end of its route to Presidio House [a place of refreshment just outside

---

95. Capt. George Crook transferred from Fort Ter-Waw in northern California to the Presidio of San Francisco in June 1861. Remaining there but briefly he transferred to the East where he rose to the rank of major general of volunteers in the Union Army. Following the Civil War he engaged in campaigns against the Sioux and Cheyennes, and in Arizona against the Apaches. Major General Crook died on active duty in 1890.

96. George Crook, *General George Crook, His Autobiography*, ed. Martin F. Schmitt (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1960), p. 6; E.B. Long, ed., *Personal Memoirs of U.S. Grant*, pp. 104-105; Hitchcock, *Fifty Years*, pp. 384 and 398; Strobridge, "McPherson," 81:38.

the reservation boundary near the Lombard Street gate]. Disembarking, the reporter continued on foot, passing to the north of the Presidio. Only a few of the old adobe structures were occupied by the army. Nearby were the new wooden buildings. To the south, the traveler caught a glimpse of the "famed Mountain Lake Water Co.," and a road leading over the hills to Lone Mountain Cemetery. A 20-minute walk along a "fair road" built by the military brought the reporter to the [engineer] wharf [at Fort Point].<sup>97</sup>

#### **F. Military Operations, 1850s**

The California gold rush almost inevitably brought clashes between the Indian and miner. In 1848-1849 the Presidio's tiny garrison could do little as peacemaker. One early clash occurred in the Coloma area east of Sutter's Fort in 1849 where miners and Indians retaliated against each other. That fall Lt. William Warner, who had surveyed the Presidio reservation, set out on an exploring expedition searching for a railway route. Pit River Indians ambushed him near Goose Lake in northeastern California in September. During the winter of 1849-1850, Indians in the vicinity of Clear Lake, ninety miles north of San Francisco, killed wandering prospectors. The deaths of Warner and the others led the Army to take action in the spring of 1850. Lt. Nathaniel Lyon, 2d Infantry, (not a Presidio officer) led a force of dragoons and infantry first to Clear Lake shooting down from sixty to one hundred Indians, possibly Pomos, then to the nearby Russian River where the soldiers killed upward of 150 more. In July another army expedition clashed with Pit River people in an effort to avenge the death of Lieutenant Warner. Presidio troops did not take part in these engagements.<sup>98</sup>

Because the Army was quite ineffectual in the miner-Indian clashes, white citizens organized themselves into military bands. One such outfit was the "Mariposa Battalion" which marched into the Sierra Nevada in 1851. While it had limited success in killing Indians, it did discover the magnificent Yosemite Valley.<sup>99</sup>

In May 1851 Captain Keyes led a large infantry escort for Indian Commissioner John McKee, Dr. O.M. Wozencroft, and a Mr. Barbour to inland California to deal with various groups of Indians. Part of the commission turned north and traveled up the Sacramento River. Keyes remained with the other portion journeying through the San Joaquin Valley southward all the way to Los Angeles. On this trip, the

---

97. Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 103.

98. William H. Goetzmann, *Exploration and Empire* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1966), pp. 279-280; John Walton Caughey, *California* (New York: Prentice-Hall, 1953), p. 321; Utley, *Frontiersmen In Blue*, pp. 175-176.

99. Caughey, *California*, p. 321; Utley, *Frontiersmen in Blue*, pp. 101 and 175-176.

captain gave up tobacco forever and he enjoyed the otherwise uneventful journey.<sup>100</sup>

Closer to home, the army post at the Golden Gate at last received a name, in 1851. Until then the returns had been headed "Post Return of San Francisco, California," although the locals freely referred to the post as the Presidio. Also, President Fillmore in his executive order of November 1850 referred to the reservation as the "Presidio." The August 1851 return, however, proudly displayed the headline, "Post Return of the Presidio of San Francisco, Cal.," and the Remarks section noted that War Department General Orders 34, June 25, 1851, had "made changes in the names of certain posts."<sup>101</sup>

Col. Ethan Allen Hitchcock, commanding the Division of the Pacific, moved his headquarters from Benicia to San Francisco in June 1852. He had already visited the Presidio where he "listened with delight to the surf breaking on the rocks below – relief from the everlasting talk about "property," "water lots," etc. Great God!" In the following year he learned that one William Walker was organizing a filibustering expedition in San Francisco to overthrow the Mexican government in neighboring Sonora. President Fillmore had ordered Hitchcock to prevent such undertakings. Now, the U.S. district attorney, S.W. Inge, advised him to seize *Arrow*, a vessel that was being outfitted for a large number of passengers and arms. Hitchcock ordered Captain Keyes to take his Presidio troops to seize the brig. Keyes did so on September 30. Walker then claimed the ship and its cargo and a crowd of citizens threatened to take back the vessel by force. Hitchcock told the soldiers to move *Arrow* out in the stream. That done, the troops withdrew from the vessel on October 4. Politics entered the picture and the new Secretary of War Jefferson Davis directed Hitchcock to cease his activities. Shortly thereafter Brig. Gen. John Wool succeeded Hitchcock as division commander, and moved the headquarters back to Benicia. Once again, Keyes and his small band of warriors had plugged a breach. Reflecting on the event, Maj. Edward D. Townsend, Hitchcock's adjutant general, wrote, "One result has certainly been that filibusters now go & come as they chose, and no one cares a straw."<sup>102</sup>

---

100. [U.S. Army], *The Army at the Golden Gate, A Guide to Army Posts in the San Francisco Bay Area*. Compiled by Workers of the Writers' Program, Works Projects Administration [ca. 1940], pp. 14-15; Keyes, *Fifty Years*, p. 232.

101. It has not been possible to read that general order. For whatever reason the U.S. Army decided in 1938 to issue another general order naming the reservation. War Department, General Orders 3, May 24, 1938, "The military reservation situated at the location indicated is named as follows. Presidio of San Francisco, San Francisco, Calif." Chief of Staff Gen. Malin Craig signed the order. Did he perhaps recall his days at the Presidio as a young officer and, later, as a general?

102. Hitchcock, *Fifty Years*, pp. 394-395 and 400; Edwards, ed. *Diary of Townsend*, pp. 91-96; Carl P. Schlicke, *General George Wright, Guardian of the Pacific Coast* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1988), pp. 103-104.

Captain Keyes reconnoitered the newly established Nome Lackee Indian reservation in northern California in the fall of 1854. He selected a camp site for a detachment of 3d Artillery soldiers that marched there in January 1855. Keyes revisited the camp in July 1855 when Lt. John Edwards, Company B, 3d Artillery, commanded the outpost. A Presidio officer, Lt. John H. Lendrum, commanded the Nome Lackee detachment in June 1857, and from then until March 1858 Lt. Michael R. Morgan, 3d Artillery and formerly stationed at the Presidio, commanded the detachment.<sup>103</sup>

In November 1855 Keyes and Company M, 3d Artillery, received orders to proceed to the Pacific Northwest on detached service where several Indian tribes had taken up arms both east and west of the Cascade Range. In the spring of 1856 the "War of Puget Sound" was fought and quickly ended. When a large force of Klikitat Indians attacked a company of the 9th Infantry, Keyes' Company M counterattacked. At a cost of two men killed and eight wounded, M Company scattered the Indians. Other fights occurred in the Pacific Northwest throughout much of that year. Keyes and his men, now experienced in combat, reached their Presidio home in October.<sup>104</sup>

The artillerymen had almost twenty months to revisit their favorite San Francisco haunts. In April 1857 they left San Francisco by steamer, ascended the Sacramento River, and proceeded to Fort Jones west of Yreka. Hardly had they reached their destination when they were ordered to return to their Presidio barracks. It must have been a pleasant excursion, and at government expense. Lt. Horatio G. Gibson led a detachment from Company M, 3d Artillery, from the Presidio to northern California where he established Camp Bragg on the Mendocino Indian reservation on the coast in June 1857. In September Gibson received permission to rename the post Fort Bragg. The detachment remained on the reservation for one year. In June 1858 Gibson and his men returned to the Presidio. A month earlier Captain Keyes had announced that Company M would return to Washington Territory where the Army had suffered a serious blow on the Columbia plateau when a combined Indian force had defeated Maj. E.J. Steptoe and his large command.<sup>105</sup>

---

103. William F. Strobbridge, *Regulars in the Redwoods, The U.S. Army in Northern California, 1852-1861* (Spokane: Arthur H. Clark, 1994), pp. 109-113, 140, and 263.

104. Utley, *Frontiersmen in Blue*, pp. 191 and 194; Post Returns, November 1855 and October 1856; U.S. Army, War Department, *Annual Report*, December 5, 1857, pp. 51-58.

105. *Alta California*, May 1, 1857; Robert Ignatius Burns, *The Jesuits and the Indian Wars of the Northwest* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1966), pp. 220-230; Strobbridge, *Regulars in the Redwoods*, pp. 140-143. Strobbridge, n.d., to Gordon Chappell, noted that the Fort Jones post returns made no mention of the Presidio's

At The Dalles and Fort Walla Walla, Col. George Wright organized a command to march north toward the Spokane country near the Canadian border to avenge Steptoe. There a combined force of Spokane, Coeur d'Alene, Palouse, and other Indians awaited the bluecoats. Wright appointed Keyes to command a battalion of six 3d Artillery companies and made him second in command of the whole force. Other fighters in this campaign included such old Presidio soldiers as E.O.C. Ord and James A. Hardie. The fighting climaxed at the Battle of Four Lakes on September 1, 1858, and the Battle of Spokane Plain a few days later with the defeat of the Indians. Keyes' performance had been outstanding.

Writing later, Keyes mused, "I doubt if in the history of our country there has ever been an Indian campaign in which as much was accomplished at an equal cost. The good result was due to three causes: The proper instruction of the soldiers at the commencement, the excellence of the quartermaster department, and the admirable fitness of our commander, Colonel George Wright." It would not be long before Wright came to San Francisco.<sup>106</sup>

During the campaign Keyes learned that the 6th Infantry Regiment had reached California. He worried that it would garrison the Presidio (it did) and that he would be kept in the Pacific Northwest rather than at "the delightful Presidio". The Army, however, had other plans for him. In October at Fort Vancouver Keyes was promoted to major in the 1st Artillery Regiment with orders to report to Fort Monroe, Virginia. The icing on the cake was a year's leave that he spent in San Francisco.<sup>107</sup> The record is less clear as to the disposition of Company M. It probably formed a part of the large military escort that accompanied Lt. John Mullan who constructed a military road from Fort Benton on the Missouri to Fort Walla Walla from 1859 to 1862.

Keyes did not get to Fort Monroe. In October 1859 the general in chief of the Army, Winfield Scott, visited San Francisco. Keyes, a former aide-de-camp to the old man, called on the general and dined with him at San Francisco's finest, the Oriental Hotel. Keyes left San Francisco in December and again visited

(..continued)

artilleryman reaching that post.

106. Utley, *Frontiersmen In Blue*, p. 204; Schlicke, *Wright*, pp. 146-175; U.S. Congress, House of Representatives, House Ex. Doc. 44, 36th Cong., 2d sess., Report of Lieutenant Mullan, in charge of construction of the military road from Fort Benton to Fort Walla Walla; Burns, *Jesuits and Indian Wars*, pp. 287-289; Keyes, *Fifty Years*, pp. 265-282.

107. Keyes, *Fifty Years*, pp. 284 and 315-316.

General Scott in New York City where he learned that he was to be the general's military secretary. In that position he would again play a role in California's military history.

Following the departure of Company M, the Presidio's garrison fluctuated as recruits and organizations came and went. Two companies of the 6th Infantry occupied the post early in 1859, then left temporarily to join the Colorado Expedition in the vicinity of Yuma. Both companies transferred from the Presidio in June and July 1859 and the Presidio again became an artillery post with the arrival of the 3d artillery's headquarters, Lt. Col. Charles S. Merchant commanding, in July. Companies H and I joined in October. (The new fort at Fort Point neared completion.)<sup>108</sup>

March 17, 1860, witnessed a unique event when the first Japanese ship, *Kanrin Maru*, ever to enter the Golden Gate sailed into view. She bore the first Japanese minister to the United States, Shimmi Buzenno-Kami, and a party of Japanese nobles. Either the Presidio's or Alcatraz's guns, or perhaps both, thundered the appropriate salute. An engineer report a few days later read, "Ammunition used for salute to Japanese Embassy: 105 lbs. powder, 42 pr. cart. bags, 18 friction primers."<sup>109</sup>

Before 1860 ended, Army troops were called out once more to fight in the Paiute War. As before, clashes between miners and settlers and the Paiute Indians in the Great Basin (then Utah Territory, which in 1861 became Nevada Territory) led to violence. Army units from the Bay Area traveled eastward, but only a small detachment came from the Presidio – two officers and eleven men from Companies I and M, 3d Artillery, armed with two howitzers. The Battle of Pinnacle Mount was declared a draw. Following the action, some of the regulars marched to the Big Bend of the Carson River and established a new fort named Churchill.<sup>110</sup>

A fitting close to this decade of the Presidio's history occurred around 1860 when a visitor rode out to the post, "To-day I took a California horse of the old style, – the run, the loping gait, – and visited the Presidio. The walls stand as they did, with some changes made to accommodate a small garrison of

---

108. The whereabouts of the 3d Artillery's colonel, William Gates, at this time is unknown.

109. Bill Hosokawa, *Nisei, The First Americans, The Story of a People* (Niwot, Colorado: University Press of Colorado, 1992), p. 26; "Register of Materials Received, 1858-1863, April 5, 1860, San Francisco District, OCE, RG 77, NA.

110. Ferol Egan, *Sand in a Whirlwind, The Paiute Indian War of 1860* (Garden City: Doubleday, 1972), pp. 177-179, 213, and 248.

United States troops. It has a noble situation, and I saw from it a clipper ship of the very largest class, coming through the Gate, under her fore-and-aft sails. Thence I rode to the Fort, now nearly finished, on the southern shore of the Gate, and made an inspection of it." The visitor knew about ships. He had been to San Francisco before and had written a book about it. He called it *Two Years Before the Mast*, for he was Richard Henry Dana.<sup>111</sup>

---

111. Lewis, *This Was California*, p. 155.

### CHAPTER III: A FORT AT FORT POINT, 1853-1868

Military engineers early recognized San Francisco Bay and its rapidly-growing city of San Francisco as the most important locations to be defended on the West Coast. Overnight San Francisco had become known worldwide as a port, supply point, and government center because of the discovery of gold in inland California. Its population expanded dramatically in a brief time. The superb harbor could shelter the fleets of the world while the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers allowed steamboats to ascend far into the interior. Because the port was the largest on the coast, the U.S. Navy established a dockyard at Mare Island at the head of San Pablo bay. This yard contained the only dry-dock on the Pacific coast of North America. Farther inland, on Carquinez Strait, the U.S. Army located an ordnance depot at Benicia. Both installations, along with San Francisco and its commercial and banking facilities, called for adequate coastal defenses.

International rivalry in Pacific waters in the 1850s and subsequent years also increased the urgency for defense. In 1859 Great Britain and the United States almost came to blows over the ownership of the San Juan Islands lying between Washington Territory and Vancouver Island. As a consequence the Royal Navy strengthened its Pacific Squadron and established a naval base on Vancouver Island. The American Civil War caused a further deterioration of Anglo-American relations. The *Trent* affair in the fall of 1861 again strained affairs almost to a breaking point. To the south, France set up a puppet government in Mexico, raising a threat against ships carrying California's treasures to Union coffers. Also during the war, Confederate raiders in the Pacific menaced San Francisco's security.

Following the war, the first transcontinental railroad to reach the Pacific terminated in the Bay Area in 1870, further increasing San Francisco's strategic importance, and the city evolved into a metropolis as the nineteenth century grew to a close.

The United States government first took action to defend the Pacific coast at the beginning of the gold rush, in 1849, when it established a joint army and navy commission to plan the future defenses. The commission examined the Bay Area and visited the Columbia River in Oregon Territory and San Diego in southern California, ignoring Puget Sound for the time being. It concluded that San Francisco was the most important naval and military position on the Pacific Coast:

San Francisco Bay is the most important point in the United States on the Pacific. As a naval and military position it must always maintain a controlling influence over other

parts of the coast and the interior. . . . Its wealth and the resources incident to it would furnish abundant means for prosecuting war that an intelligent enemy would attempt with all the force at his disposal to get possession of or to destroy or neutralize, if adequate defenses for them should not be provided in time.

While Captain Keyes trained his soldiers in the art of war at their humble post, army engineers began their expansive plans for fortifying San Francisco Bay. The Chief of Engineers, Col. Joseph G. Totten, advised the secretary of war that the glorious bay could be defended by three great works: on the promontory on the south side of the Golden Gate, then called Fort Point by Americans, where the old Spanish castillo remained; directly across the Golden Gate at the prominent cliff called Lime Point; and on rocky Alcatraz Island within the bay. Plans for Fort Point called for a large masonry fort with guns on four tiers, similar to existing works in the Eastern States. Its future garrison would number 550 officers and men.<sup>112</sup>

Plans proceeded for the works at Fort Point and on Alcatraz Island. Construction at Lime Point, however, was delayed for sixteen long years because of the federal government's difficulties in acquiring title to the land. This delay heightened the importance of completing the defenses at the other two sites. In addition to its fort at Fort Point, the Presidio reservation was the only one in the Bay Area sufficiently large for the establishment of a large garrison in time of war. Thus, it proved its great strategic value only a few years later when its Civil War strength reached almost 2,000 men.

Engineer Lt. Col. James L. Mason arrived at San Francisco in 1853. His orders called for him to be the senior engineer officer in charge of construction at Fort Point and the general supervisor of all fortification construction on the Pacific Coast. He set to work immediately and assembled a force of carpenters, teamsters, and laborers. The first task involved demolishing the lighthouse, still unlit, that had been erected at the castillo just the year before. Next came the laborious task of reducing the rocky promontory from its elevation of ninety-seven feet to sixteen feet above sea level in order to provide a suitable base for the new work.<sup>113</sup>

---

112. J. L. Smith, March 31, 1850, to Secretaries of War and Navy, Letters Received, OCE, RG 77, NA; Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 9-10. In contrast, the post strength at the Presidio at that time was about fifty officers and men.

113. Francis Ross Holland, Jr., *America's Lighthouses, Their Illustrated History Since 1716* (Battleboro, VT: Stephen Green, 1972), pp. 155-156. Construction of the fort and details of its appearance are not discussed herein. That history has been adequately detailed in Edwin C. Bearss, *Fort Point, Historic Data Section* (Denver: National Park Service, 1973).

By September 1853 the engineers had erected a wood frame barracks, capacity forty men, mess hall, and stables for the civilian workmen on the bluff about 1,000 feet southeast of the fort site. By that time Mason, who had contracted yellow fever while crossing the Panama isthmus, had become seriously ill. He died on September 5, less than three months after his arrival in California. The work continued and even before the arrival of a new senior engineer, a second barracks, powder magazine, office, and latrine became part of the engineer compound. A blacksmith shop and a powder magazine stood nearer to the work area, on the neck of the promontory. Additional workers, including masons, blasters, and quarrymen joined the force and applied themselves in leveling the promontory. The new senior engineer, Maj. John G. Barnard, arrived on the scene on the last day of the year, 1853.<sup>114</sup>

In one of his first reports to Colonel Totten, Barnard wrote, "for the sake of convenience in identifying and in preparing accounts etc. that the name of the old Spanish work San Joaquin be at once given to the new work," or, if that was unacceptable, he recommended Fort Kearny. Other officers would offer other names for the fort, but the War Department continued to refer to the work as "the fort at Fort Point."<sup>115</sup>

Barnard ordered the construction of additional barracks to accommodate 100 laborers and up to 100 additional mechanics. He also directed the construction of a plank road along the foot of the escarpment from the fort site 2,000 feet east to where he planned to construct a wharf. This 500-foot wharf was completed in June 1854. That summer the plant at the lower level increased with the addition of a mortar mill, cement storehouse, and cranes at the wharf. Unhappy with his West Coast assignment, Major Barnard requested a transfer. It was granted and he returned east in November 1854. His replacement, the experienced Lt. Col. Rene DeRussy, arrived at San Francisco that same month.<sup>116</sup>

DeRussy and his family found living expenses in San Francisco to be exorbitant. Rent alone took nearly all his income. He wrote to Washington requesting permission to build a house on the military reservation at his own expense, "on the eminence immediately in front of the wharf." The Chief of Engineers approved the construction of a two-story, wood-frame house measuring 26½ feet by 30½ feet.

---

114. Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 20-21 and 28.

115. Barnard, January 31, 1854, to Totten, Letters Received 1838-1866, OCE, RG 77, NA. In the beginning the fort did not receive a formal name. Not until 1882 did the War Department cut orders naming the fortification Fort Winfield Scott in honor of the American leader during the Mexican War. War Department, General Orders 133, November 25, 1882. The public, however, then and since has simply called the work Fort Point.

116. Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 47, 49, and 58-59.

DeRussy said it would cost him \$2,300 and later he would either sell it to the government or rent it to officers. Washington approved the construction but with conditions, "it being understood that the government is not expected to purchase the building and it must be removed when desired by the government and must not be sold without the approval of the War Department." Ten years later, when DeRussy lived in the city, the Engineer Department, confused or not, recommended approval of a request from the Department of the Pacific's Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell to purchase "certain buildings on the Government reserve," with a reference to DeRussy.<sup>117</sup>

Because of the unsatisfactory quality of bricks on the commercial market, DeRussy opened his own brickyard, also on the bluff, in 1855, and hired brickmakers to carry out the operation. This yard produced satisfactory bricks until it closed in the spring of 1858. Also in 1855 he began construction of a ten-gun battery on the escarpment to the south of the fort. When he learned that additional armament and ordnance supplies were en route, he notified Totten that he would erect temporary buildings to protect the public property. Presumably these structures stood near the wharf. DeRussy also said he would ask that soldiers from the Presidio's Company M, 3d Artillery, be sent to guard the supplies.<sup>118</sup>

San Francisco James Mason Hutchings, the future founder of *Hutchings' California Magazine*, visited Fort Point on June 3, 1855:

Fine, pleasant – breezy in afternoon. From San Francisco to the Presidio, Fort Point, Seal Rock, and back again. This morning Mr. Ayer invited me to take a walk with him toward the Presidio, which I accepted, not expecting to be long away. Went up Pacific street – passed the Lagoon the place of Washerwoman, saw two full-rigged clippers entering the harbor. Passed Fort Point. Here the Government is busy with about 300 [*sic*] men employed in fortifying the harbor. Several carriages were ready to receive their guns, while a wall of immense thickness covers the embrasures. We sat and listened to the sea, watching the varying tints of the landscape, or gathered wild strawberries in profusion. They are finely flavored and grow on every sandy knoll.<sup>119</sup>

Fort Point acquired a new light in 1855 when the Lighthouse Board had a fifty-two-foot tower and a

---

117. DeRussy, March 9, 1855, to Totten, Letters Received 1838-1866, OCE; Engineer Department, May 25, 1855, to DeRussy, and February 3, 1865, to Secretary of War, both in "Fort Point and Presidio Reservation," Bulky File, all in RG 77, NA.

118. DeRussy, July 14, 1855, to Totten, Letters Received, 1836-1866, OCE, RG 77, NA; Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 63 and 73.

119. James Mason Hutchings, *Diary*, entry for June 3, 1855, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C. From a typed copy by Cosie Hutchings Mills. Historian Peter Palmquist, San Francisco, is currently editing the diary.

fifth-order Fresnel light installed on the leveled land immediately to the north of the new fort. The district inspector also had a 1,100-pound, machine-operated fog bell installed, as well as quarters for two lighthouse keepers. These latter stood on the bluff immediately south of the fort.<sup>120</sup>

DeRussy remained at San Francisco for more than two years as the construction proceeded. Not a young man, he soon felt the passage of time and in the fall of 1856 became ill with tuberculosis. The Presidio's surgeon, Robert Murray, examined the colonel and recommended that DeRussy leave California as soon as possible. A sympathetic Totten readily approved a transfer and DeRussy left San Francisco for the East in March 1857. But momentous events would cause his return a few years later.<sup>121</sup>

When Zealous B. Tower took over as senior engineer in the spring of 1857, construction at Fort Point was in full swing. He counted 132 men employed at the fort, including stonemasons, brickmasons, blacksmiths, teamsters, kiln builders, and laborers. It is probable that most lived on the site in the barracks. They all had meals supplied by a government contractor named John Richardson. Major Tower came face to face with a major problem when the men complained that Richardson served them "unwholesome food, odds and ends" collected from the cheapest sources. Tower was slow to react and his labor force threatened to go on strike. He finally took action and canceled Richardson's contract, notifying the men they were now responsible for their own boarding arrangements. The trouble passed. The pace of construction increased and by 1858 about 200 men stopped at the pay table. The records showed that about one-third of them commuted from the city via omnibus. The *Alta California* reported, "Bowman & Gardner's omnibusses run every two hours, from the City Hall to the fort in process of construction, passing the Presidio barracks." The stables were practically deserted by then when the engineer sold off most of the livestock that had consisted of four horses, thirteen mules, and four oxen.<sup>122</sup>

Major Tower transferred to the East in the summer of 1858 and after some delay Capt. Jeremy F. Gilmer succeeded him. During the interim Lt. George Washington Custis Lee, eldest son of Col. Robert E. Lee, acted as supervising engineer. A visitor to the fort in 1859 described the scene, "The present beautiful and substantial structure was commenced in 1848 [sic] and is now nearly completed. It is four tiers in height, the topmost of which is 64 feet above low tide; and is capable of mounting 150 guns, including the

---

120. Holland, *America's Lighthouses*, pp. 157-159; Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 94

121. Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 95-96; Asst. Surg. Robert Murray, January 4, 1857, Letters Received 1838-1866, OCE, RG 77, NA.

122. Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 107, 118, and 148; *Alta California*, June 10, 1858.

[barbette] battery at the back, of 46, 64, and 128 pounders, and during an engagement, can accommodate 2,400 men [!]."<sup>123</sup>

As the fort neared completion by 1860 and work commenced on a large protective seawall, events in the eastern states resulted in the temporary stoppage of construction funds. Abraham Lincoln won the presidential election in November. Southern leaders talked secession. The nation rushed toward civil war. At San Francisco the department commander, Col. Albert Sidney Johnston, who would soon join the Confederacy, took steps to guard federal property.<sup>124</sup>

Colonel Johnston ordered the Presidio's commander, Lt. Col. Charles S. Merchant, 3d Artillery, to assume general supervision over the fort and to tighten security, even while the engineers worked strenuously to prepare it for occupancy. Merchant directed Capt. John M. Lendrum with three officers and fifty-five men of Company I to occupy "The Fort at Fort Point" on February 15, 1861. A few days later the Department issued a lengthy list of instructions to Merchant:

1. There must be, 24 hours, 2 sentinels – one at the gate, and one on the barbette battery.
2. When gates are opened or closed it must be under the supervision of the officer of the day, who keeps the keys.
3. The postern gate must never be opened in the morning until the sentinel on the barbette tier has examined the circuit of the work, nor the main gate be opened until the grounds within musket range are examined by a patrol.
4. When the patrol is absent, the guard must be under arms.

---

123. R.R. Olmsted, ed., *Scenes of Wonder & Curiosity from Hutchings' California Magazine, 1856-1861* (Berkeley: Howell-North, 1962), p. 84.

124. Back in Washington, Keyes, now a lieutenant colonel and military secretary to the aged Gen. Winfield Scott, attended a meeting with Scott and Secretary of State William H. Seward. Seward told the others that U.S. Senator J.W. Nesmith from Oregon had informed him that Johnston was unfaithful to the Union. Scott decided to replace him. Keyes, anxious to return to the West Coast to check on his real estate investments, hoped that he would be sent to California to investigate the matter. Such was not to be. Brig. Gen. Edwin V. Sumner departed for San Francisco. Although Johnston wished to join the Confederate Army, he carried out his duties at San Francisco with honor until relieved. See Robert J. Chandler, "The Mythical Johnston Conspiracy Revisited: An Educated Guess," *The Californians* 4(1986): 36-41; Keyes, *Fifty Years*, p. 420.

5. Fastenings of lower shutters are to be examined by the officer of the day at retreat.
6. When moving powder and stores from the outer storehouses, the remainder of the garrison must be under arms and properly stationed.
7. No smoking allowed on the parade ground.
8. Men are not allowed on the barbette battery except on duty.
9. Orders will be given to prevent destruction of engineer property.
10. Cartridges will be prepared for flank guns on the land face and placed in the service magazine.
11. The main magazine must never be opened or entered except under the supervision of an officer.
12. Until all guns are mounted for the defense of the ditch, loaded shells must be kept on the land face of the barbette over the main gate.
13. The quartermaster must immediately prepare rough gun racks.
14. The regimental quartermaster is to be placed on duty at the fort until the place is put in order.<sup>125</sup>

These orders illustrated the Army's concerns about a land attack, perhaps by Californians favoring secession. Nevertheless, coastal guns had already been installed in the casemates: seventy-nine heavy guns, two 12-pounder flank howitzers, and five Coehorn mortars. Early in March two companies, A and B, of the 3d Artillery arrived at San Francisco from Fort Vancouver on the Columbia. They replaced Company I at the fort, that unit transferring to Alcatraz Island. While the garrison strength fluctuated during the next two or three years, an average of five officers and 130 enlisted men manned the fort. The two companies from Fort Vancouver brought their laundresses. These women moved into the former

---

125. AAG W.W. Mackall, Department of California, February 18, 1861, to Lt. Col. C.S. Merchant in U.S. Congress, *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*, hereinafter cited as *ORs* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1880-1901), Series 1, vol. 50, part 1, p. 446.

civilian barracks in the engineer compound on the bluff. In May the engineers allowed the artillery's sutler, name unknown, to occupy a portion of one of their buildings.<sup>126</sup>

In April 1861 Brig. Gen. Edwin Sumner replaced Colonel Johnston as commander of the reorganized Department of the Pacific. One of Sumner's first orders called for the separation of the fort from the Presidio: "The several stations in this harbor, viz, Fort Point, Alcatraz island, and the Presidio will be independent of each other."<sup>127</sup>

Lisle Lester, the editor of the *Pacific Monthly*, described the fort in May 1864, "A stone sea wall is now in progress. . . . One [old Spanish gun] is used as a hitching post, while two others are placed as ornaments at the entry. . . . The soldiers are on constant drill, loading and reloading, and kept busy in cleaning the guns, ammunition of the Fort. This Fort is highly romantic in its situation, hugging the great bluff on one side of the narrow passage across to the high rocky steeps [Lime Point] on the other side. . . .

By early 1865 Fort Point's strength had grown to fifteen officers and 450 enlisted men. A good part of the increase was caused by the arrival of six companies of California volunteers and their laundresses. For the men, the quartermaster department constructed two large, one-story, frame barracks below the bluff and east of the engineer wharf. Each measured 30 feet by 125 feet and together they had a capacity of 400 men. Four mess rooms stood behind the barracks. The laundresses were not as lucky. They occupied five small shacks 1,500 feet farther east, also below the bluff. Some of the officers occupied quarters on the bluff. The largest of these, measuring 32 feet by 42 feet, located to the south of the wharf, most likely was the former residence, now enlarged, that Colonel DeRussy had constructed in 1855 and which the Army had purchased in February 1865. It now housed the commanding officer of Fort Point. The other two sets measured 32 feet by 38 feet each and stood a short distance to the southeast.<sup>128</sup>

When the war started many officers on the West Coast returned to the East, some joining the Union

---

126. Post Returns, the Fort at Fort Point, 1861-1862, Roll 943, Microcopy 617, NA; Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 152-155. Once again, Keyes influenced policy. On January 14, 1861, he urged General Scott to order the two Fort Vancouver companies to San Francisco. Scott did so a few days later. Keyes, *Fifty Years*, pp. 353 and 355.

127. Special Orders 88, Department of the Pacific, May 23, 1861, *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, part 1, p. 448.

128. Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 202 and 202n. Other structures in the vicinity of the wharf at this time included a stable, kitchens, ordnance yard, and other small structures. An 1865 map of the area has not been located. An excellent map of the Presidio prepared in 1870 locates many of the features.

Army, some the Confederate. The shortage of engineer officers in the Bay Area forced General Totten to order Colonel DeRussy to return to San Francisco where he arrived in November 1861. In addition to undertaking the construction of new fortifications at San Francisco Bay, he oversaw continuing improvements at Fort Point. In September 1863 the Bay Shore and Fort Point Road Company applied to him to construct a macadamized road through the Presidio to Fort Point. DeRussy considered such a road to be of great advantage to Fort Point and since it would not cost the federal government money, he recommended approval. In the spring of 1864 the War Department finally approved the company's request. Although the Bay Shore and Fort Point Road Company proceeded to construct a road from San Francisco toward the Presidio, the road appears to have terminated at or near the Harbor View resort just outside the reservation boundary. The earliest detailed map of that area, prepared by the Army in 1870, shows an unimproved trail in the Presidio that extended from the boundary along the bay shore to join the main road that ran from the Presidio to Fort Point, a trail similar in nature to many others within the Presidio. A few years after the war, when the Army constructed new fortifications at Fort Point, it became clear that vacationers at Harbor View were not welcome at Fort Point.<sup>129</sup>

Another issue that came DeRussy's way, early in 1865, concerned gunpowder. The engineers on the Pacific Coast relied on the California Powder Company for their supply of gunpowder for explosive purposes. The chief of engineers asked DeRussy and his associates to report on the advisability of locating a private magazine on public domain. DeRussy replied that "in order to encourage the manufacture by private parties of munitions of war on the Pacific Coast" it would be acceptable to have one or more private magazines erected on the Presidio reservation. Probably because of the winding down of the war, this idea, like the road proposal, died quietly.

The south side of the Golden Gate got navigation light three during the Civil War. The land on which light two had been located in front of the fort had been eroding, and plans for a seawall further reduced the area. The Lighthouse Board selected a site on top of the fort, above the north stairway. Engineers built a metal tower there and light three was lit in January 1864. The fog bell moved to a new location at the same time; it was fastened to the outside wall of the fort as was the operating machinery.<sup>130</sup>

---

129. Various correspondence between the Engineer Department and DeRussy from September 14, 1863 to May 3, 1864, "Fort Point and Presidio Reservation, 1845," Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

130. Ibid., Engineer Department, January 12, 1865, to Board of Engineers for the Pacific Coast; and Board of Engineers, Pacific Coast, January 20, 1865, to the Engineer Department; Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 196-17.

The American Civil War all but ended in April 1865 at the village of Appomattox Court House in Virginia. In California Col. Rene DeRussy's health, long ravaged by disease, steadily declined. Toward the end he was confined to his residence at 41 South Park St. in the city. On November 23, 1865, aged 75 years, he died. Fifty-eight years of his life had been in the U.S. Army; fifty-eight years dedicated to the nation's defense.<sup>131</sup>

Through the war elements of the 3d Artillery Regiment, 9th Infantry Regiment, and the 8th California Volunteer Infantry had guarded the Golden Gate at Fort Point. Between 1861 and 1865 seven officers served as commander: Capt. John H. Lendrum, 3d Artillery; Lt. John Kellogg, 3d Artillery; Capt. William Austine, 3d Artillery; Capt. James Van Voast, 9th Infantry; Capt. George P. Andrews, 3d Artillery; Capt. Joseph Stewart, 3d Artillery; and Col. Allen L. Anderson, 8th California Volunteers. All served in the Army honorably. Two regulars reached the rank of colonel: Andrews, 3d Artillery, in 1882, and Van Voast, 9th Infantry, also in 1882, both "Presidio regiments."

The post returns for the fort showed the military units and their length of occupancy through the war:

- Company I, 3d Artillery, February-March 1861
- Company A, 3d Artillery, March-May 1861
- Company B, 3d Artillery, March 1861-September 1863
- Company G, 3d Artillery, May-October 1861
- Company K, 9th Infantry, December 1861-February 1863
- Company I, 9th Infantry, February-July 1863
- Company H, 3rd Artillery, July 1863-August 1865
- Company I, 9th Infantry, October 1863-December 1864
- Company A, 8th Infantry, California, November 1864-February 1865
- Company B, 8th Infantry, California, December 1864-April 1865
- Company E, 9th Infantry, December 1864-September 1865
- Company C, 8th Infantry, California, January-October 1865
- Company D, 8th Infantry, California, January-October 1865
- Company K, 8th Infantry, California, February-October 1865
- Company I, 8th Infantry, California, April 1865
- Company I, 9th Infantry, May-September 1865

By the end of 1865 the fort's armament had increased to 96 guns: eighty heavy, mounted; eleven heavy, unmounted, and five heavy Mexican trophies.<sup>132</sup>

---

131. Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 199; Heitman, *Historical Register*.

132. Post Returns, November 1865. The "Mexican trophies" were probably the ancient Spanish cannon at the Presidio today. Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 231, lists an 1867

The strength of the post gradually declined as elements of the 2d Artillery Regiment replaced the wartime troops. Then, in September 1867, Company D, Battalion of Engineers, arrived from New York, replacing the artillery. This outfit of three officers and about 120 men remained at Fort Point until March 1868. That month the company transferred to Yerba Buena Island in San Francisco Bay. The Department of California issued orders annexing "the Post of Fort Point" to the Presidio of San Francisco.<sup>133</sup>

Fort Point, constructed at great expense, served through its first war without an enemy in sight. Its guns fired salutes on national holidays and when news of Union victories arrived. In 1863 its guns exchanged salutes with a British warship. The only problem with that was the fact that Alcatraz had been designated as the sole post to offer salutes to vessels of war.

One significant result of the Civil War became obvious early in the conflict. Rifled artillery and other technical advances on both land and sea demonstrated with ease that the traditional masonry forts had become obsolete. The Engineer and Ordnance departments began experiments to find a satisfactory solution for future coastal defense. In 1868 the Army announced its plans for postwar batteries. Instead of guns mounted in casemates in masonry forts, the guns of future batteries would be protected with thick parapets of sand.<sup>134</sup>

Work soon began on two new batteries, East and West, on the bluffs above the fort. Associated construction included moving storehouses, mortar mill, carpenter shop, and blacksmith shop to a site near the wharf. Also, the engineers built a 20,000-gallon water tank for fire protection and laid piping from a reservoir to the tank. An important undertaking involved laying rail tracks from the renovated engineer wharf westward through the ordnance yard to the fort, a distance of about 2,000 feet.<sup>135</sup> The fort at Fort Point was not yet finished.

(..continued)

inventory of mounted guns at the fort: six 24-pounders, eleven 32-pounders, thirty-eight 42-pounders, eight 8-inch columbiads, and two 10-inch columbiads.

133. Special Orders 38, Headquarters, Department of California, March 17, 1868, in the Post Returns, March 1868.

134. Erwin N. Thompson, *Seacoast Fortifications, San Francisco Harbor, Golden Gate National Recreation Area* (Denver: National Park Service, no date), pp. 80-82.

135. Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 208.

## CHAPTER IV: THE PRESIDIO AND THE CIVIL WAR, 1861-1866

### A. A Prize Above All Others

Beginning in late December 1860 southern states seized federal property including coastal forts and arsenals. On February 9, Jefferson C. Davis, former U.S. Secretary of War, became the provisional President of the Confederacy. U.S. President-elect Abraham Lincoln arrived clandestinely at Washington, D.C., on February 23, 1861. On April 12 Confederate guns bombarded Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor, South Carolina. The American Civil War had begun.

At San Francisco, population 60,000, sympathies lay divided between North and South. Because of divisions among the Democrats in 1860, Lincoln carried the state. The Republican majority increased, and Republican Leland Stanford won the governorship of California in 1861.<sup>136</sup>

Lt. James McPherson, constructing fortifications on Alcatraz, wrote to Washington in May 1861 saying he believed California supported the Union, "The Union element of this state, irrespective of party, has come out in the most decided manner . . . and today there is one of the grandest and most enthusiastic "Union Demonstrations" in this city that I have ever witnessed." He added optimistically, "I think there is no danger to be apprehended on this coast." The day after this grand mass meeting, the "Committee of Thirty-Four" formed to aid in the suppression of treasonable activities.<sup>137</sup>

Bvt. Brig. Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, Colonel, 2d Cavalry, arrived at San Francisco in January 1861 to take command of the reconstituted Department of California. His sympathies lay with the South but he honored his oath as an officer of the United States Army and took steps to safeguard military resources in California. He ordered the removal of 10,000 rifled muskets from Benicia Barracks to Alcatraz Island for safekeeping and he asked the Engineers to hasten the readiness of the fort at Fort Point for troop occupancy.<sup>138</sup>

---

136. Robert J. Chandler, "San Franciscans View the Civil War," *Salvo, Journal of the Fort Point and Army Museum Association*, 6 (Spring 1990): 6-13.

137. *Ibid.*, McPherson, May 11, 1861, to OCE, Letters Received 1838-1866, OCE, RG 77, NA. McPherson was killed in the Battle of Atlanta, July 1864.

138. AAG W.W. McCall, February 17, 1861, to Lt. J. McAllister, Benicia, Department of the Pacific Letters Sent, 1848-1866, U.S. Army Continental Commands, RG 393, NA; ORs, Series 1, volume 50, part 2, pp. 444-45 and 448.

Capt. Charles S. Merchant, 3d Artillery, commanding the garrison at the humble Presidio in January 1861, counted his total strength as being four officers and ninety-one men. Two other officers, the 3d Artillery's regimental adjutant and regimental quartermaster also occupied the officers' adobe, now one man to a room. In February he received Johnston's orders to march Company I over to the new fort at Fort Point, leaving only twenty-eight soldiers to man the Presidio. The company returned, however, in March when artillery troops from Fort Vancouver arrived to occupy the fort.<sup>139</sup>

This rapid manning of the fort may have resulted from the "ridiculous canard" circulating that "certain conspirators" intended to capture Fort Point and Alcatraz. A newspaper reporter visited the point, "The fort commands the entrance to our harbor so effectually that fifty guns can be brought to bear on any object, the size of a hogshead, within the mouth of the Golden Gate." As to the "absurd" rumor, "both fortifications are amply prepared for any such demonstration."<sup>140</sup>

The early months of the war brought the rapid movement of officers and troops units on the West Coast. Brig. Gen. Edwin Vose Sumner replaced Johnston in April. In June Merchant found himself commanding eight officers and 323 men of the Regular Army, including units of the 3d Artillery and the 4th and 9th Infantry. Among the officers were future generals George Crook, 4th Infantry, and E.O.C. Ord., 3d artillery. Another officer, Lt. Lawrence Kip, 3d artillery, was the son of the ardent Unionist, San Francisco's Episcopalian Bishop William Ingraham Kip.<sup>141</sup>

That same month Engineer McPherson made a military reconnaissance of the coast from San Francisco to Monterey. He noted that enemy troops could land near Lobos Creek (Baker Beach). Although Fort Point could observe that area, fortifications on Redoubt (Telegraph, Rob) Hill and Presidio Hill (behind the post) would be necessary to cover that area. Ocean Beach, farther south, had heavy surf and he thought it probably too hazardous for an enemy landing, San Francisco, he said, was "the

greatest commercial emporium of the Western Coast, possessing a magnificent harbor sufficient to accommodate the fleets of the whole world, the centre of trade for the Pacific Coast, and the point to which all those rich streams of gold dust tend that have

---

139. Post Returns, PSF, 1861.

140. *Alta California*, February 14, 1861.

141. Gen. W. Scott, March 22, 1861, to Brig. Gen. E.V. Sumner, in U.S. Senate, 50th Cong. 2d sess., Senate Executive Document 70. Johnston joined the Confederate Army. He was killed at the battle of Shiloh, Tennessee, in 1862.

given . . . California's world wide fame, would be a prize above all others to call forth the energy and daring of a bold, active enemy. . . . He would of course land as near the city as possible . . . gain possession, levy a contribution . . . and return to his ships, for he could not expect to hold the city, with the Forts commanding the entrance to the Harbor in our possession. . . . To accomplish the above object by making a forced march, it would be necessary to land in the vicinity of Point Lobos, on the "Ocean Beach," or to the north of Pt. San Bruno.

He continued with recommendations for a land defense including redoubts on the Presidio hills, defenses on the San Bruno Turnpike, and works at other strong points. Few, if any, of his recommendations came to fruition as the early excitement subsided; the redoubts on the Presidio reservation did not materialize.<sup>142</sup>

Union sentiment ran high in San Francisco during these months. On February 22, 1861, the 3d Artillery band played "Washington's March," "Hail Columbia," and "Yankee Doodle" at a Union mass meeting in the city. The 3d Artillery band also played at the large meeting on May 11 that McPherson described. Brigadier General Sumner and staff also attended the meeting, which the *Alta California* described as "The Great Union Demonstration," "California Unconditionally for the Union," "The Pacific Coast for the Stars and Stripes," and "20,000 People in Mass Meeting." The Presidio army band also played at benefits for the United States Sanitary Commission in its efforts to care for sick and wounded soldiers.

To assure the citizens of San Francisco that the harbor's defenses were on the alert, General Sumner led a group of distinguished citizens on a tour of Fort Point in July:

The entire party went ashore at the [engineer] wharf. . . . A stroll along the bay side for a quarter of a mile was brought to an abrupt termination by the frowning fortress, through the portals of which the party passed, sentinels on each side saluting their peaceful visitors. Up winding staircases, to the lofty parapet, all continued their steps, and continuous acclamations of delight could be heard as glimpses were caught of the gorgeous panorama spread out before the spectator. A pavement of solid granite, and concrete as smooth as ice, and as cleanly as a sanded floor, encircles the parapet, whilst the vacant centre space is tastefully sodded, and here and there adorned with flowers. The bristling sixty-eight pounders, showing their black bodies above the wall, and the conical piles of balls nestling at their feet, are, however, suggestive of war rather than peace. The cannon are not all yet mounted en barbette, for a dozen stout fellows were yesterday busily employed in getting one of the great guns into its future berth.<sup>143</sup>

---

142. McPherson, "Memoir of a Military Reconnaissance of the Coast and the Coast routes from San Francisco to Monterey Cal<sup>a</sup> . . . June 1861," Letters Received 1838-1866, OCE, RG 77, NA.

143. *Daily Alta California*, February 24, May 12, July 21, 1861, October 3, 1862, and November 11, 1863.

One of the more significant events affecting the Department of the Pacific in 1861 was the completion of the transcontinental telegraph on October 24. One of the first war bulletins received over the wire announced the death of Col. Edward D. Baker at the battle of Ball's Bluff, Virginia, on October 21. Baker, a close personal friend to Abraham Lincoln, had been an early California Republican, an outstanding orator, and most recently a U.S. Senator from Oregon.<sup>144</sup>

General Sumner spent the summer of 1861 organizing his forces: the two Regular Army regiments – the 3d Artillery and the 9th Infantry, and the newly formed volunteer units. Because of inadequate facilities at the Presidio, several tent camps sprang up in the San Francisco area. Before their departure to the East Coast, seven companies of the 4th Infantry Regiment from northern California and Oregon set up Camp Sumner in July immediately adjacent to the Presidio (but exactly where remains unknown). Also, the 2d California Volunteer Infantry Regiment trained there for a month prior to leaving for the Pacific Northwest. South of the city Camp Lyons on Hunter Point and Camp Alert on the Pioneer Race Track near Mission and 25th streets became active, their occupants most likely being volunteer units.<sup>145</sup>

In June 1861 Sumner ordered seven of the 9th Infantry's companies in the Pacific Northwest to transfer to the critical Bay Area "with the greatest possible dispatch." This required the withdrawal of the company that, by international agreement, occupied San Juan Island near Washington Territory jointly with a company of British Royal Marines. The War Department quickly ordered Sumner to reinstate the 9th on the island.<sup>146</sup>

In September Washington ordered Sumner to send all the 9th Infantry and six of the ten companies of the 3d Artillery to New York by steamer. The four remaining companies of the 3d would be stationed thus:

---

144. Chandler, "San Franciscans View the Civil War," p. 7; Sifakis, *Who Was Who*, pp. 27-28. Sifakis contends that only Lincoln's friendship saved Baker from censure for his tactical decisions at Ball's Bluff. It has been held that Baker Beach at the Presidio received its name in honor of Colonel Baker. Historian Stephen Haller, NPS, has pointed out, however, that in 1869 the major property owner adjoining the Presidio, south of Lobos Creek, was Mrs. J.H. Baker.

145. Post Returns, PSF, 1861; Anon "The Presidio of San Francisco, 1776-1976," p. 12; Aurora Hunt, *The Army of the Pacific, Its Operations in California, Texas, Arizona, New Mexico, Utah, Nevada, Oregon, Washington, plains region, Mexico, etc., 1860-1866* (Glendale: The Arthur H. Clark Co., 1951), pp. 17-18 and 48-49. During the Civil War some 17,000 volunteers were mustered in California. See Richard H. Dillon, "California's Expeditionary Forces," *Salvo, Journal of the Fort Point and Army Museum Association*, 4 (Spring 1990): 18-27.

146. ORs, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 1, pp. 503, 506-07, 512, and 519.

Company B at Fort Point, Companies H and I on Alcatraz Island, and Company D at Fort Vancouver. Sumner reported that he was concentrating the regulars as fast as volunteers could relieve them. He asked if he should ship them East as fast as he collected them.<sup>147</sup>

General Sumner's tour on the West Coast ended abruptly in October 1861 when he too hurried East to lead Union troops into battle. Col. George Wright, 9th Infantry, the leader whom Captain Keyes had so admired in the Pacific Northwest in 1858 and Sumner's brother-in-law, arrived at San Francisco that same month to command the Department of the Pacific. The orders appointing Wright directed him to "retain in his command the Ninth Regiment of Infantry, which is now under orders transferring it to the Eastern coast." Wright replied that he had seven companies of the 9th at San Francisco. He planned to keep two others in Washington Territory (San Juan Island). Company E, however, had already departed by steamer for the East.<sup>148</sup>

A California newspaper recorded the arrival of two of the 9th's companies from Fort Vancouver:

They are composed of as fine a body of soldiers as we have ever seen under arms. Their martial bearing, and the perfect precision of their movements elicited . . . admiration from the thousands who saw them parade through the streets on their way to the Presidio, where they go into camp. When the companies arrived opposite the army headquarters [742 Washington St.], they counter-marched and complimented the officers therein with a salute. A splendid band preceded the troops.<sup>149</sup>

The 9th Infantry first established camp at Camp Wright, also adjacent to the Presidio. Most likely Camp Wright occupied the same site as the earlier Camp Sumner, the only difference being the name change of the department commanders. The first commanding officer of Camp Wright was Capt. Frederick T. Dent, brother-in-law of Ulysses S. Grant.<sup>150</sup>

---

147. E.D. Townsend; AAG, Washington, September 16, 1861, to Sumner; Richard C. Drum, Department of the Pacific, October 14, 1861, to Merchant; Sumner, October 2, 1861, to Townsend, all in *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 1, pp. 620-21, 645, and 659.

148. *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 1, pp. 730, 741, and pt. 2, p. 2.

149. *Daily Appeal*, Marysville, CA, November 16, 1861.

150. *Post Returns*, PSF, 1861. Constituted in 1855 the 9th Infantry Regiment was organized at Fort Monroe, Virginia. It has participated in campaigns in the Civil War, Indian Wars, War with Spain, China Relief Expedition, Philippine Insurrection, World War I, World War II (Europe), Korean War, and Vietnam. Its motto: "Keep up the Fire." John K. Mahon and Romana Danysh, *Infantry, Part 1: Regular Army*. Army Lineage Series (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1972), pp. 255-258.

General Wright's troop disposition during the war called for the bulk of the 9th Infantry being concentrated at the Presidio of San Francisco, from where it could be dispatched when necessary. From November 1861 to September 1863 from five to seven companies of the 9th remained at the Presidio. A smaller element of the 9th, three companies, maintained stations in Washington Territory, principally occupying San Juan Island with the British Marines. He kept three companies of the 3d Artillery at Bay Area batteries and one company on the Columbia River. Volunteer units maintained the peace in both northern and southern California and in the Pacific Northwest, particularly in Idaho Territory where gold had been discovered on the Nez Perce Indian reservation. Two large expeditions of volunteer troops guarded the Central (Brig. Gen. Patrick Edward Connor) and Southern (Brig. Gen. James Henry Carleton) Overland Mail routes.

As the war progressed, units of the 9th Infantry transferred from the Presidio to various posts, particularly in the north, and Volunteer troops replaced them. By February 1865 nearly 2,000 volunteers occupied the Presidio, together with Wright's 9th Infantry headquarters and band.<sup>151</sup>

## **B. Growing Pains**

Little new construction occurred at the Presidio during the first half of the momentous year 1861. At the end of the government's fiscal year, June 30, 1861, the traditional annual inspection of the buildings took place. The regimental quartermaster, Horatio G. Gibson, undertook the task. He used both a numbering and a letter system to identify the structures:

1A. *Officers' Quarters*. Built "1776." One building, today's officers' club, 50, containing six rooms and three kitchens in tolerable condition in the rear. Quarters for one captain and four subalterns. No kitchens for two officers. Condition – bad. Low ceilings poorly lighted, badly ventilated, damp. Repaired at a great waste of public money in 1847, '49, '56, '59, and '60.

2B. **Barracks**. A cheap frame structure built in 1854. Unsightly. Four barrack rooms, two mess rooms, two kitchens, and two orderly rooms. Holds two companies. Too close to officers' quarters.

---

151. Post Returns, PSF, 1861-1865; ORs, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 1, pp. 1168-1170; pt. 2, pp. 505-507, 884-886, and 1272-1274; Chandler, "San Franciscans View the Civil War," p. 7; Dillon, "California's Expeditionary Forces," pp. 19 and 23-25. In 1861, one hundred of the "best" men from different companies of the 9th Infantry Regiment were stationed on the east side of the Bitterroot Mountains escorting Lieutenant Mullan's Military Road Expedition. Because of deep mountain snows they did not reach the Presidio until July 1862. ORs, Ser. 1, vol. 50, pt. 1, pp. 461-462, 649, 745, 790, 956-957, and 1136-1137.

Condition very bad.

3C. **Storehouse and Laundresses' Quarters.** Adobe. Capacity: contains sixteen spaces, not *rooms*, for occupation and storage. It is more dilapidated than the officers' quarters. A portion of the building was torn down during the year to prevent injury to the occupants and the public property from the falling of the walls. Another portion, on account of its dilapidated condition and its proximity to the hospital, which it keeps in a damp state, will be removed. Repairs made to the interior and the gable ends.

4D. **Hospital.** Cheap frame structure built in January 1857. Fair.

5E. **Carpenter and Blacksmith Shops.** Adobe. Unsightly. The *bakehouse* in the rear of the shops is damp, dilapidated, and entirely unfit.

6F. **Small Shanty.** Occupied by one laundress. Very bad. Unfit for repairs.

7G. **Stable.** Fifteen animals. Fair. *Harness shed* and *corral* now being constructed near the stables for the animals of Light Company C, 3d Artillery (which arrived in July).

8I. **Guardhouse and Office.** Adobe. Three rooms. Utterly unfit for use. Insecure. Close and damp.

A few days later Gibson enlarged on the guardhouse, "A dilapidated condition and but one window can be cut in it. That will not furnish the necessary ventilation, and cannot be made in the adobe walls sufficiently secure to prevent prisoners from breaking out. The cells cannot be ventilated by any means. The floor is rotten and damp, and can never be kept in good condition." He urged construction of a new guardhouse.<sup>152</sup>

The year 1861 closed with troops of the 2d California Volunteer Infantry occupying the Presidio while the 9th Infantry found a home at Camp Wright next door.<sup>153</sup>

While the record is silent concerning new construction in 1861, some activity probably occurred toward

---

152. Lt. H.G. Gibson, PSF, June 30, 1861, to the QMG, and July 2, 1861, to the Post Adjutant, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

153. Post Returns, PSF, 1861.

the end of the year. The January 1862 post return bore the notation, "The Headquarters of the Command were removed from Camp Wright . . . to the Post of the Presidio." West Pointer Lt. Col. Caleb C. Sibley, 9th Infantry, commanded the garrison composed of six 9th Infantry companies and one 3d Artillery company, a total of thirteen officers and 361 men.<sup>154</sup>

All or nearly all of the command must have continued to occupy tents for wood frame quarters became available only as the year advanced. The original Spanish square was extended to the north so as to create a parade ground approximately 1,600 feet long from north to south, and 400 feet wide. That summer a row of twelve officers' quarters sprang up along the eastern side of the new parade. The officers occupied these simple T-shaped buildings on September 1. Each housed three officers (no families at that time) although one building was probably set aside for Colonel Sibley's use.

The building plan described them as being built of rough boards set upright and weather boarded. The ground floor contained a parlor, one bedroom, hall, dining room, kitchen, and closets. Two bedrooms and a garret occupied the upper floor. A veranda extended along both sides of the one-story ell. During the war bathrooms were added to the southeast corner of each set.

Undoubtedly, soon after construction, unfunded additions began to appear at the rear (east) of these quarters – privies, storage, servant quarters, and the like. These irregular appendages were typical of officers' quarters at all frontiers army posts. Sometimes the post quartermaster would scrounge the necessary materials. At other times, individual officers would have these outbuildings erected at their own expense. An 1870 map of the Presidio showed a variety of outbuildings to the rear of the row.

One other feature on officers' row remains – the "alameda." Midway on the row, the army constructed a formal entrance to the parade ground. An oval "alameda" on which plants grew beautified this entrance and to the east of it, an ornamental arch spanned the entrance road.

Across the new parade, a row of eight wood-frame, one-story barracks sprang up, also most likely in early 1862. They too faced on the parade ground. In addition, the old wood-frame, two story barracks constructed in 1854 remained in use. And in 1865 the army constructed five new, two-story barracks at the south end of the row – three in line with the older barracks, the fourth and fifth at right angles to the

---

154. Ibid., January 1862.

rest (because of the topography) and forming a small L. Immediately to the west of the fourteen barracks stood nine kitchens for the enlisted men (the five new two-story barracks had kitchens and messes in their basements).

The old adobe, 2, that had housed laundresses, storerooms, and a guardhouse, had now been reduced in length and remodeled to create three sets of officers' quarters (one duplex, one single), each one story with three rooms. The old ramshackle, wood frame, two-story hospital, built in 1857, now served as officers' quarters. Described now as "worm eaten" it contained four rooms and a kitchen. Also in line with the barracks and toward the south stood the wood frame, one-story adjutant's office (i.e., post headquarters) and the wood-frame, two-story guardhouse. A small bakehouse lined up with the kitchens and behind the northernmost barracks. A wood-frame building, 30 feet by 80 feet, housed quartermaster and commissary supplies, but its location has not been determined. Also unidentified was a wood-frame gun shed.

A stone magazine, erected in the summer of 1863, stood a short distance to the west of the guardhouse. Its interior dimensions measured 17 feet by 20 feet. A space for ventilation was built into the interior of the stone walls and a wooden lining within the vault allowed for further ventilation as well as providing a precaution against sparks resulting from contact with the stone walls. A domed roof of lighter construction covered the magazine. In the event of an accidental explosion the energy would have been exerted skyward rather than sideways.<sup>155</sup>

To the north of the parade ground four stables had a capacity of 200 animals. West of the post beyond an intermittent stream a row of nine wood-frame laundresses' quarters occupied approximately the site of today's red-brick barracks on Montgomery Street. When the garrison increased greatly in late 1864 and early 1865, new construction included the five barracks noted above and a large building containing bachelor officers' quarters (BOQ). This two-story, wood-frame structure having a full basement, stood at the south end of officers' row. It contained thirty-two rooms, three messes, and four kitchens. Officers quickly nicknamed the building "the Corral". Other new construction in 1865 consisted of two laundresses quarters, each 30 feet by 60 feet, and a shed for fifty mules.<sup>156</sup>

---

155. Laura Soulliere Harrison, *Presidio Physical History Report, Building Inventory, Presidio of San Francisco* (1993), 3: Ammunition Magazine. Harrison noted a cannonball incorporated into the stonework on the west wall of the structure.

156. W.F.R. Schindler, RQM, 2d California Volunteer Infantry, Annual Inspection Report of Public Buildings, PSF, June 30, 1865, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

By 1863 the Department of the Pacific decided that general hospitals were needed in the Bay Area because of the increased number of posts and their garrisons. It selected the Presidio of San Francisco and Benicia Barracks to be the locations for two such establishments. At the Presidio the old post hospital located on the west side of the parade and dating from the 1850s was converted to much-needed officers' quarters and a new building, christened the Wright General Hospital and located at the north end of officers' row slightly apart from the residences, came into being in 1864. The department quartermaster later reported that of the twelve bidders for the contract, H.E. Peny's proposal of November 20, 1863, had been accepted. His bid of \$2,798 was not the lowest, but the most acceptable.

The wood-frame, two-story building, with a brick-walled basement, faced west towards the parade ground. Verandas on both floors lined both the east and west elevations. An ell on the east side contained a brick morgue at the basement level and a prisoners' ward stood above it. The new hospital contained ten rooms, kitchen, and dining room, and had a bed capacity of fifty. Its existence as an army general hospital, however, was of short duration. In September 1864 the Department issued Special Orders 211:

The hospitals at the Presidio of San Francisco and Benicia Barracks, heretofore known as Wright and Barnes General Hospitals, respectively, are, upon the recommendation of the medical inspector, attached to and will form part of these posts as post hospitals, under the same control of the commanding officers as other hospitals at military posts.<sup>157</sup>

The 1865 inspection report omitted a new structure at the Presidio – the post chapel, constructed about 1864. Located at the south end of the parade ground between the new BOQ and the adobe officers' quarters, the chapel appears to have been constructed without the benefit of governmental funds. At that time most army officers favored the Episcopalian faith. Historian Edward M. Coffman has written, "within the army, the Protestant Episcopal church was the most influential sect." He added, "the tradition, the order and formality of the Episcopal service made this church more congenial to the military."

The new post chaplain the Rev. Daniel Kendig, Episcopalian, had arrived at the Presidio in July 1863 from Fort Steilacoom, Washington Territory, where he had served the needs of the 9th Infantry. It is

---

157. Schindler, *Annual Inspection Report, 1865*; *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, p. 996, SO 211, Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, September 30, 1864. One must assume that the Presidio hospital honored the name of the department commander, Brig. Gen. George Wright. As for Barnes General Hospital, the most likely candidate was Brig. Gen. Joseph K. Barnes, then the Surgeon General, U.S. Army. The term "Wright Army Hospital," still found in use, appears not to have had official sanction.

probable that Kendig, supported by the officers and influential members of the Episcopal Diocese, succeeded in raising funds for the construction of the chapel. As originally constructed, the small one-story, wood-frame building measured 24 feet by 45½ feet. A small steeple surmounted the gable roof.<sup>158</sup>

Only a few records of the day to day activities at the Presidio of San Francisco during the Civil War have survived. Were it not for the Post Returns, little would be known concerning that period. One item of interest showed that in January 1862 the post commander received a directive ordering him to prepare a plan for leasing out Presidio grounds for grazing purposes during the coming year. The letter reminded him that the existing lease was about to expire.<sup>159</sup> Little notice concerning the civilian post trader, or sutler, for the Presidio's earliest history has yet to be recovered. In 1865, however, the sutler, one J.D. Stephenson, swore to "support protect and defend the Constitution and Government."<sup>160</sup>

The post returns for the Civil War provide additional information concerning the garrison. Lt. Col. Caleb C. Sibley, 9th Infantry, commanded the post from January 1862 to September 1864, with only one four-month interruption. Maj. Thomas F. Wright, 2d California Infantry and the son of General Wright, succeeded Sibley, commanding until the cessation of hostilities. He joined the Regular Army at the close of the war, only to be killed fighting Modoc Indians in April 1873.

As the 9th Infantry Regiment departed in 1863, California volunteer units arrived – 2d California Infantry, a United States Volunteer Company, Native California Cavalry Battalion (1st Lt. Crisanto Solo, commanding), and the 7th California Infantry. The strength of the garrison varied from month to month but its approximate size during the war years consisted of:

1861 – 5 officers and 100 men

1862 – 13 officers and 280 men

---

158. Coffman, *The Old Army*, p. 78; Anon "Chapels of the Presidio", researched by Linda Jackowski and Sgt. Jerry D. Mason (n.d.); Post Returns, PSF, 1863; The Episcopal Bishop of California at that time, William Ingraham Kip, believed firmly in the separation between church and state and would not have formally and officially raised money for a chapel on government property. He may have privately encouraged the raising of funds. Records of the Diocese of California were destroyed in the 1906 earthquake. Correspondence from the Rev. John Rawlinson, Diocesan Archivist, Episcopal Diocese of San Francisco, January 4, 1994. Chaplain Kendig remained at the Presidio until his retirement in 1888.

159. AAG Richard Drum, Department of Pacific, January 20, 1862, to Commanding Officer, PSF, in Box "Department of California," Presidio Army Museum, hereinafter cited as PAM.

160. J.D. Stephenson, Sutler, "Presidio Barracks," February 3, 1865, microfilm "Presidio of San Francisco," Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley.

1863 – 8 officers and 250 men  
January-September 1864 – 8 officers and 175 men  
October-December 1864 – 25 officers and 835 men  
January-April 1865 – 50 officers and 1,360 men.<sup>161</sup>

As the war progressed General Wright found it increasingly difficult to keep the 9th Infantry up to full strength. Potential recruits on the West Coast found the volunteer units much more attractive than signing up for lengthy enlistments in the regulars. Wright wrote the War Department in 1863 complaining of this problem and suggesting that recruiting stations for the regulars be closed. As of then one company of the 9th occupied Fort Vancouver, one garrisoned San Juan Island, two occupied Alcatraz Island, and the remainder served at the Presidio "as a reserve to meet any sudden call." These men, he said, were all old soldiers. Because they were as well trained in artillery tactics as they were in infantry, he recommended their conversion to light (mounted) artillery. Washington said no. The 9th remained infantry.<sup>162</sup>

### C. San Francisco and the War

From the beginning of hostilities, the majority of San Franciscans supported the Union cause. Following an 1862 election Governor Stanford wrote President Lincoln, "Our general election was held yesterday. The result is a triumphant and overwhelming victory in favor of the Union and the National Administration."<sup>163</sup> Throughout these years each post celebrated all national holidays with a federal salute (one gun for each Union state) at sunrise and a national salute (twenty-one guns) at noon. Alcatraz Island announced each Union victory with a 100-gun salute. The year 1864 witnessed Brig. Gen. Philip H. Sheridan's victories in the Shenandoah Valley in September and again in December when Alcatraz's 100 guns boomed in celebration of Maj. Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman's "march to the sea" in Georgia and South Carolina. All Bay Area posts' artillery fired a salute on June 17, 1863, in honor of an earlier war – the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.<sup>164</sup>

When he assumed command in 1861, Wright established his headquarters in offices at 742 Washington

---

161. Post Returns, PSF, 1861-1865.

162. Wright, May 1, 1863, to the AG, Washington, in **ORs**, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, p. 418.

163. Leland Stanford, Sacramento, September 4, 1862, to Abraham Lincoln, *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, p. 99.

164. [Sixth U.S. Army], "History of the Presidio," p. 44; Department of the Pacific, G.O. 21, June 10, 1863; AAG Drum, September 26, 1864, to CO, Alcatraz; and Department of the Pacific, S.O. 282, December 29, 1864, all three in *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, pp. 479, 991, and 1108.

Street. He and Mrs. Wright took rooms at the Metropolitan Hotel. The Subsistence (food) Department maintained offices and a warehouse at 208 and 210 Sansome. The Quartermaster (supplies, uniforms, etc.) Department occupied a corner at California and Montgomery streets. The Corps of Engineers, not part of the department, maintained its offices at 37 Montgomery Street.<sup>165</sup>

Wright did not enjoy the San Francisco climate. His asthmatic condition became intolerable in November 1862 and he asked the War Department's permission to move at least part of his headquarters to Sacramento. It is not believed that the move was authorized but, from time to time, Wright's correspondence bore a Sacramento address. In 1864, however, General Wright received an opportunity to reside in Sacramento when the Army transferred him from the Department of the Pacific (Districts of California, Oregon, Humboldt, Utah, and Southern California) to commander of the District of California (harbor defenses of San Francisco Bay, provost guard in San Francisco, and the several posts in Northern California). Replacing him as department commander came Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell.<sup>166</sup>

Raised in France and graduated from West Point, McDowell became an artillery officer in 1838. Experienced in the Mexican War, he rose to brigadier general in 1862. Confederate forces forced McDowell's untrained troops into a rout in the first Battle of Bull Run (Manassas) (July 21, 1861). Alas, he also received part of the blame for the second Bull Run disaster (August 1862). That marked the end of his combat experience in the Civil War. But McDowell possessed considerable administrative abilities and the future would bring those skills to bear on the Presidio in no uncertain terms. Shortly after McDowell's arrival the Secretary of War wrote that he seemed to be getting along well with the local officials, "McDowell has been in command for a very short period. He is believed to be an officer of good administrative faculty, although unfortunate in the field, and to be rigidly honest." No sooner than taking command on July 1, 1864, McDowell announced he would inspect the post and the troops of the Presidio and the other Bay Area installations. The general made a public appearance at the July 4 celebration at Washington Square. The crowd was anxious to see the new commander fresh from the fighting in the East. The orator of the day, Henry W. Bellows, president of the United States Sanitary Commission, denounced slavery and called for kind treatment of the Chinese. Presidio troops did not

---

165. Henry G. Langley, *1862 San Francisco Directory*, p. 572.

166. Wright, November 8, 1862, to the War Department; Wright, *Organization of the Department of the Pacific, 1862*; and *Headquarters of the Pacific*, July 5, 1864, all in *ORS*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, pp. 210-11, 272, and 891.

march on this occasion but eighty members of the city's Provost Guard did attend.<sup>167</sup>

McDowell, accompanied by California's Governor Frederick Law, inspected the harbor defenses on steam tug *Goliah* on July 13, 1864. Two companies of soldiers and an artillery salvo greeted the visitors at Fort Point. The fort's guns fired six rounds at targets mounted at Lime Point. Regrettably, the shells exploded soon after leaving the muzzles. The cause of the premature explosions was attributed to ten-year-old fuses that had deteriorated.<sup>168</sup>

McDowell had only one year of this sojourn to exert his influence on the Department. In June 1865, peace returning to the nation, the Army underwent yet another reorganization, creating a new Military Division of the Pacific. Maj. Gen. Henry Wager Halleck (who also had soldiered in California) arrived to take command. McDowell climbed down the ladder a bit and took over the Department of California, pushing aside Wright who now became commander of the Department of the Columbia, from where he had come. He did not get to see the Pacific Northwest again; General and Mrs. Wright drowned on board *SS Brother Jonathan* when she wrecked and sank en route to the Columbia in July 1865.<sup>169</sup>

Southern sympathizers existed throughout California during the Civil War. Although they (or their voices) never amounted to a significant number in the Bay Area, General Wright followed War Department orders and arrested those giving "aid and comfort to the enemy" or for "any other disloyal practice."<sup>170</sup> To aid efforts in keeping the peace, Wright established a provost guard in San Francisco in February 1862. Quarters and stables for twenty-five men of the 2d California Cavalry were erected on Harrison Street. This guard kept tabs on the military as well as on trouble-makers. Newspapers announced that "all soldiers visiting the city, either passing through or under special orders will immediately report at the office of the Provost Marshal."<sup>171</sup>

---

167. Sect. of War Edwin N. Stanton, August 18, 1864, to Lt. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant; Headquarters, Department of the Pacific, Circular, July 5, 1864, both in *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, pp. 891 and 949; Sifakis, *Who Was Who*, pp. 414-415; McHenry, ed., *American Military Biographies*, p. 263; *Alta California*, July 6, 1864.

168. *Alta California*, July 14, 15, and 22, 1864.

169. E.D. Townsend, Washington, June 25, 1865, to Halleck, and June 27, 1865, to McDowell, *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, pp. 1266-1267; Hunt, *Army of the Pacific*, pp. 361-362. The Wrights were buried in the City Cemetery, Sacramento. Son Thomas's body was also buried there.

170. Chandler, "San Franciscans View the Civil War," p. 6.

171. *Daily Appeal*, Marysville, February 11, 1862.

A variety of units and their officers composed the guard during the war years. When Maj. Thomas Wright transferred from northern California to San Francisco in 1864, he first served as assistant provost marshal before taking command of the Presidio. The guard reached its maximum size in April 1865 during the funeral observations for President Lincoln (Companies F and G, 9th Infantry; Company A, 6th California Infantry; and Companies B and H, 2d California Infantry; total eight officers and 206 men). The very next month these outfits received orders to return to their respective stations. The war was over, but the provost marshal kept his office open until July.<sup>172</sup>

The Confederate ship *Alabama* created a scare in San Francisco early in 1863. The British had built this crack commerce raider and secretly transferred it to the Confederacy in September 1862. Under her brilliant captain, Raphael Semmes, she had significant successes in the Atlantic before sailing around Africa, as far as Singapore. A concerned General Wright wrote Washington in January 1863 that *Alabama* was wreaking havoc somewhere on the high seas and "apprehensions [are] entertained that enemy steamers may threaten harbor of San Francisco. Troops in forts on the alert. War steamers necessary to co-operate with forts in harbor. No government vessels at San Francisco." Wright also wrote the commander of the Mare Island Navy Yard asking for assistance. But the Navy could not help nor could the Collector of Customs. Neither had vessels. *Alabama*, however, did not approach San Francisco, and the crisis passed.<sup>173</sup>

Following the *Alabama* scare came the *J.M. Chapman* incident. General Wright explained it to Washington in March 1863. For weeks he had been suspicious that rebel cruisers were being outfitted to prey on Pacific commerce, particularly on gold-carrying steamers. One particular schooner, *J.M. Chapman*, attracted attention. Finally she cleared customs allegedly heading for Manzanillo, Mexico, with a cargo of machinery and merchandise, with an ordinary crew and no passengers. The port collector, Ira Rankin, thought otherwise and requested USS *Cyane* to seize the vessel before she left the bay. The boarding party discovered fifteen passengers, a cannon, and ammunition. All the men were confined to Alcatraz Island, "The persons arrested will be considered military prisoners. No one, other than [army

---

172. Post Returns, PSF, 1864-1865. There are returns for the Provost Guard for these two years only.

173. J.G. Randall, *The Civil War and Reconstruction* (Boston: D.C. Heath, 1953), pp. 588-590; Wright, telegram, January 31, 1863, to War Department, Senate Executive Document 70, 50th Congress, 2d session; Wright, January 26, 1863, to CO, Navy Yard, Mare Island; and Ira P. Rankin, Custom House, San Francisco, February 12, 1863, to Wright, last two in ORS, Series 1, vol. 50, p. 2, pp. 294-295 and 311.

officers] is permitted to see them." One of the passengers turned state's witness and declared that the ringleader had shown him a letter of marque signed by President Jefferson Davis, CSA. The whole affair created a great alarm in the public; but calm returned eventually. As far fetched as it seemed, this incident was about the closest thing to Civil War activity that came to San Francisco.<sup>174</sup>

The Confederate commerce raider *Shenandoah* captained by Ltr. James I. Waddell, formerly U.S. Navy, created the only real cause for alarm in the Pacific when it destroyed the New England whaling fleet in the north Pacific in 1865. A Confederate agent purchased the vessel (then named *Sea King*) in England in 1864. Lieutenant Waddell took command of the renamed CSS *Shenandoah* off Madeira where it had been clandestinely outfitted and armed that fall. His mission was to damage and disperse the great American whaling fleet, "a source of abundant wealth to our enemies and a nursery for their seaman." Setting sail, *Shenandoah* quickly captured and sank her first enemy, American bark *Alina*, on October 30, 1864. By the summer of 1865 she had reached the Sea of Okhotsk off Siberia and between June 21 and 28 destroyed or ransomed twenty-one whalers, virtually wiping out the whaling fleet. Waddell next planned to attack San Francisco but learned from a passing British ship that the Confederate government had collapsed in April. *Shenandoah* made a run for England and docked at Liverpool November 6, 1865. Waddell remained in England until the United States granted amnesty.

Waddell proudly described his adventure,

"The *Shenandoah* was actually cruising but eight months after the enemy's property, during which time she made thirty-eight captures, an average of a fraction over four per month.

She released six on bond and destroyed thirty-two.

She visited every ocean except the Antarctic Ocean.

She was the only [Confederate] vessel which carried the flag around the world. . . .

The last gun in the defense of the South was fired from her deck on the 22d of June, Arctic Ocean. . . .

I claim for her officers and men a triumph over their enemies and over every obstacle, and for myself I claim having done my duty.<sup>175</sup>

---

174. Wright, March 24 and April 14, 1863, to War Department; R.C. Drum, March 16, 1863, to CO, Alcatraz, both in *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, pp. 363-364, 355, and 391-392.

175. *War of the Rebellion, Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies*,

Confederate ambitions to seize portions of northern Mexico and gold steamers came to naught. Union forces in the Bay Area would gladly have taken the credit for thwarting rebel schemes. But *Shenandoah* must have given San Franciscans a scare.

During the war years several international visitors came to San Francisco. In September 1863 Rear Adm. John Kingcome, commander in chief of Her Majesty's considerable Naval Forces in the Pacific, flagship *Sutlej*; paid a visit. *Sutlej* failed to observe wartime regulations concerning identification and the commanding officer of Alcatraz (and probably the commander of Fort Point) fired an empty round across her bow. An angry admiral demanded an explanation, but failed to receive adequate satisfaction.<sup>176</sup>

The Russians received a different reception. Shortly after the *Sutlej* incident a Russian squadron of six ships under Rear Adm. A.A. Popov (Popoff) arrived at San Francisco. Alexander II of Russia held a sincere friendship for the United States and the dispatch of his navy was meant to show his respect for President Lincoln. But the real reason was for the czar to have his fleet at sea in case diplomatic disputes with France and Britain caused by their sympathy for the Poles exploded into a European war. The Russian government had severely repressed the Polish people during the preceding winter of 1862-1863. San Franciscans warmly welcomed the visitors and when the foreign sailors helped to extinguish a fire in the city, their welcome intensified. A ball climaxed the visit:

The Citizens of San Francisco desiring to give expression to the feelings of amity and respect which they entertain towards Russia as a Nation, respectfully tender to Admiral A.A. Popoff and Officers of H.I.M. Squadron a complimentary ball to be given at Union Hall on Tuesday Evening November 17, 1863. You are cordially invited to attend.

Brig. Gen. George Wright, USA, served on the Committee of Arrangements.<sup>177</sup>

(..continued)

Series 1, 3: 749-838. See also Brainerd Dyer, "Confederate Naval and Privateering Activities in the Pacific," *Pacific Historical review*, 3 (1934): 432-443. In postwar years Waddell sailed for private shipping companies. On May 16, 1877, his ship, *San Francisco*, on the Pacific Mail's San Francisco-Yokohama run, struck at reef and sank - no loss of life. The sailor died in Annapolis, Maryland, on March 15, 1886. *Webster's American Military Biographies*; Douglas S. Brooks, "The Navy in the Civil War in California," *Salvo* (Spring, 1990), pp. 34-35; Griffith H. Williams, "The Last Shot of the Civil War," *Alaska Magazine* (July 1988), pp. 37-38.

176. Schlicke, *Wright*, p. 284; *Daily Alta California*, October 2, 1863; John A. Martini, *Fortress Alcatraz, Guardian of the Golden Gate* (Kailua: Pacific Monograph, 1990), pp. 44-46.

177. Barry M. Gough, *The Royal Navy and the Northwest Coast of North America, 1810-1914: A Study of British Maritime Ascendancy* (Vancouver: University of British Columbia, 1971), pp. 202-203; Invitation, McDowell Correspondence and Papers,

The French occupation of Mexico caused a flurry of activity at San Francisco in the fall of 1864. The United States had enacted a prohibition against the export of arms during the war. That did not stop San Francisco merchant Nicholas Larco from assisting a Mexican agent to collect munitions and transports to aid the republican government forces in Mexico. The climax occurred in the fall when Charles James, Collector of the Port of San Francisco, seized the vessels *San Diego* and *Haze* and their cargo. With the support of Washington, he did not return them until the close of the Civil War.<sup>178</sup>

A last alert during Wright's regime occurred early in 1864. On February 26, the commanders of the Presidio and the other posts received a message that read, "The department commander desires you to exercise the greatest watchfulness to guard against a surprise of the post under your command. No body of men will be permitted to land on any island occupied for military defense, or come within any military reservation." All officers were to be with their commands between tattoo and reveille. Not until three weeks later did the probable cause of these orders appear. Wright informed California's governor, F.F. Low, that a French fleet had blockaded Mexican ports on the Pacific and that France was sympathetic to the Confederacy. He said that a French occupation of Sonora would imperil California, which the French coveted. At this same time San Francisco newspapers alarmed citizens by saying Confederate ships would attack the city. As so often before, calm overcame any nervousness.<sup>179</sup>

In 1864 the War Department, alarmed by the breach in security, seized a series of photographs that showed the fortifications on Alcatraz Island. Six months later, the Quartermaster General, Brig. Gen. Montgomery C. Meigs, issued a circular directing the taking of photographs of "hospitals, barracks, quarters or other building intended for or occupied by troops." In March 1865, when Col. Allen L. Anderson, 8th California Volunteer Infantry, commanded Fort Point, San Francisco photographers Bradley and Rulofson (the same who had photographed Alcatraz) took six views of the interior of the

(..continued)

Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley; Randall, *Civil War*, p. 475; Hunt, *Army of the Pacific*, p. 310. A second Russian squadron visited New York.

178. In addition to 20,000 rounds of ammunition on the vessels, the authorities seized 529 cases of ammo in the city. The Mexican minister to Washington was furious, claiming that San Francisco authorities had allowed a French transport to leave the harbor with munitions. "Correspondence, etc., Relating to the Attempted Export of Arms from San Francisco, 1864," McDowell Correspondence and Papers, Bancroft Library, Berkeley.

179. Drum, February 26, 1864, to all commanders; Wright, March 18, 1864, to F.F. Low, both in *ORS*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, pp. 771 and 791-792; *Daily Alta California*, March 18, 1864. France withdrew its designs on Mexico in 1866.

fort. Capt. James Ulio, 6th California Volunteer Infantry and commander of the San Francisco Provost Guard, seized the photographs on March 28. Unlike the Alcatraz incident, the Army returned the plates to the photographers two days later.<sup>180</sup>

A time of tension during General McDowell's first term as commander occurred during the federal elections in 1864. On November 7 the Department issued orders for "the troops at Fort Point, Presidio, Point San Jose, Alcatraz, and Angel Island, and on duty in San Francisco, will be held in readiness for service at a minute's warning from early tomorrow morning till the morning of the 9th instant. No officer or soldier will be suffered to be absent from his company or post." The officers and men from the Presidio and Fort Point assembled at the Fort Point engineer wharf at 7:30 a.m. on the 8th, ready to be transported to the city. The orders added that all soldiers eligible to vote would be allowed to do so. Following the election a relieved General Wright at Sacramento recorded, "the election yesterday passed off very quietly. No disturbance of any kind. The overwhelming majority for the Union ticket."<sup>181</sup>

The assassination of President Abraham Lincoln five months later plunged the city and the troops into deepest gloom. Col. Thomas Wright at the Presidio received orders to hold his troops in readiness to come into the city without delay if so ordered. He suspended all passes "until the existing excitement has subsided." That same day Mayor H.P. Coon asked McDowell to send in at least 500 troops. Companies from both the Presidio and Alcatraz proceeded to the provost guard establishment on Harrison Street where they came under the direction of the chief of police, M.L. Burke.<sup>182</sup>

Excitement in the city rose to great heights when news of the assassination spread. Angry mobs attacked Democratic and foreign newspaper offices. General McDowell allegedly approached an angry crowd besieging a French paper on Sacramento Street. He addressed the mob, "My Friends, while your course today was very wrong, it was very natural, and . . . you have . . . perhaps saved me some trouble. Now I want you to save me further trouble by dispersing and going quietly to your homes." They did.

---

180 *Alta California*, March 31, 1865. Martini, *Fortress Alcatraz*, pp. 47-49, describes the Alcatraz incident and the subsequent disappearance of the photographs and their discovery more than 100 years later.

181. Special Orders 242, November 7, 1864, Department of the Pacific; Wright, November 9, 1864, to Drum, both in *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, pp. 1048 and 1052-1053.

182. Drum, April 17, 1865, to CO, Presidio; McDowell, April 17, 1865, to Coon; Special Orders 85, April 17, 1865, Department of the Pacific, all in *ORs*, Series 1, vol. 50, pt. 2, pp. 1198-1199.

A private in the California Volunteer Infantry described the mood of the city, "The Excitement is intents here. The [flags] are hanging from windows and doors and waving over house tops. . . . The[y] had to call the soldiers into the City to Suppress the difficulty, but I believe there was no lives lost. I went with my company, and we laid there till about one or two o'clock in the morning. All things have been quite [sic] since, but we [are] not allowed to leave the garrison, for there is a chance for an outbreak in the City at any moment."<sup>183</sup>

The funeral parade for the dead president took place on April 19. Troops assembled at Washington Square at 10 a.m. Col. Thomas Wright commanded the parade; while the half-hour guns on Alcatraz Island boomed across the bay. All the other posts, including the Presidio and Fort Point fired 21-minute guns.<sup>184</sup>

Four years of civil war had resulted in the Presidio expanding physically into a major western post. In the beginning, General Wright concentrated his 9th Infantry Regiment at the post ready to be dispatched to wherever trouble arose. By the close of the strife, the Presidio's garrison consisted largely of California volunteers including the 2d and 7th California Volunteer Infantry, while the 9th Infantry was scattered over northern California and the Pacific Northwest, sometimes serving as artillery troops for which role it had trained. The newly-organized 7th California served at the Presidio in the Fort Point area from November 1864 to May 1865. Not having its own commissary officer, the 7th drew its rations from the 2d California Volunteers. Before long several California newspapers published letters from the 7th's enlisted men complaining that the daily ration "was not enough for one meal." One paper, the *American Flag*, directed charges of incompetence against General MacDowell and against Mrs. MacDowell, the latter for entertaining "hostile political elements" at a ball. The military at first attempted to ignore complaints from the "Hungry Seventh." Then, on February 4, 1865, MacDowell announced that he would inspect the Presidio. Shortly, the Army secured a new contractor, the food improved, and the complaints disappeared.<sup>185</sup>

---

183. Chandler, "San Franciscans View the Civil War," p. 11; Pvt. George Orr, 2d California Volunteer Infantry, April 17, 1865, to E.W. Morse, Morse Papers, California Section, State Library, Sacramento.

184. Special Orders 86, April 18, 1865, Department of the Pacific, ORs, Series 1, vol 50, pt. 2, p. 1201.

185. Robert Joseph Chandler, "The Press and Civil Liberties in California during the Civil War, 1861-1865" (Ph.D. Diss., University of California, Riverside, 1978), pp. 358-361.

Southern sympathizers did not cause significant problems in the Bay Area, but army troops proceeded to settle such problems that did occur. West Coast soldiers did not win the fame and glory of their eastern brothers, fame that led to the leadership positions in the postwar army. They did, however, do their duty and remained prepared through uncertain times.

## **Eadweard Muybridge Photographs**

### **A Folio**

Eadweard Muybridge, 1830-1904, English-American photographer and motion picture pioneer. Christened Edward James Muggeridge, the Englishman became a photographer for the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey. In 1877 he settled an old argument by demonstrating with photographs that when a horse runs, there is a moment when all the animal's feet are off the ground. He published *Animal Locomotion* in 1887 – eleven volumes including 100,000 photographic plates.

Muybridge photographed the Presidio of San Francisco about 1867 or 1868, and Fort Point at the same time. The U.S. Army at the Presidio borrowed the Presidio photographs from the collections of the San Francisco College for Women, made copy negatives, and returned the original prints to the college. Some years later, the Bancroft Library, at the University of California at Berkeley, acquired the original Muybridge prints.

Although the correspondence has not yet been found to prove it, Historian John Martini believes that the U.S. Army contracted with Muybridge to take all of these views. The presence of the Fort Point views in army records in the National Archives provides circumstantial evidence in that direction, and it is quite possible that Muybridge prints of the Presidio once were government property that passed into private hands. At the very least, Muybridge would have needed army permission to make those photographs on army posts, and the army would have extracted a set of prints in exchange for that permission. What happened to the Army's prints is not known, but many Presidio records are missing from the National Archives, apparently never having been sent there.\*

\**Funk & Wagnalls New Encyclopedia*, 18: 223; Gordon Chappell, March 14, 1995, to writer.

## CHAPTER V: RETURN TO PEACE, 1866-1878

### A. Garrison Life

With the coming of peace, the wartime volunteers swiftly returned to civilian life. At the Presidio the arrival and departure of Regular Army units caused considerable turmoil in late 1865 and early 1866. The 9th Infantry companies arrived from various outposts, reassembled into a regiment, and departed again. Following it the 14th Infantry Regiment and the 1st Cavalry Regiment came and went in turn. Not until April 1866 did the Presidio's postwar regular garrison settle down – two batteries of the 2d Artillery Regiment. This regiment comprised the Presidio's garrison from 1866 to 1872, as well as manning the separate garrison at Fort Point until 1868.<sup>186</sup>

The realization that the pre-war system of defending harbors had become obsolete caused the Army to plan new ways to incorporate the lessons learned, provide new coastal barbette batteries to replace casemated forts, and to emplace heavier artillery such as 15-inch and 20-inch Rodman guns in the defenses. At San Francisco the several installations – the Presidio, Alcatraz, Lime Point, Point San Jose, and Angel Island – remained primarily artillery posts, whereas inland posts throughout the West served mainly as infantry and cavalry commands as the frontier advanced ever farther, thus increasing conflict with Indian tribes. But the artillerymen on the bay were not immune to this warfare. Time and time again they received orders to fight in the mountains and on the plains. They learned and executed infantry and cavalry tactics as well as the management of coastal defenses. Meanwhile, the Presidio's garrison carried out its duties and routines according to custom and regulation.

The 2d Artillery's principal responsibilities during these years lay in the manning and maintenance of the seventy-six mounted and the more than eighty unmounted heavy weapons at Fort Point, along with the ammunition and other ordnance material. In addition, the artillerymen practiced with and cared for their weapons at the main post: six 24-pounder guns, six 3-inch rifled (Parrott?) guns, and two .45 caliber Gatling guns. The records for these years gave only a glimpse of the daily tasks. The post commander reported in January 1872 that his men had lacquered 400 shot of various caliber as well as one 24-pounder siege gun, painted the carriage and limber of a 24-pounder, and, in addition, cleaned and oiled two 12-pounder brass howitzers twice a week. Gun drills occupied some of the soldiers' time. An order in

---

186. Post Returns, PSF, 1865-1872. The 2d Artillery Regiment, like the prewar 3d Artillery, first organized under a congressional act in 1812. Reorganized in 1821 it remained as such until it merged into the Artillery Corps in 1901. Heitman, *Historical Register*, pp. 52 and 56.

1870 directed that each company spend an hour each week drilling on Fort Point's heavy guns.<sup>187</sup>

Although the fort at Fort Point no longer had a garrison, a daily gun detachment arrived from the Presidio to drill on the guns. These soldiers were warned not to salute any vessels, the fort now being but an outpost of the Presidio. They were, however, to report all ships larger than schooners, inbound and outbound. Other instructions included allowing the light keeper and his assistant free access to the fort, and permitting "respectable" citizens to visit the interior of the fort when they were accompanied by a noncommissioned officer. Also, a daily guard manned three posts: at the sally port, the water battery, and on the parapet. A newspaper reported:

Every Monday, Wednesday and Friday, visitors have an opportunity of witnessing ball and shell practice from the fort. The targets are located on Lime Point, opposite. . . .

At the same time, the Second U.S. Light Artillery may be seen practicing on the open grounds this side of the Presidio. The batteries are provided with magnificent horses, and as the companies gallop back and forth over the ground at full speed, go through all the various maneuvers, and discharge their brightly polished arms in rapid succession, the spectacle is one of the finest which can be imagined.<sup>188</sup>

The old fort also had custody of a large group of military prisoners within its confines. On a night in May 1868 these convicts succeeded in making a mass breakout. In the city some of them attacked a police officer who, as one of them said, "is the son of a bitch who arrested me once." They assaulted him until he became insensible, robbed him, and fled into the night. Eventually, the sheriff's department captured a few of the escapees but, at last count, thirty-one remained at large. The Presidio ordered ball and chain for the men remaining in the guardhouse and the post quartermaster received orders to come up with new measures for guardhouse security.<sup>189</sup>

On one occasion the army engineers responsible for the upkeep of Fort Point asked the Presidio commander for the use of his men to perform some work involving ordnance coming from Alcatraz. The

---

187. William French, CO, PSF, February 1 1872, to Military Division of the Pacific, Letters Sent PSF; General Orders 32, PSF, November 9, 1870, Post Orders 1870-1871, both in U.S. Continental Commands, RG 393, NA; Post Returns, PSF, January 1876.

188. Orders for the Fort Point Guard, PSF microfilm, Bancroft Library, Berkeley; *Alta California*, September 11, 1866.

189. *Daily Alta California*, May 19, 1868; Special Orders 42, May 1, and 51, May 17, 1868, Post Letters, 1867-1869, PSF, RG 393, NA. It is believed that shortly after this incident the Fort Point military prisoners were moved to Alcatraz Island.

commander huffily replied that he did not have enough men to comply and, moreover, that kind of work was foreign to him. He suggested that the engineers employ an ordnance detachment from Benicia Arsenal.<sup>190</sup>

Elements of the 4th Artillery Regiment replaced the 2d when the latter transferred in October 1872. The 4th Artillery, in company for part of the time with a troop of the 1st Cavalry, remained at the Presidio until September 1881 when the 1st Artillery Regiment arrived to assume duty.<sup>191</sup>

The Army's organization was rigidly stratified, on duty and off. Violators of the rules and regulations could expect to be chastised severely for their transgressions. Historian Coffman has written, "The purpose of military justice was to reinforce the discipline necessary to maintain the authoritative system." Most crimes committed on post by soldiers would not be illegal in civilian life. At the Presidio, for example, the adjutant published an order in November 1865 announcing that all persons except commissioned officers were strictly forbidden to cross on any part of the parade ground other than the sidewalks. That order apparently proving insufficient, a circular appeared prohibiting horses from being ridden or driven across the board walks.<sup>192</sup>

Many disciplinary problems at army posts arose from the excessive use of alcohol. While the post trader sold wine and beer (and sometimes he was authorized to sell hard liquor), numerous bars, dives, card rooms, and brothels flourished outside the reservations. These "hog ranches" were prevalent at all army posts, even in urban areas. At San Francisco the west ends of Lombard and Greenwich streets just outside the Presidio thrived from soldier trade. On occasion, enraged soldiers sought revenge against the bars that had taken advantage of them while inebriated. But, off post or on, heavy drinking by recruits or old soldiers was a perpetual scourge. Bootleggers' activities on the reservation in 1868 resulted in orders forbidding anyone from selling ale or beer on the post except the post sutler. Liquor was probably the source of "riotous and disorderly conduct" in Company M a few months later. Headquarters demanded a

---

190. Capt. A.C.M. Pennington, PSF, September 25, 1868, to Maj. George H. Elliot, CE, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

191. At first the U.S. Army used the term "company" for units making up a regiment in all combat arms. From 1861 to 1871 "company" and "battery" were interchangeable for the Artillery. In 1871 the Adjutant General prescribed only the term "battery" for artillery units. *The Army Almanac* (Harrisburg: Stackpole, 1959), p. 12. Likewise, a cavalry company eventually came to be called a "troop," in 1882.

192. Headquarters, PSF, Orders 55, November 18, 1865, Microfilm Presidio of San Francisco, Bancroft Library, Berkeley; Circular, September 8, 1868, Post Letters, 1867-1869, PSF; and Coffman, *Old Army*, p. 375.

full investigation of the incident in which one man was wounded. Illegal liquor transactions continued despite the orders and circulars. In 1878 the post trader complained that a city groceryman had delivered a keg of beer to the quarters of Sergeant Doyle, Battery B, 4th Artillery.<sup>193</sup>

Lt. Col. William French tried to find a solution concerning the alcoholic Ordnance Sgt. Charles Lange in 1872. Ordnance sergeants stood near the top of the enlisted aristocracy. Highly respected and experts in their field, they were essential to the operations of an artillery post. Lange was an old soldier who understood thoroughly the care of ordnance and the handling of heavy guns. Excessive drinking, however, disqualified him from performing his duties. French recommended that the sergeant not be discharged, "his family is large and entirely dependent," but transferred to a post where he could be closely supervised.<sup>194</sup>

On May 14, 1869 four privates, Company G, 2d Artillery, visited Casper Dix's grocery at the corner of Fillmore and Filbert streets, a short distance from the Presidio. After quaffing some beer they asked Dix for a bottle of whiskey. Dix, noting they were already intoxicated, refused. One thing led to another and soon a weapon was fired, a policeman and a bystander assaulted, and the store's contents damaged.

At their trial, charges against two of the soldiers were dismissed. One soldier was found guilty of assault and battery and petit larceny. The case of the fourth man was held over upon a charge of assault to murder.<sup>195</sup>

Liquor, on post or off, continued to be a concern. On Christmas Day and the following evening, 1901, Presidio soldiers attacked Torpey's Saloon near the Lombard Gate. They damaged the windows and doors before a cavalry detachment from the post dispersed them. City police did not file charges. Several months later soldiers gutted and tried to burn two saloons at the corner of Lyon and Greenwich streets. Army officers forced the culprits back on to the reservation. About the same time a family just outside the Central (Presidio) Avenue gate reported being annoyed by drunken cavalymen. Colonel Jacob B.

---

193. Circular, June 19, 1868, Post Letters, 1867-1869, PSF; Adjutant, January 15, 1870, to Lt. A. Schenck, and June 18, 1878, to Lt. W. Ennis, Letters Sent, PSF, all in RG 393, NA.

194. French, March 26, 1872, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF RG 393, NA.

195. *Daily Alta California*, May 21, 1869.

Rawles assured the citizens that the men were leaving for overseas in a few days.<sup>196</sup>

At the end of 1901 an order came down prohibiting the sale of beer on military reservations, the result of prohibition activists. The Buffalo Brewing Company received an order to remove its "unsightly" canteen building at Fort Point. Yet, a year later the company had still not moved. Colonel Rawles wrote a letter concerning prohibition on the reserve and listed the names of twenty-four saloons within one mile of the reservation. He said that for the first seven months of 1901, when beer had been available on the post, there had been fifty-four cases of drunkenness, 226 absences without leave, and 221 desertions. For the first seven months of 1902 seventy-one cases of drunkenness had occurred, along with 286 absences without leave and 657 desertions. He believed, however, that the absence of beer canteens had not caused the dramatic increases, rather, the arrival of many thousands of raw recruits in the latter period caused the problem.<sup>197</sup>

Two minor incidents enlivened Colonel French's days during these years. First his eye caught an article in the local newspaper that Presidio soldiers had robbed a milkman at 4 a.m. on a Saturday morning. Soon two detectives arrived at his door asking permission for the milkman to inspect the command to identify the culprits. He willingly agreed since the command had already lined up for the Sunday dress parade. The milkman looked the battalion over but failed to recognize anyone. The other issue left him utterly frustrated. Civilian pot hunters constantly roamed the reservation looking for whatnot. The problem he faced was a lack of authority to use physical force to remove these people, "An officer who arrested three of them last night was told they had been arrested before and nothing could be done with them." Whether or not he found a solution remains unknown.

Soldiers came from all walks of life and from all strata of society. Among them were the industrious and the disciplined, but also the contentious and the felonious. Fifty per cent of the men were foreigners, mostly Irish and Germans, who enlisted for many reasons. Some looked upon a military career as a means of assimilating the American way of life. Others considered a career in the Army to be an end in itself. In the ranks were men who found it difficult to obey the rules and regulations and who found

---

196. Maj. H. ?, December 22, 1902, Charges and Specifications, Letters and Endorsements, Medical Department, 1902-1903; Rawles, January 3 and September 19, 1902, to Department of California, and September 19, 1902, to Charles Stewart, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

197. E. Millar, November 7, 1901, to Buffalo Brewing Co.; Rawles, August 1, 1902, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

themselves in difficulty with the Army and with the community.<sup>198</sup>

Relations between town and fort continuously fluctuated, becoming worse when the newspapers reported on criminal activities by enlisted men in the city. In 1869 the *Daily Alta California* had cause to recollect the "depredations and outrages" committed by the 14th Infantry Regiment during its brief stay at the Presidio in early 1866. The culprits this time came from the 21st Infantry Regiment that arrived in May in a brief stopover between assignments. When the 21st Infantry came through San Francisco again, in 1872, it was rushed off immediately to Benicia Barracks and denied the attractions of San Francisco.<sup>199</sup>

Tragedy came to the Presidio in 1887 when Pvt. Thomas Bateman murdered his sergeant, Samuel Soper. The dispute began when Soper assigned a horse to Bateman on July 4 that neither belonged to him nor suited him. They argued. That night in the city Bateman ran into Soper and his companions in a bar. The argument resumed and the sergeants beat upon the private. The next morning Bateman, still intoxicated, failed to make reveille. Soper awakened him and "used the most abusive language toward him, and called him vile names." Bateman shot the sergeant, "this is the first murder that has occurred at this post." The Army turned Bateman over to civil authorities.<sup>200</sup>

Not all insults came from officers. During a dispute of some kind Pvt. Henry Smeaton said to Pvt. James Manning, "You are an Irish pup and if I ever get a chance at you I will pull the liver out of you." For his trouble, Smeaton had to forfeit \$5 of his pay and was confined at hard labor for ten days. But the Irish had their day in court. In 1894 San Franciscan "Grand Marshal J. J. O'Brien" wrote to the Presidio asking permission for all soldiers of Irish descent to participate in the Irish Day parade in the City.<sup>201</sup>

Not all enlisted men acted the models of propriety. On one occasion three men took on the owner of the "Sea-Side Gardens", a resort just outside the Presidio's eastern boundary, and destroyed a large amount of property. After telephones had been installed at the Presidio a great deal of trouble ensued when the

---

198. Utley, *Frontier Regulars*, pp. 80-81.

199. French, October 24, 1872 and December 22, 1877, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA. *Daily Alta California*, May 16, 1869; Stephen Perry Jocelyn, *Mostly Alkali, A Biography* (Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton, 1953), p. 164.

200. CO, Battery A, 1st Artillery, June 28, 1887, Letters Received, 1887-1888, RG 393, NA; *Daily Alta California*, July 7, 1887.

201. Orders 307, November 29, 1890, Post Orders 1890-1891, PSF; O'Brien, February 16, 1894, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, 1893-1894, PSF, RG 393, NA.

operator became drunk on duty and his replacement knew nothing about telephones. Another private received a court martial for becoming lost on maneuvers and "wandered around the country in a helpless manner." In his case the court found him not guilty. Another private was not as lucky. Accused of negligence and defiance when ordered to tie a loose horse to a picket line, he was found guilty, fined \$10, and placed in solitary confinement on bread and water for seven days.<sup>202</sup>

The proper uniform constantly arose as an issue. The post adjutant admonished Light Battery F, 5th Artillery, against wearing stable clothes on the garden detail. The men should have worn canvas fatigues. On another occasion two imaginative corporals appeared on post wearing the uniforms of an unspecified foreign army. Even the post surgeon was admonished for wearing a civilian vest under his unbuttoned uniform blouse.<sup>203</sup>

A San Francisco newspaper reported in 1891 the results of a prize fight in the city between two privates from the Presidio and Fort Mason. Col. William Graham became furious. Such exhibitions, he said, lowered the good name of the Army and the profession of arms. He promised higher headquarters to prevent further occurrences, with or without gloves. Another soldier who sullied the Army's reputation was Private Iseberg who, a detective reported, lived with a prostitute at 120 Prospect Place in the city. When the Army tried to apprehend him, Iseberg fled.<sup>204</sup>

Pvt. Harry Y. Rhann, 3d Artillery found himself in trouble in April 1899. Posted as a sentinel on guard duty, he allowed a woman to share the sentry box. A few days later word reached headquarters that soldiers had set fire to a saloon near the Presidio. The Army sent a detachment "to quell the riot," but found neither soldiers nor a proprietor, just a burning building. The city police offered no help in identifying culprits, but a few days later the Presidio turned over four recruits to civil authorities.<sup>205</sup>

---

202. H. Harris, December 10, 1889, to Major McGregor; Graham, May 27, 1891, to Department of California, Letters Sent; Orders 247, October 29, 1891, and Orders 71, April 29, 1895, Post Orders, 1891-1895, PSF, RG 393, NA.

203. J. Coffin, February 17, 1891, to CO, Battery F, and February 18, to Asst. Surg. L. Breckerin; and March 21, 1892, to CO, Battery K, 5th Artillery, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

204. Orders 272, December 1, 1891, Post Orders 1891-1892; Detective, San Francisco, February 13, 1896, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1896, PSF, RG 393, NA.

205. H.B. Freeman, April 22, 1899, to Department of California, Letters Sent; C.B. Thompson, April 26, 1899, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

Sober ordnance sergeants became a topic when the Army looked around for a good man to send to Sitka, Alaska. The Presidio responded by saying neither of its two ordnance sergeants should be transferred. Sergeant William Hoffman at Fort Point "was just the man for the place and I would not like to see him removed." As for Ordnance Sergeant Lange (who must have sobered up) at the main post, he had that large family and a move to Alaska would be too expensive for him; also his children would be deprived of San Francisco's public schools.<sup>206</sup>

Army posts in the early nineteenth century had civilian sutlers or traders who, under an umbrella of regulations, operated stores for the benefit of soldiers and families alike. They sold the extras that government issues did not supply – canned delicacies, tobacco, beer, civilian clothing, and the like. Little knowledge has been preserved concerning the Presidio's early sutlers. After the Civil War the office of sutler was replaced by that of post trader who carried on similar activities but under tighter regulation. About 1869 a new post trader arrived, Angelo Marcian Gasper Beretta, who did leave an impression on the garrison. Family tradition held that Beretta, born in Switzerland, arrived in California by way of Australia and Hawaii sometime between the gold rush and the 1860s.

The post trader's store at that time was a frame structure to the west of the Civil War barracks, between them and the laundresses' row. A second structure most likely served as his residence (seven of Beretta's children were born at the Presidio). Beretta's name became permanently linked to the Presidio when, at the celebration of the centennial of the American Revolution in 1876, he planted three eucalyptus trees in honor of three daughters in front of the store. Later when the Army cleared that area for a new parade ground, it removed two of the trees. The third, the Commemoration or Centennial Tree, survives near the center of the parade.

That same year the U.S. House of Representatives investigated the Secretary of War William Belknap for accepting annual bribes from traders at army posts and Indian agencies. Apparently, a question arose asking if Beretta was tainted by the scandal and Washington wrote asking if the present trader's appointment should be revoked. Colonel Brooks replied that the Presidio's trader was a poor and honest man and there existed no need for a replacement. In another letter later in the year the commanding officer reaffirmed that the post trader was "acceptable to the officers of this command."<sup>207</sup>

---

206. French, March 26, 1872, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF; Col. H. Brooks, November 7, 1876, Post Endorsements, 1875-1878, both in RG 393, NA.

207. Letitia Quatman Ellsworth, "The Centennial Tree," pp. 1-3; Brooks, January 22,

General Halleck, possibly for his own benefit, directed the planting of trout in Mountain Lake in 1868. The instructions forbade any military personnel from interfering with the operation. Another matter concerning morale arrived at the adjutant's office from Private Oppenheim, 2d Artillery, when he requested permission to use an empty building for a "dancing club." Pvt. William Wolff's morale undoubtedly sank when he received a sentence for unknown crimes at a court martial: forfeit all pay and allowances, hard labor for two years, a 12-pound ball attached to his left leg by a 6-foot chain, and a dishonorable discharge.<sup>208</sup>

The enlisted men's welfare always required the attention of a conscientious officer. The post commander notified the Division in 1871 that San Francisco Bay was too cold for swimming (induced rheumatism) but each barracks had a washroom as did the hospital. The post surgeon also had responsibilities for enlisted personnel. In the case of Private Phillips, however, he could find only one cause for an unsound mind, "I am satisfied that Masturbation is a prominent one." The doctor could not prevent the death of Chief Musician Charles Kurtz, director of the 2d Artillery Band, in 1870. Company M was instructed to provide a funeral escort of sixteen rank and file "tomorrow afternoon at 2 o'clock." That same year the soldiers of Company M decorated the graves in the post cemetery on May 30.<sup>209</sup>

The Presidio of San Francisco, with its magnificent viewpoints and nearness to the city and army headquarters, made it a destination of choice to visitors to the Bay Area, whether civilian or military, citizen or foreigner. In 1866 the widowed Queen Emma of Hawaii arrived at San Francisco. Governor Frederick F. Low, accompanied by state and federal officers, escorted the Queen on a tour of the harbor defenses aboard revenue cutter *Shubrick*. Generals Halleck and McDowell conducted a similar tour the following year for Japanese officials aboard *Wyanda*. Not to be outdone, the Chinese minister to the United States received a harbor tour led by General Halleck in 1868. Japanese commissioners returned in

(..continued)

1874, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF; and March 20, 1876, Post Endorsements, 1875-1878; French, December 19, 1876, Post Endorsements, 1875-1878, all in RG 393, NA; U.S. Army, *Ecology Trail, U.S. Army Presidio of San Francisco* (1980), p. 14. The trader was not named in any of the 1876 correspondence. In the Bicentennial Year 1976 a Monterey Cypress was planted next to Beretta's tree.

208. AAG, Fry, Division of the Pacific, August 19, 1868, Microfilm PSF, Bancroft Library, Berkeley; PSF Post Endorsements, July 29, 1871; Post Adjutant, December 19, 1868, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

209. Capt. E. Williston, July 21, 1871, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF; Post Surg. S.A. Storrow, May 25, 1877, Post Endorsements 1875-1878; Special Orders 62, July 9, 1870, Post Orders 1869-1871, all in RG 393, NA.

1871, "A detachment of one officer and ten men will proceed to Fort Point for the purpose of firing a minute salute upon the landing there of the Japanese commissioners, or in the case of their not landing, when steamer *McPherson* is passing the fort."

In 1874 King Kalakawa of Hawaii paid a visit to the United States. Maj. Gen. John Schofield and Mayor James Otis greeted the king who spent a week in California before proceeding to Washington. Lt. Gen. Philip Sheridan of Civil War fame visited the Bay Area in 1875, as did an unnamed but high-ranking officer of the French Army.

Another distinguished officer in 1875, Brig. Gen. George Crook, accompanied by his aides Capt. John Bourke and Capt. Azor Nickerson, arrived in San Francisco fresh from his Apache campaign in Arizona and en route to the Great Plains for what would be the Great Sioux War. They enjoyed six days of sight-seeing, parties, and banquets. On their final evening 350 guests sat down with them to a twelve-course banquet at the Lick House. They departed the scene at three a.m. and boarded the train for Omaha.<sup>210</sup>

In contrast to the Civil War when families were not allowed, fifteen officer families lived on the Presidio in the 1870s. These families, or rather the officers themselves, were authorized the services of extra duty men to deliver the mail and to make the necessary market purchases. The problem in 1878 involved but one soldier attempting to undertake both tasks. As a result he had to abandon his cart at the market while he checked at the post office for mail. The obvious solution called for extra duty men, but the record is incomplete.<sup>211</sup>

In order to keep a record of his officers' whereabouts, Colonel French issued the following:

Officers desiring to leave the post without being absent from any duty should notify their

---

210. Marshall McDonald and Associates, *Report and Recommendations on Angel Island, 1769-1966* (n.p., n.p., 1966), pp. 72 and 74; Gladys Hansen, *San Francisco Almanac* (San Francisco: Chronicle Books, 1975), p. 44; Richard A. Wisniewski, *The Rise and Fall of the Hawaiiann Kingdom, A Pictorial History* (Honolulu: Pacific Basin Enterprises, 1979), p. 67; Joseph C. Porter, *Paper Medicine Man, John Gregory Bourke and His American West* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1986), p. 23; Special Orders 11, January 20, 1871, Post Orders 1870-1871, PSF, RG 393, NA.

211. French, April 24, 1878, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA. Throughout this chapter it has not always been possible to learn the results of the issues because of the lack of records. Record Group 393 quite often contains only a synopsis rather than the correspondence. Many of the "Letters Sent" and "Letters Received" files are missing as is the "Record of Medical History of Post."

company commanders.

When the absence includes parades or drills, application should be made to the Commanding Officer, preferably in orderly hours and through the Adjutant.

Officers who desire to be absent at night will make their application in writing. One officer must always be present with each company.<sup>212</sup>

The custom of four laundresses per company continued in the Army in the early years following the Civil War. Not until 1878 did the Army ban this institution. Even then some lower-ranked enlisted men were married to women who may or may not have been laundresses. Tolerant commanders allowed these families to occupy the laundresses' quarters when feasible. In 1870 the Presidio directed that the quarters occupied by married men and laundresses be neatly whitewashed and their grounds properly policed. A year later Private Crofton requested quarters for his family in the old Spanish adobe that had served as officers' quarters in the early American period. These were considered most desirable but in order to accommodate the Croftons an unauthorized occupant, Mrs. Baker, would have to move to laundresses' row. At that time the post quartermaster noted that Corporal Bashford had moved into the adobe apparently on his own. In 1878 when the Presidio underwent a reduction in strength in order to accommodate incoming Division personnel, Colonel French noted that sixteen enlisted families had left the post, while eleven laundresses and a hospital matron remained.<sup>213</sup>

## **B. Division of the Pacific and the Corps of Engineers**

---

212. Circular, October 21, 1870, Post Orders 1870-1871, PSF, RG 393, NA.

213. General Orders 44, December 16, 1870, Post Orders 1870-1871, PSF; Lt. J. Lord, post quartermaster, May 18 and August 17, 1871, Post Endorsements, PSF; French, June 23, 1878, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, all in RG 393, NA.

Organized in June 1865, the Military Division of the Pacific, under the command of Maj. Gen. Henry W. Halleck, at first commanded military operations in California, Oregon, Nevada, and the territories of New Mexico, Arizona, Washington, and Idaho. New Mexico transferred to another division later in 1865 and the territory of Alaska joined in 1867. Both the departments of California and the Columbia came under the Division, Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell commanding California. Arizona became a separate department in 1870. Maj. Gen. George H. Thomas ("the Rock of Chickamauga") succeeded Halleck in June 1869. He died of apoplexy while sitting at his desk in San Francisco on March 2, 1870. Brig. Gen. E.O.C. Ord followed Thomas. Then, in 1870, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield became commander of both the Division of the Pacific and the Department of California. After five years as commanding general, Schofield transferred in 1876 and General McDowell returned to San Francisco to take his place.<sup>214</sup>

Halleck maintained a fairly small staff of about twelve officers and seven clerks and messengers. The offices for both the Division and the Department remained at 742 Washington Street in the city until 1867 when they moved to 204 Sutter Street. From 1869 to 1871 the Department of California occupied an office at 417 Kearny Street, while the Division remained on Sutter. Then, in 1871 both moved to 703 Market Street. Landlords loved the rent that the Army paid and the year 1873 found both at 107 Stockton Street. Another move, down the street in 1875, found the headquarters at 105 Stockton. Finally, in 1876 McDowell moved to the Phelan Building in downtown San Francisco where headquarters, with one notable break, remained until that building was destroyed in the 1906 earthquake.<sup>215</sup>

The U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, including its Board of Officers for Fortifications, Pacific, maintained offices at San Francisco during this period at 533 Kearny street. Independent of General Halleck, the senior engineer reported directly to the Chief of Engineers in Washington. At times this line of authority allowed the engineers and the general to cooperate for a common goal. At other times Halleck interfered with the engineers' responsibilities, causing much anguish.

An example of cooperation occurred in 1868 when the Chief of Engineers asked Col. B. S. Alexander to

---

214. U.S. Army, *Outline Description of the Posts and Stations of Troops in the Military Division of the Pacific* (San Francisco 1871); and *Military Posts in the Military Division of the Pacific, 1879*, p. 69.

215. *San Francisco City Directories*, California Historical Society. The question has been raised as to where headquarters held retirement parades and the like. Fort Mason? Presidio of San Francisco? The records reply with a total silence.

investigate secretly the British naval and military establishments on Vancouver Island and mainland British Columbia. In his reply Alexander detailed at length what he had observed himself as well as the opinions of Halleck who had made a more recent visit to Victoria.<sup>216</sup>

Then there were times that tried engineers' souls. Chief Engineer A. A. Humphreys wrote Halleck in 1868 that Halleck had inspected the Engineer Office in San Francisco and had ordered certain of its employees to be replaced, "I have to request that this interference with duties under my control may not be repeated." A few months later Humphreys challenged Halleck's opinion that the Engineers' new steamer at San Francisco "is a useless expense." Not only was it a judicious and economical expense, it was far better than the extravagant cost of the steamer (\$50,000 in gold) that Halleck's people had recently purchased, "I . . . have now to request that the Secretary of War will correct his [Halleck's] offensive interference with duties of others."<sup>217</sup>

The Division of the Pacific had its own engineer officer on the staff who did report directly to the commanding general. That officer from 1867 to 1871 was Maj. Henry Martyn Robert. Years later Robert recalled that while at San Francisco he was called upon to preside at a meeting but did not know how to do it. When he looked for a book of instructions, he found none. He sat down and wrote *Pocket Manual of Rules of Order*, which was published in 1876.<sup>218</sup>

Chief of Engineers Humphreys renewed the subject of formal names for San Francisco fortifications in 1874. This time he recommended that the works at Fort Point be named Fort Lincoln, in honor of the late president; the north side of the Golden Gate be named Fort Stanton for the late Secretary of War; and the works on Alcatraz Island, Fort McPherson. Once again, nothing happened.<sup>219</sup>

On one occasion, in 1869, General Halleck asked Engineer Alexander for the temporary services of one

---

216. Chief of Engineers Humphreys, January 27, 1868, to Alexander; Letters Sent Alexander, March 14, 1868, to Humphreys, Letters Received (A File), 1867-1870, both in OCE, RG 77, NA.

217. Humphreys, April 1, 1868, to Halleck, and July 30, 1868, to the Adjutant General, Letters Sent, 1866-1870, OCE, RG 77, NA.

218. Mae K. Silver, "Henry M. Robert's San Francisco Experience," MS, p. 2; *Webster's American Military Biographies*, pp. 351-352. Robert enlarged, revised, and published his work in 1915 as *Robert's Rules of Order Revised*.

219. Humphreys, July 15, 1874 to Secretary of War Belknap, Letters Sent 1873-1875, OCE, RG 77, NA.

of his San Francisco officers. Alexander selected Capt. Charles W. Raymond directing him to report to the general "for the purpose of going to Fort Yukon and ascertaining the latitude and longitude of that place." The Hudson's Bay Company had established the fort on the Yukon River about 1850. After the purchase of Alaska, American authorities began to doubt Britain's claim to the post, suspecting it stood on Alaskan territory. Captain Raymond departed San Francisco in April and arrived at Fort Yukon by steamboat in July. He carried out the survey, determined that the fort had been erected in Alaska, raised the United States flag, and ordered the employees of the Honorable Company to depart.<sup>220</sup>

### C. Maintaining a Fort

A sharp earthquake jolted the San Francisco peninsula in October 1868. While causing damage to the fort at Fort Point, it seemed not to have affected the main post, at least it did not cause a flurry of correspondence.<sup>221</sup> In 1870 and 1871 both the Army's Surgeon General and Quartermaster General published descriptive reports on the military posts, stations, barracks, and hospitals in the nation. Post Surg. (Major) Joseph C. Baily prepared the Presidio report for the Surgeon General. He wrote that the reservation had a gravelly slope that ascended gradually from the sands and salt-water marshes along the bay. Behind (south) the post the ground rose rapidly into grass-covered hills. He estimated its size to be 1,540 acres. The post had good natural drainage that was improved by shallow ditches around the buildings. The grass-covered parade ground measured 550 yards by 150 yards. Buildings lined three sides while the fourth (northeast end) opened onto the bay. By then officers' row (on Funston Avenue) had a wind fence (lattice lath), twelve feet high, thirty-six feet from the houses, and extending along the west side of the row. Branch fences extended from it to the houses. The quartermaster had planted pines and acacias at eighteen-foot intervals between the fence and the quarters. He then described the buildings at the main post:

#### Barracks:

- One, 18 feet by 80 feet, one story, for one company
- One, 18 feet by 95 feet, one story, for one company
- Four, each 18 feet by 51 feet, one story, for one company  
(Each of the above six barracks had an adjoining kitchen – mess room)
- One, 25 feet by 117 feet, two story, for two companies

---

220. Board of Engineers, *Pacific Coast, Orders 1, March 3, 1869, Letters Received, Second Division, 1866-1870, OCE, RG 77, NA*; U.S. Army, *The U.S. Army in Alaska* (1976), p. 12. In World War II Fort Raymond at Seward, Alaska, was named in the captain's honor.

221. Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 229-230.

(With kitchen and mess room in an adjoining building, 16 feet by 117 feet)  
(Four, 30 feet by 120 feet, two story, each for two companies  
(These had kitchens and mess rooms in their basements)  
All barracks had iron bedsteads.

Officers' Row:

Bachelor Officers' Quarters, 14 feet by 32 feet, two stories and basement, with a 30 feet  
by 40 feet wing, 39 rooms  
Twelve 1½ story cottages, 18 feet by 31 feet, with bathrooms attached

Laundresses:

One, 28 feet by 90 feet, one story, twelve rooms  
One, 37 feet by 45 feet, two story, twelve rooms [the fifth 1865 barracks?]  
Eight, 27 feet by 60 feet, one story, eight rooms each  
One, 29 feet by 160 feet, eighteen rooms  
One, 55 feet by 87 feet, fourteen rooms  
One, 26 feet by 45 feet, three rooms  
One, 23 feet by 60 feet, three rooms  
One, adobe, one story, seven families

Post buildings:

Adjutant's office, 30 feet by 36 feet, one story, four rooms  
Guardhouse, 30 feet by 40 feet, two stories, upper floor-guard room, lower floor – main  
prison room 20 feet by 35 feet and cells, each 5 feet by 10 feet.  
Chapel, 30 feet by 45 feet  
School house, 18 feet by 30 feet  
Bake house, 18 feet by 42 feet  
Hospital, 40 feet by 80 feet

Workshops:

Wheelwright, 30 feet by 80 feet  
Blacksmith, 20 feet by 50 feet

Storehouses:

Magazine, 23 feet by 28 feet  
Quartermaster and subsistence, 30 feet by 110 feet, brick foundation  
Hay and grain, 24 feet by 66 feet  
Lumber (hardwood), 18 feet by 51 feet  
Gunsheds, 30 feet by 175 feet (ordnance stores in loft)

Stables:

Two for battery horses, 30 feet by 215 feet (87 stalls each) forage lofts  
Mule shed, 16 feet by 430 feet

Major Baily wrote about the hospital at length (this was the Surgeon's report) saying it measured 40 feet by 80 feet with a wing 22 feet by 35 feet. The whole had a brick basement and a porch in front. (An 1870 plan indicated porches both front and rear.) The hospital, divided into four wards and a smaller ward for prisoners, contained fifty beds. The average occupancy at that time came to seventeen. The hospital attendants had their own room. These rooms contained water pipes, marble basins, wardrobes, tables, and chairs. They had coal burning fireplaces. The hospital also contained a dispensary, library, post-mortem room, two bathrooms, kitchen, pantry, storeroom, and mess room. The hospital library held 500 volumes – travel, biography, history, fiction, and religion. The hospital kept one cow and maintained a small vegetable garden.

The 2d Artillery's regimental library contained 1,478 volumes and was housed in a set of officers' quarters. The post garden of ten acres produced such basic vegetables as potatoes, cabbages, turnips, and onions. It supplied sufficient quantities so that the post rarely had to purchase produce from outside.

Good water came to the post via the flume of the Spring Valley Water Company. A windmill, located near the stables, and mule power forced the water into a reservoir at the south end of the compound. From there pipes carried the water to the various buildings. Waste water pipes and latrines emptied into covered sewers that ran along either side of the post and drained into the bay.<sup>222</sup>

The Quartermaster General's 1871 publication was briefer in form. Lt. J.H. Lord, the post quartermaster, prepared the Presidio section in 1870. While rearranged somewhat, Lord copied much from Baily. The main differences involved the barracks and the laundresses quarters. While Baily had listed eleven barracks, Lord showed only nine, which suggests that two had either been empty or had found other uses. Concerning the laundresses' buildings, Lord further identified which were adobe:

Laundresses:

- Eight frame buildings, 27 feet by 60 feet, each with eight rooms
- One, frame, 28 feet by 90 feet, with twelve rooms
- One, frame, 37 feet by 45 feet, two stories, six rooms
- One, adobe, 29 feet by 160 feet, eighteen rooms
- One, adobe, 55 feet by 87 feet, fourteen rooms

---

222. Surgeon General, *Circular 4, A Report on Barracks and Hospitals, with Descriptions of Military Posts* (Washington: War Department, 1870), reprint 1974, pp. 172-175. The Surgeon General republished Baily's report in 1875 with little change.

One adobe, 23 feet by 60 feet, three rooms  
One adobe, one story, seven families  
One (frame?) 26 feet by 45 feet, three rooms

Concerning water, Lord added more detail: a water wagon supplied the post, and a pipe ran from "Tunnel Spring," 2,300 feet, to the reservoir.<sup>223</sup>

While these reports dealt with only buildings at the main post, considerably more man-made forms had come into being on the reservation since the arrival of the New York Volunteers nearly twenty-five years earlier. A small map that accompanied Baily's report showed a picket fence along the east side of officers' row that extended along the south end of the post to the southernmost barracks. This fence also ran part way along the west side of the barracks. A road from town entered the parade ground at the alameda (Presidio Boulevard today). Another road from the city headed toward the stable area near the north end of the parade (Lincoln Boulevard). It was labeled "gate closed up" at the boundary line. An internal road surrounded the parade. It corresponded to today's Mesa Street, Moraga Avenue, Graham Street, and Lincoln. Three planked walks divided the parade into thirds and the flagstaff stood in the center of the parade directly west of the alameda. Cannon protected it. At the north end of the post roads branched off to the west and northwest one heading for Fort Point, the other to Presidio wharf and beach. Two gardens were shown, one north of the hospital and a smaller one off to the southwest. Toward the north end of laundresses row, a small cemetery had been fenced in. Figuratively or not, the map depicted fourteen graves. Between the barracks and the laundresses and east of an intermittent stream, a post trader's two buildings held forth. At the south end of the laundresses' row and a little removed from it stood the mule corral; the sheds around three sides made up the extraordinary length of 430 feet.<sup>224</sup>

Lieutenant Lord's report, also prepared in 1870, contained a similar small map. It showed vegetation and contours in more detail. Some of the officers' quarters had elaborate gardens in their back yards. A letter "g" identified the quartermaster storeroom as being in the northernmost barracks. The magazine, "m,"

---

223. Quartermaster General, *Outline Description of U.S. Military Posts and Stations in the Year 1871* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1872), pp. 92-93. Concerning Tunnel Spring, a large map of the reservation prepared in 1870 appears to show a pipeline running from "Queen Spring," a source a short distance southwest of historic El Polin Spring that seems to be indicated by a pool of water. An undocumented account of El Polin Spring described its appearance in 1870 as having a well, three feet in diameter and ten feet deep and about six feet east of the stream bed. Box 38.1, "El Polin Spring," Presidio Army Museum.

224. Map, "Presidio of San Francisco, California," from the 1870 Surgeon General's Report.

was shown as a solid building west of the guardhouse. The gunshed, "p," may have been the easternmost of the three long buildings in the stable area. The cemetery showed ten markers.

In addition to these maps, two large ones prepared in 1870 depicted the entire reservation in detail. In response to demands being made upon the military reservation by citizens, the City of San Francisco, and the State of California, the Department of California directed Lt. George M. Wheeler, Corps of Engineers, to carry out the survey that resulted in the two maps, each detailed by different draftsmen. While they had a great deal in common the map prepared by C. E. Fellerer gave the more accurate depiction of the area.<sup>225</sup>

A trail entering the reservation near Tonquin Street extended westward along the beach and joined the road that ran from the main post to Fort Point. This lane may have been the attempt of the Bay Shore and Fort Point Road Company to build a road from San Francisco to Fort Point in 1863, which road did reach the Harbor View resort adjacent to the reservation. The principal and only finished road on the reserve ran from near Lombard Street to the main post and on to Fort Point. Numerous unimproved trails led in various directions over the reservation, including an unimproved road from the main post, over the slough, to the Presidio wharf. The Presidio's ten acres of gardens were shown in the vicinity of Mountain Lake and along Lobos Creek.

A new, fenced, post cemetery lay on a slope about 1,800 feet west of the flagstaff (the site of the present National Cemetery). In the Fort Point area Fellerer depicted the 1865 laundresses' huts and the barracks, water system, engineers' compound, fort, and the railroad from the engineers' wharf to the fort. The map showed non-military developments, including the Presidio House, a resort in the controversial triangle of land between future Lyon Street and Broderick Street.

Apparently the wind fence in front of officers' row had proved its worth against the ocean breezes for in 1871 Surgeon Baily requested a similar lattice fence be constructed along the front and southern end of the hospital porch. He wanted doors in this fence to match the doors leading into the hospital. Twice that year the post quartermaster had to repair the halyards on the parade ground flagstaff.<sup>226</sup>

---

225. The land and boundary issues are discussed in a following section.

226. Baily, September 25, 1871, Post Endorsements, PSF; Lord, April 10, 1871, Endorsements Sent, PSF; Post Adjutant, December 13, 1871, to Lord, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

Colonel French became concerned in the spring of 1871 about the sewer system. Until then the drain pipes had been wooden and had proved unsatisfactory for both officers' and barracks' rows. If the barracks sewer were reconstructed with wood, it would take 10,200 feet of lumber, cost \$204, and last only three years. A cement sewer, however, would last fifty years and there would be no odors. He recommended cement "as absolutely necessary for the health and cleanliness of the command."<sup>227</sup>

Lieutenant Lord's response to a now-lost letter in 1871 provided the answer as to how one-story barracks at the Presidio became two stories. For some time there had been a need for more barrack space because of the growing complement of troops and the obsolescence of older structures. The hastily-built, 1865, two-story barracks at the south end of the row were about worn out. Lord prepared his plan. He proposed raising the one-story barracks and building a new floor underneath on the same plan as the building then had. He thought that this scheme would be the most economical and give the most satisfaction. To raise the structure eleven feet would cost \$275 and a new redwood foundation would require 500 feet of 6 by 6 timber.

Lord was ahead of the times. Not until 1884 did the quartermaster department convert the two barracks at the north end of the row to two stories (today, 86 and 87) for cavalry troops who needed to be close to the stables.<sup>228</sup>

Only a portion of the annual building report for 1873 has survived. The Presidio forwarded this portion to Washington in a failed effort to acquire construction funds. Among the details was an item saying that the Corral had sixteen sets of quarters each having two rooms. One of the cottages on officers' row served as a post library and billiard room. Two frame barracks, 30 by 120 feet, had so far deteriorated that their doors and windows were missing. The post chapel remained in good condition, but not so the school house. The 4th Artillery Regiment had replaced the 2d and it had a large number of married officers. Since the Corral did not serve married couples well, a recommendation called for the largest officer's

---

227. Lord, April 10 and 26, 1871, Post Endorsements, PSF; French, April 11 and 26, 1871, Endorsements Sent, 1871, PSF, RG 393, NA.

228. Lord, November 15, 1871, Post Endorsements, PSF, RG 393, NA. Proof is lacking that barracks 86 and 87, now two stories, were originally the one story buildings at the north end of the row. Today building 87 is slightly longer than building 86. That they are the original, but modified, structures appears to be born out by Baily's 1870 report that listed one barracks 95 feet in length and one, 80 feet. (All the others then being considerably shorter.)

quarters, no. 12 (today, 5) being converted into a duplex.<sup>229</sup>

The Presidio wharf became a matter of correspondence in 1874. A mystery surrounded its origins, but the Army agreed that it was private property and the owner wished to remove it. The Presidio requested funds for a new government wharf to be located about 140 yards farther east. To reach twelve feet of water it would need to be 100 yards long; eighteen feet of water, 120 yards (low tide). The Presidio justified the expense by saying that fuel and forage would be cheaper if brought by water. Also, the roads to the city were almost impassable during the rainy season. For once, the Secretary of War approved and the Presidio acquired \$6,265 for the work.<sup>230</sup>

The following year Lieutenant Simpson submitted a request to move one of the 1865 two-story barracks at the southwest corner of the post into the rectangle proper. It had no windows or doors and no inside lining. It did have a good frame and could be remodeled into a sound barracks. Then he could convert one of the old one-story barracks into much needed recreation and reading rooms and move the post library out of the officer's quarters, which apparently an officer's family was sharing with the books. Approval given, the barracks moved the length of the parade ground and became the first structure to partially block the open view to the northeast. A sketch map prepared before 1878 labeled it the "New Barracks for Batt'y."<sup>231</sup>

Centennial year, 1876, brought little change to the Presidio's physical plant. The post surgeon requested \$250 for repairs to the hospital, including \$100 to replace the flooring of the two porches on the eastern side. Troop D, 1st Cavalry, joined the post in 1876. Its commander, Capt. E.V. Sumner, submitted a request to have the abandoned guardhouse at the Fort Point wharf moved to the main post for the use of his stable guard. In his annual request for repair funds, the post quartermaster noted that the laundresses' quarters were in a deplorable condition, "mere shells at best," and the Corral, which he called Bachelors Hall, needed repairs although there were few bachelor officers at the post. Another proposal called for

---

229. Lt. J. Simpson, Portion of Annual Report for 1872-1873, PSF, CCF, RG 92, NA. Quarters 12 had become the largest because of unofficial add-ons.

230. Simpson, November 21, 1874, to Department of California, CCF, PSF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

231. Simpson, May 12, 1875, to QMG, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Sketch Map accompanying *Outline Descriptions of the Military Posts in the Military Division of the Pacific, 1879*. By then the four 1865 barracks had been demolished. This remodeled barracks became the home of the light artillery battery at the Presidio because of its nearness to the stables.

new planking in front of the adjutant's office and the guardhouse. Guard mount in that area had worn out the existing planking. It no longer defended against the mud.<sup>232</sup>

Other than the Army's planting trees along officers' row, the records recorded little attention toward landscaping or beautification in these early years. Maps and photographs showed that attention was paid to the alameda, the entrance to the parade ground. In 1876 the commander, Colonel Brooks, explained that he had used his Reserve Fund to hire a skilled man to maintain the trees and shrubbery along officers' row. (At the same time the post surgeon pointed out that the wooden walkway in front of these quarters had so deteriorated as to cause "throat disease" to the residents.) Brooks said that the only income the Reserve Fund had come from renting out the reservation for stock grazing. Unless he could employ a good man to collect these assessments there would be little income and the animals would soon overrun the place because the fences and gates were constantly out of order.<sup>233</sup>

About that time the post quartermaster, Lt. Frederick Fuger, prepared an estimate for painting the officers' quarters. Neither the quarters nor the chapel had been painted for some years and he "proposed to paint the body of the cottages with shade no. 2; the mouldings with shade 24; and the shutters with shade 30." He attached a pamphlet "Best Paint in the World" from the Pacific Rubber Paint Company in San Francisco that showed shade 2 to be a light yellowish brown, shade 24, a grayish blue (more gray than blue), and shade 30, a rich green. Another of Fuger's letters disclosed that the Presidio no longer contracted for wood as fuel but now depended on coal for heating and cooking. The only major construction in 1877 was a coal bin that had a capacity of 3,673,000 pounds.<sup>234</sup>

For many years the Presidio's main vegetable gardens had been in the vicinity of Mountain Lake. In 1873, however, the War Department granted a revocable lease to the Treasury Department for land in the vicinity of the lake for a new Marine Hospital. The wood-frame hospital, costing \$60,000, stood completed in 1875. Two years later the hospital's vegetable gardens had spilled over onto Presidio land.

---

232. Surg. J.C. McKee, Estimate for Hospital Repair 1876; AQM J.W. Roder, July 13, 1876, to QMG, both in CCF, PSF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Capt. E.V. Sumner, February 15, 1876, to CO, PSF, Post Endorsements 1875-1878, RG 393, NA. A year later materials for the eight laundresses' quarters arrived: walls and underpinning, floors for 64 rooms, repair of steps, roof shingles, ten doors and frames, and six windows and frames. Maj. A.P. Howe, September 11, 1877, Post Endorsements 1875-1878, PSF, RG 393, NA.

233. Brooks, August 25, 1876, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA; Post surgeon, May 10, 1877, to Post Adjutant, CCF, PSF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

234. Fuger, March 12 and July 22, 1877, to Department of California, CCF, PSF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

The post commander, Maj. A. P. Howe, raised the issue when he informed the Department that the post garrison no longer received benefit from the gardens. The Department ordered him to investigate fully.

Howe learned that the Marine Hospital's grounds amounted to nearly eighty-six acres. Of that, the hospital cultivated eight and a half acres (Howe thought it had forty acres capable of being cultivated). In addition the Hospital had taken over eight acres of Presidio land. From what he could learn the Hospital consumed only a small portion of the total produce. Howe urged that all the ground outside the hospital reserve be recovered by the Army and that the garrison resume gardening there. This issue marked the first of continuing squabbles between the two agencies.<sup>235</sup>

As 1877 drew to a close, the Presidio of San Francisco experienced many of the problems that beset all western forts despite being adjacent to a prosperous city. The availability of construction and repair funds constantly failed to meet the demand. Physically the main post and Fort Point had changed but little from the final days of the Civil War a decade earlier.

#### **D. City and Fort**

The first transcontinental railroad reached California in 1869. By 1870 San Francisco's population approached 150,000 people. Citizens had developed property over much of the peninsula and some pressed their claims against the east and south boundaries of the Presidio. Illustrative of the encroaching city, particularly along the scenic bay front, were resorts and recreational activities that crowded against the military reservation. Just outside the Lombard Street gate the Presidio House resort catered to citizen and soldier since at least the 1860s. Joseph Lee painted a handsome picture of the establishment in 1868. It showed Presidio buildings in the background as well as the verdant Marin hills across the bay.

In addition to Presidio House another public resort bordered the Presidio by the 1860s, Harbor View. Rudolph Hermann erected this establishment near the future intersection of Jefferson and Baker streets near both the Presidio and the bay. The Department of California received a petition from Hermann in June 1872 in which he asked permission to lay a street railroad from the terminus of the Sutter Street railroad through the Presidio "to and beyond" Fort Point. The Department asked the senior engineer, Lt. Col. Charles S. Stewart, for his opinion. Stewart replied that Germans gathered at the resort for drinking,

---

235. Howe, October 4, 1877, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF; and October 19, 1877, Post Endorsements 1875-1878, PSF, both in RG 393, NA.

dancing, shooting, and the like. Crowds gathered there on weekends. Because it was close to Fort Point, troublesome persons made their way there and Stewart found it necessary to post a watchman on Sundays to keep people off the parapets of the new coastal batteries being constructed, "A railroad would bring hundreds of like persons where there is one now." The commanding general let it be known there would be no railroad to Fort Point, but he would not mind one being built into the Presidio as far as the barracks. Such a railroad would take time.<sup>236</sup>

In 1948, Pat Kane, a long-time resident of the Marina district, described the Harbor View of the 1890s as he remembered it. He said that Rudolph Hermann founded the resort in the 1860s, beginning with a roadhouse and shooting gallery. Referring to a photograph, he described the white, two story shooting gallery to the west. A building housing a bar stood in the center of the resort. A columned porch reached by nine steps stretched across its front. To the east were picnic grounds and a dance hall that had a round roof. Toward the bay were the heated salt water baths. In Kane's time a four story, square, white tower with lookout windows in the top story stood near the baths. The picnic grounds came to an end at the time of the 1906 earthquake. The 1915 Panama-Pacific Exposition caused the closing of the resort. Kane also recalled that a picnic park called the Seaside Gardens and a German beer garden also operated in the vicinity.<sup>237</sup>

By 1870 disputes arose between the civil authorities and the Army as to the true boundaries of the reservation. In the spring of 1867 Deputy Surveyor James T. Stratton surveyed the "Pueblo of San Francisco" and the Presidio to establish officially the line of ownership between the federal government and the city. The city then proceeded to dispose of the lands outside the lines.

Not until Brig. Gen. E.O.C. Ord took command of the Department of California in 1868 did the Army begin to question the Stratton survey. In October 1868 the Department ordered the Presidio to locate the cannon at the southeast corner of the reserve, now regarded as the initial point, that Captain Keyes had planted in 1850. The results of that dig are unknown but General Ord directed Lt. George M. Wheeler to

---

236. S. Breck, Department of California, June 10, 1872, to CO, PSF; Stewart, July 26, 1872, to Chief of Engineers, Land Papers, PSF, OCE, RG 77, NA.

237. Robert O'Brien, "Saltwater Baths and Moonlight Picnics, 1890s," *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 1948, reprinted in *Marine Memoirs*, Local History Studies, 16: 17-18, California History Center, Cupertino, CA. Presidio records contain mention of the army band giving concerts at the Seaside Gardens.

carry out a new survey of the reservation.<sup>238</sup>

General Ord, considering the results of the Stratton and Wheeler surveys, filed a protest in November 1868. This protest showed the boundary changes that the Army insisted upon. Most prominent of these included the Army's insistence that the marsh and tidal lands along the bay in the lower Presidio be included in the reserve – the Stratton survey had excluded them, and a new true boundary line along the southern boundary from the initial point to Mountain Lake. This latter included a long sliver of land previously outside the boundary due to faulty surveying in the past.

The City of San Francisco promptly protested Ord's claims insofar as the "tide marsh" lands were concerned. At the same time several individuals, including Adolph Hermann, claimed ownership of lands in the triangle on the east side of the reserve between future Lyon Street and Broderick Street. The Division engineer, Maj. Henry M. Robert, reported in 1870 that the Tide Land Commissioners of California claimed all the land between the shore line and the curves of twenty-four feet of water, and that the North San Francisco Homestead and Rail Road Association claimed ownership of the marsh land having acquired title through an act of the California legislature.<sup>239</sup>

While not directly related to the boundary controversies, the Presidio commander, Capt. A. C. M. Pennington, 2d Artillery, took action in February 1869 to remove "Mr. Cotter" and associates from their "Mountain Lake House." He ordered a corporal and a private, both armed with Spencer carbines, to occupy the property and to resist by force any attempts by citizens to reoccupy.<sup>240</sup>

---

238. *Daily Alta California*, February 14, 1874, and September 24, 1877; Department of California, October 23, 1868, to CO, PSF, PSF Microfilm, Bancroft Library, Berkeley. "Pueblo of San Francisco" was a legal term much used in the early American period when the courts and legislatures attempted to settle land claims that originated before and after 1848. Bancroft, in his history of California, stated, "It seems to have been generally understood that by law and usage a pueblo was entitled to at least four leagues of land." And, "as a matter of fact, San Francisco was a pueblo in 1835-46 . . . . By an act of congress in 1866 the United States ceded the government title to the city . . . excepting the military reservations." In his history of California, Professor John W. Caughy wrote, "The Act [of Congress] of 1851 gave due recognition to the Spanish-Mexican practice whereby a town was entitled to four leagues of land." In the case of San Francisco, in 1860, "the state supreme court upheld the pueblo title. Congress made the ordinance effective against any possible federal title, and in 1867 the pueblo title was finally confirmed." Bancroft, *California*, 6: 565-568; Caughy, *California*, pp. 156-157.

239. *Daily Alta California*, September 24, 1877; Robert, December 15, 1870, to Military Division of the Pacific, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

240. Special Orders 24, February 23, 1869, Post Orders 1867-1869, PSF; Pennington, February 24, 1869, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

The battle had barely begun. In June 1869 Secretary of War Gen. Maj. John M. Schofield notified the Chief of Engineers that a suit had been commenced in the U.S. Circuit Court to remove 5,000 acres of land in California from federal control. Process had already been served on Captain Pennington inasmuch as the suit embraced the Presidio. The War Department reacted by directing the Engineer Department to determine what military reservations in the Bay Area might be sold without injury to the defenses. "The object now in view," wrote the Chief of Engineers, "is to offer such ground as can be spared . . . and to propose to Congress that the proceeds be set apart and appropriated to the purpose of continuing the defensive works of the harbor of San Francisco."<sup>241</sup>

The Engineers at San Francisco remained firm in their response. They recommended that no land be sold off. The federal government should resist California's claim to the overflowed land in front of the Presidio, the very land the Army would want to plant guns in case of a naval attack. The 200 or so acres in the contested area on the Presidio's east boundary, however, might be disposed of without injury to the government.<sup>242</sup>

In December 1869 General Ord and Surveyor General Day toured the Presidio and together reviewed the situation. Both concluded that a new survey was a necessity. While Day wondered who owned the marsh lands, the city or the state, Ord wrote that the "Swamp land" and all the water front below the line of high tide should be part of the Presidio and efforts should be made to extinguish any State title to the waterfronts.<sup>243</sup>

The Surveyor General's recommendations went to the General Land Office, Washington, D.C., in December 1869, where they were misplaced or lost until 1877. Meanwhile, Wheeler carried out a new survey, which resulted in the excellent 1870 maps of the Presidio. *The Daily Alta California* fumed, "the Commander of the Military Department, misunderstanding entirely his rights and the rights of citizens, took possession of this land, and it has been so held ever since. We are convinced that Stratton's survey

---

241. Secretary of War, June 24, 1869, to Engineer Department; Chief of Engineers, July 26, and 27, 1869, to Board of Engineers, Pacific Coast, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

242. Board of Engineers, Pacific Coast, October 15, 1869, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

243. Surveyor General Day, December 8, 1869, to General Land Office; Ord, ca. December 1869, Bulky file, OCE, RG 77, NA; *Daily Alta California*, September 24, 1877.

was correct."<sup>244</sup>

While Wheeler directed his survey, Bill 370 appeared in the U.S. Senate calling for the transfer of the Presidio to the City of San Francisco for the purpose of a public park. When the Board of Engineers, Pacific Coast, reviewed this proposal, it concluded that the title should remain in the United States: "Here may be collected a body of troops in any time of public danger, and the reservation is not too large to accommodate even a small army. From [here] . . . they will be free to march to the points where they may be needed on this shore." The board noted that the fort at Fort Point was now outmoded, its embrasures no longer large enough to accommodate the latest (15- and 20-inch) guns. Engineers already were designing new batteries for seventy-five heavy guns, fifty emplacements on the ocean side of the Presidio, twenty-five on the bay front. When emplaced these weapons would fire over the beach and the whole shore of the reservation was required.<sup>245</sup>

Another bill in the U.S. Senate that spring, number 533, called for the United States to relinquish the triangle of land on the east boundary. The Army, as already indicated, had no objections, and the land was excluded from the reserve. This action must have been a great relief to the owners of the Presidio House, Rudolph Hermann, and the others who had occupied the area for many years. The west side of Lyon Street now marked the eastern boundary of the Presidio. Even then, a further adjustment would be required in future years.<sup>246</sup>

The concept of a Presidio Park refused to die. The newspapers maintained a steady stream of editorial comment urging a public park "forever." The *Alta* pointed out that Congress had already made Yellowstone a national park and the Yosemite was public property. The Presidio's 1600 acres surpassed what was necessary for defense. Fort Point and the other reservations in the harbor provided sufficient protection. In 1871 a new tactic emerged. Now the newspaper said that the people of San Francisco did not want the United States to part with its title to the Presidio. All they asked was the right to use it as a park, subject to the government's control and re-entry in case of war. U.S. Senator Cornelius Cole of California introduced Bill 310 in 1872 that called for the City of San Francisco leasing the reservation for

---

244. *Daily Alta California*, February 14, 1874; Department of California, February 3, 1870, to Wheeler, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

245. Board of Engineers, Pacific Coast, "Military Report," February 9, 1870, to Engineer Department, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

246. Secretary of War, February 24, 1870, to Engineer Department; Alexander, March 14, 1870; Ord, December 2, 1870, all in Bulky file, OCE, RG 77, NA.

park purposes.<sup>247</sup>

In February 1872 Senator Cole attempted to rush his bill through the Senate without debate, saying that the California legislature needed a decision immediately. Saving the day for the War Department, several senators refused to take action until they heard the opinion of the Secretary of War. Cole argued that the bill had cleared the Committee on Military Affairs and it was more important than the War Department. The Senate, nevertheless, moved on to other business.

Meanwhile, the Army gathered data concerning the proposal. The Engineer Department reported that 300 acres were required at Fort Point for permanent fortifications, another 400 acres for land defenses, and 100 acres for barracks at the main post. The Quartermaster Department estimated that \$50,000 would be required to relocate the Presidio's barracks. Further, the value of the Presidio land had now reached the lofty figure of \$2 million. None of these figures squelched the desire for a park, but, despite repeated attempts by congressmen and others, the Presidio reservation remained intact.<sup>248</sup>

Turning its attention to the Presidio's south boundary, the Department of California wrote to General Keyes, now retired in California, asking him what he remembered of the original fence. Keyes replied that all he recalled was that the fence ran from a point near the northeast corner of the Lone Mountain Cemetery to the southern most point of Mountain Lake. Alas, he could not remember who put up the fence or when. The Department then turned to the post quartermaster, Lt. J. A. Lord, asking him to search his files. Lord learned that the first fence, post and wire, had been erected in 1852 (when Keyes had been absent) and that soldiers had repaired it in 1862. Contractor Clarke Avery was now constructing a new fence on the true boundary line as established by Wheeler's 1870 survey. This correction had brought into the Presidio land claimed by no fewer than twelve citizens. While they all protested, the most bothersome was John H. Johnson, the only one to have a structure on the property.<sup>249</sup>

---

247. *Daily Alta California*, April 7 and July 1, 1870; February 2, 1871; January 26 and February 28, 1872; and February 20, 1874.

248. Secretary of War, January 31, 1872, to Engineer Department, and February 7, 1872, to Quartermaster Department; Engineer Department, February 1 and March 8, 1872, to War Department, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA. *Daily Alta California*, February 28, 1872.

249. Department of California, March 31, 1871, to Keyes; Keyes, April 17, 1871, to Department of California, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA; Lord, April 19, 1871, Post Endorsements, PSF, RG 393, NA.

The Department instructed the Presidio to continue construction of the new fence and to notify Johnson that he had to move. In April Lord reported that the portion of Johnson's \$50 house that had stood on the reservation had been "cut off," and the rest moved away. Thus ended the disputes concerning the southern boundary.<sup>250</sup>

In an effort to put the matter of the Presidio's future to rest, the new commander of the Military Division of the Pacific, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield, prepared a lengthy letter to John Coburn, the chairman of the U.S. House of Representatives' Military Committee in March 1874. Schofield allowed that it would not be a detriment to the national interest to allow the City of San Francisco to construct roads for public park use on those parts of the reservation not then occupied or used by the government. Let the War Department decide what portions could be so used. He thought it would be a bad policy to sell any part of the Presidio, because in the event of war all of it would be required for military purposes. Meanwhile,

I see no good reason why a large portion of the reservation should not be used as a public park. The ground to the west and south of the barracks is very rough and irregular, entirely unfit for a military post. East of the barracks is the only portion smooth enough for a drill ground. The use of this ground for this purpose should be reserved, and in general terms the right of the War Department to use any portion of the ground at any time for military purposes should be reserved.

Although citizens did not receive *carte blanche* to use the Presidio as a public park, Schofield's letter marked the beginning of the Army's policy that the reservation should be an open post, the beginning of an enduring tradition.<sup>251</sup>

When the year 1878 dawned, the issue of ownership of the tidal lands remained on army engineers' minds. In January Senior Engineer Alexander, sitting in the San Francisco office, recorded that the Board of Tide Land Commissioners had already sold portions of the Presidio's tide lands. He urged the federal government to appoint a board of harbor commissioners to be composed of army and navy officers to consider what lands the government should control. If, indeed, the United States did not hold title to these lands, then they should be acquired either by legislation or by purchase. Such would take time.<sup>252</sup>

---

250. Department of California, April 18, 1871, to CO, PSF, and Lord, April 19 and 28, 1871, Endorsements Sent, March-December 1871, PSF, RG 393, NA.

251. Schofield, March 6, 1874, to Coburn, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

252. Alexander, January 24, 1878, to McDowell, Bulky File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

## **E. Centennial Year**

As the Fourth of July 1876 approached, excitement mounted in the Bay Area as the plans for a grand celebration became public. General Schofield offered the Presidio and Bay Area troops for the event before he transferred from San Francisco. General McDowell, the incoming Division commander would not arrive until after the holiday. Brigadier General McComb of the California National Guard would preside over the array of military events scheduled for July 3, while the City of San Francisco planned for a massive parade on the 4th. In the morning of the 3d activities were scheduled to take place at the Presidio where a review, guard mount, brigade exercises, and a "sham battle" would thrill spectators. The afternoon was scheduled for land and sea bombardments by the Army and the Navy in San Francisco Bay.

As usual, the morning dawned gray as a heavy fog aided by a stiff wind settled over the bay. Thousands upon thousands of people made their way along the thoroughfares to the Presidio and adjoining hills to watch the spectacles. The military exercises took place on the level plateau to the east of officers' row. By 9.a.m. the National Guard's Second Brigade had assembled on the plateau and Governor Irwin of California reviewed the troops. In the following event General McComb directed the brigade through a series of maneuvers, including forming a line of battle in various directions. Then came the main event. A line of skirmishers, followed by the main body, advanced across the plateau toward an enemy emerging from the Harbor View resort area. The bodies clashed in combat. Smoke from small arms and artillery pieces swirled over the infantrymen and the dashing cavalry. Back and forth, until the defender finally forced the enemy to retreat. Smelling victory McComb ordered his troops to withdraw. Too soon! The enemy thrust forward one last time. The defenders rallied, turned, repulsed the desperate drive, and emerged victorious.

Only one mishap occurred. An elderly gentleman named Carey and his wife, confused, drove their buggy directly into a cavalry charge and disappeared in a cloud of dust. While the buggy lay in a thousand pieces, the couple emerged with only bruises. Of all the participants, probably the Presidio's Trader Beretta profited the most. The post commander had ordered all other refreshment sellers off the reservation and Beretta scattered his booths among the crowd. By all accounts the morning's activities were a smashing success.<sup>253</sup>

---

253. *Daily Alta California*, June 25 and July 5, 1876; *The Fort Point Salvo* (September 1976).

The afternoon brought the big guns into action. Batteries at Fort Point, Point San Jose, and on Alcatraz poised for a bombardment against both land and water targets. In the harbor warships *Jamestown*, *Pensacola*, and *Portsmouth* (shades of San Francisco 1846) prepared to destroy an enemy vessel (a mocked up "fire vessel" at anchor). The Army's 15-inch Rodman guns opened with a half hour of heavy fire aimed at targets on Lime Point and Angel Island. This fire was erratic at best, but the thousands cheered anyway. The warships then fired on the hostile vessel, but to no avail. The captains later explained that the wind had become unpredictable and the outgoing tide had dragged the target beyond range. (Alcatraz's guns came to the Navy's aid, but added nothing to its laurels.) Later, someone from a revenue cutter boarded the target vessel and set it on fire. But it was a glorious celebration on that centennial day.

The Presidio garrison at that time consisted of four batteries of the 4th Artillery and Troop D, 1st Cavalry – fifteen officers and 218 enlisted men. They participated in the celebration but the reporters quite naturally dwelt on the California guardsmen. The only known damage on the reservation involved the Fort Point light keeper. The 15-inch guns at the Point inflicted unspecified injury to his property – probably broken windows.<sup>254</sup>

## **F. Indian Wars**

As far as the Presidio's troops were concerned, the 1870s brought a climax in the long, sad history of Indian conflict. At the end of 1872 Division of the Pacific troops from Fort Klamath, Oregon, and northern California's Modoc Indians under their leader, Keintpoos (better known as Captain Jack),<sup>255</sup> exchanged gunfire on the northern edge of the notorious lava beds just south of the Oregon border. Thus began the Modoc War in which a small band of Indians held off the United States Army for six long and terrible months. At San Francisco Brig. Gen. E.R.S. Canby, acting division commander in place of General Schofield who was on a detail in Hawaii, received orders in February 1873 directing him to personally negotiate with the Modocs following a stalemate in the fighting. Two of the Presidio's 4th Artillery batteries, A and M, had already been ordered into battle; Batteries B and K soon followed. On April 11 Modoc leaders in a conference with Canby and others unexpectedly attacked and killed the

---

254. Post Returns, PSF, July 1876; Brooks, November 13, 1876, Post Endorsements 1875-1878, PSF, RG 393, NA.

255. Captain Jack's Indian name has had several variations including Klintpoos, Lint-poos, Kientpoos, and Kintpuash.

general. The nation was stunned.

In pursuit of the enemy, Capt. Evan Thomas, commanding the 4th Artillery's Battery A, led a large patrol into the Lava Beds. Accompanying him were Lt. George M. Harris leading the Presidio's Battery K, and Lt. Thomas F. Wright, former commander of the Presidio during the Civil War and now leader of Company E, 12th Infantry. Presidio officers Lt. Albion Howe, Battery A, and Lt. Arthur Cranston, Battery M, also accompanied the patrol that consisted of five officers, fifty-nine men, a surgeon, civilian guide, and civilian packer. On April 26 the patrol marched toward the lava beds. At noon it stopped for rest and food. The Modocs, hidden in the lava, suddenly struck. Before the assault ended, Thomas, Cranston, Wright, and Howe lay dead. Lieutenant Harris suffered mortal wounds. Twenty enlisted men had been killed and another sixteen wounded. Among the dead artillerymen, 1st Sgt. Robert Romer, Battery A, was one of two enlisted men later singled out for gallantry and bravery. The Modocs slipped away among the frozen waves of lava.

On May 8, 1873, the bodies of Captain Thomas and Lieutenant Howe arrived at San Francisco en route to the East Coast. Lieutenant Harris' mother escorted her son's remains home to Philadelphia. Lieutenant Cranston's body was laid to rest in the Presidio post cemetery. General Canby's body lay in state for two days in San Francisco while flags remained at half-staff on all public buildings for this man who had had a deep sympathy for American Indians. The *Oakland Daily Transcript* recorded that on May 5 the solemn ceremonies were the most brilliant ever witnessed in San Francisco. A ferry carried the casket to Oakland where it was placed aboard a special car that the Central Pacific Railroad had provided.<sup>256</sup>

War in the lava beds dragged on for another two months. Col. Jefferson C. Davis, the new commander of the Department of the Columbia, took charge of operations, reorganized and trained the dispirited soldiers, and renewed pursuit of the evasive enemy. The Presidio's Capt. Henry C. Hasbrouck, 4th Artillery, commanded the 2d Cavalry Squadron that consisted of his own men of Battery B, already mounted, and two troops of cavalry. He led the squadron in a successful skirmish with Modocs at a dry waterhole named Sorass Lake. Next, Hasbrouck, along with Capt. David Perry, 1st Cavalry Squadron, participated in the surrender of the western band of Modocs on May 22, 1873.

---

256. Erwin Thompson, *Modoc War, Its Military History and Topography* (Sacramento: Argus Books, 1971), pp. 82-92, 95-98, 105-107, 109-113, and 122-126. Max L. Heyman, Jr., *Prudent Soldier, A Biography of Major General E.R.S. Canby, 1817-1873* (Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1959), p. 380.

Colonel Davis then turned his attention to Captain Jack and his followers who had fled east from the lava beds. He organized his mounted troops into three squadrons. Captain Hasbrouck again commanded the 2d Squadron - Battery B, 4th Artillery; Troop G, 1st Cavalry, and twenty Warm Spring Indian scouts, along with thirty pack mules. For the next ten days the command pursued the fleeing Modocs and succeeded in capturing small groups. Captain Jack, himself, surrendered on June 1, 1873, bringing the fighting to a conclusion. Colonel Davis telegraphed to San Francisco, "I am happy to announce the termination of the Modoc difficulties."

Captain Hasbrouck became a member of the military commission that tried Modoc leaders in July 1873, finding six men guilty of murder and assault with intent to kill. Four were hanged, but two Modocs, Barncho and Sloluck, had their sentences commuted to life imprisonment in the military prison on Alcatraz Island. Hasbrouck and Battery B escorted the surviving Modoc Indians by train to Fort McPherson, Nebraska. There he delivered them to army officials for travel to exile in the Indian Territory. Barncho died on Alcatraz on May 28, 1875, and was buried on Angel Island. Later, his remains were re-interred in the San Francisco National Cemetery. Sloluck eventually joined his exiled people in Indian Territory.

Batteries A, K, and M, 4th Artillery, returned to the Presidio of San Francisco in July 1873, and Battery B arrived back a month later. The four batteries had suffered a total of twenty-seven casualties among their enlisted men: nine killed in action, three missing in action, fourteen wounded in action, and one who accidentally wounded himself in action. The artillery had acquitted itself well in a nasty war involving infantry and cavalry tactics.<sup>257</sup>

Three years later, following the Custer debacle in Montana Territory, the Presidio's Battery C, 4th Artillery, joined the expedition headed by Brig. Gen. George Crook in pursuit of the Sioux (Powder River expedition). The battery did not participate in the fighting that ensued but performed the essential task of guarding a supply train from Camp Robinson, Nebraska, to the Black Hills. Battery C returned to the Presidio in January 1977 after a four-month absence.

Conflict between Indian and settler led to full-scale hostilities in the Nez Perce country of northern Idaho in the summer of 1877. Brig. Gen. O.O. Howard, commanding the Department of the Columbia,

---

257. Post Returns, PSF, October 1877; Jocelyn, *Mostly Alkali*, p. 265.

assembled a force of infantry, cavalry, and artillery troops following the Army's disastrous defeat at White Bird Canyon in June. Troops D, 1st Cavalry, departed the Presidio and joined Howard's command in July. Battery B, 4th Artillery, again commanded by Capt. Henry Hasbrouck, also headed for Idaho Territory and took temporary post at Fort Boise in support of the command.

The Nez Perces crossed the rugged Bitterroot mountains and traveled east encountering another army force in the valley of the Big Hole River. The Indians continued on, passing through Yellowstone National Park and into Montana, heading for the safety of Canada. Howard's column followed but the exhausted soldiers did not succeed in overtaking the Nez Perces. A fresh army column under Col. Nelson A. Miles caught up with the Nez Perces in Montana's Bears Paw Mountains at the end of September. A sharp firefight ensued, followed by a five-day siege. The majority of the Indians surrendered on October 5, 1877, to Miles and Howard, the latter having arrived the day before. About 300 Nez Perces escaped into Canada to join Sitting Bull, the Sioux leader who had fled there the previous winter.

The Nez Perce War had ended. Troop D began the long march to Winnemucca, Nevada, where it boarded a train for San Francisco. It arrived at the Presidio on October 25. The post return recorded that the troop had marched 1,250 miles, in addition to 930 miles traveled by rail. An unidentified newspaper reported, "These are the heroes of Howard's march. . . . Not peace soldiers in all the tinsel of dress parade, but men who show in face and clothing the hard service they have performed for their country."<sup>258</sup>

In June 1878 Captain Hasbrouck and Battery B, 4th Artillery, again mounted as cavalry, left the Presidio en route to southern Idaho where trouble had broken out between Bannock Indians and settlers. The Bannocks, joined by their Paiute allies and others, began a plundering raid along the Snake River in southern Idaho and westward into Oregon. General Howard arrived at Boise and assembled a command of infantry, cavalry, and artillery (including Battery B) and pursued the raiders. Battery B's role in the difficult campaign was confined to patrolling the hot, dry country of southern Idaho. In August Lt. Charles F. Humphrey led a detachment of twenty men on a scout of nineteen days from Camp McDermit to Boise and return, a distance of 380 miles. Pvt. John Fisher, leading a three-man patrol, encountered a party of hostile Bannocks at a Snake River ferry crossing on July 31. The soldiers succeeded in defending a stage station and they rescued a stage and its driver who had been wounded. The Bannock War had pretty well ended by September. By then Battery B, still equipped as cavalry, had already returned to the

---

258. Post Returns, PSF, October 1877; Jocelyn, *Mostly Alkali*, p. 265. Battery B, 4th Artillery, had returned to the Presidio in August.

Presidio, on August 24.<sup>259</sup>

The last time Presidio troops participated in the Indian wars occurred in 1885-1886 when Troops A and K, 2d Cavalry, traveled to Fort Bowie, Arizona, to support Brig. Gen. George Crook against the Apache Indians in his second Geronimo campaign. These troops carried out numerous patrols during the early months of 1886. When Brig. Gen. Nelson Miles succeeded Crook as commander in Arizona in April he found the 2d Cavalry troopers, "not only discouraged but thoroughly disheartened" due to the long time they had been in the field carrying out hazardous duties with no success against the Apaches. On May 31, 1866, the Presidio of San Francisco dropped Troops A and K from its rolls and they transferred to the Department of Arizona.<sup>260</sup>

These postwar years had seen few physical developments at the Presidio as funds remained scarce. Development in San Francisco, however, had advanced steadily toward the post forcing adjustments in the Presidio's boundaries. Citizens continued to enjoy the scenic and natural wonders of the open post, which became the centerpiece of northern California's celebration of the United States' 100 years of nationhood in 1876. Artillerymen composed the garrison during these years, guarding the Golden Gate. They also participated in significant Indian campaigns in the West. They served as infantry and cavalry in battles and skirmishes extending from the Canadian to the Mexican borders. Then, as the 1870s drew to a close, change came to the Presidio when the Army's western headquarters moved from the city to the post.

---

259. Post Returns, PSF, 1878; Utley, *Frontier Regulars*, pp. 322-329. Charles Frederick Humphrey had won the Medal of Honor the year before in the Nez Perce War. His citation read, "Voluntarily and successfully conducted, in the face of a withering fire, a party which recovered possession of an abandoned howitzer and two Gatling guns lying between the lines a few yards from the Indians." In 1884 Captain Humphrey prepared a masterly report on the Presidio's buildings. His later service involved the Quartermaster Department where he served as the quartermaster general from 1903 to 1907. He retired in 1907 with the rank of major general.

260. Post Returns, PSF, 1878-1885; John Phillip Langellier, "Bastion by the Bay, A History of the Presidio of San Francisco, 1776-1906." (Ph.D. diss., Kansas State University, 1982), p. 167; Nelson A. Miles, *Personal Recollections and Observations of General Nelson A. Miles*, 2 vols. (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1982), 2:477.

## CHAPTER VI: A HEADQUARTERS POST 1878-1887

### A. The Division Moves to the Presidio

Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell took charge of the Military Department of the Pacific and the Department of California in July 1876. He established his residence in an officer's quarters at Point San Jose (Fort Mason) and his offices in the Phelan Building in downtown San Francisco. Not satisfied with his quarters, the general had a large handsome residence constructed at Fort Mason from where he could ride comfortably to the downtown office or work in a personal library at home. Until then the Army customarily established regional headquarters in the appropriate cities, such as Chicago, St. Paul, Denver, Omaha, etc., that offered good communications and transportation. On the Pacific Coast San Francisco and Portland, Oregon, served admirably for these purposes. City real estate developers also favored the custom.

In 1878, in a move to instill economy in army operations, a congressional act approved on June 18 resulted in the Army's commanding general, William Sherman, ordering all the military headquarters to give up their rented facilities and move to the nearest army posts. On the West Coast the combined Military Division of the Pacific and the Department of California moved out to the Presidio. The Department of the Columbia crossed the river and set up shop at Vancouver Barracks in Washington Territory.<sup>261</sup>

At that time McDowell's staff amounted to fifteen officers and twenty "General Service" clerks, most of whom were married. Out at the Presidio the garrison in the summer of 1878 counted eighteen officers and 254 enlisted men under the command of Col. William H. "old Blinky" French, 4th Artillery. This fairly large command occupied the greater part of the quarters and barracks then at the main post. Since funds did not exist for much new construction, a solution had to be found quickly to make room for the Division personnel. That event occurred in June when mass transfers took place. Presidio troops moved to Alcatraz and Angel islands and to Nevada; Colonel French himself crossed the bay to Angel Island. The post complement now consisted of seven officers and sixty-two men of the 4th Artillery under the command of Capt. Henry C. Hasbrouck. On September 16, Capt. John Egan, 4th Artillery, and Batteries

---

261. Oliver Otis Howard, *Autobiography* (New York: Baker and Taylor, 1907), p. 549; Raphael P. Thian, compiler, *Notes Illustrating the Military Geography of the United States, 1913-1980* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1979), p. 55. Sherman had considered such moves as early as 1871, but Congress had refused to make any appropriations. E.D. Townsend, March 30, 1871 to Military Division of the Pacific, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

A and K (five officers and sixty-one men) reoccupied Fort Point.<sup>262</sup>

Work began in August 1878 on the remodeling of Presidio structures. General McDowell personally directed the changes. The most visible change involved officers' row, including the hospital at the north end and the BOQ at the south. While the basic form of the twelve cottages remained intact, all their appendages on the east side (facing the city), including bathrooms, servants' quarters, an occasional stable, gardens, sheds, and the like, were removed. The quartermaster then built new additions to the west side, including bathrooms and water closets. The effect was to reverse the front and rear sides of the buildings so that the rears now faced the parade – an architectural event that must have been unique in the history of army architecture. From now on visitors from the city to army headquarters first came upon the handsome row of Civil War cottages, their facades smiling upon them.

The Corral's sixteen two room apartments underwent changes to become enlarged quarters for officer families. At the hospital, the upper floor of the ell on the southeast corner of the building, which had originally served as a prison ward, was detached from the building and made into a comfortable residence for the hospital steward a short distance away. The brick lower floor of the ell, which served as a morgue, remained for the time being. Other changes affecting the hospital included moving a latrine to the new rear (west), extending the porch on the new front (east), repairing the plumbing, and laying a new sewer.<sup>263</sup>

Quartermaster Holabird described the remodeled officers' quarters:

Buildings 1 and 2 (today's 16 and 15) each had four rooms and a kitchen on the main floor and four very small attic rooms. Both were ready for occupancy. The Division inspector general, Col. Edmund Schriver, occupied 1 (16) and 2 (15) was scheduled for Chaplain Daniel Kendig.

Cottages 3 (14) and 4 (13) each had three rooms and a kitchen on the main floor. Painters had not quite finished with 3, but 4 already had an unnamed occupant.

---

262. Post Returns, PSF, 1878; Post Returns, Fort Point, 1878; and Division of the Pacific Returns, 1878-1879.

263. Cost of moving the hospital wing - \$66.50. Materials required - redwood, pine, shingles, laths, moulding, lime, balustrade, 30 pounds of hair, Plaster of Paris, nails, 2 doors, 3 windows, blinds, butts, locks, white lead, English ochre in oil, burnt umber, burnt sienna, Indian red, orange chrome, coach black, and chrome green. Holabird, January 10, 1879, to QMG, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

Quarters 5 (12) had four rooms and a kitchen on the main floor and two finished attic rooms. The chaplain occupied it temporarily.

Building 6 (11), occupied by Holabird himself, had four rooms and a kitchen on the ground floor, four small attic rooms, and a small attic over the kitchen.

Quarters 7 (10) belonged to the Division adjutant general, Lt. Col. John C. Kelton, and had five rooms and a kitchen on the main floor, five small attic rooms and a small attic trunk room. This, the largest set on officers' row, had previously been the post commander's residence.

Quarters 8 (9), 9 (8), 10 (7), and 11 (6) were similar to 6 above.

Officers of the garrison now occupied these four.

Quarters 12 (5), formerly a duplex but now remodeled into the new residence for the post commander would be ready for occupancy as soon as the painters had finished.

A new set of quarters, 13 (4), had been constructed at the north end of the row out of the annexes, kitchens, and outhouses removed from its neighbor 12. It had four "very small" rooms and a kitchen on the main floor and three small attic rooms.

Across the parade ground McDowell selected two adjacent, one-story barracks and their kitchen buildings to be Division headquarters. Partitions divided this complex into twenty-one rooms. Fireproof paint and water barrels on the roofs gave some protection to the wood-frame structures.

The quartermaster also made improvements to other structures in the vicinity of the new headquarters. He placed a new floor and added ventilation to the prison room in the guardhouse. (No one noted, in writing at least, that the prison room was next door to the general's office.) The 1865, two-story barracks that had moved from the southwest corner of the parade in 1875 to the north end of the parade, now moved again. McDowell wanted the grand view of the bay unimpeded and the building, now called "the barracks of the [Light] Battery Company," was shunted westward and placed in line with the rest of the barracks but at right angles to them. The occupants retained their view of the bay; so did the general.

Another significant move involved the post adjutant's office. Formerly adjacent to the guardhouse it now stood at the south end of the parade ground, between the chapel and the long adobe building. Its former site now became the opening for a new road leading to Fort Point.

Numerous other improvements made their appearance: new floors in the stables, new latrines for the guardhouse and the two batteries of artillery, roads graded and macadamized including the road to Fort Point, a new boiler and pump in the engine house, additional reservoir capacity, and new wind fences "to control the drifting sand and to protect walks and yards from the influence of the never-ceasing sea winds." Probably at this time wind fences were erected on both sides of the new road leading from the alameda, across the parade ground, to Division headquarters. This construction effectively cut the parade ground in two and led to references to the upper and lower parades.

Two of the old laundresses' quarters had been refitted to become gate lodges and moved to the reservation entrances at Lombard Street and Arguello Boulevard. The remaining laundresses' quarters became housing for the Division's General Service clerks. These, however, housed only a portion of the twenty men and their families. The remainder found quarters wanting. Undoubtedly at General McDowell's insistence, the command planted grass, lupin, and barley seed "to stop the march of the sand dunes . . . with very considerable success."<sup>264</sup>

**B. Life at a Headquarters Post – the Men**

By 1880 the population of the City of San Francisco had climbed to 234,000. The Presidio's population that year amounted to about 275 uniformed persons and an unknown number of women and children. Although only a tiny fraction of the city's masses, the post's daily life mirrored the metropolitan society, layered with a veneer of army regulation. Post Orders in 1880 set forth in detail the daily routine of the garrison:

1st call for reveille	4:50 a.m.
Reveille	5:00
Assembly	5:05
Stable call	5:05

---

264. Holabird, June 27, 1879, to QMG, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Holabird later served as the Quartermaster General, 1883-1890. The Division's general service men came in small detachments from many different regiments.

Mess call	5:40
Surgeon's call	6:45
Fatigue call	7:00
Drill call	7:05
Assembly	7:05 (Sundays excepted)
Recall from drill	8:00
1st call, Guard mount	8:15
Assembly	8:25
Adjutant's call	8:30
Drill call	9:30
Assembly	9:45 (Sundays excepted)
Recall	10:45
Church call	10:45 (Sundays)
1st Sergeants call	11:30
Recall from fatigue	11:50 (Sundays excepted)
Mess call	12:00 noon
Fatigue call	1:00 p.m.
Fire call	2:00 (Saturdays only)
Stable call	4:00
Recall from fatigue	5:00
Recall from fatigue	3:00 (Saturdays)
Mess call	5:30
1st Call, Retreat	10 minutes before sunset
Assembly	Sunset
Retreat	Immediately after roll call
1st Call, Tattoo	8:50
Tattoo	9:00
Assembly	9:05
Extinguish lights	9:15
1st Call Sunday morning inspection	8:00 a.m.
Assembly,	8:10

Another order that same year set forth the procedures to be followed in case of fire, that always lurking foe:

At the fire signal, Light Battery B, 4th Artillery, will form and proceed to take charge of the fire carriages moving at once to the hydrant nearest the fire.

Battery H, 4th Artillery, will proceed to man the ladders and secure the axes.

Battery D, 4th Artillery, will equip itself with fire buckets and proceed to the fire.

Other men will remain in line, all maintaining silence.

The detachment of casuals and recruits will remain paraded in front of their quarters until assigned to duty.

The Commanding Officer of the post will be in charge, assisted by the Officer of the Day and Battery Commanders.<sup>265</sup>

Although bugle calls directed the post's activities from reveille to tattoo, the human story affected the soldiers' lives much the same as in the larger community. In 1879 Michael McBride, a discharged soldier from the Presidio, was found drowned in San Francisco Bay. On another occasion the chaplain received an order to officiate at the funeral of the late Pvt. William Foster, 4th Artillery. (The post quartermaster had authority to purchase coffins in the city providing they cost less than \$10.) Another officer had the unpleasant task of inventorying the effects of the late William Howe who committed suicide by jumping overboard from steamer *McPherson* while en route to the Alcatraz military prison. The report stated that his effects amounted to the clothes he wore and these had not been recovered. Occasionally the smallpox or measles brought death to the garrison. At such times the post surgeon took great care to isolate the disease. Concerning a death from measles, he recommended that children not attend the funeral and that the pallbearers be soldiers who already had the measles.<sup>266</sup>

The Army recruited only single men in the post-Civil War years and discouraged enlisted men of the lower ranks from marriage on the grounds that they could not provide for families on their low pay. If a private did marry while on active duty, the chances were that he would not be allowed to reenlist. The plight of Pvt. Charles O'Rouke, 1st Artillery, illustrated the perils of married life. He had no fewer than four children and his wife was expecting another. Poor O'Rouke, however, was a prisoner in the guardhouse. Mrs. O'Rouke pleaded for a remission of his sentence.

Depending on the post commander, a sergeant too could find marriage a hindrance to a career. That happened to a Presidio sergeant in 1879. He had performed well as a mechanic on the guns and had been recommended for appointment to ordnance sergeant. His enlistment was running out; but he had married. His commander recommended his discharge yet wondered if he could keep him on duty for "a few

---

265. Orders 95, May 28, and Orders 156, September 27, 1880, Post Orders 1879-1880, PSF, RG 393, NA.

266. Hasbrouck, March 13, 1879, to Superintendent, Soldiers' Home, Washington; Post Adjutant, July 7, 1880, to Post Chaplain; Andrews, June 29, 1881, to Adjutant General, all in Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

months." Senior noncommissioned officers were another matter; they were allowed to have families on the post. Ordnance Sergeant Charles Lange had a wife and seven children at the Presidio in 1879. The commissary sergeant, Arthur Keusler, had five children, their ages ranging from three to twelve years.

The Army did not provide quarters for enlisted families. They lived in the laundresses' units or other unoccupied buildings on the reservation. Such an environment sometimes led to discord. There was the time when Pvt. Philip Frenger from the 5th Artillery Band went next door and beat on Sergeant Grimes' residence with a club. An investigation disclosed that the Grimes children had a long history of annoying neighbors and that Mrs. Grimes encouraged them in this behavior. The sergeant was warned that if the trouble continued, the family would have to leave the reservation. A similar complaint involving enlisted families occurred when the children of Private Blum beat incessantly on a drum. He received a similar warning.<sup>267</sup>

Arms, accoutrements, and various supplies often became the subjects of army correspondence. In 1879 a battery commander requested nineteen new rifles. Some of his men had none and when on the rifle range had to share weapons, thus lowering their scores. On one occasion the band ran out of coal for cooking and heating. The post adjutant had to appeal to the Division for a solution. In 1883 the commanding officer hit upon an idea for having his soldiers dressed in smart-looking uniforms. He recommended sending a "measure book" that contained accurate measurements for every soldier to a San Francisco clothing factory. The cutters could then supply exact fits and send the uniforms to the Presidio with the soldiers' names attached to each. A post order in 1885 notified the command that the Commissary would sell tobacco, sixteen ounces to each man, on the first day of each month only. Presumably one could purchase additional amounts from the post trader.<sup>268</sup>

Both the Presidio and Fort Point received funds annually to pay the salaries of privates assigned to extra duty. In 1879 the Presidio assigned eight soldiers and five civilian women to such duty:

In Quartermaster Department – 1 carpenter, 1 teamster, 1 mail carrier,

---

267. H.C. Hasbrouck, July 20, 1879, Post Endorsements, and October 29, 1879, to Division of the Pacific, Letters Sent, PSF; Piper, September 10, 1885, to Department of California, Letters Sent; Mrs. Mary O'Rourke, February 6, 1888, Register of Letters Received, 1887-1888; J. Coffin, August 7, 1891, and May 21, 1892, to CO, Battery B, 5th Artillery, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

268. Rodney, April 28, 1879; and Andrews, 1883, both in Post Endorsements, 1882-1884; Post Adjutant, December 22, 1880, to Department of California, Letters Sent; Circular, October 3, 1885, Post Orders, 1885-1886, PSF, RG 393, NA.

4 laborers  
Subsistence Department – 1 laborer  
Post Hospital – 2 matrons  
Battery B, 4th Artillery – 3 laundresses (technically outlawed in 1878)<sup>269</sup>

During this decade bullets had a way of flying about. On one occasion soldiers practicing skirmish firing hit the Marine Hospital on the southern border of the reservation. At the same range on another day Pvt. John Comfort accidentally wounded Pvt. Ted O'Voigh. Soldiers hunting ducks on the slough in the lower reservation shot up the Harbor View resort. The division commander, Maj. Gen. John Pope, brought a halt to this sport.<sup>270</sup> But garrison life had its happier times. An order came down in 1885 stating that all men who wished to attend the evening performance of "Hartican's Minstrels" were excused from tattoo. That same year the men were allowed to keep lamps and lanterns lit in the barracks for five hours in the evening. Two years later the men of the 1st Artillery learned that a dress parade had been canceled on account of the ceremony of the "Escort of the Color" for the new colors being presented to the 1st Artillery. On another occasion a special full dress parade honored those who had won places on the Division Rifle Team.<sup>271</sup>

San Francisco and all of California experienced a series of woes in the 1870s – drought, depression, bank failure, stock swindle, rioting, and crop failures. As early as January 1878 the Division had warned the Presidio that certain unemployed men were threatening to overthrow the city government, threatening Chinese, and imperiling federal property in the area. San Francisco suffered an influx of unemployed workers who became riotous under a firebrand named Dennis Kearney who preached violent revolution and blamed the Chinese population for the city's troubles. Gangs preyed on the Chinese inflicting injury and even death. In July the post commander reported that the body of a Chinese man suspended from a tree by a hay rope had been found on the reservation. Two years later, in March 1880, the War Department alerted General McDowell that San Francisco's Chinese were threatened with violence, "I advise you to collect your force so as to have . . . a Battery of Light Artillery and a Battalion of about four hundred and fifty muskets. The Presidio and Angel Island are good points of concentration." By April the

---

269. Post Returns, PSF, July 1879; *Daily Alta California*, July 25, 1885.

270. Pope, January 1, 1884, to CO, PSF, Post Endorsements, 1882-1884; Department of California, May 2, 1887, to CO, PSF, RG 393, NA.

271. Circular, September 14, 1885; Orders 203, October 3, 1885; and Orders 185, September 10, 1886, Post Orders 1885-1886; Circulars, November 11 and 18, 1887, Post Returns, 1887-1888, RG 393, NA.

Presidio's garrison had tripled. Infantry, artillery, and cavalry troops stood guard.<sup>272</sup>

### C. The Officers

During the nine years the Military Division of the Pacific maintained its headquarters at the Presidio of San Francisco four general officers served as its commander: Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell, 1876-1882, Maj. Gen. John Schofield, 1882-1883, Maj. Gen. John Pope, 1883-1886, and Maj. Gen. Oliver Otis Howard, 1886-1888.

Irvin McDowell (1818-1885) served in the Mexican War (Buena Vista) and the Civil War (Bull Run (Manassas) I and II). He was born in Ohio and educated in France. McDowell graduated from West Point in 1838 and accepted a commission as an artillery officer. He became an aide-de-camp to Brig. Gen. John E. Wool in 1845. Major McDowell traveled to Europe in 1856 to study military organization. A brigadier general of Volunteers in 1861, he met with disaster at both battles of Bull Run in 1861 and 1862. The Army relieved him from further combat during the Civil War and transferred him to San Francisco, where he arrived in 1864 to command the Department of the Pacific. McDowell became a Regular Army major general in 1872 and took command of the Department of the South. Then, from 1876 to 1882 General McDowell led the Military Division of the Pacific, maintaining his residence at Fort Mason and his headquarters at the Presidio. He retired at San Francisco in October 1882 and died in California on May 4, 1885. His remains rest in the San Francisco National Cemetery at the Presidio. The small regulation grave marker misspelled his first name as "Erwin", leading generations to err.

McDowell has been described as "a capable soldier with a sound grasp of strategy and considerable skill at organization;" he was also "gluttonous, aloof, inattentive, and difficult to get along with." His defeat at the first Bull Run was less his fault than that of the green officers and men who executed his plan.

John McAllister Schofield (1831-1906), born in New York State, graduated from West Point in 1853; Schofield had a distinguished reputation in battle during the Civil War – Wilson's Creek 1861; Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, and Nashville in 1864; and in North Carolina in 1865. He received a Medal of Honor for his conduct at Wilson's Creek. In 1865 he represented the U.S. State Department in France with the mission of informing Napoleon III of the United States' opposition to Maximilian in Mexico. He served

---

272. W. Ennis, July 30, 1878, to Department of California, RG 393, Sherman, telegram, March 5, 1880, to McDowell, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Kelton, January 16, 1878, to CO, PSF, Microfilm, Bancroft Library, Berkeley; Starr, *Americans and the California Dream*, pp. 132-133.

as Secretary of War ad interim during the trying time of President Andrew Johnson's impeachment. From 1870 to 1876 he commanded the Division of the Pacific with his office in San Francisco. Then in 1882 he returned to California, this time with his headquarters at the Presidio.

In 1888 Schofield succeeded General Sheridan as commanding general of the Army. He retired in 1895 and died at St. Augustine, Florida, on March 4, 1906. During the time he commanded the Army he did much to settle old feuds between the office of the Secretary of War and the general staff. In retirement he continued to urge army reform. Described as "a thoroughly professional – indeed brilliant – corps commander in combat, Schofield's management and administrative gifts defined his career. Some considered him the finest peacetime commander in chief in U.S. Army history." Physically, his bald head, mutton-chop whiskers, round body, and short stature created an impressive image.

John Pope (1822-1892) was born in Kentucky He graduated from West Point in 1842 and accepted a commission as a topographic engineer. He served as an army surveyor in Florida, Minnesota, New Mexico, and for a Pacific railroad route. Pope fought in Mexico with Zachary Taylor's army, then in the Civil War with the rank of major general of Volunteers. His forces were defeated at the Second Battle of Bull Run (Manassas) and Pope was sent to the Department of the Northwest for the remainder of the war. Following the war, he commanded several departments before going to California in 1883. He commanded both the Department of California and the Division of the Pacific from 1883 to 1886, when he retired. The general died on September 23, 1892, at Sandusky, Ohio. He has been described as "a good administrator whose organizational talents were superior to his tactical skills." Despite an abrasive and arrogant personality, Pope served ably in his western assignments.

Oliver Otis Howard (1830-1909) was born in Maine. He graduated from West Point in 1854 and received a commission in Ordnance. His Civil War experiences were extensive: Bull Run, Fair Oaks, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Chattanooga, and Atlanta. He lost his right arm at Fair oaks on June 1, 1862, and received the Medal of Honor for that battle many years later. Following the war Howard headed the Freedman's Bureau from 1865 to 1872. During that time he founded Howard University at Washington, D.C. In 1872 President Ulysses S. Grant sent Howard to Arizona territory to negotiate with Cochise, leader of the Chiricahua apaches. Howard, unescorted, dared to enter Cochise's stronghold in the Dragoon Mountains. He successfully negotiated an agreement with the Apache leader thus ending twelve years of Cochise wars. Having gained the nickname "Christian General," Howard returned to active duty as commander of the Department of the Columbia in 1874. He led in the

campaign against Idaho's Nez Perce Indians in 1877, wherein the Indians named him "General Day after Tomorrow," for his failure to halt their flight toward Canada. Promoted to major general in 1886, Howard became commanding general of the Division of the Pacific for a two-year stint. He occupied the general's residence at Fort Mason where the McDowells had entertained him and Mrs. Howard a few years earlier. Howard retired in 1894 and died on April 26, 1909, at Burlington, Vermont.<sup>273</sup>

When the decision came down to move the Division headquarters to the Presidio, the post commander, William H. French, colonel of the 4th Artillery Regiment, moved his headquarters to Angel Island. He returned to the Presidio briefly in the spring of 1880. At that time he announced that after forty-three years of active service, "I hereby relinquish command of this regiment." No doubt, a full dress parade and review were held in his honor.<sup>274</sup>

Col. Emory Upton, one of the nineteenth century's most brilliant soldiers, succeeded French as commander of the 4th Artillery and of the Presidio. The Presidio had carried Upton on the post returns for some time, showing him to have been on detached service at the Artillery's think tank at Fort Monroe, Virginia. Based on his infantry experiences in the Civil War, Upton published *New System of Infantry Tactics* in 1867, which brought him international attention. General Sherman appointed him commandant of cadets and instructor of tactics at the U.S. Military Academy, then to a three-man commission to examine military organization in Europe and Asia. Upton published *The Armies of Europe and Asia* in 1878. In it he argued for the reform of the U.S. Army in that it be a strictly professional body with volunteers filling out a skeletal organization under regular officers in time of war, instead of forming a separate army as had been done in the Civil War.<sup>275</sup>

---

273. Heitman, *Historical Register*; McHenry, *Webster's American Military Biography*; Russell F. Weigley, "Military Thought of Schofield," *Military Affairs*, 23: 77-84; Robert M. Utley, *Frontier Regulars, The United States Army and the Indian, 1866-1891* (New York: Macmillan, 1973), pp. 194 and 219-220; L.D. Ingersoll, *A History of the War Department of the United States* (Washington: Francis B. Moheen, 1879), pp. 543-545; Howard, *Autobiography*, p. 546; Oliver O. Howard, *My Life and Experiences among Our Hostile Indians* (Hartford, 1907), p. xv (foreword by Robert M. Utley); Richard N. Ellis, *General Pope and U.S. Indian Policy* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1970); Trevor N. Dupuy, Curt Johnson, and David L. Bongard, *The Harper Encyclopedia of Military Biography* (New York: Harper Collins, 1992); all the above direct quotations are from Dupuy.

274. *Daily Alta California*, May 23, 1880; Post Returns, PSF, 1877-1880. Colonel French had a long distinguished military career. Graduating from West Point in 1837, he entered the Artillery. He fought in both the Mexican and Civil wars. French became a major general of Volunteers during the latter and participated in the battles of Fair Oaks, Antietam, and Chancellorsville. He died in May 1881, just one year after retirement. Heitman, *Historical Register*.

275. Earlier, in April 1874, the Presidio's Post Council of Administration met to consider the propriety of spending funds to acquire twenty copies of Upton's *Tactics*.

As early as the spring of 1880, Upton began to develop violent headaches and sought medical assistance. From time to time his thoughts became confused. The prospects of transferring to the West Coast left him uneasy because he did not want to lose his doctor, who later conjectured that the colonel suffered from a brain tumor. But orders were orders.

Soon after his arrival at the Presidio, Widower Upton wrote a letter describing his new surroundings, "I shall furnish one room with a carpet for parlor, and sleep in the one in rear, off which is a bath." Under ordinary circumstances the regimental colonel could expect to reside in the quarters set aside for the post commander, in this case quarters 12 at the north end of the line (today's 5). But these were not ordinary times at the Presidio. The Division staff officers had taken over much of officers' row, including the remodeled BOQ. Upton's description of two rooms suggests, at least, that he occupied a set of officer's quarters in the BOQ. He soon learned that while he commanded a regiment his duties as post commander were severely limited. General McDowell in his nearby office supervised every post expense over \$5.00. He also directed all new construction, even selecting paint colors.<sup>276</sup>

Nevertheless, Upton found the Presidio to be a delightful place:

This evening General Tannatt and myself took a four-mile walk. The road lies wholly in the Reservation and winds around the hills, one moment commanding a view of the bay, and the next looking off on the Grand Pacific. At the Golden Gate we came upon Fort Point, a brick castle with four tiers of guns. The hill back of it is twice its height, and is connected with it by a bridge which abuts against the parapet. So we descended into the fort as they entered houses in the time of the Saviour, by going through the roof.<sup>277</sup>

Because of the short time Upton remained at the Presidio, little correspondence has been found bearing his signature. In one letter, dated January 3, 1881, he requested two new clocks for headquarters. Vandals had tampered with the existing clocks and the bugle calls were not on schedule – most upsetting to an army post.<sup>278</sup>

(..continued)

Orders 50, April 10, 1874, Special Orders, 1871-1874, PSF, RG 393, NA.

276. Stephen E. Ambrose, *Upton and the Army* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1964), pp. 143-146; Peter S. Michie, *The Life and Letters of Emory Upton, Colonel of the Fourth Regiment of Artillery, and Brevet Major - General, U.S. Army* (New York: D. Appleton, 1885), p. 479.

277. Michie, *Upton*, p. 480. Thomas R. Tannatt had attended West Point at the same time as Upton. He had long been out of the Army.

278. Upton, January 3, 1881, to Division of the Pacific, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393,

Capt. Henry C. Hasbrouck, 4th Artillery, stationed at the Presidio at this time also had been a classmate of Upton's at West Point. From his pen came a description of the colonel's last days. Sometime in February Upton complained to Hasbrouck that he was having great difficulty revising his book on infantry tactics. When Hasbrouck asked Upton early in March about his health, the colonel replied that the pain in his head was increasing and he doubted he would ever be cured. On Sunday morning, March 13, Hasbrouck again visited Upton who broke down, "he placed his hands to his head, and his eyes suffused with tears, and he said he was ruined – he spoke of the failure of his revision." Hasbrouck urged Upton to take a vacation to no avail. That Sunday evening Upton said that he had lost his will and that his officers no longer respected him.

Monday, March 14, "This morning about 8 a.m. his servant ran over to my house with the report that the General had shot himself. I ran to his room and found him lying on his bed with a pistol in his right hand." On reporting the death the post adjutant wrote, "I am satisfied that his reason was unseated at the time he committed the fatal act." Before he shot himself, Col. Emory Upton wrote out his resignation from the U.S. Army.

Hasbrouck wrote the colonel's sister that the remains had been embalmed and a guard of honor had been posted. Many flowers had arrived from the "ladies of the Army" and from friends in San Francisco. Later, the body was sent to Auburn, New York.<sup>279</sup>

Upton's influence on army reform continued long after his death. He had left an unfinished manuscript, "The Military Policy of the United States from 1775." It called for the United States to adopt a professional, expansible army, as well as the establishment of military schools and a general staff corps, these last to be based on successful German models. The manuscript circulated among army officers through the years until Elihu Root became Secretary of War in 1899. Root enthusiastically read the manuscript. While he could not agree with all of it he accepted such proposals as the three-battalion regiment, abolition of the rigid seniority system of promotion, and establishment of a general staff. Root  
(..continued)

NA.

279. H.C. Hasbrouck, March 15 and 16, 1881, to Miss Upton; Ambrose, *Upton and the Army*, pp. 147-149; A.B. Dyer, Post Adjutant, March 15, 1881, to Department of the Pacific, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA. Col. William F. Strobridge, San Francisco, kindly provided copies of Hasbrouck's two letters. Upton's *The Armies of Asia and Europe* was published posthumously in 1904. Secretary of War Ehilū Root had consulted the manuscript in his 1903 effort to reorganize the Army.

had Upton's work published in 1904, writing an appreciative introduction for it. Professor Russell Weigley has written of *Military Policy*, "no comparable American military history existed or was to exist for decades, and as history his book contained a wealth of information. Thus for many years . . . [it was] the standard work in the field."<sup>280</sup>

The Presidio had better days. *The Army and Navy Journal* published a "Programme of Entertainment at Fort Point" in the summer of 1880. The day-long affair began with target practice with the big 15-inch coastal guns. Keeping up the noise the soldiers then turned to the mortar and siege batteries. Lunch consisted of a basket picnic at "Camp McDowell", a temporary collection of tents. An onlooker would probably have noticed that the officers, their families, and friends enjoyed this event. The troops appeared again in the early afternoon in a review and dress parade. The brass wiled away the rest of the afternoon at an informal "hop" within the old fort.<sup>281</sup>

In contrast to isolated frontier posts, Presidio officers and their ladies enjoyed an elegant social life when the duties of the day allowed, both on post and in the city. Dances, theater, dinners, receptions for visiting dignitaries, engagements, and weddings marked the calendar. Newspapers duly recorded these events, especially when the socially prominent were involved whether within the Army or without. Capt. Stephen Jocelyn, on Christmas leave in 1880, visited San Francisco and the Presidio. At the post he escorted the surgeon's daughter, "handsome Miss Minnie in a French toilet [te]," to a party. Later she married another officer, the wedding taking place in the Presidio chapel. Jocelyn must have saved the newspaper account:

The ceiling and sides of the chapel were completely hidden from view, being covered with bright, new American flags, most artistically arranged. The pillars supporting the roof were twined with garlands of cypress and laurel leaves while potted plants were arranged in a circle around the central column. At the rear was the chancel, made brilliant with glistening candelabra. . . . Beautiful baskets filled with the choicest of flowers were placed here and there. . . . The rear of the chancel was entirely banked with emerald-hued foliage, studded with calla lilies. . . . Rich rugs adorned the floor, and a stretch of canvas reached from the entrance to the altar.

Capt. and Mrs. W. A. Thompson departed for his station, Fort Bowie, Arizona.<sup>282</sup>

---

280. Weigley, *History of U.S. Army*, pp. 275-281.

281. *The Fort Point Salvo*, 2 (September 1973, quoting from the *Army and Navy Journal*, July 31, 1880.

282. Jocelyn, *Mostly Alkali*, p. 295. Newspaper not identified.

The post treasurer managed the library, which in addition to books contained a variety of subscriptions for its patrons who came from all parts of the United States:

*United Service Magazine*  
*Harpers Weekly*  
*New York Ledger Weekly*  
*Washington Sunday Herald*

*Detroit Free Press*  
*Scientific American*  
*New York Herald* (daily)  
*San Francisco Examiner*  
*San Francisco Chronicle*  
*Atlantic Monthly*  
and *Nachrichten aus Deutschland und der Schweiz*<sup>283</sup>

*Puck*  
*Irish World*  
*The Century*  
*American Builder*  
(New York)  
*The Workshop*  
*Army and Navy Register*  
*London Illustrated News*  
*New York Graphic*  
*Army and Navy Journal*  
*Saint Louis Globe Democrat*

In 1882 the *Daily Alta California* announced that the splendid 4th Artillery Band of twenty-four pieces would present a public concert at the Presidio's "Seaside Gardens." Music by Strauss and many others would be played. During the intermissions Punch and Judy performances would take the stage. Admission, 10¢.<sup>284</sup>

The kinds of problems Upton had faced in his relations with McDowell cropped up again in 1882 among their successors. It began when post trader Beretta complained that his monopoly on the reservation was being violated by unauthorized salespersons coming on the premises. The new post commander, Lt. Col. George P. Andrews, 4th Artillery, responded at length, thus shedding more light on the problems arising when Division officers worked and lived on the reserve. Andrews explained that the "Post of Presidio" and the "Presidio Reservation" were not then one and the same. He as post commander had no authority over the Division staff quarters and offices, the areas used by the Depot Quartermaster, nor the Fort Point area (now called Fort Winfield Scott). All those sites came under other jurisdictions and the commanding general could establish regulations as he saw fit regarding public access.<sup>285</sup>

Most officer families retained servants in that era. The records give only a glimpse of these people who

---

283. F. Fuger, January 6, 1881, Post Endorsements, 1880-1881; Andrews, April 18, 1882, and Piper, May 26, 1886, to QMG, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

284. *Daily Alta California*, November 12, 1882.

285. Post Adjutant, March 5, 1883, Post Endorsements 1882-1884, RG 393, NA.

often came from San Francisco's Chinese community. Post Surg. John Brooke reported in 1886 that two soldiers had attacked and beaten his Chinese servant on the reservation. Another officer wrote that the small house at the rear of his quarters, occupied by his Chinese servant, badly needed repairs to make it fit for occupation. On another occasion the adjutant notified a lieutenant's family that if their "nurse-girl" continued to resist a vaccination, she would be banished from the reservation.<sup>286</sup>

Rarely, too, did references to the post's children appear. When Colonel Andrews had a census taken in 1883, he learned that the post families had thirty-four children over five years of age. Those of school age attended a city school a block from the main gate. These parents considered it to be an excellent school and much preferred over a post school. In 1886 the Presidio hosted Miss Sarah B. Cooper and her 600 kindergartners at a picnic, which must have resulted in pleasant excitement as well as confusion for all.<sup>287</sup>

Distinguished citizens visited the Bay Area during this decade including former President and Mrs. Ulysses Grant in 1879 and President and Mrs. Rutherford B. Hayes in 1880. General McDowell held grand receptions for both parties at his Fort Mason residence, but the Presidio's records remained silent concerning the visits. It is likely that both parties received 21-gun salutes from Fort Point's guns as their steamers passed by. The Grants left San Francisco on board steamer *St. Paul*, while the Hayes party toured the bay on army steamer *McPherson*, landing at Alcatraz and Angel islands.<sup>288</sup>

When General Grant died a few years later, the Presidio garrison observed the solemn event. Post Orders directed the day's ceremonies. The troops paraded and heard the proclamation announcing the death. All labor ceased for the remainder of the day. At dawn the artillery fired thirteen guns and afterward a single gun fired every half hour from sunrise to sunset. At the close of day there came a national salute of thirty-eight guns. Two years later the death of former President Chester A. Arthur was observed with similar ceremonies. Officers received orders to wear crepe on their left arms and on their swords for six months.<sup>289</sup>

---

286. Brooke, May 7, 1886, Register of Letters Received 1885-1886; Sanford, December 26, 1883, to Department of California, Post Endorsements 1882-1884; Harris, December 7, 1887, to Carrington, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

287. Andrews, September 23, 1883 to Department of California; Hasbrouck, December 1, 1878, to War Department; Cooper, April 22, 1886, Register of Letters Received 1885-1886, PSF, RG 393, NA.

288. *Daily Alta California*, September 12, 1880; Erwin Thompson, "U.S. Army Headquarters, California, 1846-1946," MS.

289. Orders 158, August 7, 1885, Post Orders 1885-1886; Orders 247, November 21,

Another distinguished visitor to San Francisco who may not have visited the Presidio, His Imperial Highness Prince Komatsu of Japan, did have the services of a Presidio officer, Lt. Gilbert P. Cotton, 1st Artillery, who became an aide-de-camp during the prince's visit. In November 1887 the Division commander, Maj. Gen. O.O. Howard, unexpectedly brought a visiting foreign admiral (otherwise unidentified) out to the reservation. An aide had to hurry ahead to arrange for the firing of an admiral's salute.<sup>290</sup>

The Division of the Pacific's last year at the Presidio, 1887, witnessed times of gaiety and times of sorrow among the officers of the post. In January, "The officers and ladies at the Presidio gave a delightful hop last Tuesday evening, in the hop room at the Post, which was handsomely decorated in honor of the occasion. . . . Dancing was enjoyed until midnight, to the excellent music provided by the First Artillery Band, and light refreshments were served during the evening."<sup>291</sup> A few months later the remains of the late Col. George Pearce Andrews, Retired, were laid to rest in the national cemetery. Colonel Andrews had served at the Presidio years before as a young artillery officer. Later, on the death of Colonel Upton in 1881, Andrews had taken command of the garrison and remained in charge until his retirement in San Francisco in 1885. On July 3, the private funeral services were held in the Andrews residence, followed by the interment. All officers and enlisted men were invited to attend at the cemetery.<sup>292</sup>

#### **D. The Animals**

Like most communities the Presidio housed a variety of animals including horses, mules, cattle, dogs, and chickens. Of these, horses received the most attention, if only because they were government property. Besides privately-owned horses, about which little was said, there were the animals belonging to the light artillery and occasional cavalry unit. In 1880 the officer in charge of the cavalry detachment then present requested permission to graze the horses on the reservation. The post commander regretfully informed him that he could not grant such authority as he had none to give. The Division now controlled that matter. On a later occasion, the poor horses did not have enough to eat. The appropriation for forage

(..continued)

1886, Post Orders 1886-1887, PSF, RG 393, NA.

290. AG, Division of Pacific, October 22, 1886, to CO, PSF, Letters Received 1886-1887; Greble, Fort Mason, November 10, 1887, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1887-1888, PSF, RG 393, NA.

291. *Daily Alta California*, January 16, 1887.

292. Circular, July 3, 1887, Post Orders 1886-1887, PSF, RG 393, NA.

also purchased public stores. The laundresses used that appropriation for food purchases, thus short-changing the animals. The *Alta California* reported that the women would have to use their own funds in the future in order "to keep alive the animals which the despicable parsimony of Congress has cut far short of the proper allowance."<sup>293</sup>

The post quartermaster took a census of the horses in 1885 finding that during the past year the Presidio had received forty-five new horses, transferred eighteen, and eleven had died. The number on hand came to 168. As for mules, two new ones brought the total to five. Always heartbreaking, an injury sometimes resulted in death. That happened when one horse kicked another, breaking its leg. A board of officers recommended that the injured animal be killed without delay. Horses hurt soldiers too. That occurred when cavalry Sgt. Edward King's horse fell on him. King was totally disabled and discharged with a certificate of disability. In 1885 the quartermaster sought authority to hire a painter to put the names of the horses and their riders over the stalls of Troop K, 2d Cavalry. General Pope refused the request, saying that quartermaster employees could do this when they had nothing better to do.<sup>294</sup>

Cattle on the reservation continued to generate paperwork. The hospital's cow still contributed milk for the patients' benefit. In 1885 Private Carter, 1st Artillery, submitted a letter to the adjutant to keep his cow on the reserve. Private McAuliffe's company commander came to his aid when he received an order to get rid of four heifers. The captain wrote that McAuliffe was old and crippled. He had only eleven months to go before his discharge and he depended on the cattle to support him when a civilian. At the same time that McAuliffe's livelihood was threatened the War Department granted a civilian, Cornelius Keating, permission to establish a dairy on the Presidio reservation.<sup>295</sup>

Rare is the army that has no dogs. The Presidio upheld the tradition. Periodically the adjutant posted fresh orders regulating their behavior. Typically, orders published in 1887 stated that dogs would not be allowed unless they had licenses issued by headquarters. Further, dogs had to be kept off the parade ground while troops paraded. Chickens found themselves confined even more, "they must be kept within

---

293. French, March 13, 1880, to Division of Pacific, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA; *Daily Alta California*, November 22, 1884.

294. Post quartermaster, August 25, 1885; Department of California, November 20, 1885, both in Register of Letters Received, 185-1886; Post adjutant, November 20, 1887, to Post surgeon, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

295. Carter, July 23, 1885; CO, Battery K, 1st Artillery, March 16, 1888; Department of California, May 24, 1887, all in Register of Letters Received 1885-1886 and 1887-1888, PSF, RG 393, NA.

the limits of the fenced in portion of the grounds connected with the quarters of the parties owning them."<sup>296</sup>

### **E. Military Affairs**

When the Division of the Pacific first arrived on the Presidio reservation, post strength had been reduced to two batteries of artillery. As the months slipped by this strength figure gradually increased until at the end of the Division's sojourn, 1887, the garrison totalled thirty officers and 400 men, including artillery, infantry, and cavalry. The separate garrison over at Fort Point remained fairly steady throughout the period having around eight officers and less than 100 enlisted men.<sup>297</sup>

The Indian wars of the 1880s provided the Presidio troops with little excitement. Other than two minor forays into Arizona Territory during the Apache campaigns, wherein the Presidio soldiers guarded supply trains and provided other support activities, the garrison now trained in harbor defense and in defensive tactics. The *Alta California* complained in 1884 that the filling in of the big ravine west of the main post had thoroughly disrupted the drills of the light artillery and the cavalry, "instead of the gallop of a battery, or a troop or battalion of cavalry, from one end of the [drill area] to the other . . . we have now the quiet execution of movements that require less room." The reporter observed, "The Light Battery is drilling again, and seems in its usual efficient condition. The two troops of the Second Cavalry are receiving a good deal of elementary drill, both mounted and dismounted."<sup>298</sup>

In 1887 the post commander, Lt. Col. Alexander Piper, 1st Artillery, issued detailed orders setting forth training exercises for the month of May. The Light (i.e., mounted) Battery K, 1st Artillery, practiced the School of the Battery on three days of the week and dismounted drill on the other two. The remainder of the garrison practiced with rifles and carbines at known distances on the range, each outfit, for three mornings a week. Otherwise, Maj. Frank Bennet directed the training of the two cavalry troops. The dismounted artillery batteries practiced with 8-inch and 10-inch mortars, and gun drills with 3-inch pieces. Junior artillery officers received instructions on the operation of the plane table. That fall the three foot batteries marched to Fort Point and practiced on the 15-inch guns (shells fitted with bursting charges and with time fuses, powder charges limited to fifty pounds). Again, junior officers learned about plane

---

296. Orders 238, October 8, and Orders 249, October 19, 1887, Post Orders 1887-1888, PSF, RG 393, NA.

297. Post Returns, PSF and Fort Point, 1878-1887.

298. *Daily Alta California*, August 3, 1884.

tables and operations at plotting stations.<sup>299</sup>

The Department of California Rifle Team created intense competition among the better marksmen. Open to all ranks, the annual competition for a place on the team took place at the Presidio. Capt. Stephen P. Jocelyn, stationed at Fort Townsend in Washington Territory, was considered the best shot in the U.S. Army. In 1883 he arrived at the Presidio where he spent nearly a month shooting and supervising rifle practice in the mornings. The afternoons belonged to him and he visited San Francisco in his role as a director of the First National Bank of Vancouver, Washington, since most of its business took place in the city. Because the Presidio lacked quarters for visiting officers, Jocelyn stayed at the Occidental Hotel, "practically an army installation." In 1887 the Presidio hosted contestants for the team from no fewer than seventeen installations in the Department.<sup>300</sup>

Light Battery K, 1st Artillery, undertook a march in the spring of 1884 that, in addition to honing its military skills, ended at "Camp Stoneman" in magnificent Yosemite Valley. The soldiers could not have known that they were the innocent forerunners of army troops who would manage and protect the future national park.<sup>301</sup>

When he commanded the post, Col. George Andrews, irked at a Department inquiry into the Presidio's two-horse spring wagon being used for private purposes, dashed off a stinging response. He understood that he regulated the use of the wagon and it was his responsibility to decide to what uses it was put. There was no need for others to concern themselves as to the propriety of those uses. For the record, however, the wagon carried officers, officials of other nations, U.S. Senators, school children, sick soldiers, drunken soldiers, visitors, chaplains, mourners, coffins, prisoners, guards, insane persons, messengers, and in any other way he deemed proper.<sup>302</sup>

As it had so many times in the past, the Presidio participated in the civilian communities' activities when

---

299. Orders 102, April 28, 1887; Circular, September 7, 1887, Post Orders, 1886-1887, PSF, RG 393, NA.

300. Jocelyn, *Mostly Alkali*, p. 298; Orders 215, September 14, 1887, Post Orders 1886-1887, PSF, RG 393, NA.

301. CO, Light Battery K, May 28, 1884, to Department of California, Post Endorsements 1884-1885, PSF, RG 393, NA.

302. Andrews, November 19, 1884, to Inspector General, Department of California, Post Endorsements 1884-1885, PSF, RG 393, NA.

appropriate. In 1886 several of the Bay Area's army posts contributed troops for a parade in San Francisco sponsored by the Grand Army of the Republic. Col. William (Pecos Bill) Shafter from Angel Island led the army units that included five companies from the Presidio. On May 30, 1887, Presidio troops marched to the national cemetery. Following prayers by Chaplain Kendig, the soldiers decorated the graves. That fall the Presidio allowed the 1st Artillery Band to play at the Palace Hotel, then the largest hotel in the United States. Also, some enlisted men had permission to be at the hotel, in uniform, in the evenings. The correspondence did not disclose the purpose of their presence.<sup>303</sup>

#### **F. New Buildings and Old, 1878-1884**

The tug-of-war between the post commander and the Division staff over control of the reservation and its buildings continued on into the 1880s. The Division quartermaster, Lt. Col. Samuel Holabird, had asked Washington that the quarters he occupied (No. 6 then, 11 today) be permanently assigned to him and successive quartermasters. Washington responded, "The Comdg General Division of the Pacific may set aside one or more sets of quarters for his Division Staff, subject to assignment by the Commanding Officer of the Post." That did not settle the matter. Confusion and argument followed when dividing appropriations for repairs and like matters. The War Department then established two separate installations – a headquarters post and a military post, "then the two, though adjoining, will be, in regulation and law, as distinct as if they were on different sides of the Golden Gate." This decision deprived the post commander of authority over most of the reservation for the decade of the 1880s. Maj. L.L. Livingston, 4th Artillery, who commanded the post briefly in 1880, noted, "There are about 38 other buildings at the post, great and small, occupied and controlled exclusively by the Headquarters, Military Division of the Pacific and the Department of California."<sup>304</sup>

Of all the adobe buildings inherited from the Mexican period, the Presidio had but three now, all at the southwest corner of the parade ground: the long adobe on the south end and measuring 29 feet by 160 feet with several additions on the south side, and two officers' quarters that had been crated out of the long adobe on the west side of the parade. One of these had been converted into a duplex, 28 feet by 90 feet; the other, a single set 20 feet by 23 feet.

---

303. Orders 151, August 2, 1886, and Circular, May 28, 1887, Post Orders 1886-1887; Harris, November 26, 1887, to Frederick Innes, Palace Hotel, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

304. OQMG, May 15, 1880, to Division of the Pacific; Livingston, July 10, 1880, Post Endorsements 1880-1881, PSF, RG 393, NA.

The south adobe had served as officers' quarters in the early American days then, in the 1870s, as quarters for laundresses and married enlisted men. More recently the Army had remodeled it into a substantial post headquarters building. Three halls divided the interior into the commanding officer and the adjutant's offices at the east end, an imposing court martial room in the center, and a witness room and a library at the west end. A reporter from the *Alta California* inspected the building in 1885, just before it underwent further remodeling, "The largest and most important [adobe] building contains a long hall which is called the Court-martial room, and with its finish of solid wood resembles an old feudal hall." He thought that the redwood ceiling timbers had been inherited from the Spanish period. More likely, they dated from the early American period when the Army installed a sawmill in Marin County:

The redwood timbers . . . were found to be in a state of excellent preservation, the rich natural tone of the wood having deepened and improved with age. The outside was planed off and a high polish given to the wood, and they were placed as rafters across the ceiling. The walls of the building are between three and four feet in thickness, and quite put to shame many of the more flimsy structures of the day.<sup>305</sup>

Although various building reports referred to the adobes as dilapidated, those who occupied them thought otherwise. One officer described his adobe residence as having electric bells,<sup>306</sup> large closets, and spacious rooms, "It was considered the best set at the post, embowered as it was in vines and flowers to the roof." This stood in contrast to the cottage on officers' row that a major on the Division staff called home, "all the quarters the same as mine were put up hurriedly in 1862, or thereabouts, for temporary use. . . . The walls consist of two thicknesses of plank *not* tongued and grooved. The planks have been painted but at the seams the paint has cracked and lets the wind in quite freely . . . we must have huge fires the year round. [In the past six months] there has been consumed in my quarters eleven tons of coal."<sup>307</sup>

A serious problem had become most evident at the Corral by 1880. Ground water had collected and stagnated under the building, raising such an obnoxious odor throughout the ground floor that windows had to be kept open day and night. Associated with the odor or not, an estimate of \$575 appeared for

---

305. *Daily Alta California*, August 16, 1885.

306. All the officers' quarters and post headquarters had an electric bell system, predecessor of the telephone, to alert officers that it was time for assembly, formations, and the like.

307. M.R. Morgan, May 1, 1866, to Division of Pacific, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; William Henry Bisbee, *Through Four American Wars, The Impressions and Experiences of Brigadier General William Henry Bisbee* (Boston: Meador, 1931), p. 234.

repairing the Corral's mess room, and by 1883 the entire building had been raised up from the ground.<sup>308</sup>

In 1883 the arrival and departure of troop units and their officers resulted once again in an exercise that army wives dreaded – the choosing of quarters according to rank. Battery L, 1st Artillery, departed; and Battery H, 1st Artillery, and Troop I, 1st Cavalry, arrived. The new officers had the prerogative of "bumping" any officers junior in rank and choosing any of their quarters that suited them. The bumped officers could do the same to their juniors. Although there were some restrictions to this practice, it was a time of dread as officers scrutinized the dates of rank. The situation in October 1883:

<b>Quarters</b>	<b>Present Occupant</b>	<b>Person Choosing</b>
3 (now 14)	Major Randol	Captain Sanger
4 (now 13)	Captain McCrea	Captain McCrea
6 (now 11)	Major Weeks	Major Sanford
13 (now 4)	Captain Harris	Captain Harris
16 (adobe)	Captain Sanger	Captain Haskin
Goat Island Cottage*	vacant	Lieutenant Russell
14 Adjutant's Office**	vacant	Lieutenant Davis <sup>309</sup>

By late 1883 the number of officers assigned to the post alone had climbed to twenty. The shortage of quarters had become crucial. Maj. Gen. John Pope set forth four possible solutions: 1. Use the unoccupied quarters at Fort Point. 2. Rent quarters in San Francisco. 3. Reduce the space assigned to officers. 4. Reduce the size of the garrison. While Fort Point was not reactivated as a separate post, Battery C, 1st Artillery, moved there.<sup>310</sup>

Another structure of interest at this time concerned a separate building, a duplex, for the families of two noncommissioned officers, the first notice of separate housing for this important group – other than married personnel living in former laundresses' quarters. This humble set of quarters (two rooms in each

---

308. U.S. Army, *Outline Descriptions of Military Posts, 1879*, pp. 88 and 90; Post Quartermaster, December 31, 1880, Post Endorsements 1880-1881; Andrews, October 10, 1883, and Post Quartermaster, June 15, 1884, Post Endorsements, 1882-1885, RG 393, NA.

309. Andrews, October 9, 1883, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA. \*One of two sets of officers' quarters recently moved to the Presidio from Yerba Buena Island, location unknown but probably on south end of parade. \*\*Old Adjutant's Office, moved from west side of parade to the south side near the chapel and converted to officer's quarters. Captain Sanger did not "bump" Major Randol. Sanger acquired the quarters because Randol left for Fort Winfield Scott on detached service.

310. Kelton, December 5, 1883, to CO, PSF; Andrews, December 6, 1883, to Department of California, Post Endorsements, 1882-1884, PSF, RG 393, NA.

half) stood to the south of laundresses' row and apart from it.<sup>311</sup>

General Pope, dissatisfied with the conditions found at the Presidio for his offices and the lack of suitable quarters for his staff officers, prepared a lengthy letter to the War Department outlining his proposals for the Presidio and for a permanent headquarters for the Division of the Pacific. He noted that the Army then maintained garrisons at the Presidio, Fort Point, Angel Island, Alcatraz island, Fort Mason, and Benicia Barracks. Each of these required administrative machinery nearly as large as would be needed at one concentrated location. Other than a prison guard on Alcatraz, he recommended the gradual transfer of the garrisons (including their buildings) from the posts to the Presidio reservation where they would become a twelve-company post. The result would be economical as well as an increase in efficiency and discipline. Also, the headquarters of the Army on the Pacific Coast should have permanent buildings for its offices and quarters. The present offices at the Presidio (in the Civil War barracks) were insufficient in both proportions and character and not suited for officers of high rank. Also the Division buildings and the post structures were mixed up and in the middle of troop activities.

Pope had his staff prepare elaborate plans for a headquarters building and for quarters for both field grade and company grade officers' quarters. Accompanying the drawings, pages of materials required for the construction listed everything from lumber, to nails, to bathtubs, to stained glass, and on and on. Cost estimates:

One building for military headquarters	\$65,520
9 sets of field officers' quarters	117,301
4 sets of captains' quarters	48,049
Total	\$230,870

The field officers' quarters, he said, were needed for the assistant adjutant general, assistant inspector general, judge advocate, chief quartermaster, chief commissary of subsistence, medical director, chief paymaster, engineer officer, and ordnance officer. The captains' quarters would house the assistant quartermaster and three aides-de-camp.

Lt. Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, then commanding the U.S. Army, agreed to increasing the Presidio's strength and he recommended asking Congress for funds to build the headquarters and the quarters, but he did not

---

311. Baily, January 11, 1879, to Post Adjutant, PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Hasbrouck, September 6, 1879, to War Department; Andrews, June 2, 1882, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

approve the abandonment of Angel, Alcatraz, and Yerba Buena islands, "the inner line of defense," nor of Benicia Barracks, the guardian of the arsenal. Secretary of War Robert Lincoln approved Sheridan's estimates and President Chester Arthur sent them to the Congress. Division Quartermaster C.F. Humphrey had drawings prepared depicting an elaborate, three-story wood frame headquarters building featuring nine large towers and Second Empire architecture. All was for naught. Congress did not approve. But the concept lived on; in time it would rise again.<sup>312</sup>

When the time came in 1884 to prepare the annual report on the Presidio buildings, the post quartermaster may have helped to gather the data, but Capt. Charles F. Humphrey, the depot quartermaster signed the report. It turned out to be a massive document and it incorporated a building numbering system that lasted for many years. The report gave the first description of the new post headquarters in the ancient adobe and it described the two barracks that had been converted to two stories.

#### **G. The Humphrey Report, 1884**

The first number before each structure was the number that Captain Humphrey assigned. The following number in brackets was the Army's number as assigned in 1994, where appropriate. The first thirteen buildings were the Civil War quarters on the east side of the parade.

1. (16) Officer's quarters, 1½ story, wood frame, 31 feet by 52 feet
  - First floor: parlor, sitting room, dining room, bedroom, hall, pantry.
  - Attic: four rooms
  - Ell: 1½ story, 12 feet by 31 feet
    - First floor: kitchen, washroom, and buttery
    - Attic: two rooms, 14 feet by 15 feet and 10 feet by 12 feet
    - Addition: 1 story, 9 feet by 11 feet – bathroom and water closet
    - Outbuilding: 10 feet by 16 feet – wood and coal shed
  
2. (15) Officer's quarters, identical to 1, except
  - Ell: 1 story, 12 feet by 31 feet

---

312. U.S. Senate, Ex. Doc. 130, 48th Congress, 1st sess., March 1884.

3. (14) Officer's quarters, identical to 1, except  
Ell: 1 story, 8½ feet by 16 feet
4. (13) Officer's quarters, identical to 3
5. (12) Officer's quarters, identical to 1, except  
Ell: 1½ story, 16 feet by 24 feet  
Attic: 14 feet by 15 feet  
Additional servant's room, 10 feet by 12 feet
6. (11) Officer's quarters, residence of Division quartermaster, identical to 1, except  
Ell: 1½ story, 16 feet by 28 feet  
First floor: kitchen, washroom, buttery  
Addition to first floor of ell: two servants' rooms 10 feet by 12 feet (each?)
7. (10) Officer's quarters (earliest notice of bay windows), identical to 1, except  
Addition: 1 story, 12 feet by 23 feet, bathroom, water closet, bedroom
8. (9) Officer's quarters, identical to 1, except  
Ell: 1½ story, 16 feet by 24 feet  
Attic: 1 room, 14 feet by 15 feet
9. (8) Officer's quarters, identical to 1, except  
Ell: 1½ story, 16 feet by 24 feet  
First floor: kitchen 14 feet by 15 feet, washroom, buttery  
Attic: 1 room, 14 feet by 15 feet  
Addition to ell: servant's room, 10 feet by 12 feet
10. (7) Officer's quarters (sitting room had a bay window), identical to 1, except  
Ell: 1½ story, 16 feet by 24 feet  
Addition to ell: servant's room, 10 feet by 13 feet
11. (6) Officer's quarters, identical to 1, except  
Ell: only 1 room in attic, 14 feet by 15 feet

12. (5) Officer's quarters, identical to 1, except

Ell: 1½ story, 16 feet by 24 feet

Attic not listed

Addition to house: conservatory, 6 feet by 26 feet

13. (4) Officer's quarters, 1½ story, wood frame, 33 feet by 42 feet.

First floor: 4 rooms

Attic: 3 rooms

Ell: 1 story, 23 feet by 31 feet, kitchen, bathroom, washroom, pantry

Outbuilding: 10 feet by 16 feet, wood and coal shed

14. Officer's quarters (former schoolhouse) on south end of the parade ground adjacent to the adobe post headquarters, 1 story, 30½ feet by 36½ feet.

Four rooms: parlor, sitting room, dining room, bedroom, hall

Ell: 16 feet by 41½ feet, kitchen, pantry, 2 servants' rooms

Addition: 9 feet by 10 feet, bathroom and water closet

Covered porch on front of building and side of ell, 10 feet by 34 feet. Covered porch  
on

kitchen, 4 feet by 30 feet.

Outbuilding: 8 feet by 12 feet, wood and coal shed

15. Officer's quarters, on west side of parade and near the adobe post headquarters, wood frame, 1½ story, 21 feet by 42 feet

Attic: 2 rooms (first floor not described)

Wing, 1½ story, 19 feet by 21 feet

First floor: dining room, 13 feet by 18 feet

Attic: 1 bedroom, bathroom

Addition to wing: 21 feet by 27 feet, kitchen, pantry, washroom, servant's room

Outbuilding: 10 feet by 18½ feet, wood and coal shed

16. Officers' quarters, duplex, adobe, 1½ story, 43½ feet by 86½ feet, veranda on front 7 feet wide. Each set:

First floor: parlor dining room, bedroom, hall (kitchen?)

Attic: 4 bedrooms, trunk room

Ell: 1 story, adobe, pantry, laundry, bathroom, hall

Addition: 4 feet by 7 feet, water closet

Four dormer windows on front of attic story.

17. (42) Bachelor officers' quarters, "the Corral," remodeled into family quarters, wood frame, 3 story, 32 feet by 114 feet, wing 30 feet by 40 feet. (Today's 42 is a replacement), 39 rooms divided into 7 sets of quarters complete with bathrooms and water closets.

4 outbuildings, 9 feet by 20 feet, wood and coal sheds, servants' closets

(The corral burned in 1899 and in 1904 today's Pershing Hall, 42, replaced it.)

18. (45) Post chapel, 1 story, wood frame, 24 feet by 45 feet

Chancel, 9 feet by 11 feet

Robing room, 5 feet by 8 feet

Entry way, 5 feet by 8 feet

Auditorium, 24 feet by 35 feet

17 pews seating 102 persons

Front vestibule, 4½ feet by 8 feet

19. Post schoolhouse (second, built ca. 1879) adjacent to chapel

Two additions, 6 feet by 18½ feet each, hallways and water closets

20. (50) Post headquarters, 1 story, adobe, 23 feet by 160 feet

Three halls, 6 feet by 16 feet each

Post commander's office, 12½ feet by 16 feet

Post adjutant's office, 13 feet by 16 feet

Court martial room, 16 feet by 43 feet

Witness room, 12 feet by 43 feet

Library, 16 feet by 30½ feet

Front and rear covered porches 5 feet wide

Recommendation: construction of an assembly room, 30 feet by 55 feet

21. Officer's quarters, adobe, 30½ feet by 44½ feet

First floor: parlor, sitting room, dining room, bedroom

Attic: 4 rooms

Wing: 14 feet by 34 feet, pantry, kitchen, laundry, servant's room

Addition: 6 feet by 19 feet, bathroom and water closet

Outbuilding: 8 feet by 12 feet, wood and coal shed

This set was being converted into one set of captain's quarters, electric bell system and tile hearths in parlor and dining room being installed.

22. Field officer's quarters, 2 story, wood frame, 46 feet by 47½ feet, covered porch on front 10 feet wide. (Until 1884 this structure had served as the office of the Division Engineer. In 1884 it was converted into one set of field officer's quarters. By 1906 this was the post commander's residence. The Pershing family lived here at the time the building burned, 1915.)

First floor: parlor, bedroom, sitting room, dining room, bath

Upper floor: 4 bedrooms, bath, hall

Ell: 19½ feet by 20 feet

First floor: kitchen, laundry, pantry, buttery

Upper floor: 2 servants' rooms, hall

Outbuilding: 10 feet by 16 feet, wood and coal shed

23. Guardhouse, 2 story, wood frame, with belfry, 31 feet by 39 feet, upper and lower porches 10 feet by 39 feet connected by an outside stairway on side of building.

First floor: main guardroom, sleeping room, wash room, 8 cells 5 feet by 8½ feet each, hall

Upper floor: prison room and a room with 6 cells

Outbuilding: 12½ feet by 15½ feet, water closets

(Belfry added in 1884 as was a fence around the building.)

24. Headquarters offices, Division of the Pacific and Department of California (formerly 2 one-story barracks and 2 mess room/kitchens, all wood frame.

1. (former barracks), 1-story, 30 feet by 80 feet, 10-foot covered porch on front and one end.

Offices: assistant adjutant general (2 rooms), judge advocate, halls, commanding general, toilet, aides' room, water closets, mail room.

2. (former barracks), 1 story, 30 feet by 80 feet, 10-foot covered porch on front.

Offices: assistant inspector general, medical director, chief commissary, chief paymaster (2 rooms), chief quartermaster (2 rooms), telegraph office, janitor, halls, water closets.

3. (former mess hall) 1 story, 18 feet by 57 feet

Office for clerks assigned to assistant adjutant general

Addition, 32½ feet by 35½ feet, printing office

4. (former mess hall), 2 story, 18 feet by 100 feet

First floor: clerks for quartermaster and depot quartermaster, and office for depot quartermaster

Second floor: clerk for medical director, engineer officer's office, library, and his storeroom, photographic rooms.

A covered hallway, 10 feet by 34 feet, connected the four buildings.

25. Storeroom, depot quartermaster and post commissary, 1 story, wood frame

Covered front porch 12 feet wide

Room at end of porch, engineer officer's storeroom

Quartermaster storeroom, 29 feet by 82 feet

Commissary storeroom, office, sales room, storeroom, 70 feet long

Ell to end of building, 25 feet by 29½ feet, with basement

26. Post ordnance storeroom, 1 story, wood frame, 18 feet by 51 feet

One room 17 feet by 17½ feet, and one room 17 feet by 33 feet

27. Shops, depot quartermaster, wood frame, 30 feet by 150 feet

Three shops: carpenter, saddler, and blacksmith – wheelwright, plumber-thinner

Three blacksmith forges and fire furnace

28. Forage house, 1 story, wood frame, 31 feet by 149 feet

Main floor: forage and straw

Stone-walled basement: 32 feet by 150 feet, walls 8½ feet high

29. Post library, recreation room, etc. (former barracks and kitchen/mess hall connected by a covered hallway 6 feet by 29½ feet.

Front building (barracks), 30 feet by 80 feet, covered porch on front 10 feet wide

Functions: library, billiard room, storeroom, room for transient soldiers  
(casuals)

Rear building, 18 feet by 70 feet

Functions: bathroom, kitchen, draftsman's room

30. Barracks, 1 story, wood frame, 30 feet by 80 feet, covered porch on front 10 feet wide, squad room 29 feet by 79 feet.

31. Kitchen/mess room, 1 story, wood frame, 18 feet by 104 feet. Containing first sergeant's room, storeroom, 2 bathrooms, mess room, kitchen

32. Band barracks, 1 story, wood frame, 30 feet by 80 feet. Containing musicians' room, sleeping room, storeroom, band leader's room.

33. Kitchen/mess room, 1 story, wood frame 18 feet by 61 feet. Containing mess room, kitchen, bath and washroom.

34. Barracks, 1 story, wood frame, 30 feet by 80 feet. Containing two squad rooms and orderly room.

35. Kitchen/mess room, 1 story, wood frame, 18 feet by 61 feet. Containing wash room, kitchen, mess room

36. Water closets, 15½ feet by 21 feet, brick vault.

37. (86) Barracks for Troop M, 1st Cavalry, 2 story, wood frame, 30 feet by 120 feet, 10-foot wide porch on both floors.

First floor: company office, 1st sergeant's room, storeroom, kitchen, pantry, cook's room,  
mess room, bath and wash room (3 tubs), recreation room

Upper floor: squad room 29 feet by 119 feet

This barracks converted to two stories in 1884

38. Barracks for a light artillery company, 2 story, wood frame, 30 feet by 120 feet, 5-foot outside staircase on rear of building, 12-foot porch on front of both floors connected by 2 5-foot outside stairs.

First floor: kitchen, storerooms, mess room, library, office, equipment room, wash room  
(1 tub)

Upper floor: squad room 29 feet by 119 feet; two noncommissioned officers' rooms, one on either end of upper porch

39. Water closet, wood frame, 15 feet by 20½ feet, brick vault

40. Bakery #1, 1 story wood frame, 18 feet by 55 feet, brick oven.

41. Bakery #2, 1 story, wood frame, 18 feet by 42 feet, brick oven (1884, out of repair).

42. Cavalry guardhouse, Troop M, 1st Cavalry, 1 story, wood frame, 15 feet by 15 feet.

43. Post stables, 1 story, wood frame, 30 feet by 66½ feet, loft for hay and straw, twelve 5-foot stalls, carriage room, harness room, granary

44. Stables, Troop M, 1st Cavalry, wood frame, 30 feet by 215 feet, dispensary, granary, storeroom, 74 5-foot stalls, loft for hay and straw

45. (The report did not list a building for this number. A 1906 map showed a very small structure, probably a sentry box/guard post in the stable area.)

46. Stables, for the light artillery battery

Front end: office, harness room, dispensary, granary, 2 box stalls

Stable: 30 feet by 179 feet, 74 5-foot stalls

Loft: hay and straw

In 1884 a fence 12 feet by 275 feet was constructed between the cavalry (44) and artillery (46) stables.

47. Artillery and cavalry shops, 1 story, wood frame, 16 feet by 66 feet

Artillery: shoeing shop, saddler shop, forge

Cavalry: shoeing shop, saddler shop, forge

48. Depot Quartermaster stable, 1 story, wood frame, 60 feet by 130 feet, harness room, storeroom, 90 5-foot stalls

49. Granary, 1 story, wood frame, 16 feet by 26 feet, 2 rooms

50. Gun shed, wood frame, 30 feet by 182 feet

Gun shed, wood frame, 30 feet by 90 feet by 9 feet. Upper portion occupied as (Catholic?) chapel

Sleeping room for civilian employees, 30 feet by 90 feet

Addition: 29 feet by 55 feet, mess room, kitchen, and storeroom for teamsters' mess

51. Wagon sheds, wood frame, 24 feet by 180 feet, carriage paint shop at one end.

52. Pumping works, 1 story, wood frame, 20½ feet by 47 feet, tool room, 2 engine rooms, boiler space, coal room, brick chimney 55½ feet tall.

53. Station, terminus Presidio & Ferries Railroad Company, 1 story, wood frame, 20 feet by 36 feet, 2 waiting rooms

Two additions: storeroom 10 feet by 10 feet, urinal 10 feet by 10 feet

54. Gate house, Lombard Street, 1 story, wood frame, 13½ feet by 25½ feet, 2 rooms

Ell: 12 feet by 16 feet, 1 room, porch in front

55. Gate house, 1st Avenue (Arguello Blvd.), 1 story, wood frame, 13 feet by 18 feet

Addition: 9 feet by 11 feet

56. Married enlisted men's quarters, 1 story, wood frame, four rooms, hall

57. Band stand, 12-foot octagon

58 and 59. At Fort Mason

60. Married enlisted men's quarters, triplex, 1½ story, wood frame, 28 feet by 90 feet

First floor: 12 rooms

Attic: 6 rooms

Covered porch on front

61. Married enlisted men's quarters, 4 sets, 1½ stories, wood frame, 28 feet by 49 feet

First floor: 4 front rooms, 4 kitchens

Attic: 4 rooms

Covered porch on front

62. Married enlisted men's quarters, 4 sets, 1 story, wood frame, 28 feet by 60 feet, 4 front rooms, 4 kitchens, covered porch on front

63. Married enlisted men's quarters, 4 sets, 1 story, wood frame, 28 feet by 60 feet, 4 front rooms, 4 kitchens, covered porch on front

64. Married enlisted men's quarters, 4 sets, 1 story, wood frame, 28 feet by 60 feet, 4 front rooms, 4 kitchens

65. Married enlisted men's quarters, 4 sets, 1 story, wood frame, 28 feet by 60 feet, 4 front rooms, 4 kitchens, covered porch on front

66, 67, 68, and 69. Same as 65.

70. Married enlisted men's quarters, duplex, 1½ stories, wood frame, constructed for 2 noncommissioned officers with families, 18 feet by 50 feet, kitchen part 15 feet by 30 feet

First floor: 2 halls, 2 front rooms, 2 kitchens, 2 bedrooms

Attic: 4 rooms

71. Hose house, wood frame, 12 feet by 25½ feet, 3 double doors.

72. (87) Barracks for Troop I, 1st Cavalry, 2 story, wood frame, 30 feet by 120 feet, 10-foot porch along

front of both floors.

First floor: office, 1st sergeant's room, storeroom, kitchen, pantry, cook's room, mess room, hall, stairs, bath and wash room (3 tubs), recreation room.

Upper floor: squad room

Converted to 2 stories in 1884. Although the two cavalry barracks 37 and 72 (86 and 87) were given the same length in 1884, the original one story structures different in length by fifteen feet and today building 87 is longer than building 86.

73. Stables for Troop I, 1st Cavalry, wood frame, 30 feet by 215 feet, dispensary, granary, storeroom, 74 5-foot stalls, loft for hay and straw. Built in 1884.

74. Guard house for Troop I, 1st Cavalry, at stables, 1 story, wood frame, 15 feet by 15 feet. Built in 1884. (See 45, above)

75. Shops, for Troop I, 1st Cavalry, wood frame, 16 feet by 32½ feet, shoeing shop, saddler shop. Built in 1884.

76. Guard house, for Light Battery K, 1st Artillery, wood frame, 15 feet by 15 feet. Built in 1884.

A year later Humphrey drafted a long list of future improvements needed at the Presidio. Among them were plans for converting more barracks to two stories. While that was not accomplished, his idea to add a large number of bay windows to the officers' quarters was eventually realized. He listed a variety of paints and other materials for the improvement of post headquarters 20 (50): 20 pounds of Portland cement, white lead, golden ochre, raw umber, raw sienna, burnt umber, coach black, Indian red, ivory drop black, copal varnish, and coach Japan dryer. Humphrey's estimate for all this work came close to \$87,700, at a time when such funds were almost non-existent.<sup>313</sup>

As much as Captain Humphrey's report contributed to a thorough description of the main post area, another report, prepared by a division quartermaster, Col. Judson D. Bingham, in 1886 added further detail:

---

313. C.F. Humphrey, June 6, 1884, Annual Report of Buildings, PSF, and Estimate of Materials and Labor, PSF, for Fiscal Year 1885, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

5. (12) Officer's quarters. Bay window constructed

20. (50) Construction of frame assembly room to the adobe post headquarters completed. Description:

Adobe, 23 feet by 160 feet, 1 story, 4 rooms

Frame, 30 feet by 55 feet, 1 story, 1 room

Frame, 18 feet by 23 feet, 1 story, 2 rooms

Condition: good

This assembly room replaced the court martial room.

Ten existing structures had not appeared on Humphrey's list:

78. Cow stables, 1 story, wood frame, 12 feet by 145 feet

79. Scale house, 1 story, wood frame, 18 feet by 24 feet

80. Water closet, 1 story, wood frame, 8 feet by 12 feet

81. Oil house, 1 story, brick, 17 feet by 22 feet, one room

82. Water closet, 1 story, wood frame, 16 feet by 20 feet

83. Gate house, 1 story, wood frame, 12 feet by 16 feet (probably at the Presidio Boulevard entrance and built ca. 1883-1886 at a cost of \$667. The Lombard Street and Arguello Boulevard entrances had gate houses adapted from former laundresses' quarters)

84. Corral for sick animals.

85. Magazine, 1 story, stone, 24 feet by 28 feet.

86. Post hospital, 2 story, wood frame, 40 feet by 82 feet, 12 rooms

87. Hospital Steward's quarters, 1 story, wood frame, 24 feet by 36 feet, 4 rooms. Ell, 8 feet by 16 feet.

Bingham then listed seven new buildings:

88. (36) Barracks, 2 story, wood frame, 30 feet by 96 feet, 10 rooms. Constructed in 1885.

Barracks 88 (36) stood on the north end of the parade and east of 38, or approximately where 38 had stood when it first moved to the north end of the post.

Although Congress had not appropriated funds for the construction of division staff quarters in 1884, the Secretary of War authorized \$12,400 for four field officers' quarters in 1885. General prisoners excavated for the basements and foundations. Mr. F. Crowley won the construction contract (\$11,000) and began work. A modification in 1886 added wood and coal sheds, servants' water closets, and 832 feet of sidewalk. Because Crowley failed to complete the four structures within the specified time, the Army ordered him to cease work. The Quartermaster Department took possession of the buildings and had the work completed. By August 1866 all that was left to do was increasing the chimney heights in order to carry off the smoke. These four buildings, then 91, 92, 93, and 94 (now 56, 57, 58, and 59) stood on opposite sides of Presidio Boulevard, east of the Funston Avenue officers' row. Each building – 2 story, 17 feet by 32 feet, 7 rooms

Front wing: 16½ feet by 17 feet

Rear wing: 13½ feet by 22½ feet

89. Barracks, 2 story, wood frame, 30 feet by 96 feet, 10 rooms. It stood east of barracks 88, the two blocking off the north end of the original parade ground.

94. Water closet, 1 story, wood frame, 16 feet by 30 feet.<sup>314</sup>

In Humphrey's 1884 account, the upper floor of the gun shed 50 served as a chapel. Most likely Catholics at the Presidio attended this temporary chapel, the post chapel and chaplain being Episcopalian ever since the Civil War. In 1883 adherents to the Roman Catholic Church at the Presidio requested that a chapel be built for them on the post. This request reached all the way to Secretary of War Robert Lincoln who refused to grant approval. Newspapers quickly picked up the story, the *New York Times* heralding, "Why Secretary Lincoln Refused a Permit to Build a Church." it quoted Lincoln as saying in the *San Francisco*

---

314. J.D. Bingham, May 6, 1886, Annual Report of Condition of Public Buildings, PSF, 1886; "New Officers' Quarters at Presidio," n.d., CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

*Bulletin* that the refusal had caused "some abuse of me in the newspapers, but I have not been disturbed by it." He added, "I am entirely opposed to giving anybody the use of Government land without the authority of an act of Congress and I refuse requests of this kind whether they are from railroad corporations or religious societies of any denominations."<sup>315</sup>

The issue did not die. In October, the Quartermaster General, Brig. Gen. Samuel Holabird, who earlier had been stationed at the Presidio, wrote that he knew personally that the Episcopal Chapel at the Presidio answered for those who attended the Episcopal service. He understood that a new chapel was required for Catholic worship, which included the majority of the enlisted men. "The old Chapel answers its purpose well, but it is very small. It is a handsome diminutive structure of Redwood; it was never intended to seat the entire garrison. The Chaplain is an Episcopalian. Formerly the Catholics used one of the Barracks, then vacant. There are none vacant now." The War Department approved of a new chapel in November 1883 at a cost of \$4,000 (part of which Catholics would raise) provided it was not devoted to any special denominations.<sup>316</sup>

Maj. Gen. John Pope, commanding the Military Division of the Pacific in 1884, remained unhappy with the decision to build a new chapel. Because of the lack of construction funds in general, would it not be better to apply the money to enlarging the present chapel, "There is already a very nice and well finished Chapel at the Post which so far as my observation goes for the last four Sundays on which I have attended service there, has never been filled or crowded in any way. It does not appear to me advisable to abandon this Chapel for a new one. It is my observation that enlisted men never attend service at Military Chapels in any considerable numbers, perhaps from the fact that the services in them are not interesting to them. . . . Certainly I do not think this Chapel in such danger of being overrun by them as to demand immediate enlargement or a new building." Additional correspondence followed, but Catholic soldiers waited more than forty years for a chapel of their own.<sup>317</sup>

Trader Beretta, apparently profiting from his store, submitted a request in 1885 to build a new residence on the post for his large family. Gaining approval, he was required to consult with both the Department of California chief quartermaster and the commander of the Quartermaster Depot as to location. He

---

315. *New York Times*, August 3, 1883, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

316. Holabird, ca. October 1883, and War Department, November 15, 1883, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

317. Pope, January 26, 1884, to War Department, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

submitted two different floor plans and finally received approval for the design and the location – at the south end of the married men's row and in line with those quarters. At the last moment, Lt. Col. Alexander Piper, post commander, noticed that Beretta's porch extended six or eight feet beyond the line and could see no reason why the house could not be moved back that distance.<sup>318</sup>

## **H. The Smaller Things of Military Life**

The first mention of a tennis court on the reservation occurred in 1885 when Lt. John M.K. Davis asked permission to "lay" a tennis court and a wind fence at the southeast corner of the lower parade ground (near the post hospital). The Department of California approved the request.<sup>319</sup>

The interiors of the post buildings always generated correspondence. One lieutenant sent a request for inside blinds for the front windows of his quarters. He had to tack up newspapers over the windows in order to feel comfortable. Officers living in the Corral received a warning not to deface the walls. Any ornaments had to be suspended from the picture mouldings only and "stationary lamps should be provided with suitable smoke catchers." One artillery company reported it had forty-five men but only six barracks chairs, one of which was broken. The post commander took pity and ordered twenty-one more from the Quartermaster Depot.<sup>320</sup>

Tragedy struck the cavalry stables in 1885. A curt post order directed that horses Killarney, Kicker, Kidnapper, Kadi, Kickapoo, and Kernel, Troop K, 2d Cavalry, suffering from glanders, be shot immediately.<sup>321</sup>

---

318. Department of California, September 21, 1885, to CO, PSF; Beretta, October 8 and 20, 1885, to CO, PSF; Piper, October 20, 1885, Register of Letters Received, 1885-1886, PSF, RG 393, NA. The two story residence, minus its porch, 116, remains, but on a different site.

319. J.M.K. Davis, September 18, 1885, Register of Letter Received, 1885-1886, PSF, RG 393, NA. Lawn tennis was invented in England in 1873. It came to the United States via Bermuda and the first game in the United States was played at the Staten Island Cricket and Baseball Club, New York, in 1874. The U.S. Lawn Tennis Association organized and standardized rules and equipment in 1881. Funk and Wagnalls, *New Encyclopedia* (1986), 25:233-236.

320. L.L. Livingston, June 2, 1880, to Division of the Pacific, Letters Sent; CO, Battery D, 4th Artillery, November 21, 1880. Post Endorsements 1880-1881; Circular, October 13, 1885, Post Orders 1885-1886, PSF, RG 393, NA.

321. Orders 212, October 14, 1885, Post Orders 1885-1886, PSF, RG 393, NA. Glanders, a contagious, sometimes fatal disease caused by a bacillus, affecting lungs, respiratory track, and skin.

Armament at the post required attention in 1883. It then consisted of eight field guns and carriages, four mortars, a Gatling gun, two siege guns, and more than 5,000 projectiles. The post commander sought to employ an extra duty man at 35¢ a day, to pile the projectiles and to lacquer them – a dirty job that ruined clothing. A few months earlier the post ordnance officer wanted to remove the 3,000-odd cannon balls used for ornamental purposes about the post, principally at the alameda and division headquarters. Colonel Andrews replied that the commanding general had ordered them so placed and the exasperated colonel could not order their removal, "The labor and expense bestowed upon the rows in the staff flower garden has never yet kept the shot clean more than ten days at a time."<sup>322</sup>

In 1881 the president of the Presidio Railroad Company, San Francisco, wrote General McDowell requesting permission to run its trains on the reservation as far as the officers' quarters. He said that the trains would run regularly every five or ten minutes from the ferry landings at the foot of Market Street, via Washington Street, Montgomery Avenue, Union Street, Steiner Street, and Greenwich Street, to the Presidio. The War Department agreed to this important development. By 1884 a passenger waiting room had been erected at the terminus about 1,000 feet east of the post hospital.<sup>323</sup>

When the Division first moved to the Presidio the flagstaff stood in the center of the parade ground opposite the alameda entrance. McDowell ordered a fenced roadway constructed from the alameda, across the parade ground, passing on either side of the flagstaff, to the Division headquarters. This lane was christened Flag Staff Avenue. In 1885 the Division quartermaster drew up specifications for a new flagstaff and put the project out for bids. Of the two proposals received, the Division awarded the contract to Middlemas and Book, San Francisco, for the sum of \$235. Then came the question of where to place it. The Quartermaster Department suggested rather than the parade ground, it be erected either in front of the post headquarters at the south end of the parade, or on the grassy plot immediately to the south of the Division headquarters. The post commander tactfully suggested the latter. Soon the Stars and Stripes flew from that site.<sup>324</sup>

---

322. Andrews, March 9, 1883, Post Endorsements 1882-1884, and July 9, 1883, to CO, Benicia Arsenal, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

323. President, Presidio Railroad Company, February 1881, to McDowell and accompanying papers, Land Papers, PSF, OCE, RG 77, NA.

324. Upton, February 1, 1881, to Division of Pacific, Letters Sent; Brigham, July 2, 1885, and CO, PSF, July 2, 1885, Register of Letters Sent, 1885-1886, PSF, RG 393, NA; Humphrey, June 18, 1885, Abstract of Proposals for Construction of a Flagstaff, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA. The new flagstaff apparently was made up of metal segments, the bottom one consisting of a bundle of steel tubes held in place by steel brackets bolted around them, the whole staff supported with steel cables cinched tight with turnbuckles. A flagstaff of this type stood on the parade ground of former Fort

Sewers and sewage came near the top of the list of perennial subjects. An interesting circular published in 1885 announced that the musician of the Main Guard would thereafter be responsible for flushing the water closets in the rear of the barracks, "Until all the musicians of the Guard are instructed as to the proper manner of flushing the Provost Sergeant will report at the Guardhouse at retreat each day to give the instructions." Another memo noted that the privy vaults for married soldiers and civilian employees had not been cleaned for two years. An outraged post adjutant wrote in 1887 that the vault of the Artillery privy had recently been cleaned only to find therein:

1 cuspidor	1 pistol
1 quart bottle	1 pipe
1 pint bottle	1 padlock
1 small bottle	1 spoon
1 lantern	3 cartridges

If, he said, such as this happened again, the soldiers would have to clean the vault personally, "The only thing to be thrown in is the necessary paper to answer a call of nature."<sup>325</sup>

Two additional items from this decade need to be noted. Further restrictions concerning the wooden sidewalk in the vicinity of the parade ground announced that everyone was prohibited from riding bicycles, coasting on wheels, or skating on the sidewalks. The only persons exempted from the order were those crossing the walks to get to their front yards. Finally, the bell on the guardhouse, never used as a fire alarm, was moved to the Presidio wharf for use during fog.<sup>326</sup>

## **I. Fort Point**

The artillery troops had marched out of Fort Point in March 1868 and the Presidio had assumed custody of the wood frame buildings that the soldiers had occupied. Army Engineers continued to be responsible for the masonry and the continuing construction of East and West batteries. In 1876, however, the Congress refused to appropriate further appropriations for harbor defenses and the work

(..continued)

George Wright in Spokane, Washington, in 1994. Observation by Historian Gordon Chappell, NPS.

325. Circular, March 22, 1885, Post Orders 1884-1885, PSF, RG 393, NA; Post quartermaster, July 28, 1886, Register of Letters Received 1886-1887; Post Adjutant, October 15, 1887, to Artillery Batteries, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

326. Circular, March 22, 1885, Post Orders 1884-1885; CO, PSF, October 12, 1885, Register of Letters Received, 1885-1886, PSF, RG 393, NA.

came to a halt. The Engineers discharged the workmen and sold off all the horses and mules – except one. This animal had reached the grand old age of thirty-seven; it had done good service; and it would have brought but little if sold. Chief Engineer Humphreys in Washington agreed that the faithful animal could have the run of the Presidio reservation until its natural death.<sup>327</sup>

In 1878, just as the Division moved to the Presidio and the garrison downsized to make room for the newcomers, two artillery batteries, A and K, 4th Artillery, arrived at San Francisco from Washington Territory. The barracks in the masonry fort at Fort Point became their immediate home, the frame barracks at Fort Point from the Civil War being uninhabitable. Hardly had the companies unpacked when the commanding general of the Army, William T. Sherman, paid them a visit.<sup>328</sup>

The Secretary of War had already approved the sum of \$3,700 for the repair of the seventeen wood frame buildings at Fort Point:

1. Commanding officer's quarters (the residence that Colonel DeRussy had built in 1855 at his own expense and acquired by the Army in 1865), 2 story, wood frame, 26 feet by 30 feet, and an ell, 13 feet by 24 feet, containing kitchen and pantry. A small, 1 story attached office measured 16 feet by 17 feet.

- 2 and 3. Officers' quarters, each a duplex, built during the Civil War, 2 story, wood frame, porches, each building 31 feet by 41 feet, with wood and coal sheds and wind fences. Six rooms in each set for a total of twenty-four.

4. Commissary storehouse, 2 story, wood frame, 20 feet by 40 feet, built in 1858 by the Engineer Department.

5. Coal shed, built 1862, 1 story, rough board and batten, 13 feet by 20 feet.

6. Post bakery, 1½ story, wood frame, 21 feet by 21 feet. Said to have been built in 1853; if so, Engineers built it before they began construction of the fort.

---

327. Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 258.

328. Post Returns, *Fort Point*, September 1878. No notice of General Sherman's visit to the Presidio at this time can be found. It is possible that he came from the city by army steamer directly to Fort Point.

7 and 8. Two barracks, each 30 feet by 120 feet, built in 1865. By 1878 the Army used these for storage. When the troops arrived they found the windows and doors missing. They described the buildings as "mere shells."

9, 10, 11, and 12. during the Civil War these had been kitchens and mess rooms for the two barracks. Each measured 16½ feet by 48½ feet. Now they became laundresses' quarters, their Civil War quarters farther east apparently having been razed.

13. Quartermaster stable and shed, built 1862, 20 animals, 24½ feet by 55½ feet. The adjoining shed measured 13 feet by 89 feet – hay, straw, and oats storage.

14. Blacksmith shop, 11½ feet by 29½ feet, built in 1858 by the Engineers.

15. Additional laundresses' quarters, 25 feet by 26½ feet, built in 1862.

16. Ordnance sergeant's quarters, 25 feet by 26½ feet, built in 1862.

17. Quartermaster storeroom and office, 30 feet by 60 feet.

Other structures at Fort Point included light keepers' residence south of the fort, lighthouse storeroom near the wharf (quartermaster used it in 1879), ordnance yards, East and West batteries, and the Engineers' compound on the bluff.<sup>329</sup>

At the end of 1879, steamer *McPherson* approached the Fort Point wharf with a cargo of supplies. The captain, William Ashcroft, judged the combination of a heavy swell and the worm-eaten fender piles as too dangerous for him to dock. As a result of this incident, the Secretary of War authorized unspecified repairs two months later. In March 1880 he allowed \$2,000 for the rehabilitation of the two barracks. The masonry fort continued to house troops but because of its darkness and dampness, the batteries rotated periodically between the two. By 1882 the upper floor of the commissary storehouse (16) served as post

---

329. Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 276; Fuger, March 19, 1878, to Division of the Pacific, PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; map, Public Buildings at Fort Point, 1879; U.S. Army, *Outline Description, Military Posts in the Military Division of the Pacific, 1879*, pp. 92-93.

headquarters as well as an office for the post commissary.<sup>330</sup>

In 1882 Fort Point prepared a report on the condition of the buildings. Among the items requiring attention painting the officers' quarters topped the list – a lot of white lead and a little lamp black. The report also noted that one set of officer's quarters in the casemate housed an officer at that time. Troops now occupied the wood frame barracks, which needed minor repairs, their overall condition now good. As to be expected, the four laundresses' quarters out back were now called the quarters for married men. They all required to be "rewashed" and painted (800 pounds of white lead and sixteen barrels of redwash). Together, the four housed eight families.<sup>331</sup>

One building, location unspecified other than it stood near the barracks, now housed both a dispensary and a hospital steward, the dispensary in the casemates having been abandoned. Also in 1882 a clerk noted in the December post return that General Orders 133, November 25, AGO, headquarters of the Army, had been received. It changed the names of certain military posts at San Francisco. The Fort at Fort Point's name had become Fort Winfield Scott in honor of the late commander in chief of the U.S. Army.<sup>332</sup>

An inspector general visited Fort Scott in 1885. He criticized the casemate's having the guardhouse and prison because the fort continued to be damp and dreary. While this would not adversely affect the guards, prisoners would suffer if confined for long terms. He recommended removing the prisoners to the Presidio. The Presidio commander, however, protested that his guardhouse was already full. Moreover, the fort had already moved the prisoners into a wood frame (but unidentified) building.<sup>333</sup>

A year later, 1886, the three batteries then at Fort Scott, A, B, and C, 1st Artillery, transferred to various posts in the harbor and, once again, the area was abandoned as an independent post and returned to the

---

330. Ashcroft, December 3, 1879, to "General Saxon," CCF, OCE, RG 77, NA; Haskin, January 31, 1882, in Angel Island File, and Meigs, March 26, 1880, to Division of the Pacific, PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

331. Slaker, March 31, 1882, to QMG, CCF, OQMG RG 92, NA.

332. Alder, May 1, 1882, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Post Return, Fort Winfield Scott, December 1882; Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 284. Historian Bearss points out that at the time Fort Winfield Scott included the casemated fort, East and West batteries, and the engineer and quartermaster buildings. The order, however, did not specify boundaries. Hereinafter, the area will be referred to as Fort Scott as often as not.

333. IG Inspection, December 28, 1885, Fort Winfield Scott, Register of Letters Received 1885-1886, PSF, RG 393, NA.

Presidio's supervision. At this time its armament consisted of 129 mounted and unmounted heavy guns and two field pieces. Because of the weapons the Presidio commander wished to have an ordnance sergeant reside there. The Engineers, wishing to protect their investment, requested the establishment of a guard post part way between the main post and the fort.<sup>334</sup>

The headquarters of the Military Division of the Pacific remained at the Presidio of San Francisco for nine years, years that must have seemed long for both commanding general and post commander. The general had to occupy a small office in a humble barracks building, hardly a suitable environment for that rank and position of authority. The colonel, heretofore responsible for the entire military reservation, found himself without the authority to conduct much of the post's affairs. Even a majority of the principal buildings had been taken from his care. While artillery troops again garrisoned fort Winfield Scott for a time during the eighties, the fort was reduced to a caretaking status once again. Finally, in 1887, the War Department authorized the division headquarters to return to more suitable accommodations in downtown San Francisco. One positive outcome from the decade, not yet fully apparent, was General McDowell's presence on the post for four years. He was a stickler for improving the appearance of the reservation and its landscape.

---

334. Piper, December 26, 1886, to War Department, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA; Post Returns, Fort Scott, September 1886; Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 323.

## CHAPTER VII: THE PRESIDIO FOREST

The U.S. Army had paid little attention to the greening of the large Presidio reservation prior to the arrival of the Division headquarters in 1878. Most of the reservation consisted of grass covered sand hills. Cattle and horses grazed the treeless hills and dales while strong winds from the ocean brought drifting sand through the land. The annual rainy season, however, produced acres of grasses and wildflowers:

The surface of the hills present at the present time a most refreshing appearance, covered with verdure and brilliant with the various tints of the wild flowers, with which they are studded in all directions. . . . And then the red, luscious strawberries in the vicinity of the Fort, peeping up from the dark green leaves, relieved by the white fragrant blossoms, giving promise of more anon.<sup>335</sup>

The early commanding officers caused some improvements in the vicinity of the main post. Ornamental trees and flower beds graced officers' row. A decorative "alameda," an oval of shrubs and flowers, marked the area near the bachelor officers' quarters. Rows of lacquered cannon balls outlined roads and paths. But not until the arrivals of Generals Irvin McDowell and John Schofield in the late 1870s and early 1880s and their staff engineer Maj. William A. Jones did a landscaping program truly develop.

General McDowell had a reputation for improving the appearances of military reservations but it has been difficult to identify correspondence on the subject of landscaping that bore his signature. His successors, however, gave him credit for expending much energy and zeal toward improving the Presidio and undertaking tree planting to a limited extent. He received credit too for encouraging the development of the city's Arguello Boulevard, that broad avenue leading from the Presidio's Arguello Gate to the northeast entrance to Golden Gate Park – two entrances that later would later be enhanced with stone ornament. His interest in landscape planning was further manifested by his becoming a San Francisco park commissioner after his retirement from the U.S. Army.<sup>336</sup>

It fell to one of his staff officers, Maj. William A. Jones, Engineers, who drafted a forest scheme after McDowell had retired from the Army and was living at San Francisco. Jones remained on the Division

---

335. *Alta California*, May 16, 1850.

336 R.P. Hughes, January 8, 1903, to the War Department, PSF, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Margaret Leech, *Reveille In Washington, 1860-1865* (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1941), p. 449.

staff when Major General Schofield returned to California to succeed McDowell as Division commander, and it was during this time, 1883, that Jones wrote his now-famous plan for a Presidio forest. In his personnel records Jones described himself as being experienced in "Landscape Engineering and Forestry." Concerning the Presidio, he wrote, "The main idea is, to crown the ridges, border the boundary fences, and cover the areas of sand and marsh waste with a forest that will generally seem continuous, and thus appear immensely larger than it really is. By leaving the valleys uncovered or with a scattering fringe of trees along the streams, the contrast of height will be strengthened. He continued, "In order to make the contrast from the city seem as great as possible, and indirectly accentuate the idea of the power of Government, I have [in his plan] surrounded all the entrances with dense masses of wood."

To gather support for his concepts, Jones sent copies of his plan to members of Congress and to leading citizens of San Francisco. A typical response, perhaps, came from William Alvord, Bank of California, "every officer stationed there and every citizen of this City, should do all they can to carry out your excellent suggestion. When I meet Members of Congress I shall urge them to favor liberal annual appropriations for that purpose." U.S. Representative John Colburn, chairman of the House Military Committee, waxed purple in responding to Jones saying that the Presidio "must give you an opportunity to produce the most charming effects, which will prove to be a blessing to San Francisco and her visitors for hundreds of years after you are gone."<sup>337</sup>

Jones transferred from San Francisco without seeing the implementation of his scheme. Years later, however, when he learned of plans to improve the Presidio forest, he wrote at length and in a less imperialistic tone giving advice. He called this essay, "Suggestions in the matter of parking the U.S. military reservation of the Presidio of San Francisco:"

### **First Avenue (Arguello) Entrance**

---

337. Jones and Stokes Associates, *Presidio of San Francisco, Forest Management Plan, 1990-2010* (Sacramento 1990); Alvord, June 27, 1883, to Jones; and Colburn, July 6, 1883, to Jones, both in PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Jones' plan or map has not been located. Maj. Gen. R.P. Hughes, January 8, 1903, to AG, PSF, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

Clear away an opening with curved borders inside the gate, displaying grass and flowers. Thin out the trees along the border and fill in with a good many flowering peach trees and first in front of them a fringe of snowballs and lilacs. Since the wet season is in the Spring and early Summer trees and shrubs that flower during that season should be established at first and such later bloomers as will flourish will have to be determined by experiment.

Fill in the space on right hand side of the road after entering with a dense growth of eucalyptus, so as to make the first part of the drive entering the reservation dark and somber. This will conduce to a feeling of awe which will suddenly be contrasted strongly with a magnificent view of the Presidio, with the Bay and Mountains beyond. The effect of this view will be heightened by the contrast so simply effected.

To the right of this entrance as you enter, along the reservation boundary leave the trees as they are; except to thin them out so as to develop a graceful growth of individual trees, and other trees affording color contrasts by their foliage should be introduced.

### **Central Avenue (Presidio Boulevard) Entrance**

Abandon the straight reach of road leading in at this entrance as far as its junction with the curved road on the left. Head the entrance road on a curve to the left to join this curved road, and treat the entrance, substantially as indicated for the First Avenue entrance, using for flowering trees: *Pyrus floribunds* (flowering apple), and for shrubs: *Spirea*, *Forsythia fortuneie*, and Lilacs.

Then preceding along the entrance road, cut away all the trees in front of the sharp bend so as to suddenly display the view of the Presidio and the Bay. All trees along the road between this point and the Presidio, and all trees in front of the Presidio to be removed, and the area treated with grass, wild flowers, and with scattering clumps of shrubbery at favorable points. For this shrubbery use: Lilacs, *Forsythia fortuneie*, Snowballs, *Weigela rosea*, *Spirea*, California privet (for filling out clumps), Japan maples, Pink *Hydranges pamculata*, if they will grow. Get every variety of lupine in color that will be found and plant single colors in great masses on the ridges of the grassy slopes.

### **Eastern boundary**

Continue to supply new trees.

### **Quarry**

[Probably the quarry just inside the Lombard gate.] A mass of California poppies all over the slopes above and near the crest. *Wichuviana* roses and other flowering trailers along the crest of the quarry to trail down over the face of the rocks.

### **Trees on south ridge of the Presidio**

Modify this place by removing all but the handsomest eucalyptus and replace with flowering trees. Put in a great many double flowering peach, with scattering crab apples and weeping cherries.

### **In front of the Presidio**

Treat the slopes on each side of the little stream with grass. Along either side of the stream use great quantities of Calla lilies, and Japan Iris in masses showing single colors. A great lot of hardy Azaleas and Rhododendrons in two red and pink colors, one color on either side of the viaduct.

### **Road from Presidio to Fort Point**

On the Bay side of the road clear away all trees and on the other side thin out the eucalyptus and plant trees of light colored foliage, and such flowering trees as will not mind the shade.

### **In the Cemetery**

Plant clumps of weeping cherry, weeping birch, weeping willow. Thin out the trees bordering the cemetery and fill in with dogwood, *Pyrus floribunda*, and crabapples, in large quantities. On the great slopes which are displayed on the approach to Fort Point develop grass and wild flowers, lupine, and California poppies in great masses. Below the road and out upon the marsh: Calla lilies, Japan iris, German iris, and flowering flags, in large quantities.

### **Everywhere**

Thin out the eucalyptus extensively so as to give the handsomest specimens a good chance to develop and also to make room for trees of different form and shades of foliage. Introduce extensively the great white flowering dogwood of California, also Acacias (in variety) and large evergreens: Horse chestnut, English walnut, Butternut, Elms, Redwood, *Sequoia gigantea*, Oregon fir and cedar, Chestnut, Gum, *Liriodendron*, Oriental plane, Kentucky coffee tree, Oaks, Spruce, etc.

Leave the sand dune just as it is [Shown on Harts' 1907 map as northwest of Rob Hill].

### **Glades**

These are laid out among the great tree masses. Cover the openings with grass and assorted flowers. Along the borders of these openings place great masses of dogwood, *Pyrus floribunda*, double flowering peach and cherry, crab apple, and a few Japanese maples and small trees of light colored foliage.

At all sorts of favorable places where the roads lead through the dense woods, introduce masses of color by means of flowering trees and shrubs.

## General

The kind of verdure and flowers that can be developed will depend upon whether or not water can be supplied for irrigation. I have assumed that it could not.<sup>338</sup>

The *Alta California* reporter visited the Presidio again in 1884 and again found the environment agreeable, "the Presidio grounds are finely laid out, affording excellent promenades, which are visited by many city residents. . . . From the car depot a broad well-kept avenue leads up the slight ascent to the [main post]. . . . All about the residence quarters shade trees and cultivated flowers contribute to make the place beautiful, and in every directions cleanly care is evidenced. The main roads are broad and well conditioned for driving, while between them, leading conveniently to the . . . business part . . . are ornamental foot walks, marked by inviting resting places amid flowers and shrubs. The border lines are unique enough with their long rows of half-buried cannon balls."<sup>339</sup>

The earliest recording of the mass planting of trees on the Presidio occurred during the celebration of California's first Arbor Day late in 1886. School children planted about 3,000 tree slips that mining magnate Adolph Sutro had donated. The newspapers indicated that the area planted lay on the slope southeast of the main post in the vicinity of Lovers Lane. They did not indicate the varieties of the slips.<sup>340</sup>

As the 1890s came into view, grazing cattle continued to be part of the scene – cows belonging to military families and to civilians having permits. Army horses and mules, whether artillery, cavalry, or quartermaster, grazed when practical. In 1891 a new arrangement called for a civilian to manage twenty-five acres of garden "at points" not interfering with military functions. The commander hoped that the

---

338. W.A. Jones, November 27, 1902, Exhibit D, Proceedings of a Board of Officers, Presidio of San Francisco, January 12, 1903, General Correspondence, 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Jones' station at this time remains unknown. Judging from the above, he probably visited the Presidio not long before writing these suggestions. He retired from the Army with the rank of brigadier general in 1905.

339. *Daily Alta California*, August 16, 1885.

340. *San Francisco Chronicle*, December 28, 1886. Large-scale tree planting occurred at the Presidio before 1886, as is evident in the 1882 photograph in this chapter. Adolph Sutro later served as San Francisco's mayor, 1894-1897. Robert E. Stewart, Jr., and M.F. Stewart, *Adolph Sutro, A Biography* (Berkeley: Howell-North, 1962).

crops would supply the garrison the year round with vegetables.<sup>341</sup>

Congress finally made an appropriation for the improvement of the Presidio, including the planting of trees, in 1889. U.S. Senator Leland Stanford introduced an amendment to the appropriations bill calling for \$38,000 for roads and walks leading to the national cemetery, planting trees and shrubs, fencing, and for a roadway between Fort Mason and the Presidio. The tree contractor, L.W.H. Green, requested permission to house his laborers and horses at the abandoned Fort Point, but was refused because such would establish a bad precedent. The annual report of the Secretary of War for 1892 listed the projects that the \$38,000 had allowed. A balance of \$8,700 remained on the books. In addition a second appropriation of \$10,000 in 1891 furthered the effort. As for trees:

A contract for 50,000 trees was completed:

Building a reservoir	\$6.50.
Final payment for trees	1,375.
Cultivating young trees, fences	654.
Powder for blasting	2.
Irrigation system	228.
Insect control	3.
Pruning shears, etc.	5.

The 1891 appropriation allowed for the planting of 105,475 additional trees:

Eucalyptus	51,290
Acacia	13,433
Cypress	19,500
Pine	19,860
Bamboo	1,242
<i>Ceanothus</i>	100
<i>Washingtonia</i>	50

Of these, the eucalyptus had been raised in the Presidio's own nursery.<sup>342</sup> The Golden Gate Park and Mr. Green donated 2,393 trees. The remainder were purchased under contract. Almost 8,000 trees (pine, acacia, and cypress) replaced losses from earlier, undocumented plantings.

---

341. H. Harris, December 15, 1888, to Post Quartermaster, Letters Sent, PSF; Orders 321, December 13, 1890, Post Orders, 1890-1891, PSF; CO, PSF, March 20, 1891, Register of Letters Received 1891, PSF, RG 393, NA.

342. The only clue as to the location of the tree nursery was in an 1895 letter that said it was part of the old post garden in the vicinity of the footpath to the south of the post (Lovers Lane in Tennessee Hollow?). Graham, July 1895, to Depot Quartermaster, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

As for distribution, fifty native trees (*Washingtonia gigantea* or Calaveras big tree) were planted in small groups of two or three in the space southwest of the post reservoir and enclosed by the road leading from the reservoir to McDowell (later, Lincoln) Avenue (at that time a reservoir stood south of the south end of the parade ground, but the description remains unclear). Along the bluffs on the western part of the reservation, ninety-four enclosed acres supported almost 96,000 trees consisting of eucalyptus, cypress, pine, and acacia. The report further stated that 500 trees of extra size – four feet high – had been planted in conspicuous places to replace trees that had been accidentally destroyed. The bamboo was placed in the west near the tules (lower Presidio or Mountain Lake). As for the nursery it had a new stock of 30,000 eucalyptus for the next planting.

#### **Expenditures of the \$10,000**

Purchase of trees	\$1,610
Plowing and harrowing	956
Cultivating trees, 1891 and 1892	1,585
Planting 103,423 trees at 2½¢ each	2,586
Labor (cultivating young trees, building fences, digging firebreaks)	1,271
Lumber for fencing	520
Wire and stables	207
Repairing windmill	14
	<b>8,749</b>
Unexpended	1,251
Total	<b>\$10,000</b>

On November 7, 1892, the Division quartermaster, Maj. J.H. Lord, proudly pronounced that the number of trees planted on the Presidio came to 329,975. The post commander upped the figure to 350,000.<sup>343</sup>

The post commander at this time was Col. William Montrose Graham, a second generation officer and a veteran of the Civil War, "famous in the army for his devotion to the minutiae of army regulations."<sup>344</sup> In a long letter in December 1892 Graham fired his first volley against tree planting at the Presidio:

The reservation has 1380 acres, of which 96 acres are in the garrison proper. About 150

---

343. Langdon, February 10, 1890, to Department of California, Letter Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA; *San Francisco Chronicle*, February 21, 1889; Secretary of War, *Annual Report 1892*, pp. 406-407; J.H. Lord, November 7, 1892; and Graham, November 5, 1892, to Department of California, PSF, RG 393, NA.

344. Hermann Hagedorn, *Leonard Wood, A Biography* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1931), 1: 115.

acres are in marsh land. About 75 acres are used by the Treasury Department. And the remainder is dry rolling ground well suited for the handling of troops. Of this about 400 acres have been planted to trees or are now being planted. These areas are protected with barbed wire fences. The space available is greatly reduced for drill.

Another evil arising from the extensive tree planting and which is only beginning to be felt, as the earlier plantings are attaining considerable size, is the dense thickets that are being formed, which makes shelters and secure hiding places for the tramps that infest the reservation.<sup>345</sup>

Several months later Graham had to explain to higher headquarters damage caused to trees. He admitted that cows had eaten the leaves off acacia trees but, he explained, the trees had not died and the leaves would grow back. As to the four eucalyptus trees that had been cut down, he had authorized the Union Telegraph Company to cut them because they interfered with the telegraph line being installed. His letter was not insolent, nor was it apologetic.<sup>346</sup>

Colonel Graham warmed to this subject early in 1894. He wrote that because of the large areas densely covered with trees and shrubs, bodies of troops, mounted or dismounted, were prevented passage. Also, dangerous characters hiding in the thickets could pounce on innocent persons then escape. He did not think any more trees should be planted and that thinning should take place. If, however, the commanding general wished to plant more trees, he would cooperate.<sup>347</sup>

No sooner had Graham penned this letter, than the depot quartermaster in San Francisco announced that he would plant trees on the "sand spit" in the southwest corner of the reservation. Trees continued to be the colonel's burden. On one occasion he had to post a mounted patrol to keep people from stealing newly planted trees. Then there was the matter of barbed wire. Twice Graham complained that this wire that protected the trees had injured government horses and that the groves hindered the proper instruction of the cavalry. The Department of California responded by saying that the planting of trees was not inimical to the military service, but that any excess fencing would be taken up. Graham then attempted to prevent a fence being erected around the tree nursery but relented when the depot quartermaster promised

---

345. Graham, December 22, 1892, to AG, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

346. Department of California, August 14, and Graham, August 16, 1893, Register of Letters Received 1893, PSF, RG 393, NA.

347. Graham, February 6, 1894, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received 1893-1894, PSF, RG 393, NA.

not to use barbed wire.<sup>348</sup>

A new issue cropped up in the summer of 1895 when a contractor asked permission to remove earth from the area east of Mountain Lake. Graham responded with a resounding no. The Army had brought that earth over from Angel Island during General McDowell's regime and that area was essential to the military function of the post as it was needed for drill purposes.<sup>349</sup>

The Graham versus tree struggle reached a climax during the colonel's last year as the Presidio commander, 1895-1896. The *San Francisco Examiner* reported in August 1895 that the Quartermaster Department had advertised for 60,000 young Monterey pines for planting in 1896 in a forty-acre parcel along the western borders of the Presidio reservation. In November 1895 Graham asked his adjutant to investigate why earth was being removed in the vicinity of Mountain Lake. The adjutant learned that the soil was to be given to Golden Gate Park in return for trees and shrubs to be planted in the same area. (An arrangement by the Depot Quartermaster, Lt. Col. James G.C. Lee?) Graham's immediate response was to prohibit such removal there or any place else on the reserve.

The Depot Quartermaster quickly responded. He said that the Quartermaster General of the Army had authorized the planting of trees in the whole southwest portion of the Presidio reservation, embracing the "sand spit" and the ground south of that south to Lobos Creek. Graham objected strongly to additional planting. The garrison, he said, was large and would become larger. Space must be available for drill and battle exercises and the only terrain available was that on the south, the southeast, and the southwest, "It is urgently recommended that the planting of more trees be prohibited by the proper *military* authorities." Further, all fencing should be removed. The only livestock now on the reserve belonged to military families and grazing was confined to the swamp area in the lower Presidio and under the control of herd guards.<sup>350</sup>

Apparently the Quartermaster proceeded to prepare the ground for planting. And apparently the

---

348. Graham, March 30, 1894, Letters Sent; Graham, March 13 and May 22, 1895, to Department of California; Depot Quartermaster, July 23, 1895, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1895, PSF, RG 393, NA.

349. Graham, July 31, 1895, to AG, Register of Letters Received 1895, RG 393, NA. Graham may have known by then that a golf course was being planned for the area.

350. *San Francisco Examiner*, August 2, 1895; J.G.C. Lee, November 6, 1895; Graham, November 11 and 17, 1895, Register of Letters Received 1895-1896, PSF, AG 393, NA. Graham's letter of November 11, contained particularly strong language.

commander of the Presidio's cavalry squadron, Lt. Col. S.B.M. Young, soon to be the first modern chief of staff of the U.S. Army, ordered or allowed his men to ride over the newly prepared ground. The Depot Quartermaster heard that the Presidio's cavalry had been drilling in the area, injuring the young trees recently planted there. Did the commanding officer direct the drilling, he asked. Graham ordered Young to investigate. Young reported that the Quartermaster was plowing the area that was used for drills and asked Graham to take steps to preserve it for military purposes. At that point, the commander of the Department of California, Brig. Gen. James W. Forsyth, entered the fray. He issued an order directing no interference with the operations of the depot quartermaster in connection with tree planting and a suspension of any cavalry drills that might interfere.<sup>351</sup>

The Secretary of War summed it all up in his annual report for 1896. He announced that the planting of trees in the southwest portion of the Presidio that had begun in December 1895, suspended in February 1896, and resumed in March had been completed. The Army had removed the trees from twenty-six acres on the "flat" and sowed it in grass. Purchased during the year: 30,101 Monterey pine, 6,800 Oregon pine, and 25,179 eucalyptus. Raised in the tree nursery from seed: 51,700 cypress and 25,179 eucalyptus. Of all these, 32,746 pine, 15,250 cypress, 1,820 eucalyptus, and 541 redwood had been set out in the southwest corner of the reservation along portions of a new road connecting McDowell Avenue (Washington and Arguello boulevards) with First Avenue (Arguello Boulevard), along the margin of Mountain Lake, near the Marine Hospital fence, and along the fence "up" Lyon Street. About 1,000 trees had been set out around the new mortar batteries on the Fort Point bluffs (Batteries Howe and Arthur Wagner). About 17,000 eucalyptus, 20,000 cypress, and 1,500 Oregon pine remained in the nursery.<sup>352</sup>

The following fiscal year, 1896-1897, saw a greatly diminished activity in tree planting. The annual report stated that only 1,290 pine, 20,900 cypress, 20,760 eucalyptus, and 50 acacia had been planted, and they only to fill spaces where trees had died. The cost amounted to \$803. A citizen had requested the removal of certain trees (he lived near the southern boundaries and the trees had impeded his view), and the Department commander authorized the Presidio commander to use his discretion in such cases.<sup>353</sup>

---

351. J.G.C. Lee, February 4 and 5, 1896; S.B.M. Young, February 4, 1896; Department of California, February 5 and 6, 1896, all in Register of Letters Received 1896, PSF, RG 393, NA. Graham transferred from the Presidio in October 1896. He eventually became a major general of volunteers, retiring from the Army in 1898.

352. Secretary of War, *Annual Report, 1896*, p. 295.

353. Secretary of War, *Annual Report 1897*, p. 367; Department of California, December 22, 1897, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1897-1898, PSF, RG 393, NA.

In 1896 Lt. Col. S.B.M. Young's cavalry had trampled newly planted trees at the Presidio. In 1901 Major General Young commanded the Department of California and held a much different view on the beautification of the reservation, "The period has arrived when the Presidio Reservation should be adjusted to a systematic and permanent plan of improvement." He observed that attention to the natural beauties of scenery would make the reservation more attractive to residents and visitors alike. Young recommended the appointment of a board of officers to consider such matters and the employment of a "landscape engineer." He discussed these ideas with Gifford Pinchot, the chief of the Division of Forestry of the U.S. Department of Agriculture, who offered full cooperation and the services of an engineer.<sup>354</sup>

The climate at the Presidio had changed also. The commanding officer in the early 1900s, Col. Jacob B. Rawles, Artillery Corps, took a firm approach in the preservation of the forest, "The cutting down, trimming, or in any way mutilating trees or shrubs on the Presidio Reservation is forbidden. Whenever trimming or cutting of any kind is to be done the Commanding Officer alone will order it." About this time the commanding officer of the new general hospital at the Presidio asked Rawles to plant trees around the hospital's officers' quarters.<sup>355</sup>

Forester Pinchot made good on his promise to send an expert to the Presidio in 1902. William L. Hall, the chief of the Division of Forest Extension, made a thorough study of the reserve that fall and prepared a "Plan for the Improvement and Extension of the Forest."

Originally the reservation had a covering of grass, he wrote, and that was lacking in the southern portion where sand dunes approached from the seashore. Trees now covered 420 acres and were densely crowded. The entire stand required thinning immediately. Hall divided the forest into six areas for discussion:

#### **Description of the Woodlands by Compartments**<sup>356</sup>

---

354. S.B.M. Young, December 31, 1901, to AG, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

355. General Orders, February 5, 1902, Letters Received 1901, Fort W. Scott, OCE, RG 77, NA; CO, General Hospital, October 28, 1901, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, 1902-1906, RG 393, NA.

356. The following, while not a precise quotation, retains Hall's spelling, capitalization, and the present tense.

### **Compartment I**

This tract leads south of Avenue B (Kobbe Avenue), west of Avenue A (Park Boulevard), and northeast of McDowell Avenue (Washington Boulevard), including the triangle at the west end of Avenue B (Kobbe). This compartment is entirely wooded with the exception of a mortar battery (McKinnon-Stotsenberg), a reservoir toward the center (1469), and the western slope of a high hill (Rob) at the extreme western end of the compartment. Blue gum, *Eucalyptus globulus*, occupies the central and principal part. All around the margin a strip of Monterey Cypress, *Cupressus maorocarpa*, mixed with Monterey Pine, *Pinus radiata*. Occasionally, blocks of acacia have been introduced in the cypress and pine.

The Blue Gum was planted in groups of five, the groups being eighteen to twenty feet apart. Growth has been excellent. Overcrowded and needs thinning. Recommendation – reduce to two to a group. Those removed must be grubbed out, roots and all. Where rows of cypress occur amongst the gums all the cypress should be removed except for an occasional tree. And where one cypress remains, the gums within one rod should be removed.

The pine and cypress around the borders usually stand in alternate rows about five feet apart. Densely crowded. Recommend they be reduced to one quarter of the number. They do not need to be grubbed. The remaining trees should stand ten to fifteen feet apart and pruned to a uniform height of four feet. Wherever acacia rows occur here they should be entirely removed – acacia not adapted to such situations. The trees in the rows next to the road should not be farther apart than ten feet nor closer than eight.

All acacias standing in blocks or clumps should remain without severe thinning or pruning. Whenever one dies or breaks it should be replaced with California Live Oak, *Pittosporum undulatum*, or *Pittosporum tennifolium*.

The only planting recommended for this compartment is at the extreme western end around the old quarry [on Rob Hill] near McDowell Avenue [Washington]. The rough sides of the quarry should first be smoothed and then planted with clumps of Live Oak and *Tamarix gallica*, the purpose being to screen from the road the rough edges of the

quarry. Probably fifty Live Oaks and fifty Tamarix will be needed.

### **Compartment II**

Immediately north of I and enclosed by McDowell Avenue [Lincoln] and Avenue B [Kobbe]. 138 acres. It slopes eastward.

Less than half is wooded, timber being confined to a wide belt bordering Avenue B which forms the southern boundary. The timber is the same as in I, Blue Gum predominating. Needs treatment the same as in I.

All the north part is destitute of trees and is occasionally used as a drill ground by the light artillery. Some soil has been removed for use elsewhere. Some if it should be planted in trees.

1. The absence of trees planted exposes from McDowell Avenue [Lincoln] and for several miles eastward one of the shore batteries of the Winfield Scott Fire Command. Such should not be the case.

2. The slope of this tract, especially on the east side, has started violent erosion in several places.

Recommend four blocks of timber:

Block 1. Beginning at the southeast corner of the mortar battery [Howe – Wagner] it extends eastward to the road and northward along McDowell [Lincoln] to its junction with the road from old Fort Winfield Scott [Long Avenue]. Its average width is 300 feet and the area 14.3 acres. Its purpose is to prevent erosion. Should be planted in Red Gum (*Eucalyptus viminalis*), placing the trees in groups of three, the groups fifteen feet apart. The trees in a group should be planted in a triangle three feet apart. Number of trees required – 8,279. A small group of *Pittosporum undulatum* (1/8 acre) should be planted at the point where McDowell Avenue [Lincoln Boulevard] makes a sharp bend northward – about 70 plants. The ground should not be plowed. Holes for trees should be two feet across and 1½ feet deep, dug in early winter and left open until rain when trees should be planted.

Block 2. Just across McDowell Avenue [Lincoln Boulevard] from Block 1 and extends from the footpath to the junction with the road to old Fort Scott. The 3.2 acres contain the bluff facing the Bay. The ground is stony. California Live Oak here. Plant in holes sixteen feet apart. About 500 trees.

Block 3. On the west and north sides of McDowell Avenue [Lincoln Boulevard]. 12.4 acres. Purpose, to hide a large battery from view. This block should be Monterey Pine and Monterey Cypress in equal mixture. Trees eight feet apart each way and in rows following the contours of the road. The rows of pine should alternate with the rows of cypress. Trees now standing should remain. Land should first be plowed. 4,200 trees each of pine and cypress.

Block 4. Triangular portion forming a northward projection from the west end of the present timber belt. It extends across the proposed road. 8.6 acres. Soil is dry and hard. Monterey Pine and Monterey Cypress mixed as in 3, above. 2,924 trees of each kind.

Hall added a Block 5 to Compartment II.

Block 5. A mortar battery here [Howe–Wagner] has been surrounded by a single row of cypress, outside of which is a palisade fence. The fence should be removed and additional planting added. Monterey Cypress only. Trees eight feet apart each way. One acre. 680 trees.

On the embankment fronting the 10-inch battery [Miller] there should be planted near the base a dense row of *Pittosporum tenuifolium* and eight feet above this a dense row of *Tamarix gallica*, to completely cover the face [of the covered way?]. 50 plants of each.

### **Compartment III**

The portion of land in the southwest part of the reservation. It is now planted to timber and also the portions which should be planted for the protection of the soil. The present stand is mostly Monterey Pine but a few years old and still thin; but it is thick enough. This area is very sandy. Plant the open spaces.

Block 6. On the northeast side of Compartment III between the growth and McDowell Avenue [Washington]. Irregular in shape. From a point in its south end it widens to over 600 feet toward the north. 16.4 acres. Plant entirely in Maritime Pine, *Pinus maritima*, ten feet apart, not in rows but in holes dug with a spade. Plant in winter. If *Pinus maritima* is hard to obtain, use *Pinus halapensis*. 7,130 trees.

Block 7. Plant a block of timber on the steep western slope just west and north of the office of the Fort Winfield Scott Fire Command. [structure not identified; block 7 lay west of Lincoln at its junction with Kobbe]. This slope is very steep and with huge gullies. Some of the gullies are directly in front of a large battery [Crosby]. Only the hardiest of trees should be planted. Shore Pine, *Pinus contorta*, eight feet apart. Ten acres. 6,800 trees.

### **Compartment IV**

Bounded by McDowell [Washington and Arguello], Avenue A [Park] on the west, the U.S. Marine Hospital on the southwest, and the City of San Francisco on the south. It includes a belt of trees from 200 to 400 feet wide along McDowell, the golf links, and a sloping unused portion between the golf links and the Marine Hospital grounds.

The timber belt along McDowell is composed principally of cypress, pine, and gum trees. In places the cypress and pine are very thick – four feet by four feet. Three quarters of the trees should be moved at once. The remainder should be pruned to a height of four feet. The gum is planted in groups of five with rows about one rod apart. It won't require thinning for about three years. In a few places the gums stand in rows four feet apart with the trees four feet apart in the rows. Alternate rows and alternate trees should be taken out.

For a distance toward the south end of this group, the gum has been planted on the exposed southwest edge of the belt. It is not adapted to such exposure and the trees have suffered. A few rows of cypress should be planted bordering on the southwest. The cypress should not be straight lines and should vary as much as the golf ground permits.

Block 8. A narrow belt of cypress [location not identified]. Trees should be eight feet each way. 1.4 acres. 950 trees.

Block 9. A small block of 0.8 acres on the south side of McDowell (Washington) at the north end of the timber belt. Its purpose is to break up the view of the long straight timber line. Monterey pine eight feet by eight feet here. 540 trees required.

Block 10. The unused ground occupying the slope between the golf links and the Marine Hospital reservation, 17 acres. It slopes precipitously toward the southwest and there is much erosion. It has burned over in summers for weed control. This summer the fire escaped and killed a number of valuable young pines on adjacent land. Purpose, to protect Mountain Lake and to keep the soil from eroding. The slope should be a solid block of timber.

Cypress, pine, and gum needed. The outer ten rows should be Monterey Pine and Monterey cypress, alternating rows. Trees eight feet by eight feet each way. All the interior of the block should be Red Gum, *Eucalyptus viminalis*, three trees in a group, groups sixteen feet apart. 4,080 trees each of pine and cypress and 3,700 trees of Red Gum.

### **Compartment V**

It includes the large triangle formed by McDowell and the straight walk running northwest from the cemetery, all of the cemetery, and the belt of timber lying west of the post buildings and on the north side of McDowell Avenue where it passes the cemetery [on today's maps, roughly the area bordered by the brick barracks on the east, highway 101 on the north, highway 1 on the west, and a line from structure 375 to structure 1300 on the south].

The area north of McDowell [Lincoln] is planted to cypress, pine, gum, and acacia, with cypress predominant. The cypress are greatly crowded and should be thinned to ten feet apart and the remaining trees pruned to four feet. This will reduce the stand by three quarters. The gum should be thinned within the next two years. The acacia should not be thinned. Where it dies it should be replaced with California Live Oak, *Quercus agrifolia*, *Pittosporum tenuifolium*, and *Pittosporum undulatum*.

The triangle bounded by McDowell [Lincoln] and the straight walk [highway 101] is principally young growth of pine and cypress. It does not need thinning yet. There is a rank growth of grass – a fire danger. Soil is sandy. A few Monterey Pine should be planted in vacant places along McDowell.

The cemetery tract: Principally Blue Gum planted in groups of five, the groups in straight rows about one rod apart. It will need thinning in two-three years. On the north side of the new addition to the cemetery the gum trees are too thick. Thin at once to twenty feet between trees.

On the borders of this tract, especially along Avenue A [Park] and McDowell [Lincoln] on the south side there is a fringe of pine and cypress. It needs immediate thinning, ten or twelve feet between trees. The rows of cypress next to the road, however, should not be thinned to more than eight feet between trees.

The groups of acacia in the southeast of the compartment should not be thinned. When they die, replace with California Live Oak.

Two small groups of trees should be planted in the southeast part of this compartment to break up the too extensive view over the unsightly slope.

Block 11. It is situated in the bend of McDowell [Lincoln] and is designed to give variety to the view toward the post. Area, 0.9 acres. There should be planted a mixture of Australian Blackwood, *Acacia melanoxylon*, Port Orford Cedar, Lawson Cypress, *Chamaecyparis lawsoniana*, and Incense Cedar, *Libocedrus decurrens*. Trees should be mixed promiscuously about ten feet apart. About 130 each.

Block 12. To be an addition to the belt of trees along the road from the post to the First Avenue entrance [Arguella]. 3.4 acres. Located on the ground that slopes to the north and west. Plant an even mixture of California Live Oak, *Quercus agrifolia*, and English oak, *Q. pedunculata*. Set in holes dug with a spade, sixteen feet apart. 270 trees of each.

Leaving the junction of Avenues A and B [Kobbe and Park] and going east along A [Park] to a point 300 feet distant where it bends sharply south, one is impressed with the fine view that might be obtained north over the Bay were it not for the trees beside the road. These should be cut.

### **Compartment VI**

It occupies the southeast part of the reservation and includes all of the area east of the road from the post to First Avenue gate [Arguella] and all south of the Union Street cable line and the road from the end of the cable line to the hospital buildings [Lombard]. It contains a number of belts and blocks of timber and a small number of open fields, some of which are campgrounds [Spanish-American War].

The belt of timber along the south border of the reserve, composed principally of Eucalyptus, cypress, Albizzia, and Acacia is of great importance in covering very sandy land. The numerous footpaths should be eliminated.

Eucalyptus need not be thinned for three or four years. The Cypress was planted in groups of five. This was unsuccessful. The survivors should be thinned at once.

Where Albizzia and Acacia have done poorly replace with *Pittosporum undulatum*.

At the Central Avenue entrance [Presidio], the bordering rows of cypress stand four feet apart. They should not be thinned but should be kept sheared on the side to give a hedge-like appearance.

Between the Central Avenue road and the walk [Lovers Lane] the timber is largely Eucalyptus planted in groups of five. No thinning is needed for three years.

The east side of Central Avenue road [Presidio] should be kept densely wooded. Where there are thin areas, plant *Pinus halepensis*. A recent fire did great damage to 1½ acres in this belt. Plant the denuded area with *Pinus halepensis* at once.

In the extreme southeast corner is a small space that is not planted in trees. It should be kept open on account of the fine view of the reserve that is afforded from the street.

On the triangle between the officers' quarters and the [general] hospital where stands the oldest timber on the reserve, all the cypress should be pruned to six feet high and all pine and inferior cypress removed. A good thinning will be required in two to three years. At that time, remove half of both.

Trees bordering the road south of the officers' quarters [Barnard] are too thick. Thin them.

Four additional blocks of timber should be planted in Compartment VI to cover unused slopes to prevent erosion.

Block 13. This small area contains 0.7 acres. It is at the south end of the officers' quarters. It improves the appearance of that area. Plant an irregular mixture of Australian Blackwood, *Acacia melanoxylon*, and Deodar, *Cedrus deodara*, in holes twelve feet apart, 150 trees of each.

Block 14. This is an irregular area of 6.5 acres situated on the bottom and lower slope of one of the ravines that extends into the open space. The purpose of trees here is to stop the washing of the soil. Plant a pure stand of Monterey Pine except the outer two rows which should be *Pittosporum tenuifolium* – 4,500 trees (4,000 pine and 500 Pittosporum).

Block 15. It is an addition to the northwest corner of the present south side belt. Purpose, to cover an ugly slope and to stop erosion. Its north line should be kept irregular and include the old reservoir site [this **may** have been a dammed pond immediately south of El Polin spring]. Contains 6.6 acres. Plant a pure stand of Red Gum, *Eucalyptus viminalis*. Set in groups of three, groups 16½ feet apart. Trees in a group to be three feet apart and plant in a triangle. 2,300 trees. On the north side plant two rows of Monterey Cypress trees, eight feet apart – 300 trees.

Block 16. Open ground containing 5.5 acres. It is near the north end of the tract that lies between the walk and road leading to the Central Avenue gate. If this block is not needed for camps or buildings it should be planted. First, plow and cultivate the hard ground. Plant Monterey cypress and Monterey Pine with groups of *Pittosporum tenuifolium* and Lawson Cypress along the border of the walk – 1,900 each of pine and cypress, 25 each of Pittosporum and Lawson.<sup>357</sup>

Maj. Gen. Robert P. Hughes succeeded General Young as commander of the Department of California in 1902, in time for the Hall report. He agreed that tree planting had been done in the past with poor judgement and without an overall plan. He listed the improvements now needed: planting for soil erosion, windbreaks, and the screening of new batteries. He also thought it time to pay attention to tree culture at Fort Mason, Yerba Buena Island, Angel Island, Fort Miley, and Lime Point. The superintendent of San Francisco's parks, John McLaren, had already agreed to supervise the planting of 200,000 trees at Lime Point if an appropriation came through. Hughes, however, did not want the several posts each to be chasing after landscape funds. He thought it better to have the moneys funneled through the Department and that an overall plan be developed.<sup>358</sup>

---

357. Hall, November 26, 1902, to B.H. Randolph, General Correspondence, 1890-1914, PSF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

358. R.P. Hughes, January 8, 1903, to AG, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG

The Presidio Board of Officers for improving the reservation met several times in 1903. While its list of work accomplished and recommendations dealt largely with roads, some issues dealt with forestation. Superintendent McLaren had donated the services of B.K. Beattie, an experienced woodsman and forester, to begin the thinning. A new nursery had been established where 8,000 young trees thrived. Bids had been invited for the removal of fallen timber. The board recommended additional funds for continued thinning and trimming, and for the construction of a hot house for raising plants from seed. During the year the post quartermaster signed an agreement with F. Ludemann to provide \$1,200 worth of trees:

5,000 *Eucalyptus viminalis* (manna gum) at \$25 per thousand  
2,900 *Pinus insignis* (radiata) at \$125 per thousand  
2,900 *Pinus contorta* (beach pine) at \$125 per thousand  
2,500 *Pinus maritima* (maritime pine) at \$125 per thousand  
100 *Cupressus macrocarpa* (Monterey cypress) at \$10 per hundred  
100 *Acacia latifolia* (broadleaf acacia) at \$5 per hundred  
100 *Acacia lophanta* at \$4 per hundred  
100 *Acacia melanosylan* at \$4 per hundred  
100 *Leptospermum laerigatum* (Australian tea tree) at \$7.50 per hundred<sup>359</sup>

The year 1904 saw continuing forestry work. At its annual meeting the Board of Officers repeated all of its 1903 recommendations, noting the work that had been accomplished. New ideas called for enlarging the tree nursery (in Tennessee Hollow then or later), planting trees around Mountain Lake to protect the water supply, employ a permanent force of four foresters, and pay careful attention to the Hall report and Colonel Jones' letter, both of 1902. It also recommended removal of a row of cypress along the road in front of the national cemetery as the trees made the road damp and muddy.

During the year the Presidio received appropriations amounting to at least \$21,300 for beautification. Laborers dug holes for trees in Hall's blocks 1, 3, 4, 5, and planted trees in blocks 1, 3, 6, 7, and 10. Despite Hall's warning on acacias, the post commander ordered two rows of them planted along the road to the Presidio wharf. A work force of twenty-two laborers continued the task of thinning and trimming.<sup>360</sup>

(..continued)  
92, NA.

359. Report of a Board of Officers, Fiscal year 1903, July 25, 1903, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA; Articles of Agreement, D.S. Stanley and F. Ludemann, June 2, 1903, General Correspondence 1890-1914, PSF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

360. Morris, December 31, 1903, January 21 and 30 and March 14, 1904, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393; W. Patten, January 31, 1905, to QMG, PSF, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. The Harts map of 1907 did not show

Col. Charles Morris, Artillery Corps, commanding the Presidio in 1905, headed a letter "President, Forestry Board," which presumably proclaimed a new title for the Board of Officers. The 1906 earthquake resulted in a suspension of further beautification. Not until that autumn did the Department of California return to the subject, emphasizing the planting of trees at military posts in the Bay Area other than at the Presidio. Part of this interest may have had its origins in a letter a San Francisco citizen, C.H. Rudolph, wrote saying that the people of that city desired to have trees planted on the islands in the bay; he asked if the War Department had any objections. The letter reached Washington where the Chief of Engineers replied that he had no objections providing the Army selected the specific sites. Even then, location was not of supreme importance to the defensive works, because the trees could be removed in case of emergency.<sup>361</sup>

When queried, Colonel Morris said that the Presidio tree nursery could supply about 3,000 young trees and that any quantity could be taken from the wooded areas as they were full of small trees springing up. He warned that planting should not be undertaken until the rainy season started in November. He added that the Presidio's gardener had stressed the need for experienced supervision; planting trees in sandy ground required skill. General Funston upped the figure as to the Presidio's contribution, saying that its nurseries could supply as many as 25,000 trees, adding, "The hundreds of acres of splendid forest on the reservation of the Presidio . . . which 25 years ago were barren sand hills, show what can be accomplished in this line by intelligent effort."<sup>362</sup>

The Hall and Jones documents had been around for more than three years when U.S. Congressman Julius Kahn introduced a bill calling for an appropriation for the improvement of the Presidio grounds. Colonel Morris, when asked to remark on the bill, disclosed that many of Hall's recommendations had yet to be implemented. Much thinning remained to be done in order for healthy trees to grow. Many thousands of young trees had yet to be planted where Hall had directed, especially in the vicinity of Mountain Lake

(..continued)

trees leading to the wharf.

361. The department commander, Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston, said he was "thoroughly sympathetic" to the project but he doubted trees could be grown on Alcatraz. A second citizen letter from the same address bore the signature of P.H. Ruddock.

362. Morris, September 27 and November 1, 1905, and C.H. Rudolph, September 24, 1905, Register of Letters Received, 1905, RG 393, NA; P.H. Ruddock, September 28, 1905, to AG; Funston, November 10 and 11, 1905, to Pacific Division, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

and to screen the fortifications.<sup>363</sup> Even as the Congress considered military appropriations that year, an army engineer officer, Maj. William W. Harts, compiled the most important document concerning the development of the Presidio of San Francisco yet to be penned. Harts completed this work by January 1907, calling it the "Report Upon the Expansion and Development of the Presidio of San Francisco, California." Accompanying it were fourteen plates, "Plans for the Re-Arrangement and Development of the U.S. Military Reservation."<sup>364</sup>

Harts' scheme envisioned a greatly enlarged garrison – twenty companies of coast artillery, two regiments of infantry, three batteries of light artillery, a regiment of cavalry, a battalion of engineers, and the general hospital. Such a great size would result in the removal of some trees. It is apparent that he studied the earlier reports of Hall and Jones as well as the views of the eminent architect D. H. Burnham and Superintendent McLaren at Golden Gate Park. Harts wrote that the Presidio was "a site of great beauty and is probably excelled by no other military post in the world in the magnificence of its location and its commanding position," adding, "Its great natural beauty is seldom appreciated."

Harts credited General McDowell for originating a forestry plan. Succeeding commanders had added trees until in 1907 trees covered a third of the reservation – mostly eucalyptus, spruce (cypress?), and pine. Ridges divided the Presidio into three parts. One ridge running nearly north and south separated the coast artillery batteries from the barracks and quarters of the main post. Running east and west another ridge separated the first two areas from a portion containing the golf course, Marine Hospital, and target ranges.<sup>365</sup>

He noted that the forest still required thinning. The coastal batteries required screens of cypress, acacia, oak, and pine to hide them from the reservation proper. The bluffs under the batteries needed protection with shore and maritime pine. Live oak could replace acacia everywhere where the latter had died. Madrono and manzanita should border roadways and walks along with magnolia and English and cork elms. Hedges of California privet and box would provide back door screens. At various places Harts

---

363. Morris, January 22, 1906, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received 1905-1906, PSF, RG 393, NA.

364. W.H. Harts, "Report," General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Of the fourteen plates, Plate 1, that showed the "present condition" of the Presidio is the most pertinent to this report.

365. When naming the "golf links," Harts wrote, "the portion formerly used as golf links," suggesting that the course was in some sort of abeyance.

would plant camphor trees, Kentucky pepper trees, pittosporum, and black acacia for effect. He did not renew the idea of bamboo for the lower Presidio, rather, Normandy poplars would serve best in that location. Echoing Jones' concepts, Harts said that at each entrance to the reserve there should be clusters of large trees bordered with low, flowering shrubs, "as will give the visitor the impression of entering an enclosure as he passes in." He observed, "this effect has been secured at many places at Golden Gate Park and the effect there may be studied with advantage." Probably influenced by Jones' 1902 letter, Harts recommended the planting of glades in lupine and California poppy. Rose bushes would add to the beauty in the main post area, in sunken gardens along the creek beds, and along winding paths. Harts recommended converting the old quarry near Lombard Street into an open-air theater for athletic events.<sup>366</sup>

Elements from Harts' report soon were adopted by the Army. The most significant of these, the establishment of the independent Fort Winfield Scott coast artillery post, occurred in 1912. While this event did not have a major impact on the Presidio forest, the landscaping of the garrison area contributed to the reservation's beauty. Its first commanding officer published an order in 1912 that set the standards, saying that with the post's magnificent location overlooking the Bay and the Golden Gate, with a landscape diversified with trees, ravines, and cliffs, and with a soil and climate capable of growing in winter as well as summer all kinds of plants and flowers, there was no reason why the post should not be made one of the most attractive places in the world.

A board of officers had already made specific recommendations for the post. While many of its concerns dealt with lawns, flowers, and a parade ground (not grassed), trees were not ignored. The board recommended planting the area north of the parade ground (the area later occupied by a theater and a chapel) planted in acacia and other low-growing trees and shrubs to aid against erosion – but not so as to obstruct the view nor to interfere with its use as a drill ground. The officers thought that a line of eucalyptus trees should be planted along the road (today's Lincoln Boulevard) in that area to serve as a windbreak. The board also recommended a thinning of the trees in front of the officers' quarters on Kobbe Avenue to provide a view of San Francisco Bay.<sup>367</sup>

---

366. Harts, "Report," pp. 3-4, 9, 74-79.

367. General Orders 8, July 19, 1912, General Orders 1912-1913, Fort Winfield Scott, RG 393, NA; Proceedings of a Board of Officers, Fort Winfield Scott, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

That same year planning for an international exposition at San Francisco stimulated the Army into an awareness of the appearance of the bay posts. Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson visited San Francisco in September. Afterwards, the commanding general, Arthur Murray, announced that Stimson had authorized general improvements. Fort Mason would become as beautiful as Golden Gate Park. The Presidio would undertake to "park" its roads like boulevards. Two gangs of military prisoners from Alcatraz would further develop the landscape and the roads. And a board of officers would take up the cause by recommending the removal of certain "old" buildings.

The U.S. Congress, however, failed to authorize an appropriation of \$1.6 million for these undertakings. A frustrated General Murray said that he had visited a majority of the military posts in the United States and that the Presidio was in the worst condition of any of them by far. The Army's chief of staff, Leonard Wood, who had lived at the Presidio as assistant post surgeon in the early 1890s, told Murray that back then the Presidio was one of the most beautiful places he had ever seen. He could not believe how run down it had become. Even this ammunition, however, had little influence on the Congress.<sup>368</sup>

The Presidio and Fort Winfield Scott continued to expand their missions as infantry, coast artillery, and headquarters posts into the 1920s and on to World War II. The forest matured. As late as 1932 the U.S. Forest Service marked over 3,000 trees that needed to be removed due to overcrowding. The Army let a contract to the Associated Charities of San Francisco to do this thinning. Memorial trees dotted the landscape here and there. New buildings, such as the Presidio's 1939 theater, received extensive landscaping. After World War II improvements continued. The military newspaper *Star Presidian* contained an article in 1964 that described landscape activities underway: removal of overgrown shrubbery, tree pruning, removal of hazardous trees, automatic irrigation systems, and a general landscape program. The article said that Messers Jack Baumgartner served as head gardener, Henry Beaman as the assistant, and George L. Hart, the management agronomist. In 1970, one hundred years after the citizens of San Francisco attempted to turn the Presidio into a park, neighboring citizens became upset when the Army cut down some 340 trees to make way for new construction. The Army responded by saying it had planted 3,000 replacements. Further, San Francisco's Mayor Joseph Alioto and Lt. Gen. Stanley Larsen, Sixth U.S. Army, reached an agreement on keeping the Presidio green. In 1972 the Boy Scouts of America contributed to the Presidio's beauty by planting 1,200 coastal redwoods.

---

368. *San Francisco Call*, September 25, 1912; Arthur Murray, April 15, 1913, to AG, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

Unfortunately, they died. The undaunted scouts returned to plant 250 Giant Sequoia.<sup>369</sup>

More recently, the Army contracted for a management plan for the Presidio Forest. This plan called for thinning, regeneration cutting, and new planting. Snags would be left to attract wildlife. While such new species as native oak could be planted, rare and endangered species would remain. Still, some new stands were required to reduce soil erosion and to screen new housing. This plan recorded the existing planting as being:

157 acres of eucalyptus  
127 acres of Monterey cypress  
32 acres of Monterey pine  
and minor acreage of redwood, willow, and oak

Endangered species included *Arctostaphylos hookeri* spp *ravenii*, *Clarkia franciscana*, and *Plagiobothrys diffusus* (although this last may already have been lost). Rare species noted were *Lessingia germanorum*, *Grindella martima*, *Hesperolinum congestum*, and *Orthocarpus floribundus*. More recently the National Park Service contracted for a forest management plan for future years.<sup>370</sup>

And the history of the Presidio forest continues. In 1989 the *San Francisco Chronicle* reported that a citizen, Lorenzo Murphy, became upset when some of his neighbors near the reservation had paid for some Presidio trees to be cut in order to improve their views. Protests arose on all sides. After reviewing the situation, the post commander announced that an environmental assessment would be required before any trees could be cut. The Army, however, did not have the funds for such.<sup>371</sup>

---

369. *Star Presidian*, July 2, 1964; C.L. Willard, September 12, 1932, to QMG, PSF, General Correspondence Geographical File 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA; F.D. Jones, May 22, 1939, PSF, General Correspondence 1927-1939, OCE, RG 77, NA; *San Francisco Examiner*, November 18, 1870; U.S. Army, *Ecology Trail*, p. 14.

370. Joe R. McBride, *Forest Management Plan for the Presidio and East Fort Baker* (1984); Jones and Stokes Associates, *Presidio of San Francisco, Forest Management Plan, 1990-2010* (Sacramento 1990).

371. *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 14, 1989.

When the U.S. Army first occupied the Presidio of San Francisco in 1847, the military reservation consisted mostly of sandy hills and dales. While grasses and wild flowers flourished during the rainy seasons, drifting sand remained omnipresent. When the Sixth U.S. Army marched out the Lombard Street gate for the last time 148 years later, in 1995, it left behind a mature forest that enhanced the beauty and the landscape of the ancient army post. This successful accomplishment was due to such men as Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell, Maj. William Jones, Maj. William Harts, William Hall of the U.S. Department of Agriculture, John McLaren from the City of San Francisco, and countless others. Their foresight and effort, in addition to the magnificent setting, provided the Army, the community, and the nation with one of the most beautiful and historic landscapes to be found.

Meanwhile, the post commander resumed control of the entire Presidio when division headquarters returned to San Francisco in 1887.

## CHAPTER VIII: "THE MOST ENJOYABLE STATION WE EVER HAD," 1887-1897

### A. The Commanders

Having failed to have an appropriate office building constructed at the Presidio, the Military Division of the Pacific headquarters moved in 1887 to the Phelan Building in downtown San Francisco, where it remained until the great earthquake of 1906. The commanding general, Oliver O. Howard, reported that the move both facilitated the public business and greatly benefited the Presidio.<sup>372</sup>

Once again the commanding officer of the Presidio, Lt. Col. William M. Graham, 1st Artillery, took charge of the entire reservation. For the next decade, until the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, the Presidio continued to be primarily an artillery post, it having the main coastal defenses, such as they were, for protecting San Francisco Bay. At one time nine artillery companies (batteries) made up the bulk of the garrison.

Two troops of the 2d Cavalry also belonged to the garrison, training in their profession and providing pomp and circumstance to division headquarters, visiting dignitaries, and civic affairs. In 1891 the cavalry received an additional assignment, protecting the Yosemite, Sequoia, and General Grant national parks. In 1894 the 4th Cavalry Regiment replaced the 2d and the number of troops increased to four for summer duty in the parks.

Toward the end of the decade, some of the artillery batteries dispersed to other Bay Area forts to man the increasing number of modern coastal guns being mounted. By 1897 only four batteries remained at the Presidio. Taking their place at the Presidio elements of the 1st Infantry Regiment transferred from Angel Island. For the first time in many years an infantry colonel, William R. Shafter, commanded the Presidio.<sup>373</sup>

Of the seven post commanders during this decade, Colonel Graham served the longest, almost seven years. Possessing a strong personality, resentful of real and imagined military discourtesies, a stickler for the minutiae of army regulations, defender of mistreated animals, and upholder of the dignity of enlisted men, Graham had a great impact on the fortunes of the Presidio garrison.

---

372. Howard, *Annual Report 1887*. San Francisco's population now approached 300,000.

373. Post Returns, 1887-1897.

He entered the U.S. Army with the rank of second lieutenant of artillery in 1855. During the Civil War he participated in the Peninsular campaign and the battles of Antietam and Gettysburg. By the end of the war he held the brevet rank of brigadier general. During his tour at the Presidio Graham received the rank of colonel, becoming the commander of the 5th Artillery Regiment in 1891. He became a major general of volunteers in the Spanish-American War, 1898, and retired from the Army that year.<sup>374</sup>

Graham temporarily surrendered command of the Presidio in the spring of 1888 when his colonel, Loomis L. Langdon, 1st Artillery, arrived to take over for two years. Graduating from West Point, Lieutenant Langdon joined the 4th Artillery in 1854. He participated in both the Florida Indian Wars and the Civil War. The Presidio tour came toward the end of his career, the colonel retiring in 1894.<sup>375</sup>

Following Graham's second tour, which ended in 1896, Col. William R. Shafter, 1st Infantry, arrived from Angel Island bringing many of his infantrymen with him. "Pecos Bill" Shafter, vastly overweight, had already made a name for himself fighting Apache Indians in the deserts of southwest Texas. He commanded the Presidio for only a short time, November 1896-February 1897, before receiving a promotion to brigadier general and moving to San Francisco to command the Division of the Pacific and the Department of California. He had been angling for that promotion for some time but the medical officers found his physical condition somewhat lacking. At one point Maj. Gen. Nelson Miles came to his aid, informing the adjutant general, "He has served under my observation for years, and I have seen him bathing in the surf on the Pacific Coast, and am aware that he has varicose veins and am also aware that hundreds of officers are similarly affected, yet this fact did not prevent him from . . . commanding one of the largest camp(s) of regular troops that has been together for a number of years, at Monterey, Cal."<sup>376</sup>

Shafter left San Francisco temporarily to command American troops in Cuba during the Spanish-American War. He retired from the Army in 1901, settling on his ranch near Bakersfield, California, where he died in 1906. A large marker identifies his resting place in the San Francisco National

---

374. Heitman, *Historical Register*.

375. *Ibid.*

376. Shafter, June 30, 1890, to the Secretary of War, and Miles, March 25, 1893, Shafter Papers, Stanford University, California. In an 1890 letter requesting a promotion, Shafter forgot to sign his letter. A friend in Washington clipped Shafter's signature from another letter and pasted it in.

Cemetery.<sup>377</sup>

Between Shafter and the next permanent commander, Col. Samuel Baldwin Marks Young, 4th Cavalry, commanded the Presidio for two months in 1897. A remarkable cavalry officer, he had enlisted as a private early in the Civil War. By 1865 he was a breveted brigadier general of volunteers. Young saw action against Western Indians on several occasions. In Cuba in 1898 he commanded a cavalry brigade. A year later he served in the Philippines. A major general by 1901 he commanded the Department of California. In 1903, promoted to lieutenant general, he was appointed the first modern chief of staff of the U.S. Army. Following Young's retirement in 1904, President Theodore Roosevelt appointed him acting superintendent of Yellowstone National Park with the unsuccessful assignment of removing army troops from administering national parks. General Young died in 1924 at Helena, Montana.<sup>378</sup>

When Shafter was promoted to the general officer ranks, Evan Miles succeeded him as colonel of the 1st Infantry and as such commanded the Presidio of San Francisco from May 1897 to March 1898. Miles had received a commission in the Regular Army at the beginning of the Civil War. An infantryman, he received brevet commissions in that war, in the Nez Perce War of 1877, and in actions at the Umatilla Agency in Oregon in 1878. Promoted to brigadier general of volunteers in the Spanish-American War, Miles retired in 1899 after thirty-eight years of active service.<sup>379</sup>

## **B. The Fort and the Community**

A conflict in commitments put the Presidio's 1st Artillery Band in an awkward position in the summer of 1888. Earlier, the post commander had promised San Francisco's Bohemian Club that the band would entertain during the weekend of the club's annual "pic-nic." Now, however, the division commander, General Howard, wished the band to be at the Presidio for some unidentified memorial services that same weekend. While the outcome remains unknown, a wise post commander passed the problem on to a general's aide.<sup>380</sup>

---

377. *Webster's American Military Biographies.*

378. *Ibid.*, David G. Battle and Erwin N. Thompson, *Fort Yellowstone, Yellowstone National Park, Historic Structure Report* (Denver: National Park Service, 1972), pp. 58-60. Young had earlier served as acting superintendent of Yellowstone while still on active duty.

379. Heitman, *Historical Register.*

380. Maj. J. Rodgers, August 14, 1898, to Lt. Greble, ADC, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA. At that time many Presidio commanders belonged to the Bohemian Club. An excellent discussion of the club may be found in Starr, *Americans and the California*

Nelson Miles, "the Brave Peacock," thoroughly enjoyed his time as the Division of the Pacific's commander, 1888-1890, in the midst of which he received his second star. He wrote, "I was intensely interested in the Pacific coast country. I loved the freedom, enterprise, and manly qualities of the splendid type of American citizenship found there." But he found the coastal defenses in a deplorable state. In 1889 he carefully escorted a group of visiting U.S. Senators on army steamer *General McDowell* around the bay. Stopping at the Presidio wharf the party rode out to Fort Point where Miles made sure it saw the dismantled guns lying everywhere as well as the few rifled guns that were mounted. The newspaper reported, "It is well known that General Miles takes great interest in the subject, and . . . this will enable him to speak with some authority on [armament]."

In his annual report for that year, Miles asked for \$500,000 for quarters and barracks on the Pacific Coast and \$30 million for 573 modern guns and mortars. He pointed out that in the past fifteen years the eastern and central portions of the country had received 96% of the Army's appropriations, while the Pacific Coast, with 25% of the Army's strength, had struggled along with only 4%. Within a few years of Miles' departure from San Francisco, the U.S. Congress authorized the modernization of the nation's defenses on all coasts, the so-called Endicott era.<sup>381</sup>

Presidio troops paraded in San Francisco on all public occasions. In April 1889 in observance of the 100th birthday of the United States of America's first presidential elections, first Congress under the Constitution, and President George Washington's inauguration, the Presidio turned out en masse – five foot batteries of artillery, two light (mounted) batteries, two companies of infantry, and two troops of cavalry. In May 1891 Presidio soldiers, along with units from Angel and Alcatraz islands, marched in the Memorial Day ceremonies in the city. In January 1894 they participated in the dedication exercises of the Midwinter International Exposition. On another Memorial Day, in 1897, an infantry battalion from the Presidio escorted the members of the Grand Army of the Republic, after warning them to be on time because the troops had to be back in the Presidio by noon.<sup>382</sup>

(..continued)  
*Dream.*

381. Nelson A. Miles, *Serving the Republic: Memoirs of the Civil and Military Life of Nelson A. Miles* (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1911), p. 231; Miles, *Annual Report, 1889*, pp. 6-7; Brian C. Pohanka, ed., *Nelson A. Miles, A Documentary Biography of His Military Career, 1861-1903* (Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1985), p. 26; *Daily Alta California*, October 19 and 31, 1889; *San Francisco Examiner*, May 10, 1889. Coastal defenses are discussed in a subsequent chapter.

382. Post Returns, PSF, 1889-1894; Lt. Croxton, May 18, 1897, to Mr. Chas. H. Blinn,

A steady stream of U.S. government officials made their way to the reservation over the years. These visitors kept the troops busy with spit and polish during April 1891. First came Secretary of the Army Redfield Proctor who inspected the troops. Three weeks later President Benjamin Harrison undertook a similar task:

On the arrival at and departure from this Post of His Excellency the President of the United States, a salute of 21 guns will be fired by Light Battery F, 5th Artillery.

The assembly of trumpeters for the review will be sounded at 1:15 p.m. Assembly will be at 1:30.

A salute of 21 guns will be fired from Fort Winfield Scott tomorrow the 28th instant in honor of His Excellency the President of the United States as he passes the fort going out about 10:45 a.m. and again when he passes it returning about 1:30 p.m. The salute will be fired by Battery B, 5th Artillery.<sup>383</sup>

Brig. Gen. Adolphus Greely, the famed Arctic explorer now the Army's Chief Signal Officer, visited San Francisco about the same time as the president, taking a room at the Palace Hotel. Apparently he did not visit the Presidio officially and the record is unclear if he made a social visit. Lt. Gen. John Schofield, who had commanded the Pacific Division years earlier and now commanding general of the U.S. Army, returned to California in the summer of 1891. An aide published a notice that the general would set aside a time for which the Presidio officers could pay their respects in a body. Apparently Schofield retained fond memories of the Presidio for he returned again in 1894 and 1895, the latter just before his retirement. This time a cavalry squadron met him at the Central (Presidio) Avenue gate and escorted him to a reviewing stand on the cavalry drill field east of the main post.<sup>384</sup>

(..continued)

George H. Thomas Post 2, GAR, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

383. Post Returns, PSF, April 1891; Orders 99, April 27, 1891, Post Orders 1890-1891, PSF, RG 393, NA.

384. Lt. Finley, telephone call re Greely, April 29, 1891; AADC Woodruff, June 23, 1891, to CO, PSF, both in Register of Letters Received 1891, PSF; Orders 161, July 5, 1891, Post Orders 1891-1892, PSF; Lt. Galbraith, June 17, 1895, to Lt. Col. S.B.M. Young, Letters Sent, PSF, all in RG 393, NA.

Troops observed the death of the former President Rutherford B. Hayes in January 1893 with a parade. The 8-inch guns fired a dawn salute of thirteen guns; 30-minute guns fired from sunrise to sunset; and at the close of day the sounds of a 44-gun salute rolled over the hills. Brig. Gen. Thomas Ruger sent word from division headquarters later that month that he would review, but not inspect the command. He desired to observe a short light artillery drill. Another division commander, Brig. Gen. James W. Forsyth, reviewed the troops in the spring of 1895, having borrowed Presidio horses for himself and an aide.<sup>385</sup>

When Vice President Adlai E. Stevenson visited San Francisco in 1893, the Presidio went all out. When steamer *Corona* passed Fort Point, two batteries of the 5th Artillery fired a salute of nineteen guns from 10-inch smooth-bore guns. A troop from the 4th Cavalry, in full dress, met the ship at the Broadway Street pier and escorted the vice-president to his hotel. The next day Stevenson reviewed and inspected the Presidio command, again receiving a 19-gun salute.<sup>386</sup>

Foreign visitors also received the appropriate honors on visits to the Presidio. In 1888 the captain of Mexican Ship of War *Corbetta* paid his respects to Colonel Graham, who then visited the vessel. Mexican General de Brigada Francisco Olivares reviewed the Presidio troops three years later. The unnamed captain of a Japanese warship visited in 1892. Colonel Graham extended an invitation to the Japanese consul at San Francisco, M. Odagini, to make use of the Presidio grounds when observing the July 4 celebrations. Francis Ferdinand, the Archduke of Austria, traveling incognito, visited the Presidio in 1893, requesting no official courtesies. Capt. Albrecht Hesse, attaché to the Imperial German Embassy, asked permission to see the new Dynamite Battery (experimental pneumatic guns firing dynamite) in 1895. Colonel Graham sent a note to the Imperial Russian Consulate in San Francisco in 1896 regretting that he could not accept an invitation due to a previous engagement. A French naval lieutenant from ship *Duguay-Tronin* received permission in 1897 to take magnetic observations from Rob Hill. Army headquarters directed that he be afforded every facility for the work.<sup>387</sup>

---

385. Orders 16, January 19, 1893, Post Orders 1892-1893, PSF; AAG, Department of California, April 25, 1893, to CO, PSF; and J.F. Bell, March 14, 1895; Register of Letters Received, 1893-1895, PSF; AAG, Department of California, April 4, 1894, Register of Letters Sent 1894, PSF, RG 393, NA.

386. Orders 150, July 18, and 151, July 19, 1893, Post Orders 1892-1893, PSF; AAG, Department of California, July 18, 1893, Register of Letters Received 1893, PSF, RG 393, NA.

387. Post Adjutant, August 18, 1888, to Alexander K. Coney; Graham, May 22, to V. Antsimovitch, and June 27, 1896, to Saburo Koya; Lt. J. Jones, September 6, 1895, to Mr. Batcheller, Letters Sent, PSF; Orders 146, June 17, 1891, Post Orders 1891-1892, PSF; Department of California, December 9, 1892, and September 13, 1893, to CO, PSF; M. Odagini, July 12, 1893, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, 1892-1893, PSF, RG 393, NA.

Perhaps the most exotic visitors to San Francisco in the nineteenth century were the continuing visits of the kings and queens of Hawaii, those lovely islands of sugar cane and strategic Pearl Harbor. In 1850 Alexander Liholiho, later King Kamehameha IV, and his brother Lot visited California. Prince Lot, as King Kamehameha V, "the Bachelor King," returned to San Francisco in 1860, the first reigning monarch to visit California.

In 1883 the treaty of commercial reciprocity between the Hawaii Kingdom and the United States expired. This caused the Hawaiian sugar industry to worry. Then, in 1887, the U.S. Congress favored a renewal of the treaty only if the United States gained exclusive use of the undeveloped Pearl Harbor as a naval station. King Kalahua at first opposed this proposal but reluctantly gave his approval later that year.

Then, in 1890 when affairs in the kingdom were in turmoil, Kalahua returned to San Francisco, this time concerned about his health. Arriving on USS *Charleston* he was well received, San Francisco throwing receptions, balls, and dinners in his honor. He took a trip south to San Diego but, on returning, suffered a mild stroke at Santa Barbara. Returning to the Palace Hotel, the king became unconscious and died on January 20, 1891, of Brights' disease, age fifty-four years.

Once the king's body was placed in a mortuary, Colonel Graham received an order to provide a mortuary guard of one lieutenant and six enlisted men. When USS *Charleston* sailed from San Francisco bearing the body home, Graham sent a message to Alcatraz asking to be informed by signal when Alcatraz fired the last minute gun from there so that Fort Point could begin firing as *Charleston* passed.<sup>388</sup>

The fort and the city generally cooperated in matters of law and order and fire protection. In 1890 the post commander wrote the mayor asking that a force of city police be present when the California National Guard held maneuvers on the drill field. A large crowd of citizens always gathered to witness

---

388. John E. Baur, "When Royalty Came to California," *California History* 67: 244-265; Wismiewski, *The Rise and Fall of the Hawaiian Kingdom*, pp. 67-68 and 89-90; Gavan Daws, *Shoal of Time, A History of the Hawaiian Islands* (Honolulu: University Press of Hawaii, 1968), pp. 252, 261, and 263; Erwin N. Thompson, *Pacific Ocean Engineers, History of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers in the Pacific, 1905-1980* (Honolulu [1983]), pp. 13-15; Graham, January 26, 1891, to CO, Alcatraz, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

Later, Pvt. John W. Horrocks, 5th Artillery, asked for the remission of a portion of the sentence imposed on him by a court martial. He was refused, his offense having occurred while escorting the king's remains. Whatever he did, he brought disgrace on the uniform of the U.S. soldier on a sacred and public occasion in the San Francisco Trinity Church. Horrocks, April 25, 1891, Register of Letters Received 1891, PSF, RG 393, NA.

the annual affair and the services of the police had been great the previous year. Colonel Graham wrote to both the San Francisco chief of police and the chief of the fire department in 1894 saying that the forces of both had permission to enter the Presidio at all points and to use all the reservation roads.<sup>389</sup>

### C. The Garrison

Brig. Gen. Nelson Miles assumed command of the Division of the Pacific in the fall of 1888. His aide de camp of Geronimo fame, Lt. Charles B. Gatewood, informed the Presidio that renovations had not yet been completed at the general's residence at Fort Mason and Miles would not be occupying the house until they were. The general had, however, already received the Presidio officers at the headquarters in San Francisco. They had assembled at the Alameda then traveled to the city in a body for that purpose. Gatewood again entered the Presidio's records when he gave a lecture at the University of California at Berkeley the following spring.<sup>390</sup>

Colonel Graham may not have met Gatewood but he had enough problems with his own officers. One was Capt. Elias Van A. Andruss, 1st Artillery, a battery commander. According to Graham Andruss disobeyed the regulations when forming his battery at dress parades, reviews, and inspections. An unforgiving colonel also noted that Andruss had dared to write directly to the general commanding the Army about Graham. It did not take the commander a moment to recommend Andruss be tried before a general court martial. A similar fate befell Maj. John A. Darling, 5th Artillery, in 1894. Darling's sin was his failure to pay his bills. Among the delinquencies was his involvement with the Bohemian Club where Darling's name was "publicly gazetted on the black list" for failing to settle his debts over a period of three years. Graham advised the several claimants against Darling to write the War Department.<sup>391</sup>

---

389. Langdon, February 18, 1890, to the Mayor of San Francisco; Graham, December 27, 1894, to Chief of Police and Chief of Fire Department, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

390. C.B. Gatewood, December 12, 1888, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1888-1889; Circular 41, November 27, 1888, Post Orders 1888-1889, PSF; H. Harris, March 5, 1889, to G.F.E. Harrison, Professor of Military Science, Berkeley, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA. Gatewood had served in Arizona under both Generals Crook and Miles. Instrumental in persuading Geronimo to surrender, Gatewood became an aide to Miles but did not receive official recognition of his accomplishment, apparently because of his earlier association with Crook, whom Miles disliked. Gatewood too lived at Fort Mason. He retired from the Army in 1892 and died four years later. Robert Wooster, *Nelson A. Miles & the Twilight of the Frontier Army* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1893), pp. 156-57. Gatewood's topic was not recorded. Did he, perhaps, discuss his role in the capture of the Apache leader Geronimo?

391. Graham, September 18, 1888, to Department of California, Letters Sent, and December 24, 1894, 9th indorsement, Register of Letters Received 1894-1895, PSF, RG 393, NA. Both officers escaped Graham's wrath, Andruss retiring in 1902 with the rank of colonel, and Darling retiring in 1897.

Graham even got after Lt. Col. S.B.M. Young, 4th Cavalry, who arrived at the Presidio in 1894. Young had dared to come on reservation without reporting to Graham. The colonel wrote, "I have no official knowledge of this officer's presence on my post. He has not reported to me or to my adjutant. Graham recommended that the Department of California admonish Young."<sup>392</sup>

The San Francisco depot quartermaster, Lt. Col. G. E. Lee, ran into Graham's ire in 1895 when the Quartermaster Department became involved in planting trees that eventually became the Presidio Forest. Lee had made an arrangement with Golden Gate Park to exchange some "excess" Presidio earth for trees to plant in the vicinity of Mountain lake. When Graham learned of this he exploded, "I strenuously object to this transaction which is irregular and unauthorized." He said he would not permit the removal of any earth and that the depot quartermaster had exceeded his authority. In the end Colonel Lee learned not to use the pronouns "we" and "us" in his correspondence. Henceforth, regarding tree matters he carefully wrote "the Quartermaster General directs."<sup>393</sup>

Death came to the officer ranks in 1889. In April the post surgeon noted that Capt. Lowell A. Chamberlin, commanding Battery C, 1st Artillery, had reported on sick call. Chamberlin had joined the Army with the rank of sergeant at the beginning of the Civil War. In 1866 he became a lieutenant in the Regular Army's 1st Artillery Regiment and served in it until the present with but one short break. Post Orders in August announced with deep regret the captain's death saying that the funeral would take place in the post chapel and burial in the national cemetery. In 1904 the War Department named the battery of four 6-inch guns on disappearing carriages in the southwest portion of the Presidio reservation in Chamberlin's honor.<sup>394</sup>

One of the more remarkable officers assigned to the Presidio arrived in July 1889 – sort of. A few days later the post commander wrote that Asst. Surg. Leonard Wood showed up at post headquarters dressed

---

392. Graham, April 26, 1894, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA. The two officers later cooperated in a futile effort to stop the planting of trees on the reservation. Young transferred to Yellowstone National Park in 1894 and, eventually, became the first modern chief of staff, U.S. Army.

393. J.B.C. Lee, November 6, 1895; Graham, November 11, 1895, Register of Letters Received 1895-1896, PSF, RG 393, NA.

394. Post Surgeon, April 2, 1889, Register of Letters Received, 1889; Orders 205, August 9, 1889, Post Orders 1899, PSF, RG 393, NA. Between 1849 and 1897 the Presidio's post returns recorded the deaths of 16 officers and 123 enlisted men. Not all were buried in the national cemetery. The largest number of deaths occurred in the last year of the Civil War, 1865, and the year of the Modoc War, 1873.

in civilian clothing. He was told he could leave the post until his uniforms arrived and then to report officially. Now the commander had received orders for Wood to proceed to Monterey for maneuvers but he had not yet returned to the Presidio in uniform or out.

Wood had graduated from Harvard Medical School and joined the Army as an assistant surgeon in 1886. Almost immediately he made a name for himself, not as a surgeon but as a leader and a soldier in the campaign against Geronimo in Arizona that year. Some time later he received the Medal of Honor for distinguished service in the battle. There is no doubt but that General Miles, now commanding at San Francisco, caused Wood's transfer to the Presidio.<sup>395</sup>

Surgeon Wood, although somewhat shy in social circles, made a good impression on all who met him. Large in build, muscular, tow-headed with a mustache to match, women found him attractive and men considered him an outdoor man. His biographer wrote, "Miles himself picked Wood for a certain combination he possessed of intelligence, physical power, and resolute spirit." Wood enjoyed the Presidio from the beginning, and he was one officer that Colonel Graham genuinely liked. Although he played only a little tennis and baseball, he kept himself in shape by having weights in his room at the Corral and by hiking prodigiously. His favorite sport was football, which at that time only the rougher element in San Francisco played. Wood's participation did much to make the game "respectable." His team, the Olympics, played the University of California in 1892 and, later, he formed and captained an all-Army team. Society now cheered its football hero.

In 1890 Wood visited Washington, D.C., and became engaged to Louise Condit-Smith, a ward of a Supreme Court justice. The entire Court attended their wedding. Back at the Presidio, Wood and his wife and baby accompanied the Cavalry to spend the summer at Yosemite National Park, "We will see the valley together, while all the falls are full. . . . It sounds like the roar of a heavy surf in the valley." All good things must come to an end, or to a new beginning, and the Wood family transferred to Fort McPherson, Georgia in 1893.<sup>396</sup>

---

395. Wood's Medal of Honor citation: "Voluntarily carried dispatches through a region infested with hostile Indians, making a journey of 70 miles in one night and walking 30 miles the next day. Also for several weeks, while in close pursuit of Geronimo's band and constantly expecting an encounter, commanded a detachment of Infantry, which was then without an officer, and the command of which he was assigned upon his own request." U.S. Senate, 90th Cong., 2d sess., *Medal of Honor, 1863-1968* (Washington: USGPO, 1968), p. 332.

396. *Webster's American Military Biographies*; Hermann Hagedorn, *Leonard Wood, A Biography* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1923) 2 vols. 1:68, 84, 115-131; Langdon, July 24, 1889, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA. Jack C.

At the Presidio Dr. Wood became acquainted with Capt. Abram E. Wood, 4th Cavalry, one of the better young officers in the Army. Abram, nicknamed "Jug," had the unfortunate habit of crossing Colonel Graham. On one occasion Graham reported that Abram had instructed him as to how he should command the post and compared Graham to other post commanders. Again, when Wood showed apparent disrespect, Graham recommended a court martial. But fate had another path for Abram. Toward the end of his Presidio assignment, Leonard Wood treated the cavalry officer for cancer of the tongue. Before Leonard's departure, Abram wrote, "I must express to you my great sense of obligation for your past good care and your present solicitude." Capt. A.E. Wood died at the Presidio in April 1894.<sup>397</sup>

Another 4th Cavalry officer, Capt. James Parker, who knew both the Woods, arrived at the Presidio of San Francisco in 1891. Perhaps because his father was Colonel Graham's first cousin, Parker got along with the colonel, but said that Graham was a strict disciplinarian. Parker and his family came west by train to Oakland where they boarded a government boat that took them to the Presidio where "the wind coming in from the Pacific was cold and blowing fiercely." The Parkers quickly adjusted to the new station and to the city:

San Francisco was in truth at that time a most beguiling and entertaining city. . . . It was then more like an overgrown mining camp or Deadwood City. It was a town where pleasure reigned. Restaurants like Marchard's, Cafe Riche, "The Poodle Dog," "The Pup," "The Maison Doree" and others devoted their upper stories, like Parisian cafe's, to private rooms and suites. The best season for the theatres was the summer, when dramatic companies from New York and the East played at prices less by half than those charged in the eastern states. The Trivoli Theatre, admission twenty-five cents, had an excellent opera company which, during the season, went through the whole gamut of opera bouffe and comic opera [sic]. The hotels were good and excellently conducted. At the Hotel Occidental the proprietor was in the general habit of presenting his guests on

(..continued)

Lane, *Armed Progressive, General Leonard Wood* (San Rafael, CA, Presidio Press, 1978), pp. 18-21.

In 1895 Leonard Wood became the White House physician to President Grover Cleveland, then to President William McKinley. Theodore Roosevelt was a close friend and the two of them organized the 1st Volunteer Cavalry Regiment (Rough Riders) for combat in Cuba where Wood became a brigadier general. As military governor of Cuba he instituted governmental reforms. Next came a tour in the Philippines where he governed a rebellious province. In 1906 he took command of the Department of the Philippines. General Wood became the Chief of Staff, U.S. Army, in 1910. A brilliant administrator and the first truly effective chief, he instituted reforms leading to a modern army. He entered politics and in 1920 became a candidate for the Republican presidential nomination, losing to Warren G. Harding. General Wood died in Boston in 1927 following surgery for a cerebral tumor.

397. Graham, September 3 and December 6, 1891, and April 14, 1894, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA; Hagedorn, *Leonard Wood*, 1:129-130.

departure with baskets of fruit and flowers.

He added, "My old acquaintance [from Arizona], Dr. Leonard Wood, now married was at the post."

Once, when Parker was officer of the day, he inspected the guard posts. As is still the custom, he asked each guard to quote his orders. One guard responded, "If I see a red light hoisted on the flagstaff on Alcatraz Island I am to call the corporal of the guard." This puzzled Parker and he set out to learn why. He finally discovered that five years earlier an artillery officer on Alcatraz named Joshua A. Fessenden was on the point of death. At the Presidio a popular young lieutenant had waited for a vacancy to occur that would allow him to be promoted to captain. Arrangements were made that when Joshua breathed his last Alcatraz would hoist a light to announce the occasion. Captain Fessenden recovered; the sentinel never saw such a signal; Colonel Graham canceled the order.<sup>398</sup>

As strict a disciplinarian as he was, Colonel Graham insisted that his officers treat their enlisted men with civility. This trait has not been found in the correspondence involving other commanders in that era. In 1890 Graham notified Lt. Wilmot Ellis, 5th Artillery, that he as officer of the day had caused the sentinel Pvt. Thomas Beasley to stand at "Arms Post" for thirty-three minutes. Furthermore, Ellis had told the private he could stand there until he dropped dead. Other abuse followed. Graham demanded that Ellis report the circumstance in writing. On another occasion Graham notified Capt. Benjamin Roberts, 5th Artillery, that the captain had abused an orderly on official business with the remark, "God damn you wait till I dismount, follow me up to my barracks." Graham admonished Roberts to be more considerate of soldiers in the future.<sup>399</sup>

The colonel kept an eye out for mistreated animals as well as privates. Twice in one summer he reported civilians on the reservation whom he accused of cruelty to their horses to the Society for Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. In the first instance a man named Portlany insisted on forcing a lame horse hauling gravel to work harder, even after Graham directed the man's attention to the injury. Two weeks later he came across a driver beating his horse with a plank until it broke. Graham got his hands on one of the pieces that was nearly a yard long. He saved it as evidence.<sup>400</sup>

---

398. James Parker, *The Old Army, Memories, 1872-1918* (Philadelphia: Dorrance, ca. 1929), microfilm, University of Colorado, Boulder, pp. 150, 196-198.

399. J. Coffin, September 10, 1890, to W.E. Ellis; A. Blunt, December 8, 1893, to B.K. Roberts, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

400. Graham, August 22 and September 7, 1896, to C.B. Holbrook, SPCA, Letters Sent,

During these years military prisoners from Alcatraz came to the Presidio daily to carry out menial tasks such as crushing rock at the quarries. In April 1892 a guard over these prisoners shot and killed Convict Charles Cortrite who attempted to escape. Plans first called for the body to be buried in the national cemetery, but objections arose and the body was removed from the reservation.<sup>401</sup>

An inspector general in 1891 noted the number of married enlisted men living in quarters on the main post and at Fort Point. He reported that so many married soldiers were an encumbrance to a command as well as an added and illegitimate expense to the government. He recommended that the best way to be rid of the problem was to tear down "all the crumbling rookeries" they occupied. Colonel Graham objected strenuously saying that he did not consider them to be an expense to the government and their presence was no evil. They should be left in peace until the areas involved were otherwise needed at some future time.

As tolerant as Graham was of enlisted families, Colonel Shafter stood wholly against the concept. In January 1897 he refused to approve the application from a married man for reenlistment. He was again put to the test when a 1st sergeant, married and having one child and with an excellent reputation, applied for his second reenlistment. Shafter disapproved, saying that if men could enlist as single and then marry, all efforts to keep married men out of the service would be futile.<sup>402</sup>

The Presidio lost one of its best soldiers in 1893 when Sgt. Maj. Robert West of the 5th U.S. Cavalry died. A sergeant major was the highest ranking enlisted man in a regiment. In terms of power and authority, the sergeant major ranked somewhere near the colonel commanding the regiment. Although second lieutenants technically were his superior officers, a wise lieutenant took care to cultivate and maintain good relations with the sergeant major. The funeral took place in the Catholic chapel on the second floor of the gun shed in the stables area (then building 50) and interment took place in the national

(..continued)

PSF, RG 393, NA.

401. E. Young, another military prisoner, attempted to implicate the guard for being in a drunken brawl with the prisoners. He was unsuccessful. W.C. Davis, April 16, 1892, to Coroner, San Francisco; Graham, December 16, 1891, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

402. Shafter, January 28, and November 23, 1897, Register of Letters Received 1897, PSF, RG 393, NA.

cemetery. Sgt. Max R. Welch, Battery K, succeeded West as the regimental sergeant major.<sup>403</sup>

Among the saddest letters received at an army post were those of parents inquiring of their sons. One such letter appealed for the return of an underage son who had enlisted as a trumpeter. In this instant the Army agreed that he would never become either a good soldier or a good trumpeter and concluded that it would be in the best interest of the service to send him home. In response to the father's request, the sad response was that the lad had been arrested as a deserter and was in confinement. Later Graham learned that the only charge against the soldier was one of fraudulent enlistment. The records did not disclose the outcome.<sup>404</sup>

An important function of a well run post at that time was the continuing education of enlisted men. The Presidio maintained a school house, usually run by the post chaplain and better educated enlisted men. In 1889 Colonel Langdon prepared a list of textbooks he wished to acquire:

- Swinton's or Harper's Introductory Geography
- Robin's First Book in Arithmetic
- Complete Arithmetic
- Willard's History of the United States for Schools
- Bancroft's First Reader
- Worcester's Speller
- Gould Brown's First Lines of English Grammer
- Spencerian System of Writing
- Pamphlet Copies of the Constitution of the United States of Amerika [sic]

Later he recommended foolscap paper, lead pencils, steel pens, pen holders, slates, slate pencils, chalk, ink, blackboards, and sponges. He mentioned being satisfied with the schoolhouse, including the sixteen-foot long desks and benches that seated six men each. While Chaplain George W. Dunbar favored soldier instructors, Langdon was not adverse to having junior officers as teachers.<sup>405</sup>

In the earliest days of the American Presidio, nearly all the garrison had extra duties to perform with little time to perfect the science of soldiering. By 1890 when the Presidio had a greatly enlarged garrison, a large number of soldiers were employed as extra and daily duty men in addition to their regular duties

---

403. Orders 285, December 25, 1892, and Orders 16, January 19, 1893, Post Orders 1892-1893, PSF, RG 393, NA.

404. Mrs. J.P. Blunt, May 23, 1892, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1892; Graham, July 16, 1896, to A.R Tucker, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

405. Langdon, July 4, 1889, and April 1890, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

while the bulk went about training in the arts of war. Civilians, also employed, had not yet reached the number they would in future years.

#### **List of extra and daily duty personnel, July 1890**

Overseers, clerks, and laborers, Quartermaster	
teamsters	assistants, Canteen
carpenters	librarian
plumbers	overseer, target range
painters and tanners	clerk, recruiting office
lamplighter	laborer, Ordnance
printers	mail carrier
school teachers	telegraph operator
laborers, Subsistence	gardeners
clerks, Adjutant's office	cooks and assistants <sup>406</sup>
bakers	

Colonel Graham's duties from time to time involved recognizing outstanding accomplishments by his soldiers. Such was the case in 1890 when he happily presented a bronze medal to Sgt. Samuel Adams, Troop K, 4th Cavalry, for accomplishments in small arms competition.<sup>407</sup>

#### **D. Social Events**

When the English writer and poet Rudyard Kipling, visited San Francisco in 1889, he tartly took note of the harbor defenses, "San Francisco is a mad city – inhabited for the most part by perfectly insane people whose women are of a remarkable beauty." As for the defenses, "When the *City of Peking* steamed through the Golden Gate I saw with great joy that the blockhouse which guarded the mouth of the "finest harbor in the world, Sir," could be silenced by two gun-boats from Hong Kong with safety, comfort, and dispatch." Although Kipling was not known as a strategist, San Francisco's defenses were not notably strong at that time.<sup>408</sup>

About the same time the officer in charge of the Presidio's cavalry, Lt. Col. Anson Mills, 4th Cavalry, described his impressions of the city and the post,

---

406. Orders 192, July 22, 1890, Post Orders 1889-1890, PSF, RG 393, NA.

407. Graham, September 26, 1890, to Inspector of Small Arms Practice, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

408. Rudyard Kipling, *American Notes*, p. 15.

This large post, adjacent to a very large and interesting city, was the most enjoyable station we ever had. The children enjoyed it, Anson going to school and Constance having a good teacher at home.

Numerous balls, dances, and other amusements in addition to strenuous duties, kept us all busy and healthy. Here, again, we had the good fortune to have Doctor Leonard Wood, then a regular army doctor, as our family physician.<sup>409</sup>

In 1897 another lieutenant colonel, this time of infantry, William Henry Bisbee, found the Presidio most agreeable:

The grounds were ample; the garrison force embraced all three arms of the service for better and more extended work of an interesting kind. Colonel Evan "Paddy" Miles commanded the Post, but General Shafter still living there [at nearby Fort Mason] kept his eye on the general welfare, which Miles did not quite fancy. . . . the rest of us were happy. I found many hours off duty in which to drive friends over a favorite 20 mile course with the black team. All in three hours, to the top of Fortification [Rob?] Hill, overlooking the Farallone Islands; through Golden Gate Park to the Cliff House; up the ocean drive three miles and back home for luncheon.<sup>410</sup>

The ancient adobe at the head of the parade ground, now called the Assembly Room or Hall, provided a social center for officers and their families. When Colonel Langdon took over the post, he joined the Regimental Officers Mess. There he found all sorts of liquor for sale by glass and bottle. He thought this was not a good practice but decided he needed clarification concerning regulations on the sale of intoxicating liquor on a military reservation.

A post circular in 1888 disclosed that it was the custom at the Presidio for the officers and their families to attend concerts in the Assembly Hall on Tuesday evenings. And formal hops were regular social events. On one occasion the bachelor officers proposed to hold an informal hop and not send out invitations. Rather, officers could bring whomever they wished. Colonel Graham thought this was not a good idea. Instead, the bachelors should send formal invitations reading, "The Bachelors Mess at the Presidio request the pleasure, etc." He said that if they followed his advice they could have the room and five members of the regimental band providing they were paid \$1 each. During his regime, Graham also issued orders forbidding card games and billiards in the building on Sundays.<sup>411</sup>

---

409. Anson Mills, *My Story*, ed. C.H. Claudy (Washington, 1921), p. 199.

410. Bisbee, *Through Four American Wars*, pp. 235-236.

411. Langdon, October 15, 1889, to War Department; J. Coffin, July 19, 1892, to

The marriage of Lt. Milton Davis, 4th Cavalry, raised a fuss in 1894. His fellow cavalymen wished to entertain the couple at a hop in the hall. They proposed to hire an orchestra from San Francisco. Colonel Graham objected. If the cavalry wanted music they should employ the string section from his artillery band.<sup>412</sup>

The nineteenth century Army did not officially recognize the existence of the families of officers or men. When assigning quarters, the Army did not take into account the number of dependents that might be in a family, but only the officer's seniority – colonels had first choice, second lieutenants came last, and in all cases by date of rank. When an officer died on active duty, his family had to give up its quarters promptly and move off post. There were rare occasions, however, when the Army showed it had a heart. Such was the case of the Widow Caroline B. Andrews. Her husband, Col. George P. Andrews, had commanded the Presidio before retiring in the Bay Area in the early 1880s, after forty-four years of active duty. When he died in 1887, he left his wife with meager resources (their only child had died). Mrs. Andrews appealed to the Army for quarters on the Presidio. Such was against regulations of course, but it so happened that the Presidio needed a postmistress for whom quarters could be allocated. She lived on the reservation for several years, sometimes in vacant quarters at the main post, at other times in officers' quarters at Fort Point. The post office operated out of a room formerly occupied by a battery tailor at the main post. Enlisted men's wives received consideration on occasion also. When the 24th Infantry Regiment transferred to the Philippines in 1900, accommodations for the wives of enlisted men were found in empty buildings in East Cantonment.

About this time the Department of California inquired how many civilians lived on the reserve. Besides Mrs. Andrews, an old man named J. Monahan occupied an "old house" on the flat between the main post and Fort Point. Another was Mr. Ryan, a blacksmith in the Quartermaster Department. A civilian watchman, McAudiffe, also worked for the Quartermaster. He lived in a shanty on the bluff. The gate keepers at First (Arguello) and Central (Presidio) avenues were pensioned soldiers; and the gatekeeper at Lombard Street was a retired ordnance sergeant. These three men received no compensation, other than lodging.<sup>413</sup>

(..continued)

G.W.I. Stevens; H. Harris, November 5, 1888, to President of the Council of Administration, Letters Sent, PSF; Circular, December 27, 1887, Post Orders 1887-1888, PSF, RG 393, NA.

412. H.E. Benson, March 19, 1894, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1894, RG 393, NA.

413. Langdon, July 18, 1889, to Department of California; C.P. Summerall, September

The Presidio's children ("Army brats") generated considerable correspondence as did the children living near the reservation. Orders published in 1890 noted that some of them pulled up the saplings that had recently been planted. Others had wreaked havoc on flower beds in the Alameda. A band of small thieves took \$13.74 worth of produce from the commissary storehouse one dark night. Those guilty were ordered off the reserve and their parents had to reimburse the government. One boy's father appealed, to no avail. Boys from town occasionally got into trouble, usually for hunting rabbits or quail. In contrast, city youngsters were encouraged to play football on the drill field when it was not in use. On one occasion the San Francisco Boys Brigade came to the Presidio to drill and to examine the coast artillery guns "and other points of interest." Then there were the sad occasions when a child died. In 1888 Sergant Hofen lost a baby girl less than a month old. In 1892 Colonel Graham had to appeal to the Department to send a chaplain to officiate a child's burial that very day.<sup>414</sup>

Chapels and chaplains continued to be topics for discussion through the 1890s. After Protestant Chaplain G.W. Dunbar transferred to Fort Bridger, Wyoming, in 1890, Colonel Langdon requested a replacement. He noted that Roman Catholics still had a chapel above the gun shed and had had so for the past twelve years, the clergy coming from the city. He did not think it wise for Protestants to attend church in the city because dangerous characters rode the streetcars on Sundays. No new chaplain arriving, Episcopalians at the Presidio organized to have ministers come to the post chapel on Sundays. These families informed The Right Rev. Bishop William F. Nichols, San Francisco, they could raise \$50 per month. The Rev. D.O. Kelley received the appointment. Colonel Graham sought to provide him with quarters, but higher headquarters disapproved.<sup>415</sup>

No record has been found of the cavalry playing polo on the reservation at this time. Colonel Young, 4th Cavalry, however, secured permission in 1895 to march his entire cavalry squadron to Burlingame to witness a polo game between his 4th Cavalry Club and the Riverside Club. On another occasion Colonel Graham allowed a detachment of horse to take part in a tournament in San Francisco for the purpose of

(..continued)

14, 1894, to Caroline Andrews, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

414. Orders 202, August 14, 1888, and July 8, 1890, Post Orders 1888-180; A. Blunt, May 10, 1893, to G. Adams; Lt. Galbraith, February 25, 1894, to J.C. Peters, and July 4, 1896, to Mr. Monaghan; Graham, August 5, 1896, to W.E. Fisher; J. Coffin, September 6, 1892, to J. Berry, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

415. Langdon, April 18, 1890, to War Department; Graham, February 3, 1893, to Department of California, and August 20, 1892, to W.F. Nichols, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

raising funds to erect a monument in memory of deceased soldiers at the national cemetery.<sup>416</sup>

### **E. Military Training**

Colonel Graham set forth the training schedule for the foot batteries in the spring of 1888. For the first half of June each battery would drill at field pieces. During the rest of the month they would drill at 4.5-inch siege guns and 8- and 10-inch siege mortars. These activities were to take place at Fort Point, by then referred to as Fort Winfield Scott. Before he could put this plan into action, Graham learned that the Engineers would be working at Fort Point. Furthermore, part of the summer had to be devoted to small arms target practice for the department competition to begin in July. He asked the Department if he could postpone artillery drill until October.

Two years later orders set forth the daily drills for the light batteries:

Monday. Horse exercise with drivers. Cannoners drill at the school of the soldier dismounted. Squad drill and school of the cannoner "Drill Regulations."

Tuesday. Horse exercise with cannoners. Drivers drill at the school of the soldier dismounted. Squad drill and school of the cannoner "Drill Regulations."

Wednesday. Battery drill. Artillery tactics. Drilling at the service of the piece "Drill Regulations."

Inclement weather – drivers and cannoners at drill in "Drill Regulations," or horse exercise when practical.

Thursday. Same as Monday.

Friday. Horse exercise and battery and harness cleaning.

Saturday. Mounted inspection and horses turned out on herd afterwards.

---

416. Young, April 4, 1895, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1895; Graham, October 5, 1895, to A.R. Holzheid, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

During the following winter months instruction for the light artillery concentrated on athletics and exercising horses. Horsemanship involved no saddles, rough riding, teaching the horse to obey rider's voice, and teaching the man and the horse to rely on each other.

The following year, 1892, the War Department issued revised light artillery drill regulations. These called for drill in the School of the Soldier Dismounted, School of the Cannoner, The Sabre and Pistol, School of the Battery Dismounted, School of the Soldier Mounted, School of the Driver, School of the Battery, and the School of the Battalion.<sup>417</sup>

Cavalry troopers' training included heliograph and flag signaling. Practice marches as well as the annual marches to the national parks played important roles in their training. In 1891 Troop B, 4th Cavalry, for example, carried out a practice march of eight days. Infantry troops also participated in marches and spent time on the small arms and Gatling gun ranges.

In July 1889 the *San Francisco Chronicle* ran a long article titled "A March to the Sea. From the Presidio to Monterey." It described how the troops, led by Colonel Shafter, consisted of 700 men, 150 horses and mules, a wagon train of sixteen vehicles with eight gun carriages and eight caissons marched to Monterey for a two-month encampment (today's Fort Ord). The paper gave General Miles credit for this activity, saying that in recent years the bay posts had been merely places of resort and recreation and the enlisted men mere laborers, servants, and guards, "A new order of things recently came into vogue – active service and drilling."<sup>418</sup>

Since 1891 the cavalry troops had been protecting the national parks in California; then, in 1896, the Presidio's light artillery battalion had the opportunity to visit the wondrous Yosemite Valley. The train included six escort wagons with twenty-four mules and a Red Cross wagon drawn by four mules. Even the hospital steward was mounted. The battalion remained in the valley one week then returned via Monterey where it participated in ceremonies commemorating the American occupation of California on July 7, 1846. Colonel Graham noted that the bathing at Santa Cruz was very fine and benefited both

---

417. Orders 128, May 23, 1888; Orders 48, February 23, and 321, December 13, 1890; Orders 149, July 15, 1892, Post Orders 1888-1892; Graham, June 22, 1888, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

418. CO, Troop F, 4th Cavalry, February 21, 1893, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Orders 257, October 3, 1889; Orders 213, September 11, 1891, Post Orders 1889-1891, PSF, RG 393, NA; *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 9, 1889 and December 12, 1895.

soldier and horse.<sup>419</sup>

In the 1890s the Army explored the concept of moving troops by bicycles – the Bicycle Corps. A survey of the Presidio disclosed that six officers and sixty enlisted men (and one medical officer) knew how to ride bicycles.

As late as 1897 the Presidio still was sufficiently open (despite tree planting) to carry out simulated battle exercises. In April two opposing brigades were formed:

1st Brigade (the defense): Troops B and I, 4th Cavalry; Battery K, 3d Artillery; Companies G and I, 1st Infantry; and Light Battery C, 3d Artillery. Uniform: blouse and cap.

2d Brigade (the attack): Troops C and K, 4th Cavalry; Battery G, 3d Artillery; Companies A and E, 1st Infantry; and Light Battery I, 3d Artillery. Uniform: brown canvas and campaign hat.

Each man had twenty rounds of blank ammunition and the light batteries were issued powder charges. The problem set forth was the defense of Fort Point against a land attack, with operations limited to the reservation. Later that summer the command carried out similar exercises.<sup>420</sup>

In the winter months during this decade Officers' Lyceums were established at the post. Each officer received topics on which he prepared and presented lectures. While the success of these lyceums seems

---

419. Graham, May 19, 1896, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

**Going**

Uncle Tom's Cabin  
(17 miles from Presidio)  
Mayfield  
San Jose  
Madrone  
Gilroy  
Bell's Ferry  
San Luis Ranch  
Dixon's Ferry  
Merced  
Bennett's Ranch  
Raymond  
Cooks  
Wawona  
Yosemite

**Returning**

Yosemite to Bell's Ferry  
same as in going  
Hollister  
Primedale  
Blanco  
Monterey  
Castroville  
Watsonville  
Santa Cruz  
Pescadero  
La Honda  
Redwood City  
Milbrae  
Presidio

420. General Orders 10, March 31, 1897, Special Orders and General Orders, 1896-1897, PSF, RG 393, NA.

to have varied greatly, the subjects covered a broad field:

**For Captains**

Military Law  
Minor Tactics  
Administration

**Lieutenants, Cavalry**

Military Law  
Field Engineering  
Hippology  
(the study of horses)  
Minor Tactics  
Administration  
General Review

**Lieutenants, Artillery**

Military Law  
Field Engineering  
Minor Tactics  
  
Administration  
General Review

And so the Army trained for future wars, one of which lay just over the horizon.<sup>421</sup>

Meanwhile, the Presidio became very much involved in strife of a different kind, one that resulted in fatalities. In 1894 employees of the Pullman Car Company went on strike and major outbreaks of violence occurred on a wide scale. President Grover Cleveland ordered the U.S. Army to quell the rioting at the scenes of violence. In California Colonel Shafter's infantry troops from Angel Island marched southward to Los Angeles from where they guarded the U.S. Mails on their eastward schedules as far as the Colorado River. At the Presidio Colonel Graham readied his 5th Artillery, reinforced by units from Alcatraz Island and Benicia Barracks (20 officers and 395 men), and prepared to move to Sacramento. At the state capital the troops took control of railroad property, expelling rioters. Cavalry units patrolled the city streets breaking up crowds near the railroads. Guards accompanied the trains between Sacramento and Truckee. On July 11 a train traveling two miles south of Sacramento derailed. Four privates guarding the train lost their lives in the accident: James Byrne, Peter Clark, George W. Lubberden, and Wesley C. Dougan. Eventually order and safety returned, and the Presidio troops returned to the post in late August. The following February Graham announced that a monument to the four men of Battery L, 5th Artillery, had been erected in the national cemetery.<sup>422</sup>

**F. U.S. Cavalry to the National Parks, 1891-1913**

Horse soldiers rarely garrisoned the Presidio of San Francisco during its early years as an American military post. In 1848-1849 a detachment from the 1st U.S. Dragoon Regiment occupied the

---

421. Orders 272, December 1, 1891, Post Orders 1891-1892, PSF, RG 393, NA.

422. Department of California Return July 1894, Adjutant General's Office, War Department, RG 94, NA; Graham, February 26, 1895, to F. Miller, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

ancient adobe buildings. During the Civil War, 1862-1865, two troops of the California Volunteer Cavalry and a troop of the Native California Cavalry assisted the authorities in maintaining law and order in northern California. After the war, in 1865 and 1866, one troop from each of the 1st and 8th U.S. Cavalry remained at the Presidio for brief periods of time. Beginning in 1875, however, two troops of cavalry became an integral part of the garrison, from the 1st Cavalry, 1875-1884, and the 2d Cavalry, 1884-1890. they performed routine garrison duties including training, patrolling the large reservation on guard duty, escorting dignitaries visiting San Francisco, and such other tasks assigned.<sup>423</sup>

In August 1886, at the request of the Secretary of the Interior, a troop of the 1st U.S. Cavalry, arrived at Yellowstone National Park, the nation's first national park that had been established in 1872, to begin thirty years of park administration by the U.S. Army. In the fall of 1890 the federal government established three national parks in California: Yosemite, Sequoia, and General Grant. At the same time the Secretary of the Interior again turned to the War Department seeking troops to manage and protect these new parks. In May 1890 Troops I and K, 4th Cavalry, had arrived for duty at the Presidio of San Francisco and on January 13, 1891, the Secretary of War approved their assignments to the new parks for summer duty. Both units departed the Presidio on May 14, Troop I under the command of Capt. A.E. Wood heading for Yosemite and Capt. Joseph H. Dorst leading Troop K to Sequoia and General Grant national parks (the latter eventually becoming a part of Kings Canyon National Park).

These two officers and their successors became the acting superintendents of the parks spending the warmer months managing and patrolling the parks and the winter months back at the Presidio. The Army established a permanent post at Yellowstone, Fort Yellowstone, in 1908, but no such facility in the California parks. At Yosemite the troops first established a temporary headquarters at Wawona in the southern part of the park, while the Sequoia and General Grant troops occupied various points, sometimes setting up their headquarters outside the boundaries where more level land was available for the large number of men, animals, and wagons. When the State of California receded Yosemite Valley to the federal government in 1906, the cavalry moved the headquarters into the valley and named it Camp A.E. Wood after that first commanding officer.<sup>424</sup>

---

423. PSF, Post Returns, 1847-1890.

424. H. Duane Hampton, *How the U.S. Cavalry Saved Our National Parks* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1971), pp. 3, 130-131, 143-144, and 147. By 1912 Camp A.E. Wood consisted of six officers' quarters, two barracks, two lavatories, and a temporary hospital, all wood frame. J. Longstreet, Report of Construction, 1912, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Two wood frame officers' quarters remain in Yosemite National Park and are in the Yosemite Village Historic District.

In 1894 four troops of the 4th Cavalry were stationed at the Presidio. Their commander, Lt. Col. S.B.M. Young, proposed that two of the troops be sent to Yosemite and one to Sequoia. Two years later the Secretary of the Interior furthered this concept requesting that two troops be sent to each park. Four troops marched from the Presidio:

The Cavalry Squadron consisting of Troops B, C, I, and K, 4th Cavy. under Lieut Col. S.B.M. Young, 4th Cavy. with a wagon train of 10 four-mule wagons, 2 Dougherty wagons with 4 mules each, a buck board with 2 mules, 4 saddle mules and pack train of 24 mules fully equipped, left the Post en route for the Yosemite and Sequoia National Parks at 9:00 o'clock A.M., May 3d 1896.

Troops B and K, 4th Cavalry arrived at Camp Wawona Cal. May 19th 96. Total distance marched 282-2/3 miles.

Troop C, 4th Cavalry, date of arrival at Three Rivers, Cal. not known.

Troop I, 4th Cavalry arrived at Genl. Grant Nat. Park, Cal., May 31st. Total distance marched 317-3/5 miles.<sup>425</sup>

A cavalry officer described the departure of the 4th Cavalry from the Presidio one fine spring day. At the sounds of "Boots and Saddles," followed by "Assembly," some 200 mounted cavalymen assembled in front of the new brick barracks. They marched up the hill to the Central Avenue (Presidio Boulevard) gate. The post band played, "The Girl I Left Behind Me." The 4th's field and staff led the march followed by the four troops (Troop K's coal black horses leading). Then came a dozen or more four-mule army wagons, their white canvas covers blazing in the sun. Pack mules brought up the rear. Shortly after the column left Golden Gate Park, the troop dogs, who had escaped from arrest, caught up with their comrades for another great summer.<sup>426</sup>

A large part of the 4th Cavalry Regiment departed San Francisco for the Philippine Islands in June 1898, leaving only Troops B and M at the Presidio. The records remained silent as to whether they traveled to the national parks that summer. An outfit that did, the First Troop of Utah Volunteer Cavalry, departed the Presidio in September, visited both Yosemite and Sequoia, and returned to the Presidio in November where it was mustered out of the service.<sup>427</sup>

---

425. AG, Department of California, March 28, 1896, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA; PSF, Post Returns 1896. From 1905 to 1909 only three troops of Cavalry were stationed at the Presidio, two going to Yosemite, one to Sequoia.

426. J.A. Lockwood, "Uncle Sam's Troopers in the National Parks of California," *Overland Monthly* (April 1899), pp. 356-366.

427. PSF, Post Returns 1898; Hampton, *How the Cavalry Saved*, p. 159, states that no

The routes of travel to the parks were clearly set down in 1909 when Troops I and M, 14th Cavalry, left the post on April 15 for Yosemite; and Troop G departed on April 20 for Sequoia.

### Presidio to Yosemite

April 15	Presidio to San Bruno	15.5 miles
April 16	San Bruno to Mayfield	20 miles
April 17	Mayfield to Santa Clara	13 miles
April 18	Santa Clara to Madrone	22 miles
April 19	Madrone to Wilson's Ranch (Gilroy)	19 miles
April 20	Wilson's Ranch to Mountain House	27 miles
April 21	Mountain House to Los Banos	25 miles
April 22	Los Banos to Firebough	28 miles
April 23	Firebough to Madera	25.5 miles
April 24	Madera to Raymond	24 miles
April 25	Raymond to Crooks Ranch	19 miles
April 26	Crooks Ranch to Wawona	25.5 miles
April 27	Wawona to Camp Yosemite	27 miles

<b>Total</b>		<b>284.5 miles</b>
	actually	290.5 miles

### Presidio to Sequoia

April 20	Presidio to San Bruno	15 miles
April 21	San Bruno to Mayfield	18 miles
April 22	Mayfield to Santa Clara	15 miles
April 23	Santa Clara to Morgan Hill	22 miles
April 24	Morgan Hill to Wilson's Ranch	18 miles
April 25	Wilson's Ranch to Mountain House	20 miles
April 26	Mountain House to Los Banos	22 miles
April 27	Los Banos to Leonards Ranch	21 miles
April 28	Leonards Ranch to Madera	35 miles
April 29	Madera to Fresno	23 miles
April 30	Fresno to Kings River	20 miles
	and on to Graham	12 miles
May 1	Graham to Tulare	12 miles
May 2	camped	
May 3	Tulare to Jennings Ranch	16 miles
May 4-6	camped	
May 7	Jennings Ranch to Three Rivers	22 miles
May 8-9	camped	
May 10	Three Rivers to Watson Spring	16 miles
May 11	Watson Spring to Camp Sequoia	16 miles

(..continued)

Regulars went to the national parks that year.

**Total**

**323 miles**<sup>428</sup>

Following the Spanish American War, a number of cavalry regiments, stationed at the Presidio, performed the annual duties in the parks:

6th Cavalry Regiment, 1899-1901  
15th Cavalry Regiment, 1901  
3d Cavalry Regiment, 1902  
9th (Black) Cavalry Regiment, 1903  
(Records unavailable for 1904 and 1905)  
14th Cavalry Regiment, 1906-1909  
1st Cavalry Regiment, 1910-1913

Because construction for the Panama-Pacific International Exposition called for the destruction of the cavalry stables in the lower Presidio, the 1st Cavalry Regiment transferred to the Presidio of Monterey in December 1913. The summer of 1913 thus proved to be the last season for the Presidio's horse soldiers in the national parks.<sup>429</sup>

As pleasant as patrolling in the national parks must have been for the troopers, the U.S. Army was happy to have the cavalry return to soldiering as trouble mounted on the Mexican border and war clouds gathered in Europe. Not only was the War Department spending its appropriations on Department of the Interior responsibilities, the training of the cavalry troops for combat suffered. The Army's retired chief of staff, Lt. Gen. S.B.M. Young, wrote, "Such details are injurious to the Army in that regimental and squadron organizations are not only disturbed but the troop organization is largely demoralized by subdividing the men into small parties far separated for indefinite periods of time without the personal supervision of an officer."

Nevertheless, as Historian Hampton writes, the cavalry acting without the benefit of well-defined legal stipulations and hampered by the absence of punitive legislation, did save the Yosemite, Sequoia, and

---

428. PSF, Post Returns, 1909.

429. *Ibid*, 1899-1913. In 1914 Maj. William T. Littebrant again marched his 1st Cavalry troops to Yosemite, this time from the Presidio of Monterey. On July 14, 1914, an Interior Department employooyee, Gabriel Soulewski, relieved Major Littebrant as park supervisor, and on June 10, 1915, Interior Department representative Mark Daniel introduced George V. Bell as the new superintendent. Thus the Interior Department took direct control of Yosemite from the "acting superintendents' who since 1891 had been army officers. President Woodrow Wilson's administration already had in the works creation of a new uniformed civilian bureau of the Department of the Interior that would be established by an act of Congress in 1916, the National Park Service.

General Grant national parks in the same manner that the cavalry had saved the Yellowstone National Park, "Without the protective presence of the United States Cavalry, much of what exists today as a part of the National Park system could well have become, like other non-protected areas, scarred, disfigured, and destroyed. Park visitors . . . owe these forgotten men a debt of gratitude."<sup>430</sup>

### **G. Melange**

By 1897 the Presidio of San Francisco had grown into a major army post; professionalism in military training and operations had become the order of the day. Yet there were small incidents, arcane regulations, and unpredictable happenings that were reminders of the fact that the handsome post at the Golden Gate was made up of human beings.

The post quartermaster learned in 1889 that he could now use a typewriter for his official correspondence, except that sums of money should still be in ink, "as it adds security to such papers." Officers in arrest received orders to confine themselves to quarters during such times as the troops were on review, dress parade, or drill. When Sgt. Patrick Dougherty complained that his men could not air their blankets on the barracks porch, he was curtly informed that the piazzas were not the proper place. He should have clothes lines in the back yard.

One morning the body of a dead man was discovered on the reservation near the Harbor View resort. The San Francisco coroner investigated. Two months later a trooper fell from the second floor of a cavalry barracks porch. He did not survive. The accident report concluded with the comment that the soldier had no relatives. Many restrictions forbade the photographing of any armament on the reserve. In 1892, however, the Quartermaster General directed that twelve photographs of the buildings and grounds be taken to be displayed at the Columbian Exposition and Chicago World's Fair the next year.

The post commander prohibited the playing of all games on Sundays. He said that large numbers of well behaved people, including women and children visited the Presidio on that day, whereas sports attracted the lawless class and hoodlums. Then there were the pets. An infantry company received permission to have two greyhounds as barracks dogs. But the cavalry had gone too far. The post commander ordered

---

430. Battle and Thompson, *Fort Yellowstone*, pp. 59-60; Hampton, *How the Cavalry Saved*, p. 163 and 176-177; S.B.M. Young, October 15, 1907, "Annual Report," Letters Sent XVII, April-October 1907, Archives, Yellowstone National Park.

that they immediately get rid of the pet bear they kept in the stables.<sup>431</sup>

As the 19th century drew to a close, the Regular Army slowly emerged from its years of isolation that had followed the Civil War. By 1890 the Indian wars had ended and the Census Bureau announced the closing of the frontier. The Army began closing many of the small one- and two-company posts and concentrated troops in larger installations located on lines of communication. In 1870, troops occupied 175 garrisons and in 1894, only eighty. The Presidio of San Francisco, being the neighbor of a large cosmopolitan city, had not experienced the same degree of isolation and neglect as most posts. Yet, it too grew in strength during these years. Its strength in January 1870 amounted to seven officers and 165 enlisted men. Twenty-nine officers and 579 enlisted men formed the garrison in January 1894.

This concentration of strength, often from the different arms, allowed for the training of regiment-sized units for the first time in many years. Maneuvers and sham battles, such as that led by Colonel Shafter at Monterey in 1889, became possible. Professionalism increased among army officers. In 1890 promotions below the rank of major were made by examination rather than by seniority. That same year officer promotion was made within each arm, corps, or staff department, rather than from within the regiment as before. The army initiated efficiency reports during the 1890s. Additional schools were established, such as a school of instruction for cavalry and artillery at Fort Riley, Kansas, in 1892, and the Army Medical School in 1893. Lyceums, such as those held at the Presidio, military journals, and other publications further stimulated professional study.

As the 19th century drew to a close, the United States began to emerge as a new world power. Its interests began to expand beyond the continental limits. Soon the Army and Navy would be involved in supporting and protecting new American affairs overseas. The Presidio of San Francisco would become a critically important element in the new arrangements. Its physical plant, ever evolving, underwent many significant changes in this decade before the coming of an international war.<sup>432</sup>

---

431. Circular 2, March 15, 1889, War Department; Orders 179, July 11, 1889, Post Orders 1899; CO, PSF, September 22, 1893, 1st endorsement; P. Dougherty, November 22, 1891, to CO, Troop K; CO, PSF, November 14, 1891; C.P. Miller, October 20, 1892, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1889-1893; Graham, August 10, 1892, to Coroner; J. Jones, February 6, 1896, to G.H. Gale, Letters Sent; F.O. Ferris, November 27, 1897, to CO, PSF, Register of Letter Received 1897, PSF, RG 393, NA.

432. Weigley, *United States Army*, pp. 290-291; Coffman, *Old Army*, pp. 270 and 281-282; Maurice Matloff, *American Military History* (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1969), pp. 281, 289-290, and 319; R. Ernest Dupuy, *The Compact History of the United States Army*, 2d ed. rev. (New York: Hawthorn, 1973), p. 159; Francis Paul Prucha, *A Guide to the Military Posts of the United States, 1789-1895* (Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1964), pp. 34-36.

## CHAPTER IX: "ONE OF OUR LARGEST, HANDSOMEST POSTS," 1888-1897

### A. New Facilities

When Lt. Col. William M. Graham, 1st Artillery, surveyed his command in January 1888 he noted that 37 officers and 448 enlisted men comprised the Presidio garrison. When Col. Evan Miles, 1st Infantry, signed the post returns on December 31, 1897, he counted 37 officers and 881 enlisted men. This large increase in the command accompanied by the Army's efforts at modernization caused many changes in the main post during the 1890s.

The many improvements in the physical plant at the Presidio of San Francisco during the early years of this decade resulted, not so much from the consolidation of regiments nation-wide, as from the presence of the division headquarters offices earlier in the 1880s and from the construction of a massive new system of coastal defenses in the 1890s and beyond. Much of the personnel increase resulted from the assignment of additional artillery units to man the new defenses. They and the cavalry units that protected the national parks comprised the garrison through the early 1890s. In 1896, however, two battalions of the 1st U.S. Infantry, which had concentrated its strength on Angel Island in San Francisco Bay, arrived at the Presidio. In December 1897 the three arms – infantry, artillery, and cavalry – at the Presidio had a strength of more than 900 personnel. Great improvements occurred in quarters for officers and enlisted men, the latter moving into a row of large and handsome masonry barracks on Montgomery Street.

In his annual building report for 1888 the post quartermaster noted repairs and additions that had been carried out on the original officers' row west of Funston Avenue. More bay windows had been added – to quarters 12 and 16 (today's numbers). A kitchen-laundry ell had been constructed at quarters 13 and 14. Most of the row had had the interiors painted. The four field officers' quarters east of Funston (56, 57, 58, and 59) each acquired a laundry and servant's quarters ell.

The Presidio continued to experience a shortage of officers' quarters. A letter in November 1888 pointed out that it was the largest artillery garrison in the United States; there were forty-four officers on the post but only thirty sets of quarters.<sup>433</sup>

Washington responded to the Presidio's situation, first by approving the conversion of the schoolhouse

---

433. J.S. Oyster, *Annual Report of Public Buildings*, May 22, 1888; "Officers' Quarters at the Presidio," November 15, 1888, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

(then 19, not extant) next to the chapel to a set of quarters at a cost of \$2,442; and, in 1889, the erection of two sets of field officers' quarters (today 51 and 64) for \$5,100 on the east side of Funston. When completed the former schoolhouse had nine rooms – two sitting rooms, dining room, two bedrooms, kitchen, laundry, servants' room, and bathroom.<sup>434</sup>

The shortage remained. In 1890 Colonel Langdon reported that the forty officers then at the Presidio (including a division staff officer) had been crowded into thirty-three sets of quarters. Further construction included still another set of field officer's quarters (today 65) on the east side of Funston Avenue in 1893, and the conversion of the former barracks that had formed the northern half of the old Division of the Pacific headquarters offices (then 24) into two sets of quarters for lieutenants.<sup>435</sup>

The Protestant chapel (today 45) underwent little change at this time. Only fifteen or so officers and their families attended services. A request for a new carpet (112 square yards) was submitted to the War Department. The one hundred or so soldiers who attended the Catholic chapel above the gun shed (then 50) lost that facility when fire destroyed the building in 1895. The post commander turned over the former steam dummy (railroad) depot (then 53) for their use. He said it made a good chapel but was too small.<sup>436</sup>

The ancient adobe at the south end of the parade, now called the Assembly Room and Officers' Mess (then 20, now 50 and occasionally called the "club") was described in 1888 as having four rooms in the adobe portion, a 30 foot by 55 foot assembly room in a wood frame section, and a small wood frame ell to the rear that measured 18 feet by 33 feet and had two rooms. Approval had arrived to add another ell.<sup>437</sup>

---

434. J.S. Oyster, November 20, 1893, to Post Adjutant, Register of Letters Received 1893, PSF, RG 393, NA; Officers' Quarters 1889, summary sheets of contracts, PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

435. Langdon, January 12, 1890, to Department of California; Post Adjutant, October 19, 1897, to Quartermaster, PSF, Letters Sent; J.G. Chandler, March 29, 1893, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, PSF, 1892-1893, PSF, RG 393, NA; Field Officer's Quarters, War Department Form 117, Historical Records of Buildings, 1905-1935, PSF, U.S. Army Commands, 1920-1942, RG 394, NA.

436. Langdon, July 6, 1889, to War Department, Letters Sent; Graham, October 1, 1895, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received 1895, PSF, RG 393, NA.

437. J.S. Oyster, August 28 and September 14, 1888, to Post Adjutant; S.B. Holabird, December 13, 1888, to Division of Pacific, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

In 1888 the Army moved Fort Point's two one story, wood frame barracks, each 30 feet by 120 feet, to the main post placing them immediately to the west of the post hospital, on a north-south axis. The post quartermaster numbered them 97 and 98 and submitted a request to add a water closet and a 1st sergeant's room to each.<sup>438</sup>

By 1890 the enlisted barracks had become overcrowded. An analysis of the situation listed the barracks and the occupants of each:

- 24. Band barracks – 21 men. (This was the former two story kitchen and mess hall that formed the northwest unit of the division headquarters.)
  
- 29. Artillery barracks – 36 men. (Constructed in Civil War.)
  
- 30. Artillery barracks – 36 men. (Constructed in Civil War.)
  
- 32. Artillery barracks – 36 men. (Constructed in Civil War.)
  
- 34. Infantry barracks – 36 men. (Constructed in Civil War.)
  
- 37. Cavalry barracks – 56 men. (Constructed in Civil War, later remodeled into two story cavalry barracks. Today 86.)
  
- 38. Light Battery, Artillery – 61 men. (Constructed in Civil War, later moved from south to north end of the parade ground.)
  
- 72. Cavalry barracks – 57 men. (Constructed in Civil War, later remodeled into two-story cavalry barracks. Today 87).
  
- 88. Light Battery, Artillery – 56 men. (Constructed 1885. Today 36)

---

438. Post Quartermaster, September 1, 1888, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1888; Graham, September 21, 1888, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

- 89. Infantry barracks – 56 men. (Constructed ca. 1885.)
  
- 97. Artillery barracks – 27 men. (Moved from Fort Point)
  
- 98. Artillery barracks – 27 men. (Moved from Fort Point)

Colonel Langdon wrote that considering each man should have 800 cubic feet of air space, the Presidio barracks were overcrowded by about 120 men.<sup>439</sup>

The situation had not improved by the end of 1892. Colonel Graham penned a lengthy letter in which he said the existing barracks could be enlarged by adding a second story where possible, but they would still be old and flimsy. Because of the size and importance of the Presidio and its proximity to a major city and because of the many daily visitors including officers from foreign countries, new barracks should be constructed of modern materials and be ample in size. It took time. A year later the Department of California notified Graham that the Secretary of War had authorized construction of the first of large, double (i.e., two companies) barracks complete with mess facilities.<sup>440</sup>

The chief quartermaster in the Department wrote that he would personally direct the construction and that Mr. Jas. H. Humphreys, a civilian engineer, would have immediate supervision. Before work could begin a ravine running north from the base of Presidio Hill, between the row of wooden barracks and the former laundresses row had to be filled and the laundresses row removed. Once filled in, this new land would serve as company areas for the new row of barracks and eventually a parade ground.<sup>441</sup>

As construction got underway, a scramble began to determine which of the married enlisted men were authorized quarters and, if so, where they could move. A civilian, F. L. Hansen, won the contract for

---

439. Langdon, January 12, 1890, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA; J.S. Oyster, January 6, 1890, to Quartermaster General, in box "Presidio Land," PAM.

440. Graham, December 22, 1892, to T.M. Vincent, Letters Sent; Department of California, December 9, 1893, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, PSF, RG 393, NA.

441. Chief Quartermaster, California, May 17 and November 16, 1894, and March 20, 1895, to CO, PSF; Adjutant General, California, December 9, 1893, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, PSF, RG 393, NA. In 1888 a 2,000-foot tunnel was dug into the hill at the head of this ravine in an attempt to locate water. It proved dry.

constructing the first double barracks, later numbered 101. Angel Island provided the stone for the foundation. Bricks formed the walls. The building was completed in 1895. A summary sheet of the contracts for that first barracks listed the costs of various undertakings:

Constructing a drain and filling the ravine, 1894	\$1,763 and \$6,238
One two-company barracks	33,900
Gas piping	180
Plumbing	2,275
Lockers	548
Wardrobe lockers	614 <sup>442</sup>

The next two barracks, 102 and 103, reached completion in 1896 and the row was extended by the erection of 104 and 105 in 1897. The post quartermaster ordered screens for the doors and windows. Colonel Graham pointed out the necessity for blinds on the front windows. He fretted that the new Montgomery Street ran too close to the barracks; the companies needed space on which to form for roll calls and inspections – the genesis of a new parade ground between the two rows of barracks. The original lighting plan proved inadequate and the quartermaster drew up a new list of gas lamps required. When barracks 104 and 105 reached completion, someone discovered that the gas piping for the "pendant double lamps" had not been installed. Finally, in 1897, \$230 became available for a concrete sidewalk along Montgomery Street.<sup>443</sup>

When the troops moved into their new homes, Graham set about finding new uses for the wooden barracks. The post exchange moved into one of them. Officers who had had to maintain offices in their own quarters now found ample room. Space was allotted for courts martial, examining boards, lyceums, recruiting, and battalion commanders. Even the regimental band found a new practice space.<sup>444</sup>

Until the 1890s the entrances at Lombard Street and at First (Arguello) Avenue had been guarded by heavy wooden archways provided with wooden gates. Both had begun to suffer from old age and Colonel Graham thought the time had come to dignify these entrances with gates of iron. The depot

---

442. Chief Quartermaster, Department of California, August 16 and December 18, 1894, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA; Summary sheets of Contracts, PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

443. Post Quartermaster, May 21 and August 24, 1895, to CO, PSF; QMG, July 21, 1897, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Graham, July 31, 1895 and April 28, 1896, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

444. J. Jones, February 6 and 7, 1896, to Presidio officers; Graham, January 20, 1896, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

quartermaster let contracts for the gates in mid-1895 and by November he had plans readied for stone wing walls at the entrances. When work got underway the quartermaster wished to remove some cannon in the way. Graham said these guns had been emplaced in 1880. At first he thought they had served as guards but the War Department assured him they were for ornamental purposes. At any rate, Graham said they could not be dropped from the records without the authority of the Secretary of War through the Chief of Ordnance. But, he concluded, they could be removed temporarily until the work was completed. The imposing iron gateways were completed early in 1896 at a cost of \$3,900. Work then proceeded on the stone wing walls. Soon, vandals attacked the ornamental gate posts at the Arguello entrance and succeeded in breaking off the last letter in "Essayons" (Let Us Try) on the Engineers' insignia on one of the faces.

Once the entrances had been completed, the depot quartermaster, Lt. Col. J.G.C. Lee, proceeded with the construction of a stone wall along the eastern boundary of the reservation, starting at Lombard Street and extending southward. At the same time correspondence dealt with plans for a similar wall on the southern boundary, from the Central (Presidio) Avenue entrance westward beyond Arguello. The Secretary of War's annual report for 1897 announced that one contract for the walls had been completed, but another one progressed but slowly because of the difficulty in obtaining rock of the required color.

Then there was the entrance on the southern boundary at 7th Avenue. The reservation road at this point crossed over a bridge on the eastern tip of Mountain Lake, along the east side of the lake, and through the U.S. Marine Hospital's reservation to the Presidio. In 1895 the Army erected a sign at the entrance reading "U.S. Military Reservation." In 1897 the Marine Hospital painted over the sign and reworded it "U.S. Marine Hospital Reservation." The Presidio's rage made its way to higher headquarters. Eventually the hospital's sign came down.

The Central (Presidio) Avenue entrance became an issue when the Jackson Street Car Company tore up some four blocks of the avenue from Pacific to Sacramento streets. While the area was outside the reservation, Colonel Graham did not appreciate the situation. He wrote the City saying that Central Avenue led to the Presidio's principal carriage entrance (freight wagons used the Lombard entrance) and had been improved to enable citizens to enjoy visits to the reservation. Presumably order was restored and the street again became passable.<sup>445</sup>

---

445. Graham, January 10, 1889, to City of San Francisco, and December 22, 1892 and June 10, 1895, to Department of California; E. Miles, June 3, 1897 to U.S. Marine Hospital; Lee, April 22, 1896, and June 1 and 17, 1896, Register of Letters Received,

Until 1894 little attention had been paid to the sloughs and marshes in the lower Presidio. That year the quartermaster had repairs made to the bridge that crossed the slough on the road leading to the Presidio wharf. At the same time the wharf received extensive repairs because of the rock that would be arriving from Angel Island for the new barracks. Also, an artillery officer asked permission to use a "certain piece of ground in the swamp" for a garden. One of the principal uses of the lower Presidio continued to be the disposal of refuse. The gulls and tides disposed of kitchen refuse, while manure filled holes and ravines.<sup>446</sup>

In 1894 the number of cavalry troops at the Presidio doubled from two to four. This increase, added to the horses of the two batteries of light artillery and the quartermaster's animals, greatly overcrowded the stable facilities on the bluff at the north end of the main post. Additional stables had already been added: one set in 1889, probably for a light artillery battery, cost \$3,729; cavalry stables in 1891, cost \$4,483, and a second one for the cavalry in 1894. Nonetheless, the post quartermaster continued to protest against cavalry horses in his stables. He suggested that those horses could be kept in the quartermaster corral on the beach in the lower Presidio. In 1896 the Army prepared an estimate for filling in a portion of the eastern part of the lower presidio for future stables. Despite Colonel Graham's objections to having stables in that area, a contract for fill was let to one John Keeso. At the same time both Alcatraz and Army Engineers were removing sand from the beach.<sup>447</sup>

Lt. Col. Anson Mills prepared a document in 1891 that outlined the Presidio's communications system with the world outside its boundaries. He said that the post office received mail deliveries twice a day, at 9 a.m. and 2:30 p.m. Post headquarters housed a telegraph station. Three means of transit were available: the Union Street cable line connecting with the railway Dummy train direct to the post, the Jackson Street cable line to the border of the reservation, and Steamer *McDowell* that touched at the Presidio wharf three  
(..continued)

1896, RG 393, NA; *Annual Report of the Secretary of War*, 1897, p. 367; *San Francisco Chronicle*, December 11, 1895. While construction records for gates at the Presidio and Broadway entrances have not been located, the Presidio building records indicate they acquired new gates at this time. Seventh Avenue is no longer an entrance to the Presidio.

446. J. Miley, July 7, 1894, to CO, PSF; S.B.M. Young, April 26, 1897, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

447. Summary sheets of contracts, 1889, 1891, and 1896; Construction expenditures, PSF, 1883-1896, CCF, OQMG, RG 92; Post Quartermaster, ca. September 5, 1894, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Graham, July 31, 1895, to A.L. Robert; March 20, 1896, to Department of California; and September 19, 1896, to CO, Alcatraz, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

times a day. The dummy cars ran every fifteen minutes and the cable cars between three and eight minutes.<sup>448</sup>

During the Civil War the Army had built a masonry magazine (today 95) behind the guardhouse. In 1892, however, Colonel Graham became concerned about its location. He said it had become surrounded by wooden structures. Should a fire occur in one of these buildings it could endanger the magazine with the possible loss of lives. He recommended a new magazine be constructed away from the built-up area. A later building form dating from the 1930s listed a brick magazine measuring 16 feet by 35 feet as having been constructed in 1893. Graham had suggested that a suitable location for the new magazine was in the vicinity of today's intersection of Park and Lincoln boulevards (the formal entrance to Fort Winfield Scott).<sup>449</sup>

A multitude of other construction activities crowded the Presidio's calendar in the 1890s. In 1892 the Presidio and Ferries Railroad abandoned the portion of its line that lay within the Presidio reservation and terminated it at the Harbor View Resort. In its place the company constructed a cable railroad that entered the Presidio at Greenwich Street and ran northwestward, terminating just short of the post hospital, 2. The post quartermaster submitted a requisition for material to build a sidewalk to connect the garrison with the terminus of the cable car line. Later the superintendent of the Presidio and Ferries Railroad Company received a request to place a cover over the platform at the terminus of the car line for the protection of passengers during the rainy season.<sup>450</sup> In 1896 the Presidio began construction on a new rifle range in the southwest corner of the reservation, an area then called Frenchman's Flat. The earthen butts were located toward the west end of the range. Beyond them was a triangle of land outside the reservation, between it and the ocean. Colonel Shafter and his successors recommended that the federal government either purchase or lease that area in order to prohibit wanderers. Otherwise, the Army might be forced to close the range should someone complain of rounds going over the butts and endangering life. The record is silent as to what solutions may have been found.<sup>451</sup>

---

448. A. Mills, July 23, 1891, to War Department, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

449. This structure has not been identified on any map. The building form contained a photograph of it along with the notation that it was "supposed" to have been moved to Fort Scott but the Army was unable to move it. Graham, September 12, 1892, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA; War Department QMC Form 117, Historical Records of Buildings, 1905-1935, U.S. Army Commands 1920-1942, Rg 394, NA.

450. Post quartermaster, November 29, 1892, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; E. Miles, September 27, 1897, to I.F. Kydd, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

451. Shafter, December 12, 1896, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393,

In earlier years the authorities had to contend with illegal pot hunters searching in vain for hidden Spanish treasure on the reserve. In 1896 came a different kind of hunter. John R. Green, San Francisco, requested permission to prospect a rich ledge of "cinnabar or quicksilver" rumored to exist on the Presidio about one mile south of Fort Point (in the vicinity of Rob Hill?). It appears that the idea died a sudden death. It was at this time that Telegraph or Redoubt Hill acquired the name Rob. Colonel Graham wrote A. T. Rodgers, U.S. Coast Survey, asking him to provide the height of the Survey's bench mark "Rob" for the purpose of locating artillery fire control stations for the modern armament being emplaced.<sup>452</sup>

Maj. W. H. Heuer, Corps of Engineers and the West Coast Lighthouse Engineer, wrote the Presidio asking permission to construct a water catchment for the Light House Service. He had selected a site that lay south of the fort at Fort Point and north of gun emplacement 7 in East Battery. Graham approved providing it did not interfere with any future armament in the area. New construction in 1897 included two brick storehouses, one for quartermaster supplies and one for commissary. These buildings, today's 223 and 237, lined Halleck Street. In the same area a bakery having two ovens (229) was constructed at that time at a cost of \$4,200.<sup>453</sup>

Two other structures built in the 1890s are today's 201 and 204. They were among the earliest substantial structures to be built in the lower Presidio. While contemporary correspondence concerning them is lacking, the earliest surviving building records described 201 as first being a forage storehouse completed in 1897. Later it became part of the post exchange. The earliest records described its neighbor, 204, as having been completed in 1896 as a storeroom. Later it too became part of the post exchange. In 1990 it housed the Presidio Thrift Shop.<sup>454</sup>

The post quartermaster touched on an interesting note in 1897 when he said that the only paved gutters

(..continued)

NA.

452. J.R. Green, October 8, 1896, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Graham, July 7, 1896, to A.T. Rodgers, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

453. W.H. Heuer, February 28, 1895, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA; Summary sheets of contracts 1897, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

454. A Presidential order in 1895 established the post exchange (PX) system, a cooperative store to sell goods not issued by the government. Weigley, *History of United States Army*, p. 270.

were those along Montgomery Street in front of the new brick barracks, along the new road from the Arguello entrance westward to the water pumping station, and along another new road near the national cemetery. He recommended that all gutters be paved along all the main drives of the main post and the vicinity.<sup>455</sup>

## **B. Sutlers and Canteens**

After the War of 1812 the Army authorized sutlers, or traders, to sell supplies that were not government issue items on army posts. The Secretary of War appointed these persons who had a monopoly on the post, a council of administration determining their prices. Also, the sutler paid a portion of his profits into the post fund. Among the goods offered, alcoholic beverages were freely available in the early days. At the Presidio, the sale of alcohol was part of an effort to discourage soldiers from patronizing neighboring bars. As time passed, the emphasis was on beer and wine rather than hard liquor.

At least since the late 1860s, Angelo Beretta served as the Presidio's popular post trader. He operated an excellent establishment of twelve rooms in his building west of the Civil War barracks. His large family lived nearby. In 1885 the Army approved Beretta's plans for a handsome new residence that he built on the south end of and in line with the married men's quarters. In 1888 the Army ordered him to remove his sign that advertised the sale of beer, wine, and other liquors and replace it with "Angelo Beretta Post Trader." A year later the Presidio received word that the post tradership might be abolished and that army-operated canteens would be established. The Army's adjutant general asked for comment on the proposal. The Presidio's Council of Administration replied that Beretta should remain:

There had been no complaints against him.  
He had invested large sums of money in his store and residence.  
The store had provided a resting place for visitors to the Presidio.  
He had served the post well over a long period of time.<sup>456</sup>

The Secretary of War decided in 1889 to abolish the post traders and to proceed with canteens. When pressure was applied to Beretta to cease selling alcoholic beverages in December, he replied that he had stopped serving hard liquor and requested permission to sell beer and wine until the canteen opened. The ax fell on January 20, 1890, when the Army revoked his license. Beretta quickly asked the Army to

---

455. Post Quartermaster, May 7, 1897, to Post Adjutant, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

456. Coffman, *The Old Army*, p. 177; H. Harris, October 2, 1888, to Beretta, Letters Sent; Proceedings of the Post Council of Administration, February 18, 1889, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

purchase his buildings. Colonel Langdon reviewed the situation. Since there would not be an incoming trader to whom Beretta could sell and since the Army was under no obligation to buy the buildings, Beretta faced a considerable loss. Langdon did think the residence could be readily adapted to an officer's quarters and \$1,200 could turn the store into a much needed storeroom.<sup>457</sup>

A board of officers took up the subject agreeing with Langdon that the Army could use both buildings, the store being suitable to replacing the Presidio's small canteen already in operation. It placed the value of the buildings at \$5,000. The Secretary of War approved the purchase "when funds are available." Beretta continued to operate his business until the matter was settled. Alas, he also continued to sell alcoholic beverages. In July 1890 he received an order to close the store. Matters still pending, he asked permission to allow the temporary use of one room for meetings of the George Sykes Post of the Grand Army of the Republic. He acquired approval along with a warning not to sell liquor or anything else.<sup>458</sup>

In June 1892 Washington announced the purchase of Beretta's buildings for \$3,000 (residence \$2,500, store \$500). The store became the canteen and the residence was converted into a duplex for noncommissioned officers.

A committee of noncommissioned officers offered a few suggestions for the operation of the canteen, such as a separate room for NCOs, and that privates, then earning \$13 a month, be limited to a credit allowance of \$2. Later, when the term "canteen" changed to "post exchange" the committee offered more suggestions:

1. The beer then sold was inferior and should be changed to either Milwaukee or St. Louis.
2. Present system of drawing beer was unsanitary.
3. There should be free fresh vegetables at the lunch counter.
4. Crackers should be kept on the lunch counter in the bar room. The Post Exchange

---

457. Beretta, December 11, 1889, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Langdon, February 4, 1890, to War Department, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

458. Adjutant General, April 15, 1890, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; CO, PSF, July 14, 1890; Beretta, April 21, 1891, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; E. Hunter, July 16, 1890; Graham, January 10, 1891, to Adjutant General; Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

Council approved 1 and 2, disapproved 4, and changed 3 to read potatoes.

When the time came to plan the construction of the new brick barracks in 1894, it became necessary to relocate the former sutler's residence. It was moved to the west, to a site behind the brick barracks 101 and eventually given the number 116. The old store continued to serve as a canteen post exchange although far from satisfactory being "miserable and unclean." In 1894 the exchange officer reported that the men preferred San Francisco's Buffalo Beer, especially a brew named Columbacher. Colonel Graham, prodded by an inspector general, directed that the building's interior be made more attractive. Then disaster. At two a.m., June 24, 1895, fire destroyed the greater part of the building including billiard tables and furniture.<sup>459</sup>

### **C. Fort Point**

In 1891 the Corps of Engineers began a construction program on the Presidio headlands that resulted in the modernization of the coastal defenses of San Francisco Bay. While the masonry fort at Fort Point continued to mount guns, its obsolescence became all the more apparent. The post-Civil War East Battery also retained some older-model guns, but West Battery was almost wholly obliterated by the new works. The Civil War quartermaster buildings at Fort Point continued to serve but also to deteriorate. The Army had moved three of the more substantial buildings – the two barracks and a storehouse – to the main post at the Presidio.<sup>460</sup>

The families of married enlisted men continued to live in the gorge quarters of the fort for a time. A newspaper reporter called Fort Point the most desolate place on the peninsula and these quarters "dark, damp, and dismal." The third tier of the casemates no longer had guns mounted and the laundresses used it for drying clothes. By 1893, however, these families had moved out of the old fort. Still, tourists visited the point on Sundays and still the Presidio's artillerymen provided guard details and fired salutes when dignitaries visited San Francisco. The Engineer in charge of construction, Col. George Mendell, reported that all the engineer buildings had grown old and were in bad condition. One of his junior officers lived,

---

459. Department of California, June 26, 1891, to CO, PSF; Graham, February 7, 1894, to Department of California; M.F. Davis, October 20 and November 9, 1894, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Graham, April 15, 1891, January 11, 1892, January 15, 1894, and January 15, 1895, to War Department, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

460. The two barracks were moved in 1888, and the storehouse at some date before 1896. At the main post this building was called the quartermaster and subsistence storehouse and dispensary. It may have been Fort Point's two-story building 4, the commissary storehouse. Its new location is unknown.

at least temporarily, in one of the officers' quarters on the bluff.<sup>461</sup>

In contrast to Mendell's observation on the engineer buildings, a lieutenant reported in 1893, "The houses near the dock, viz the blacksmith shop, carpenter shop, mortar-shed, lime-house, store-house, and drying shed are in fairly good condition." Not so the married men's quarters at the post. One of the Presidio's surgeons inspected "the settlement known as Fort Point" in 1894. He said that the buildings were damp, dirty, and crowded, and many women and children were sick. This report stimulated more inspections. In 1896 the department's staff quartermaster recommended that all the non-engineer buildings be destroyed, except one set of officers' quarters (De Russy's?). He said eight of the buildings containing forty-two rooms housed eleven privates, two corporals, and one sergeant. Also, a soldier's widow, Mrs. Conglan, occupied a room. None of these people was authorized rooms. An ordnance sergeant and a civilian forage master occupied another building of sixteen rooms. Only this sergeant, in charge of the old fort, was entitled to furnished quarters.<sup>462</sup>

Colonel Graham objected strongly to the removal of the buildings saying they were required for public use (the married men were mostly from this regiment). The future would see many changes at Fort Point, especially as the Engineers' work intensified. But later maps of the area indicated that at least the four sets of laundresses' buildings, originally the mess halls and kitchens, remained for a time.<sup>463</sup>

#### **D. Tidying the Boundaries**

In 1892 Colonel Graham penned a description of the Presidio. Among the details a notation recorded that a small piece of land had been taken from the Presidio for the Rancho Ojo de Agua de Figueroa claim. The story began before the acquisition of California when Apolinario Miranda petitioned for a lot of land one hundred varas (about 100 yards) square in 1833. After the Presidio's boundaries had been established, Miranda's heirs appeared before the U.S. Board of Land Commissioners in 1854 laying claim to the land that extended into the east boundary of the reservation. The case wound its way to the U.S. Supreme Court, which ruled in favor of the claimants in 1864. Yet the dispute lingered. Finally, in

---

461. Mendell, reports of inspection, January and July 1890; H.C. Newcomer, January 8, 1892, to Mendell; G.H. Burton, February 5, 1892, to War Department, General Correspondence 1890-1892, OCE, RG 77, NA; Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 323-24.

462. C.A.F. Flager, January 19, 1893, to Mendell, General Correspondence 1893-1894, OCE, RG 77; C.E.B. Flagg, March 7, 1894, to CO, PSF; Chief Quartermaster, Department of California, July 10, 1896, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

463. Graham, July 8, 1896, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

1875 the U.S. Land Office informed the Army Engineer Department that despite the Army's surveys of the east boundary, the land claim was valid and that particular area was indeed outside the Presidio's boundaries. Not until a map of the Presidio prepared by Maj. William Harts in 1907 did that small indentation on the eastern boundary in the vicinity of Green Street appear on military maps of the reservation.<sup>464</sup>

The southern boundary of the Presidio made the news again in 1892 when the same claimants who had been denied their claims years earlier appealed to the San Francisco Board of Supervisors for a solution to the case saying that since the earlier decision they had continued to pay the city taxes on the claims, an amount now reaching \$50,000. A citizen who opposed this new issue said that the claimants had continued to pay taxes in the hope that the U.S. Congress would finally recognize their claim of title. The supervisors refused to take any action in the matter, and that was that.<sup>465</sup>

For fifty years the State of California had laid claim to the tidal lands on the Presidio's water boundaries. For fifty years the Army had acted as if the marshes and sloughs of the lower Presidio were part of the reservation. The construction of the modern coastal defense in the 1890s, including batteries overlooking San Francisco Bay, may have been the catalyst to a solution. At any rate, in March 1897 the State of California enacted legislation that gave the United States title to the lands extending from high-water mark out to 300 yards below low-water mark for any military or naval purpose or for defense. It had taken time and energy, but now the city, state, and federal government agreed on the area known as the Presidio of San Francisco.<sup>466</sup>

#### **E. The Presidio Golf Course**

The Scots originated the game of golf in the waning decades of the European Middle Ages, the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. King James IV of Scotland enjoyed the game early in the sixteenth century. Not long thereafter his granddaughter, Mary Queen of Scots, introduced golf to the French court.

---

464. To a casual stroller on Lyon Street today, the value of that slice of real estate is apparent by the elegant homes in the niche. Graham, November 5, 1892, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA; S.D. Burdett, April 22, 1875, to U.S. Surveyor General, San Francisco, Land Papers, OCE, RG 77, NA; Land Office, April 24, 1875, to Engineer Department, Bulky File, RG 77; J.E. Runcie, February 6, 1889, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

465. *Daily Alta California*, March 1 and 15, 1891.

466. An Act relinquishing to the United States of America the title of this State to certain lands, March 9, 1897, Fortifications File, OCE, RG 77, NA.

The British, through their empire, introduced the game first to India, then to Canada where the inhabitants formed the Royal Montreal Golf Club in 1873. Fifteen years later, in 1888, Americans established their first formal club at Yonkers, New York, calling it the Saint Andrews Golf Club. It had six holes. The game quickly spread and in 1893 the Chicago Golf Club constructed the first 18-hole course.<sup>467</sup>

Organized golf came to California in 1893 when the Burlingame Country Club came into existence. Two years later a group of San Franciscans created the San Francisco Golf and Country Club and with the permission of the Presidio's commanding officer, Col. William M. Graham, constructed (if that is the right word) a 9-hole course on a sandy plateau on the reservation near its southern boundary and between the Marine Hospital and present Arguello Boulevard.<sup>468</sup>

The records contain only a little information concerning the early years of the golf course. Until the Spanish-American War the Army made little use of the southern portion of the Presidio, preferring to carry out military drills on the plateau of fairly level ground east of the main post. With the construction of Letterman General Hospital and camps for volunteers heading for the Philippines in that area between 1898 and 1902, less and less space remained for drills. The Army turned to the area of the golf course for use as a drill field even though the steep climb from the main post put a burden on the light artillery particularly.

Col. Jacob B. Rawles, commanding the Presidio in 1902, described the golf links. He said that the area had formerly been a barren of deep sand without a blade of grass. The golf club had managed to smooth the terrain and with ample applications of fertilizer had introduced grass. Many of his officers and their ladies enjoyed the "healthful and exhilarating game." He had held reviews of the Infantry troops on the space but had hesitated to use the area for cavalry or artillery drills as they would quickly cut through the sod.<sup>469</sup>

---

467. [John G. Levison], *A Short History of the Presidio Golf Club, July 1964*, p. 1; Funk & Wagnalls, *New Encyclopedia* (1990). American colonists probably played an informal form of golf.

468. Levison, *Presidio Golf Club*, p. 1. Colonel Graham fought against tree planting in the southern portion of the reserve, but seemed to have no bias against golf courses.

469. J.B. Rawles, March 25, 1902, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

A few other items concerning the early club have survived. In 1899 the post commander directed a gatekeeper to allow the club's wagons on the reserve. A formal review held on the course in 1902 caused an order to be issued regulating citizens' carriages, "the portion of the course to be occupied by the troops will be kept clear of visitors." When President Theodore Roosevelt visited San Francisco in 1903, the Presidio went all out, ignoring any damage to the sod. Two troops of cavalry acted as the President's permanent escort throughout his visit. (They left for summer duty in the National Parks immediately thereafter.) On May 13 Roosevelt reviewed the command (more than 1,200 troops) on the Presidio Golf Links. Construction of modern coastal gun batteries at the Presidio progressed steadily during these years and in 1903 the Engineers constructed Battery Chamberlin (6-inch guns) in southwest Presidio. Lincoln Boulevard had not yet been built in that portion of the reserve, and the contractors ran their wagons across the golf course making a thoroughfare of deep ruts. Finally, the Engineers ordered them to stop using that route or any other where there were no roads.

Col. Charles Morris, Artillery Corps, became commanding officer of the Presidio in October 1903. Unlike Rawles, Morris had no hesitation about the cavalry and artillery using the golf course whenever necessary. General Orders 1, January 11, 1904, announced the inspection and pass in review of all Presidio troops on the golf links on both January 15 and 20. Possibly responding to criticism, he wrote higher headquarters in the spring that he frequently used the course for tactical requirements without restrictions when he needed to for any military purpose whatever. In a letter to the secretary of the San Francisco Golf Club he explained that he regretted ordering the razing of bunkers on the course, but such was necessary for military reasons (a review on the following day). Inspections and reviews on the golf course continued during the remainder of the time the San Francisco Club continued to use the area, possibly contributing to its decision to move in 1905.<sup>470</sup>

The San Francisco Golf Club departed on August 1, 1905, for greener fields farther south where it established an eighteen-hole course. Even before that club departed, officials in San Francisco's insurance industry, on June 28, 1905, formed a new golfing organization they called the Presidio Golf Club. The first roll call counted thirty-one charter members. Antoine Borel had just purchased the clubhouse of the San Francisco group that stood just outside the Presidio, and the new club rented the small building from

---

470. F. Harris, April 27, 1899, to Gatekeeper, 1st Avenue Gate; E. Millar, September 29, 1902; A. Todd, September 27, 1903, to District Engineer; Morris, April 12, 1904, to Department of California; Bergen, June 3, 1904, to B.R. Camp, Letters Sent; District Engineer, September 29, 1903, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received 1903; PSF, General Orders 1904-1905; Post Orders 1904-1905, all in PSF, RG 393, NA; PSF, Post Returns, May 1903.

him at \$25 per month. The first president of the new club, Bernard Faymonville, held a position in the Fireman's Fund Insurance Company. Colonel Morris, still in command, seems not to have as much to say about the presence of the new club nor did his commander, Maj. Gen. Samuel S. Sumner, Pacific Division, who was soon to retire. As before, there was no formal signing of documents. The club continued to manage the course from across the road, and army officers were free to use the facilities of the clubhouse.

As Morris found it more and more difficult to hold drills in the area of the main post, he relied increasingly on the golf course for reviews and major inspections. He wrote President Faymonville in 1906 that the new club would enjoy the same privileges as the old one had but the club would experience disappointment and discouragement resulting from military use of the links.

The former club had arranged to have an opening made in the masonry wall on the south boundary for entry to the course. Morris said the new club could continue to use this opening if it promised to close it with similar one when it departed (the entry remains in 1994).

Apparently an inspector general in 1905 had questioned why a golf course existed on a military reserve. Morris penned a lengthy response saying that while he did not particularly like holding drills on the site, there simply was not room for the artillery and cavalry to drill elsewhere on the reserve. He did not wish to cause the wanton destruction of the course. Rather, his officers had enjoyed pleasurable and healthful exercise on the links for years. Unless he received orders to the contrary he would continue to preserve the integrity of the links, but not so as to interfere with military formations, drills, and exercises. He said that the former San Francisco Club had spent up to \$20,000 in the care and preservation of the links. It had kept the grass cut short making the area free from fires and suitable for reviews.<sup>471</sup>

Following the infamous earthquake of 1906, the Presidio Golf Club gave serious consideration to disbanding, all the members' energies being consumed by the immense insurance situation. In January 1907 Engineer Maj. William Harts referred to the area as "the portion formerly used as golf links."<sup>472</sup>

---

471. Morris, June 3, 1905, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

472. Harts, "Report Upon the Expansion . . . of the Presidio," January 1907, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Harts wrote, "This area is occasionally used now for artillery drills and reviews."

Immediately after the quake the Army established four camps on the Presidio reservation for refugees from the city. It placed one of these camps on the golf course, adjacent to the southern boundary. Harts, in his plans for the future, set aside the area containing the golf course for a large mobilization camp should a national emergency arise.<sup>473</sup>

Eventually, however, the Presidio Golf Club renewed its activities. Concerning those early years one learns that caddie fees amounted to 25 cents for the nine holes; green fees came to 50 cents a day or \$2.50 for two weeks; and dues were a hefty \$10 per month. One could order a drink in the clubhouse for 15 cents, or a dozen donuts for 10 cents.

The course contained four grass-covered greens and five sand greens (sand traps galore). Dirt and oil mixed together formed the tees. The only areas watered were the four grass greens. The rest of the course displayed California gold for most of the year. Par stood at or about 68.<sup>474</sup>

The Presidio Golf Club undertook a major expansion in 1910 when it enlarged the course to eighteen holes. In 1921 it took another major step and hired a firm of British golf architects to improve and lengthen the course. During all these years the informal agreement continued whereby both the members of the club and the military officers enjoyed the ambiance of both the clubhouse and the greens. As far as the scant records reveal both got along extremely well. The civilians bore the cost of the golf course, despite its being on a military reservation, and of the clubhouse across the way. Officers paid dues to the club and received the privileges of the clubhouse. This happy, if unusual, arrangement continued until 1912.<sup>475</sup>

On July 26, 1912, the Presidio commander, Col. Cornelius Gardner, received a War Department letter that ordered him not to use the Presidio for a golf course. Reacting quickly, the club recruited Franklin K. Lane, soon to be the Secretary of the Interior, and Congressman Julius Kahn to argue its cause. Kahn informed the club in August that the War Department had permitted continuation of the course to

---

473. General Orders 29, May 13, 1906, PSF, and map indicating the four refugee camps, Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association.

474. Levison, *Presidio Golf Course*, pp. 1-6; Burgen, June 3, 1904, to B.R. Camp, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA. Back in 1898 the San Francisco Golf Club had asked permission to connect a water pipe with the Spring Valley Water Works' main on 1st Avenue (Arguello).

475. Levison, *Presidio Golf Club*, pp. 5-6; Pamphlet, by the Presidio Golf Club and the United Services Golf Club, 1957, 2 pages. Hereafter cited as Pamphlet.

February 1, 1913.<sup>476</sup>

What exactly happened on that date has not be determined. Apparently the Secretary of War directed that the privileges that had been granted to the Presidio Golf Club be rescinded. Maj. Gen. Arthur Murray, commanding the Western Department, received authority to use the golf course for officers, their families, friends, and former members of the Presidio Golf Club. Murray was to delegate to Colonel Gardner control and operation of the course. Despite the mystery of the meaning of "former," the Presidio Golf Club learned that, in fact, it could use the course so long as there was no interference with the Army. It seems nothing had changed.

Things happened in other ways. In March 1913 Army officers formed the United Service Golf Club (all armed forces officers) and presumably assumed responsibility for the operation and maintenance of the course. In fact, an arrangement was reached in which the Presidio Golf Club continued to collect all dues and its members received certificates stating they were the "invited" members of the United Service Golf Club. While on the surface the Army now had control, affairs continued as they had. Then, in 1925, an inspector general uncovered the situation and again the Secretary of War directed the Army to regain control. He authorized the Presidio commander to operate the golf course, to organize a club, and to permit such civilian membership as he deemed appropriate. Lt. Gen. Robert N. Young, Sixth U.S. Army, on reviewing the documents in 1956 wrote, "So far as I can tell, this directive has never been complied with. The civilian membership feel that they have a vested right to the golf course even though it is on a military reservation."

And so affairs continued. The key committee for managing the course, the Greens Committee, added a couple of army officers to its roster. During World War I the United Service Golf Club faded to near obscurity while the Presidio Golf Club continued to collect and disburse funds. On one occasion the Presidio commander volunteered the services of army tanks to help contour the 12th hole. The club employed a firm of British golf course architects to improve and lengthen the course in September 1921. In the 1930s when the Works Progress Administration established a tree nursery on the Presidio, 15,000 of the saplings managed to find their way to the golf course. And so it went through two world wars.<sup>477</sup>

---

476. Levison, *Presidio Golf Club*, p. 8.

477. R.N. Young, January 20, 1956, to Comptroller of the Army, PSF Lands, RG 338, NA-Pacific Sierra Region; Pamphlet; Levison, *Presidio Golf Club* pp. 6 and 8-10. The British architects may have removed trenches reported to have been dug on the course during the war for training in trench warfare.

General Young found himself in an embarrassing situation in 1955 when the golf course greenkeepers went on strike - a picket line on a military reservation! But Young soon found a way out of the golf course issues. The course had long been in need of a new automatic watering system. The Presidio Golf Club, aware of this need, realized that it could not afford such a major expense. The club approached General Young asking for welfare funds for the project. The general replied ruefully that he could not use welfare funds because the Army did not control the operation. After due deliberation the Presidio Golf Club agreed that the Army should take over the operation of the course and that the civilian club would continue to manage the clubhouse. The United Service Golf Club members would have all the privileges of the clubhouse, and the members of the Presidio Golf Club would assist in the management of the course. General Young must have sighed with relief as he approved the arrangements.<sup>478</sup>

The United Service Golf Club, organized as an army "sundry fund" activity, managed the course from 1956 on. Its membership was comprised of active and retired officers of the Armed Forces living or stationed within thirty miles of the Presidio. Its Board of Governors promulgated the rules and regulations for the course. The Board consisted of a minimum of seven active duty officers elected semi-annually. The commanding officer of the Presidio garrison received the Board's decisions and enforced the policies of the Sixth U.S. Army commander. In 1955 the combined membership of the two clubs had amounted to 810. By 1964 overall membership came to 1,200, a size that some considered to be almost unmanageable. In 1962, the army club changed its name to the Presidio Army Golf Club.<sup>479</sup>

In more recent times the Army has removed or demolished some of the temporary structures that were erected on the golf course over the years. One building, T-309, sometimes called the Caddie House and at other times the Golf Club House, was demolished in 1983. The California State Historic Preservation Officer made a determination of effect and concluded that it was an attractive nuisance that attracted vandalism. Also, it had been damaged by fire some time earlier and had been left unrepaired. Earlier, structures 306 and 467 had been removed. In 1993 the National Park Service determined that a small cluster of temporary structures in the southeast corner of the course were non-historic: 300 shop, 302 storage shed (a Quonset hut), 303 maintenance and storage, and 347 administration (also called a clubhouse). As of 1991 the Army planned to construct a proper clubhouse at this site with non-

---

478. Young, January 20, 1956, to Comptroller of the Army; Pamphlet; Levison, *Presidio Golf Club*, p. 10.

479. Pamphlet; Levison, *Presidio Golf Club*, pp.10-16.

appropriated funds. That plan has not materialized.

In 1964 the Army discovered that the golf course had never been added to the Presidio's list of real property. The omission was quickly corrected: Item 71, June 30, 1964 – Golf Course, 18 holes, 149.6 acres, built 1905 (sic), "Found on Post."<sup>480</sup>

In 1985 funding and management of the golf course once again became matters for considerable discussion. The Army had introduced the "One Fund" concept for the various non-mission activities and facilities, such as the golf course, found throughout the system. The president of the Presidio Army Golf Club, Col. Michael J. Berry, requested that the golf course be exempted from this concept because of the unique relationship between the two clubs. The Presidio supported this request pointing out that the clubhouse including the pro shop was civilian owned and operated and stood on non-federal property. The golf course and its support activities were located on federal property. The privileges of these facilities extended to both clubs by an agreement of long standing.

The endorsement concluded, "This is already a potentially volatile subject and correspondence regarding a civilian attempt to gain control of the golf links recently reached the Office of the Secretary of Defense." Department of the Army civilian employees at the Presidio had not been allowed to join the army club because of the overcrowded conditions. If the golf course became part of the One Fund concept, these civilians would have to be admitted. Such action, in turn, would cause the Presidio Golf Club to mount an offensive. Certain members of that club had for years been trying to get control of the course. If they did they would allow active military to play but prohibit retired military.

Meanwhile, Allan LeFevre, a member of the Presidio Golf Club, had written the Secretary of Defense (and fellow Californian) Caspar Weinberger. LeFevre sent a proposal called the "San Francisco Presidio Disaster Refuge" that would make the golf course a much needed refuge in time of disaster and the Presidio Golf Club was suited to manage it because the facilities were originally conceived, constructed, and completed by the club, a civilian organization, under a license from the Secretary of War in 1890 (?), and has been an enduring entity. The facilities have been continuously maintained and operated by the Presidio Golf Club and the Army.

---

480. PSF, Voucher Files, Fiscal Years 1963-1964, 1976, and 1984, Master Plans Office, Directorate of Engineering and Housing, PSF.

The Presidio commanding officer countered that Public Law 92-589, 1972, that established the Golden Gate National Recreation Area, stated that "the Act preserves for public use, the Act provides for maintenance of needed recreational open space . . . the Act designates the Secretary of the Interior to manage resources and protect it from development and uses which would destroy the scenic beauty and character of the area." Also, in the event of a national emergency the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) can order federal assistance, not from private sources. Predesignations of refuge areas were not normal considerations, "To predesignate a military golf course for such purpose, giving control to a civilian (private) entity appears unwise and loses the flexibility of military use for other higher priority military purposes."

Secretary Weinberger wrote LeFevre on April 29, 1985, "Dear Allen," "Your offer to establish an Emergency Disaster Refuge is appreciated. The Army has and will respond to emergencies. Thus, this particular resource is premature."<sup>481</sup>

The agreement between the Defense and Interior departments in 1993 called for the Sixth U.S. Army headquarters remaining at the Presidio for a period of time and retaining control of the golf course. then came the announcement in 1994 that the Sixth U.S. Army would be disestablished on or before September 30, 1995. The Presidio golf course would begin a new role at that time, a part of Golden Gate National Recreation Area.

In 1995 the venerable Presidio Golf Course reached the century mark. First established in 1895 it was the second golf links laid out in northern California and among the earliest courses in the United States. It had a unique beginning and history that involved a civilian club, an army club, and an ancient and historic military reservation in its development and operations. Beginning as a nine-hole course, becoming an eighteen-hole course in 1910, the Presidio Golf Course is truly of national significance in the history of outdoor recreation as well as in nineteenth and twentieth century military history. Here civil and military dignitaries, including Presidents of the United States, reviewed the condition of the nation's soldiers. Here the generations have enjoyed the ancient and honorable game, golf.

---

481. M.J. Barry, May 10, 1985, to CO, FORCOM; C.J. Rittman, n.d., to FORCOM; Allen LeFevre, November 30, 1984, to C. Weinberger; E.D. Hawkins, February 6, 1985, to CO, Sixth Army; Secretary of Defense, April 29, 1985, to LeFevre, all in Presidio of San Francisco, Cabinet L-1, Master Plans Office, Directorate of Engineering and Housing, PSF.

Back in 1874 Maj. Gen. John Schofield had recommended to Congress that the Army retain all of the Presidio reservation, "because in the event of war all of it would be required for military purposes." In 1898 that requirement became a reality when the United States and Spain went to war against each other.

## CHAPTER X: WAR AND INSURRECTION, 1898-1905

### A. War and Insurrection, 1898-1901

An' what shud I do with the Ph'lippeens? Oh, what shud I do with thim? I can't annex thim because I don't know where they ar-re. I can't let go iv thim because some wan else'll take thim if I do.

*Mr. Dooley in Peace and in War*, p. 44

Cuban insurrection against Spanish rule began in earnest in 1895. The voices of Cuban exiles in New York City, abetted by the American press, heightened Americans' concern with the Spanish administration, which was seen as corrupt and inefficient. On February 15, 1898, battleship USS *Maine*, ostensibly on a mission of friendly courtesy, blew up in Havana Harbor. Regardless of the cause of the explosion, the U.S. Congress passed a resolution four days later proclaiming Cuba free and independent and authorized President William McKinley to use land and naval forces to expel Spain. When another four days had passed the President called for 125,000 volunteers. And on April 23, 1898, the Congress declared that the United States had been at war with Spain since April 21.

In the far Pacific the exiled Gen. Emilio Aguinaldo had already become the titular head of an insurrection against the Spanish administration in the Philippine Islands. European powers, Germany in particular, and Japan along with the United States had been watching developments in that archipelago. With war declared, the United States made the decision, not to liberate the islands, but to occupy them. The U.S. Asiatic Squadron, commanded by Commodore George Dewey, entered Manila Bay and defeated the Spanish naval forces on May 1. Not knowing of Dewey's successes, President McKinley authorized the assembling of army troops at San Francisco. On July 31 these troops mounted a campaign against Manila, the capital, and completed the occupation of it two weeks later.<sup>482</sup>

The Presidio of San Francisco had begun a series of changes even before the order calling for the assembly of troops at San Francisco. In March several troop units had transferred to the East Coast. The artillery troops moved out of the brick barracks and moved into a tent camp at Fort Point. While the March returns had counted 41 officers and 872 men present, the figures for April accounted for only 11

---

482. Frank Freidel, *The Splendid Little War* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1958), pp. 279-283; Walter Millis, *The Martial Spirit* (Cambridge: Riverside, 1931), pp. 81, 148-150, and 254. En route to the Philippines, the first contingent of American troops annexed Spanish-held Guam, the southernmost of the Mariana Islands. The United States annexed the Hawaiian Islands that summer.

officers and 231 men, all of the 4th Cavalry.<sup>483</sup>

The first volunteer troops arrived at the Presidio in June – Battery B, California Artillery; four companies of the 6th California Infantry; and four companies of the 1st Washington Infantry. For the time being the Presidio counted these units as part of the regular Presidio garrison. Also in June a tent camp sprang up on the reserve near the eastern boundary named Camp Miller for Marcus Miller recently appointed a brigadier general of volunteers and who took command of all volunteers still at San Francisco in July 1898. A miscellaneous return completed for this camp in July showed it was occupied by 13 officers and 399 enlisted men: 1st Battalion, Heavy Artillery, California Volunteers, and Battery A, Light Artillery, Wyoming Volunteers. Camp Miller had already dispatched the 6th Artillery Battalion with twelve pieces of field artillery and elements of the 1st Battalion, Light Artillery, Utah Volunteers, to the Philippines.<sup>484</sup>

Meanwhile, large numbers of volunteer troops, nearly all infantry, poured into San Francisco beginning in May. The vast majority of these occupied a tent camp hastily set up immediately to the south of the Presidio, between it and Golden Gate Park and west of today's Arguello Boulevard, a locality called the "Bay District Tract." Part of the site apparently had once been a cemetery, and more recently a racetrack. First Avenue (Arguello Boulevard), Sixth Avenue, Fulton Street, and Balboa Street formed its boundaries. All things considered, this Camp Merritt was a thoroughly miserable location, vividly described by its occupants. Maj. Gen. Elwell S. Otis arrived in San Francisco in May to take charge of these troops that formed the Philippine Expeditionary Force until the arrival of Maj. Gen. Wesley Merritt later that month.<sup>485</sup>

---

483. PSF, Post Returns 1898. While the artillery troops did not appear on the regular returns, no separate returns for them have been found.

484. Charles R. Detrick, *History of the Operations of the First Regiment of California U.S. Volunteer Infantry* (n.p., n.d.), p. 1, claimed that this regiment (men from the Bay Area) and the 7th California Infantry (men from southern California), arriving at the Presidio on April 7, were the first volunteers to report. They remained at the post for sixteen days. Inasmuch as the war did not begin until later in April and President McKinley did not authorize volunteers for San Francisco until May 4, these two units are not considered to be a part of the expedition until later. The 1st California Infantry did serve in the Philippines. Their rallying song: "We're going to fight with Dewey in the land beyond the sea." Their yell:

The Maine! The Main!  
Remember the Maine!  
Cuba Libre!  
To Hell with Spain.

485. The camp was named after Wesley Merritt who graduated from West Point in 1860. Commissioned in the Dragoons he had a distinguished career during the Civil War, emerging a major general of volunteers. During the Indian Wars he served in the Cavalry. A brigadier general in 1887, he commanded several departments. In May 1898

Otis and the other commanders faced two great problems at San Francisco – supplies and shipping. The San Francisco depot quartermaster had already shipped the bulk of his supplies to the East Coast for the invasion of Cuba, leaving his shelves nearly bare. Suitable ships for transporting the troops across the Pacific were hard to find and many men sailed under miserable conditions. A member of the 2d Oregon Infantry on board *Australia* in the first contingent described the terrible food, the running out of drinking water, and an outbreak of measles. They had left San Francisco before receiving all their clothing and equipment.<sup>486</sup>

When the 1st Tennessee Infantry reached Camp Merritt in June they found a vacant block of sandy ground but no shelter or food. They remained almost two months in "this unhealthy, ill-drained, wind-swept locality" before moving to the Presidio. Eleven men died from diseases while there. A soldier in the 1st Nebraska Infantry wrote that while his outfit enjoyed the amenities of Golden Gate Park and San Francisco, the camp was cold and dark most of the time. At one point the Army removed the straw bedding as a sanitary measure and the troops then slept on the hard ground. Lieutenant Martin E. Tew, 13th Minnesota Infantry noted that Camp Merritt had almost 200 men on sick call one morning. He complained of the incessant, unending, and wearing drill the raw soldiers had to endure.

(..continued)

he took command of the forces to be sent to the Philippines. His VIII Corps besieged Manila in July. Merritt served briefly as military governor of the Philippines. He retired in 1900 and died in 1910.

Ewell S. Otis, a graduate of the Harvard Law School, joined the Army as an enlisted man in 1861, the first year of the Civil War. Severely wounded at the battle for Petersburg, he mustered out in 1865 with the rank of colonel. In 1881 he founded a school at Fort Leavenworth that became the Command and General Staff College. A brigadier general in 1893, he became a major general of volunteers in 1898. In the Philippines he succeeded Merritt as military governor. Retiring in 1902, he died in 1909. McHenry, ed. *Webster's American Military Biographies*. Mike Radette, San Francisco, telecom to writer, August 23, 1995, provided information concerning Camp Merritt's boundaries.

486. W.D.B. Dodson, *Official History of the Operations of the Second Oregon Infantry*. . . (n.d., n.p.), p. 7.

First contingent left San Francisco May 25, 158 officers, 2,386 men.

Second contingent left San Francisco June 15, 158 officers, 3,404 men

Third contingent left San Francisco June 27-29, 198 officers, 4,642 men, 34 civilians

(clerks, newspaper correspondents, etc.)

Fourth contingent left San Francisco July 15 - August 27, 172 officers, 4,720 men, 17 civilians

Fifth contingent left San Francisco October 17 - November 10, 233 officers, 6,258 men

Sixth contingent left San Francisco January 19 - May 30, 1899, 69 officers, 2,505 men, 3 civilians

Karl Irving Faust, *Campaigning in the Philippines* (San Francisco, 1899), pp. 63-67.

Another lieutenant, from the 1st Montana Infantry, wrote of the bottomless sand, the fleas, and the thick fog at night. He said that the drilling was held in the Presidio itself, on a sloping hillside overlooking the Pacific Ocean (today's golf course or the future Fort Scott parade ground?). One of the more detailed accounts came from the pen of Capt. F.W. Medbery, 1st South Dakota Infantry, "The site selected for our camp had not the most promising appearance imaginable. It was a lot enclosed by a board fence and containing sand of an unknown depth and rank sagebrush. The place was swept by the ocean breeze. It was usually chilly at night and . . . really cold on account of the fog." His regiment too drilled at the Presidio, "The field used for a drill field was not level and the grass was short and slippery, yet we marched back and forth upon it five hours each day . . . by companies, by battalions, by regiments, and on one occasion by a whole brigade." He said that no member of that outfit would ever forget the two months at Camp Merritt.<sup>487</sup>

Joseph I. Markey, 51st Iowa Infantry, penned a lengthy account of life at Camp Merritt. He recalled arriving in San Francisco by ferry and being given a lunch by the Red Cross. The regiment then marched to the camp where the sand moved like snow. He recalled that the drinking water was excellent and that the surrounding hills were beautiful, covered with flowers and trees. He noted three large cemeteries nearby – Laurel Hill, Calvary, and Masonic. The regiment lived in old tents that housed seven men each. At night the soldiers placed rubber blankets on the wet sand and rolled up in woolen ones. By morning uniforms would be damp from the humidity. Markey discovered bits of human bones and coffin fragments on the site, mailing some of these souvenirs to a former teacher.

Soon sickness set in, more than 1,390 cases showing up at sick report. The regimental surgeon declared the camp unfit for soldiers, but not before death claimed ten men. Markey wrote, "A funeral here is a most impressive ceremony. Led by a band playing low, solemn music, pall-bearers and an army wagon with the corpse follow; then company officers and comrades of the dead, marching in slow cadence to the military burying ground, where a salute is fired by his mess mates." The Retreat Parade also fascinated him, "Roll call over, the band plays "The Star Spangled Banner," soldiers stand at parade rest, and

---

487. Allen L. McDonald, *The Historical Record of the First Tennessee Infantry* (n.p., n.d.), p. 5; Anon, *History of the Operations of the First Nebraska Infantry* (n.p., n.d.), p. 6; M.E. Tew, *Official History of the Operations of the 13th Minnesota Infantry* (1899), p. 3; Alexander Laist, *Official History of the First Montana Infantry* (n.p., n.d.), pp. 4-5; Frank W. Medbery, *Official History of the Operations of the First South Dakota Infantry* (n.p., n.d.), p. 4.

officers with hats removed and bowed heads."<sup>488</sup>

Volunteer Col. Frederick Funston, a little-known officer at that time, commanded the 20th Kansas Infantry Regiment. Soon to be known as the "Eternal Boy" and "Fearless Freddie," Funston had failed the West Point entrance examination in 1890. Later he joined the insurrectionists in Cuba. When war with Spain came, the governor of Kansas appointed him the regimental colonel – the first time he had worn a U.S. Army uniform. In a delightful account of life in San Francisco he told that the regiment, "the Kansas scarecrows," had arrived without uniforms. When the proper clothing did arrive, the dye promptly faded. Concerning the camp he said, "Everywhere was sand, sand, sand, deep and fine, blowing into tents, getting into food."

When General Miller assumed command of the camp, Funston paid his respects. The general looked up, smiled, and said, "Well, well. So you are a colonel are you? Sit right down on this box and tell me how anybody came to make a young chap like you a colonel." Funston also told of noticing an unschooled soldier wandering around carrying a bouquet of flowers, and seeing a general approaching, yelled to the soldier, "Drop the flowers." The flustered soldier dropped his trousers.<sup>489</sup>

At the end of July 1898 the commanding general of the Department of California, Brig. Gen. Henry C. Merriam, authorized the closing of "damp, cold, and unclean" Camp Merritt and the reassignment of the remaining volunteers to the Presidio of San Francisco. At the same time the tents of the Division Field Hospital came down, and the sick too moved to the Presidio where an army general hospital would soon be erected.

Not all the volunteer regiments got their early training at Camp Merritt. The 1st Battalion of the 1st Washington Infantry arrived in San Francisco by steamer in May 1898. Instead of marching to the camp the battalion occupied the large, brick Fontana warehouse just east of Fort Mason. The San Francisco depot quartermaster had leased this structure for housing army supplies well before the war. Later the 2d

---

488. J.I. Markey, *From Iowa to the Philippines, A History of Company M, Fifty-First Iowa Infantry Volunteers* (Red Oak, Iowa, 1900), pp. 58-67.

489. Frederick Funston, *Memoirs of Two Wars, Cuba and Philippine Experiences* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1911), pp. 158-166. Funston, then thirty-three, dedicated this book to the little boy who sleeps forever in the national cemetery of the Presidio of San Francisco, his infant son. Another officer, in the 1st Montana Infantry, said of the uniforms, the blue turned to purple and the trousers a glaring horrible green.

Battalion arrived. These troops realized they had more comfortable quarters than their brothers at Camp Merritt. Before leaving for the Philippines the 1st Washington also moved to the Presidio.<sup>490</sup>

The existing Camp Miller became part of the new tent camp that a low ridge divided into two sections (Miller being toward the Presidio's eastern boundary and the other being in low ground east of the Presidio's officers' row). Because the 1st Tennessee Regiment camped on this latter ground, the area came to be called Tennessee Hollow. The Army named the entire tent installation Camp Merriam for the department commander. An incomplete accounting showed that at least the following infantry units occupied the camp before embarking for the Philippines: 20th Kansas, 51st Iowa, 1st Tennessee, 1st and 7th California Infantry, a portion of the California Volunteer Artillery, 2d Oregon, 13th Minnesota, and the 1st New York. Joseph Markey from Iowa thought the grounds of the Presidio to be beautiful. He described the nearby officers' quarters as pretty little cottages with nice yards. Cannon balls lined the street curbs. Best of all, his tent had a wooden floor.

The health of the troops rapidly improved. New uniforms arrived: 2 white duck suits, 1 light brown duck suit, a cap, a cork helmet, light garrison shoes, and 2 suits of light woolen underwear for each soldier. The entire 51st Regiment took a train to Stanford University where its football team beat Stanford 6 to 0. Later the team tied the University of California 0-0. All good things must end and by the end of October 1898 Camp Merriam lay almost deserted when the balance of the volunteers sailed for the Philippines.

When the soldiers thought back on the early days of Camp Merritt they recalled how the ladies of the Bay area, particularly a Miss Uri and Mrs. W.T. Vietch, had come out to visit the sick. Mrs. Vietch, a member of the Oakland Red Cross, opened a convalescent home for the men. Soldier Markey never forgot the thirty female nurses who cared for the patients in the field hospital. Another soldier told of Mrs. A.S. Townsend, San Francisco, who devoted time and money (\$60,000 on Camp Merritt alone) to the welfare of soldiers on their way to and from the Philippine Islands. Markey also remembered one more thing. "We have hopes that at some time the truth will come out as to who is responsible for Camp Merritt's existence and that the guilty will not go unpunished."<sup>491</sup>

All the while the volunteer regiments trained at Camps Merritt and Merriam, the internal affairs of the

---

490. William L. Luhn, *Official History of the Operations of the First Washington Infantry* (n.p., n.d.), pp. 4-5.

491. Markey, *From Iowa to the Philippines*, pp. 86-95, 102, and 108-116; Arthur McDonald, *First Tennessee Infantry*, p. 49.

Presidio of San Francisco continued in a normal fashion. While the post commander had no authority over Camp Merritt outside the reservation, he did include Merriam's troops on the Presidio's post returns, at least while Brig. Gen. Marcus Miller, commanded both the post and the camp. In July 1898 the post returns counted more than 2,000 men present for duty. In addition to the regular troops, the Presidio inherited a few volunteer units not associated with those scheduled for the Philippines.

A squadron of the regular 4th Cavalry departed for the Philippines in July, leaving but two troops, B and M, for duty. The 1st Troop of the Utah Volunteer Cavalry arrived to add to the national parks' protective forces. (It mustered out at the end of the year.) The 3d Artillery, camped "on the heights" at Fort Point, lost two of its four batteries to the Philippines in August. To care for and guard the new heavy guns and mortars at Fort Winfield Scott, three companies of the 8th California Volunteer Infantry joined the artillery troops. Three other organizations then at the Presidio completed the garrison: a battery of the Utah Volunteer Light Artillery, a troop from the Nevada Volunteer Cavalry, and a battery of the Wyoming Light Artillery.

As autumn approached, General Miller wrote down his thoughts concerning winter quarters. He said that Batteries E and I, 3d Artillery, 9 officers and 395 men, could occupy two of the brick barracks when they came back from Fort Winfield Scott. The Division Field Hospital already had taken 2½ of the brick barracks. The 4th Cavalry, 6 officers and 194 men, continued to occupy its two barracks, today's 86 and 87. He could put the three companies of the 8th California Infantry and the Utah light battery in four of the old wooden barracks. The two old two-story light artillery barracks at the north end of the parade held the personal property of units then in the Philippines. They could be cleaned out to make room for the Utah cavalry. As for the other volunteers, space would soon be available for them on Angel Island.<sup>492</sup>

April 1899 brought considerable changes in the Presidio garrison. All the volunteer units had departed by then and in their place came the field, staff, and band, and three companies of the Regular Army 2d Infantry Regiment. The Presidio now had two bands, the 4th Cavalry's having arrived in 1898. The 3d Artillery's strength doubled this month with the organization of "Battery O." It and Battery I returned to Fort Winfield Scott for the summer months. Troops B and M, 4th Cavalry, sailed for Manila in May. Not until August did a troop from the 6th Cavalry arrive for duty in Yosemite National Park, where it remained until December. A second troop arrived at the Presidio in September, but whether Sequoia had

---

492. PSF Post Returns 1898; Miller, October 10, 1898, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

a cavalry detail that year remains unknown.

Units of the 24th Infantry Regiment (black soldiers) and their chaplain, Allen Allensworth, began arriving in May for a brief stay, departing for the Philippines in June and July along with troops of the 25th Infantry (also black). In March 1899 twenty-four new volunteer infantry regiments were added to the Army, which numbered them 26 through 49. One of these, the 30th Infantry, U.S. Volunteers, called "Red Necks" because of their red ties, camped briefly at the Presidio in September. They had target practice "on one of the best rifle ranges in the country," and participated in a dress parade for General Shafter who "was too portly a build to make an impressive figure on horseback." On September 23 a band played "Apple Blossom" when the 30th Volunteers marched through San Francisco to a waiting ship.<sup>493</sup>

By the summer of 1899 the occupation of the Philippines had turned into guerilla warfare. New personnel figures appeared on the Presidio's post returns – replacements for this new war. Meanwhile the Army set about improving the Presidio's Camp Merrill area for the return of the state volunteers. The Secretary of War directed the establishment of a "model camp" for the returnees capable of holding 4,000 troops at a time. In his annual report the secretary recorded that \$29,000 had been spent on the improved facilities.<sup>494</sup> Between July and November 1899 nearly all these regiments disembarked at the San Francisco piers. Those who had known only Camp Merritt received a pleasant surprise when they first saw the Model Camp as it was now called.

The 51st Iowa's historian wrote that General Shafter, himself, with cavalry and artillery, led the regiment on a parade from the pier up Market Street to Golden Gate Avenue, down Van Ness, then Lombard to the Presidio. Company M still had its two dogs, Bob and Dewey, who had gone overseas the year before. At the post the brick barracks were familiar but nearby stood a new army general hospital. The hillsides were covered with round-topped tents pitched along well kept streets with adjacent wooden kitchens and other buildings.

---

493. PSF Post Returns 1899; Charles F. Baker, compiler, *A History of the 30th Infantry U.S. Volunteers, in the Philippine Insurrection, 1899-1901* (n.p., n.d.), pp. 38 and 58. Chaplain Allensworth's army career is briefly described in Earl F. Stover, *Up From Handyman, The United States Army Chaplaincy, 1865-1920* (Washington 1977), p. 53 and more thoroughly in John P. Langellier and Alan M. Osur, "Chaplain Allen Allensworth and the 24th Infantry, 1886-1906," *The Smoke Signal*, Fall 1980, Tucson Corral of Westerners. Shafter had returned from Cuba in January 1899.

494. *Annual Report, Secretary of War, 1899*, p. 269.

The 1st Idaho Infantry left Manila on July 29. The ship was quarantined for two days at Yokohama, Japan, because of measles. Arriving in San Francisco Bay on August 29, the regiment marched to the Presidio, only "quite a number were unable to stand the walk, and made the trip on the street cars." Pvt. James Camp wrote that at the Model Camp the Sibley tents on the warm hillside had board floors and a small stove heated each. Another soldier wrote that on the voyage home his ship had good food. It stopped at the Nagasaki coaling station and at Yokohama. At San Francisco, "We marched to Camp Presidio where we lived pretty good. The people from San Francisco brought us good food to eat."

When the 13th Minnesota entered the Golden Gate on September 7, their state governor greeted them and tendered a banquet for the officers at the Occidental Hotel. The governor of Oregon also came down to welcome home the 2d Oregon Infantry. A lieutenant in the 1st Montana Infantry told of the cheering crowds on Market Street. As for old Camp Merritt and the new Model Camp, the difference was "something marvelous."<sup>495</sup>

When the 1st Nebraska reached the Presidio, customs officials inspected their baggage. For the first six evenings the regiment had a dress parade. That idea being abandoned, the men led a life of ease for the rest of their stay enjoying the "first class" food. While the city welcomed all the heroes home, the loudest cheers went up in August when transport *Sherman* entered the Golden Gate bearing the veterans of the 1st California Infantry:

The *Sherman* was the center of the finest naval parade known in the history of the harbor. All the boats in the bay were decorated with flags. . . . that night came a grand display of fireworks on land and water. The morning of the 25th the regiment landed at Folsom-street Wharf, all men wearing neat khaki uniforms and shining equipment. From there they marched to the ferry building . . . for breakfast.

Then the regiment, accompanied by an almost unnoticed volunteer regiment of Coloradans, marched to the Presidio. The city's celebration lasted three days. An army officer stationed in San Francisco witnessed the event, "Market Street is ablaze with bunting and bad painting, softened by a forest of palms

---

495. Several other governors greeted their troops. The governor of Colorado, Charles Thomas, wrote the Secretary of War Elihu Root praising the efficiency and promptness of the Department of the Pacific and the organization and sanitation of the Model Camp. Thomas, August 24, 1899, to Root, William R. Shafter Papers, Stanford University.

and other evergreens through its whole length . . . streets overhung with miles of electric lights."<sup>496</sup>

The occupation of the Philippine Islands had not gone smoothly. When General Otis led American troops into the capital city of Manila in August 1898, the Spanish forces willingly surrendered to him but refused to recognize the Filipino leader Emilio Aguinaldo. A university graduate, Aguinaldo had long been a leader of Filipino insurgents against the Spanish regime. He had gone into exile in 1897 and had returned with Commodore Dewey. He became provisional president of a new Philippine Republic in September 1898 and in January 1899 was elected president by a revolutionary assembly.

The treaty of peace between the United States and Spain on December 10, 1898, did not recognize a Philippine republic or Aguinaldo but ceded the islands to the United States. The insurgent Filipinos suffered a great disappointment. Early in February 1899 Aguinaldo declared war against the United States and a force of 40,000 Filipinos clashed with Otis's 12,000 American soldiers. Fighting spread throughout Luzon and other islands. Guerilla warfare continued through 1899 and by the end of the year U.S. forces had increased to 47,500. A year later 75,000 American soldiers were engaged although the fighting had greatly reduced by then. Col. Frederick Funston personally captured Aguinaldo on March 23, 1901, but not until July 4, 1902, did President Theodore Roosevelt announce a conclusion to the Insurrection.<sup>497</sup>

Nearly all the troops going to and coming from the Philippines during these years, whether organized and numbered units, unassigned replacements ("casuals"), or raw recruits spent time at the Presidio's camps. The replacements for the Philippines evolved into two groups, the "casuals," consisting of officers and men going overseas as replacements, and the "recruits," the new soldiers not yet assigned to units and little trained in soldiering. This latter group became referred to as the Recruit Depot.

---

496. Markey, *From Iowa to the Philippines*, pp. 287-289; James Camp, *Official History of the First Idaho Infantry . . .* (n.p., n.d.), p. 27; Adam S. Mischel, "Young and Adventurous," *The Journal of a North Dakota Volunteer*. Edited by James F. Vivian, *North Dakota History*, 60:2-11; Tew, *History of the 13th Minnesota*, pp. 42-43; Dodson, *History of the 2d Oregon*, p. 60; Laist, *History of the 1st Montana*, pp. 33-35; Anon, *History of the 1st Nebraska*, p. 40; Detrick, *History of the 1st California*, pp. 29-30; Jocelyn, *Mostly Alkali*, p. 346.

497. *The Army Almanac*, pp. 499, 542-547, and 697-698; Millis, *The Martial Spirit*, pp. 371-398 and 404-408; Dupuy, *Military Biography*, p. 16. Following his capture Aguinaldo took the oath of allegiance to the United States and retired from public life. During World War II he sided with the occupying Japanese forces. Aguinaldo became a member of the Philippine council of state in 1950. He died in 1964.

Generally the Presidio of San Francisco's post returns did not note the Regular Army regiments en route to the Pacific; only the new U.S. Volunteer regiments that partially organized at the Presidio appeared on the returns. Individual replacement men and recruits appeared only as total monthly numbers. Usually, however, the returns did list casual officers by name. While at the Presidio these officers assumed duties as commanders of enlisted men awaiting transportation. A special post return in May 1899 showed the regimental replacements and the unassigned recruits:

Unassigned recruits	640	14th Infantry	275
4th Cavalry	163	18th Infantry	498
3d Infantry	1	20th Infantry	8
4th Infantry	12	21st Infantry	1
6th Infantry	60	23d infantry	398
9th Infantry	6	3d Artillery	164
12th Infantry	5	6th Artillery	7
13th Infantry	2		
		<b>Total</b>	<b>2,240</b> <sup>498</sup>

By then the casualties had been organized into six companies and a portion of them temporarily occupied the Presidio's old wooden barracks, the Model Camp being crowded with returnees. Others crowded into the portion of the camp known as Tennessee Hollow. A surgeon inspected this area in May 1899 and found the sewage system deplorable. The ground, always damp, had been inflicted with "human exhalations, kitchen refuse, and other poisons." He recommended that the tents be moved to higher, sloping ground and that a new sewer be constructed and connected to the sewer for the new general hospital.<sup>499</sup>

The large numbers of soldiers at the Presidio caused the post commander to close temporarily the library and reading room that were being overwhelmed. Some relief came in May when the Red Cross erected a large tent furnished with 350 chairs, some tables, and magazines, newspapers, and writing materials. Likewise, the post hospital could not cope with the increasing numbers on sick call. All the sick in the Casual Detachment received instructions to report to the new general hospital.<sup>500</sup>

---

498. PSF, Miscellaneous Returns 1898-1915. The Presidio's regular garrison that month: 27 officers, 817 enlisted men.

499. PSF, Special Orders 47, March 24, 1899, Special Orders 1898-1899; Surgeon, Post Hospital, May 23, 1899, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA. Hansen in *San Francisco Almanac*, records that 1,000 Presidio soldiers rioted in San Francisco on April 16, 1899, and 300 were arrested. I can find accounts for only minor bar fights along Lombard Street during that period.

500. C.E. Compton, May 12, 1899, to Department of California; F. Harris, March 13, 1899, to Post Surgeon, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

In September 1899 Lt. Col. Stephen Jocelyn, stationed in San Francisco as the Chief Mustering Officer, wrote, "There are a lot of new volunteers passing through to the Philippines – two regiments arrived yesterday – and we shall have a considerable army there by November 1st – a much better force to work with than the state volunteers, the very last of which I am now discharging."<sup>501</sup>

In a typical letter concerning troops for overseas, the post commander reported in February 1900 that 255 men, infantry, cavalry, artillery, and hospital corps, departed. An army vessel transported them from the Presidio wharf to a transport ship. At that time eight Filipinos, destitute and stranded, waited at the Presidio for passage home. In April 1900 the post commander, Lt. Col. R. I. Eskridge, published a summary of the Presidio's activities since the beginning of the war. He said that the Presidio had become the most important post in the U.S. Army forming as it did a defense of the Golden Gate with fifty-two modern defense guns and mortars. The Presidio garrison amounted to upwards of 1,000 men. The post processed all the regulars and volunteers going to the Philippine Islands. It handled recruits, furloughed soldiers, and discharged men. All the sick returning from the Pacific passed through the reservation, and the remains of deceased soldiers were received there. In addition, animals destined for the far Pacific were handled at the post. Some statistics:

Number of troops camped or stationed at post since April 25, 1898 about	80,000
Number of remains received	1,093
Number of animals shipped to Philippines	6,324 <sup>502</sup>

In another letter Eskridge indicated that the camp had been divided into three parts: the Model Camp proper for returning volunteers, the Casual Camp for unassigned personnel going overseas, and a Regimental Camp for regiments transferring to the Philippines. Together they contained 440 wall tents, 1,185 Sibley tents, 114 hospital tents, 124 kitchens and 124 dining rooms, 38 bathhouses, 132 latrines, 11 storehouses, and 1,777 heating stoves.<sup>503</sup>

---

501. Jocelyn, *Mostly Alkali*, p. 346. Jocelyn and his wife lived at the Occidental Hotel.

502. Eskridge, February 7 and 17, 1900, to Department of California; PSF General Orders 13, April 30, 1900, General Orders 1898-1903, RG 393, NA. At this time small numbers of troops also left for Hawaii and Alaska.

503. Eskridge, March 22, 1900, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

General Shafter in his annual report for 1900 recorded that 1,368 officers and 39,003 enlisted men had shipped out of San Francisco, and 709 officers and 13,291 men had returned from overseas. The quartermaster had shipped 5,131 horses and mules to the Philippines and China. As for the Presidio's own artillery troops, so many had gone overseas, only enough remained to keep the guns cleaned.<sup>504</sup>

In 1901 new infantry regiments were constituted at the Presidio. In March the 1st Battalion (Companies A, B, C, and D) of the Regular Army's 30th Infantry Regiment organized as a provisional battalion. A month later officers assembled at the Presidio for assignment in seven U.S. Volunteer regiments – 26th, 28th, 29th, 32d, 35th, 39th, and 45th. The number of casualties varied from month to month throughout 1901, the largest number being recorded in December – 93 officers and 3,710 enlisted men. By the summer of 1901 all four of the Army's black regiments – 24th and 25th Infantry and 9th and 10th Cavalry – had processed through the Presidio at different times. (The 9th Cavalry Regiment was stationed at the Presidio from October 1902 to July 1904, and the 24th Infantry Regiment formed part of the Presidio garrison during the Panama-Pacific Exposition, from July 1915 to February 1916.)<sup>505</sup>

## **B. Infantry Cantonment 1902-1905**

By the fall of 1901 it became apparent that some kind of a formal basic training program for recruits should be established at the Presidio of San Francisco. The Army's adjutant general, Maj. Gen. Henry C. Corbin, wrote to the commander of the Department of California, S.B.M. Young, now a major general, of the need to establish a recruit camp at San Francisco for the necessary instruction and equipping of the large number of recruits soon to be needed in the Philippines. Their officers should be officers returning from the Philippines. General Young telegraphed Washington a few days later stating that the Presidio would have camping facilities available for 8,000 recruits on November 1, 1901. He warned, however, that the number would be reduced if the Presidio had to provide for soldiers returning from the Philippines. He said that he preferred to keep the recruits away from the influence of the men coming home for discharge and recommended that this group be processed on Angel Island where the temperature was milder for men returning from the tropics. The Secretary of War Elihu Root immediately approved. The future, however, would see Philippine veterans again training at the Presidio.<sup>506</sup>

---

504. *Annual Report, Secretary of War, 1900*, vol. 1, part 3, p. 239.

505. PSF Post Returns, 1898-1901; Post Quartermaster, June 13, 1901, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA. The 30th Infantry was constituted as of February 2, 1901, at Fort Logan, Colorado, the Presidio of San Francisco, and the Philippines. Mahon and Danysh, *Infantry*, p. 531.

506. Corbin, October 14, 1901, to Young; Young, October 18, 1901, to Corbin; W.H.

The Presidio commander, Col. Jacob B. Rawles, appealed that December for additional civilian clerks in the "Casual Detachment" because of the increase in the number of recruits. The post returns for the first half of 1902 showed an average of 2,800 recruits per month in the Casual Detachment, which underwent confusing changes in nomenclature during this period: Model Camp, Regiments of Recruits, Detachment of Recruits and Casuals, and Model Camps 1 and 2. A quartermaster wrote in March 1902 that the Presidio had five camps in the eastern part of the reservation: one for regiments returning from the Philippines, one for organizations en route to the Pacific, a detention camp for recruits arriving with infectious diseases, and two for casuals and recruits undergoing instruction and awaiting transportation overseas. The capacity of the five came to 8,000 and by March 1902, 3,806 men had assembled. In April Colonel Rawles wrote that the recruits did not remain at San Francisco long enough to obtain sufficient training. Also, the younger officers temporarily assigned to the recruits lacked experience. The time had come for a change.<sup>507</sup>

By the summer of 1902 the camp underwent another reorganization. Its name, now the Depot of Recruit Instruction, was a little misleading for the complement consisted of the 7th and 19th Infantry returned from the Philippines. The depleted ranks of the two regiments were filled with the raw recruits and the regiments underwent training to bring them back to being effective military organizations.

It took time for these units to understand their relations with the Presidio. The camp commander, Col. Charles A. Coolidge, 7th Infantry, wrote Colonel Rawles saying that since his regiment (headquarters, band, and two companies at the time) was in permanent garrison, he requested suitable quarters for his officers. Rawles replied sharply that the 7th's orders directed it to take station "in the camp" of the Depot of Recruit Instruction and not in the Presidio's quarters or barracks. Further, the Presidio had no vacancies. Thus came the dawning that the recruit establishment was a post separate from the Presidio of San Francisco garrison, each reporting directly to the Department of California. Once again the reservation supported two separate organizations. Coolidge then requested that nine hospital tents be

(..continued)

Carter, October 24, 1901, to Young, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. The discharge camp established on Angel Island is thoroughly described in John P. Finley, "Discharging a Philippine Army," *Sunset* 9 (September 1902): 293-308; 9 (October 1902): 373-384; 10 (November 1902): 15-25; and 10 (December 1902): 116-126. Finley was a captain in the 9th U.S. Infantry.

507. PSF Post Returns 1902; Adjutant, Casual Detachment, December 24, 1901; to CO, PSF; Rawles, April 24, 1902, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received RG 393; Quartermaster, Motel Camps, March 29, 1902, to Department of California, General Correspondence, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

fitted up for his noncommissioned officers and their families. The department refused the request saying that no facilities would be available for families.<sup>508</sup>

The first indication that the camp needed something more than canvas came later that month when Maj. Gen. Robert P. Hughes wrote to Washington saying that the Army had spent \$60,000 on canvas at San Francisco since 1898 and something more permanent was required. He recommended the construction of temporary barracks of rough lumber, double tier bunks, and small heating stoves for four battalions at the camp. It seems, however, that the Army did not construct the bulk of the wood-frame buildings until early 1904, incorporating them with the older wooden kitchens and mess halls surviving from the 1899 Model Camp.<sup>509</sup>

Later Colonel Coolidge wrote that 1,500 men of the 7th and 19th regiments had no recreation facilities unless they went into the city. The Presidio would not let them use its post exchange (for financial reasons), which was too far away anyway. He asked for \$8,000 with which to build an exchange and amusement room at the depot.<sup>510</sup>

In October 1902 Coolidge shed more light on the depot when he said that the 7th Infantry, including its 28-member band, had a strength of 843 enlisted men, and the 19th Infantry, 404 men including its 32-man band. A month later the depot began preparing its own monthly post returns. By mid-1903 the functions of the depot, renamed the Depot of Recruits and Casuals, had moved to Fort McDowell on Angel Island. In its place, in eastern Presidio, the former camp became the "Infantry Cantonment" on September 23, 1903. Its commander, Col. Charles H. Nobel, 10th Infantry, reported that the strength of the command stood at 72 officers and 1,217 men.<sup>511</sup>

---

508. Coolidge, May 10, 1902, to CO, PSF; Rawles, May 10, 1902, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received; E. Miller, May 16, 1902, to Coolidge, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA. Quarters did become available at least for officers' families.

509. Hughes, May 27, 1902, to AG, U.S. Army, General Correspondence 1890-1914; OQMG, RG 92; Morris, December 13, 1903, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA. A 1907 map showed twenty-four structures in the barracks area, sixteen on officers' row, and fourteen in the administrative area of the eastern portion of the camp. In the western area: fifteen structures on officers' row, thirty-one in the barracks area, and eleven in a separate row of married men's quarters.

510. Coolidge, August 25 and November 23, 1902, to AG, U.S. Army, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA. The camp acquired a "regimental-type" post exchange.

511. Coolidge, October 24, 1902, to Department of California; Morris, November 11, 1903, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA; Infantry Cantonment, Post Returns 1902-1903. The 19th Infantry transferred to Vancouver Barracks in July 1902. The 7th Infantry left in October 1903 for Manila. The 10th Infantry arrived at

The functions of the Infantry Cantonment continued much as had been the earlier routines – the rejuvenation of the veteran regiments. When the 10th Infantry arrived it contained a large number of veterans, "old soldiers," many of whom received discharges in the months ahead. These men underwent training along with recruits in order to build the regiment back to full strength. These veterans still wore the cotton khaki uniform, now old and worn out, and they suffered in the fog and rain during military instruction in the Presidio's mornings. Because of their discomfort, Nobel preferred to hold the drills in the warmer afternoon weather.<sup>512</sup>

While the records contain little about the construction of the buildings at the cantonment in 1903-1904, they do disclose the temporary nature of them. A confidential report to the Quartermaster General said that barracks, quarters, mess houses, etc., of light temporary frame construction for two regiments were being erected. Thirty-eight buildings had been completed by March 1903 and sixty-two more were under way. Another report noted the construction of six bathhouses, \$12,579; inclosing porches on captains' quarters, \$4,055; plumbing field officer and captain quarters, \$19,100; and subsistence storehouse, \$3,063.<sup>513</sup>

The 7th Infantry settled in what later became West Cantonment and the 19th Infantry in East Cantonment near the Lombard Gate. At one time the U.S. Coast Survey had a small building that served as quarters on the knoll between the two. The quartermaster and commissary buildings for the entire cantonment stood north of the cable car tracks, and north of the 19th Regiment.

Military families were definitely part of the scene when Nobel commanded. He considered the quarters for married lieutenants and captains to be mere shells in which every noise, including conversations, could be heard throughout each duplex. Also the separate community bath houses were inadequate and an unnecessary hardship for the ladies. He proposed modest but separate bathrooms in the quarters. Another colonel commented on the toilet in his quarters. The style was such that the bowl flushed as one rose from the seat. The cataract-like rush of water and the noise embarrassed everyone in the house. Then

(..continued)

the cantonment from the Philippines in September 1903

512. Nobel, December 10, 1903, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

513. Summary sheets of contracts, 1903-1904, Consolidated Correspondence File; Confidential Memorandum for the Quartermaster General, March 4, 1903, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

there was the problem of how to flush urine.

Colonel Nobel wrote a letter in May 1904 explaining why the Infantry Cantonment had such a high desertion rate. First, he said, was the low quality of the recruits. Recruiting officers concerned themselves more with quantity than with quality. The result was a class of men who were of inferior character, many being mere nomads. Also contributing were the poor accommodations and deplorable surroundings. The men could see the Artillery and the 9th Cavalry troops over at the Presidio's main post with their good barracks, reading room, gymnasium, and so forth. The contrast with the cantonment's humble barracks caused discontent. Then, too, the numerous dives and saloons just outside the cantonment provided a source of evil. The veterans of foreign service had expected better when they came home, but when they first saw the post they were heartsick. While much had been done to improve matters much remained to be done, and the men felt this work fell on them.<sup>514</sup>

Efforts were made to increase morale. On Thanksgiving Day 1903 the cantonment celebrated with a Field Day – 100 yard dash, running broad jump, throwing baseball, 200 yard run, putting 20-pound shot, running high jump, equipment race, and a relay race. The command handed out cash prizes to the winners. In the afternoon the cantonment played a ball game with the Presidio – score unannounced. Nobel regretted that the cantonment did not have a gymnasium with the bad weather coming on.<sup>515</sup>

Rotation of the regiments continued with the arrival of the 28th Infantry from Manila under Col. Owen J. Sweet in January 1904, and the departure of the 10th Infantry in July that year. Four companies of the Philippine Scouts arrived from Manila in March 1904 and departed a month later for St. Louis, Missouri. Other units at the cantonment in 1904 included the 3d Squadron, 9th Cavalry, which transferred from the Presidio and remained at the camp for less than a month before heading east; a squadron of the 4th Cavalry; the 21st Infantry Regiment, and some individual companies from various organizations.<sup>516</sup>

A visit by an inspector general in the fall of 1904 revealed a few more details about the camp. It did not

---

514. Noble, November 21, 1903 and May 18, 1904, to Pacific Division, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

515. Coolidge, January 23 and 24, 1903, to Post Quartermaster; Nobel, December 4, 1903, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

516. Infantry Cantonment Post Returns 1904. In the 1901 expansion of the Army a regiment of Philippine Scouts became a part of the U.S. military establishment. These men served honorably until Philippine independence. Weigley, *United States Army*, p. 318.

have a morning-evening gun. The camp stockade for prisoners was nothing but a high board fence that required a lot of guards. Individual cells did not exist. Some scrap lumber had been nailed to the bottom of the fence to prevent prisoners from digging their way out. Because of a lack of adequate quarters, the teamsters lived in tents in the stable area. The cantonment's last commanding officer, Col. Charles A. Williams, 21st Infantry, recommended no further construction of temporary buildings. If, he said, the cantonment was to be a permanent installation, a competent board of officers should prepare plans for an adequate two-regiment post.

No permanent plan developed. The men, veteran or recruit, made the best of a poor environment. Former Pvt. Peter Smith certainly tried to improve his lot. Court martialed in the Philippines for selling army rations, he had spent six months in the Alcatraz military prison and received a dishonorable discharge. He arrived at the cantonment and got a job in one of the kitchens for his board and volunteer payments (\$6 a month) from the soldiers of the mess. At the same time he performed as a musician in city clubs. Although working half the night he was always the first in the kitchen in the mornings. The commander of the regiment implored the Army, twice, to take him back as a musician in the 10th Infantry regimental band. Alas, Smith's future remains unknown.<sup>517</sup>

Colonel Nobel, despairing of the gin mills outside the gates and the desertion rates, knew that an army canteen on the post would ease the problem. He also knew that there would be no such establishment because of "the bigoted ladies of the WCTU. Statistics don't affect them." Another problem, apparently solved, involved a civilian dairyman who kept his cows in the cantonment. He received a ten-day notice to take his animals and leave.

Like the Presidio, the Infantry Cantonment had its "Service and Roll Calls".

First call	5:15 a.m.
Reveille	5:25
Assembly	5:30
Mess call	6:00
Sick call	6:30
Fatigue call	6:45
Guard mount	8:50
Adjutant call, as soon thereafter as possible	
Recall from fatigue	11:30

---

517. Adjutant, 10th Infantry, May 7, 1904, to AG, Washington, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

1st Sergeants' call	11:45
Mess call	12:00
Fatigue call (prisoners)	1:00 p.m.
Recall from fatigue	5:30
Mess call	5:50
1st call Retreat	6:15
Assembly	6:25
Retreat	6:30
Call to quarters	10:45
Tattoo	9:00
Taps	11:00
Saturday: 1st call for inspection	8:50 a.m.
Assembly	9:00
Guard mount immediately after inspection	
Sunday: Church call	9:45 a.m.
Church call	7:15 (p.m.?) <sup>518</sup>

In November 1904 the cantonment chaplain opened a school that illiterates had to attend but others could take part if they wished. This undertaking was in addition to seven army schools giving instruction in 1904: five schools for training noncommissioned officers, one for privates, and one called the garrison school. For reasons known only to the Army, all seven schools met at the same hour in a building having four small classrooms. The commanding officer despaired, suggesting the idea of continuing the cantonment itself be taken under advisement by the proper authorities.<sup>519</sup>

The Infantry Cantonment prepared its last post return in January 1905. Without fanfare, or orders, it ceased to exist. The area returned to the control of the Presidio commander. Future accounts continued for a time to call it the cantonment and organizations traveling to and from overseas stations occupied its facilities during their, usually short, stays at San Francisco. In 1906 the area became formally named the East and West Cantonments. By 1909 the Presidio's garrison had grown extensively and the coast artillery companies occupied the main post; East Cantonment housed the cavalry troops; and infantrymen lived in West Cantonment. In 1994 only four of the original buildings (563, 567, 569, 572) remained, all in East Cantonment.<sup>520</sup>

---

518. Noble, May 19, 1904, to Department of California; J. Bayliss, May 30, 1904, to CO, 28th Infantry, Letters Sent; General Orders 24, July 3, 1904, General Orders, 1904-1905, RG 393, NA.

519. General Orders 45, November 11, 1904, Orders and Circulars 1904-1905; C.A. Williams, November 12, 1904, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

520. PSF Post Returns 1905. Buildings 563, 569, and 572 were barracks. Building 567 probably was a mess hall. Building records state that 567 was not built until 1908.

### C. Boxers and China

While the Presidio itself had little to do with the relief of the foreign legations in Peking (Pekin, Beijing), China in 1900, one of its artillery batteries boarded the same ship that carried the commanding general of the "China Relief Expedition." Also, two cavalry squadrons spent two weeks at the Presidio before boarding that vessel.

By 1899 bands of Chinese, intensely patriotic and fiercely anti-foreigners as well as against other Chinese who had converted to Christianity ("secondary foreign devils"), called themselves the "Fists of Righteous Harmony." When this name was translated into English it became "the Boxers." In December 1899 an English missionary was murdered. European countries and the United States demanded that the empress dowager suppress the rebels. When the Chinese government took no action the foreigners suspected the Manchu dynasty of conspiring with the Boxers. The imperial government and the patriotic bands suspected the foreign powers of planning the conquest of China.

Violence spread. The Japanese chancellor was killed. Foreign buildings in Peking were attacked. The German minister was killed. Then the Boxers attacked the compound that contained the foreign legations.

Brig. Gen. Ada R. Chaffee, fresh from a tour of duty in Cuba, received orders to report in person to the Secretary of War. On June 26, 1900, the Secretary informed him that he would command American forces to secure the relief of the legations and ordered him to proceed to San Francisco immediately. Even before Chaffee reached the West Coast, the 9th Infantry Regiment had sailed from Manila for China. On arriving at San Francisco the general boarded transport *Grant* where he found the Presidio's Battery A, 3d Artillery, on board along with two squadrons of the 6th Cavalry that had arrived at the Recruit Depot two weeks earlier.<sup>521</sup>

In China the American "China Relief Expedition" consisted of four units from the Philippines: 9th and 14th Infantry, a battery of the 5th Artillery, a battalion of U.S. Marines, and support troops such as

---

521. Battery A had transferred to the Presidio from Angel Island a month earlier. Two of the 6th Cavalry troops, F and G, had been stationed at the Presidio since April 1900. Neither troop joined Chaffee's command, although it is apparent that some of its members did. The ship sailed on July 1. In April 1900 the strength of the two troops stood at five officers and 195 enlisted men. By August they mustered one officer and thirty-two men. PSF Post Returns 1900; G. Nye Steiger, *A History of the Far East* (Boston: Ginn, 1944), pp. 687-693; William Harding Carter, *The Life of Lieutenant General Chaffee* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1917), p. 175.

hospital corpsmen and engineers; and from the United States the 6th Cavalry. The American force numbered about 2,500 men. Other nations contributing troops were:

Japan	10,000
Russia	4,000
Great Britain	3,000
France	800
Germany	100
Austria and Italy	100
Total	20,000 [sic] <sup>522</sup>

The 9th Infantry reached the port of Taku on July 6 and along with the U.S. Marines fought in the battle for Tientsin (Tianjin) on July 13. Both the 14th Infantry from Manila and the 6th Cavalry from San Francisco reached Tientsin on July 30. The Allied forces reached Peking in August, the 14th Infantry entering the Tartar City. An American officer wrote, "It is our duty now to record a great disappointment: the British had proceeded the Americans into the Legation grounds." The American troops suffered further casualties in the struggle for the Imperial and Forbidden cities. American casualties for the entire operation amounted to 33 killed and 209 wounded, allied shelling having caused a few of these. Order being restored the American units, except the 9th Infantry, had departed for the Philippines by autumn. General Chaffee and the 9th Infantry (1,876 men) remained as a legation guard until 1901 when they too transferred to the Philippines.<sup>523</sup>

The years between 1898 and 1905 witnessed intense activity at the Presidio of San Francisco as the United States extended its influence across the Pacific. Thousands of soldiers, dispatched from its camps, became acquainted with faraway lands including Hawaii, Guam, Japan, China, and the Philippines. These thousands returned to the ancient post, some to return to civilian life, others to continue their military careers. In addition caskets arrived at the Presidio pier to remain on the reservation until eternity. Another large chapter became a part of the Presidio's history.<sup>524</sup>

---

522. Different sources gave different figures for the Americans, ranging from 2,000 to 2,500. Peter Fleming, *The Siege of Peking* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1959), p. 182. Fleming called the International Relief Force "Operation Babel" and concluded that the total strength was closer to 17,000. An additional American force sailed from San Francisco for China but was diverted to the Philippines when it reached Japan. *Annual Report, Secretary of War, 1900*, vol. 1, part 1, pp. 11-12.

523. A.S. Daggett, *America in the China Relief Expedition* (Kansas City: Hudson-Kimberly, 1903), pp. 27-55, 64-91, 106, and 135. Troops F and G at the Presidio also left for Manila, March 1901.

524. The U.S. Government awarded sixty Medals of Honor to the China Relief Expedition. Four of these went to Army men:

In 1898 the volunteers had encountered misery at the temporary Camp Merritt south of the Presidio. The sick list climbed to an alarming number and death entered the camp. The Army soon closed the Division Field Hospital and the sick moved to the Presidio. There, plans were readied to erect an army general hospital, the first on the West Coast since the Civil War.

(..continued)

Capt. Andre W. Brewster, 9th Infantry, Tientsin, China, July 13, 1900

1st Lt. Louis B. Lawton, 9th Infantry, Tientsin, China, July 13, 1900

Musician Calvin Pearl Titus, Company E, 14th Infantry, Peking, China, April 14 [August 14], 1900

Pvt. Robert H. Van Schlick, Company C, 9th Infantry, Tientsin, China, July 13, 1900

(Entered service at San Francisco, California)

U.S. Senate, *Medal of Honor*, pp. 391-400.

## CHAPTER XI: LETTERMAN GENERAL HOSPITAL

### A. A Hospital Was Needed, 1898 - 1905

When, in May 1898, the War Department ordered the formation of the 8th Army Corps at San Francisco for service in the Philippine Islands, volunteer troops from many states assembled at San Francisco. In a short time 22,000 men occupied Camp Merritt south of the Presidio, between it and Golden Gate Park. The area proved unsuitable as a cantonment. Cold winds, fog, drifting sand, and poor drainage wrought havoc with the health of the command. The morning sick reports increased in length as typhoid fever, spinal meningitis, and pneumonia swept through the camp. While the more serious cases found care in city hospitals, the tent hospital of forty-eight beds offered little comfort or relief from the cold for the majority of patients. Finally, the chief surgeon of the Department of California, Col. Johnson V.D. Middleton, urged the removal of the sick to the new brick barracks at the Presidio. He also wrote to the Surgeon General of the Army recommending construction of a 500-bed general hospital at San Francisco as soon as possible.<sup>525</sup>

The Division Field Hospital moved to the Presidio in July 1898, occupying two of the new brick barracks. An increase in the patient load resulted in the addition of eight hospital tents and three conical wall tents. And before long, four wood frame barracks became part of the facility. Although far from satisfactory as a hospital – overcrowding, inadequate water and plumbing in the wards, and poor ventilation – the barracks provided better facilities than the former tent camp. In addition to the six medical officers, ninety enlisted men of the Hospital Corps, thirty-three contract nurses, and ten Sisters of Mercy volunteers administered to the ill.<sup>526</sup>

By the end of 1898 nearly all the volunteer troops had departed for the western Pacific, but those contracting diseases overseas began to return to the United States. In a few more months the bulk of these troops would begin the return journey. At the same time, the Army realized the need for regular troops in

---

525. James A. Wier, "Letterman's Fascinating History;" J.V.D. Middleton, in "Letterman General Information;" Willard H.S. Mattison, a portion of his account, undated but ca. September 1898, in H.H. Rutherford, *History of the U.S. Army General Hospital, Presidio of San Francisco, California* (1905). Some documents give Mattison's name as Matthews. It is "Mattison" in the Post Returns, December 1898, Letterman General Hospital, Roll 973, Microcopy M617, NA.

526. Mattison; Isabella E. Cowan served as the first chief nurse. During the Spanish-American War more than 1,700 women nurses were employed on contract in both general and field hospitals. Edgar Erskine Hume, *Victories of Army Medicine, Scientific Accomplishments of the Medical Department of the United States Army* (Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott, 1943), p. 28.

the Philippines where insurrectionists complicated army administration. The need of a general hospital at San Francisco continued to be deemed urgent. On December 1, 1898, the War Department published General Orders 182 establishing the U.S. Army General Hospital – on paper – under the direct control of the Surgeon General, U.S. Army.

A Board of Officers, composed of Brig. Gen. Henry C. Merriam, commanding; Colonel Middleton, chief surgeon; and Maj. Charles B. Thompson, chief quartermaster, all on the Department of California staff, met to select a site for the urgently needed hospital. The Board considered Angel Island, southern Fort Mason, and the Presidio drill field that the Army had built up immediately to the northeast of the main post. Believing that the hospital would be only temporary in nature, the Board selected the Presidio site as the most economical even though it noted some objections to it.

The Army employed Architect W.H. Wilcox of San Francisco to prepare plans for a 300-bed, pavilion type hospital such as had been used by the British in the Crimean War, 1853-1856, and by the Union in the American Civil War. The plans called for wards, administration building, operating theater, kitchens and mess halls, laundry, boiler house for steam heating, and an electric plant surrounding a rectangle of covered verandas. Before construction started the Army eliminated the operating theater (part of a ward would serve as such) and Brig. Gen. William B. Shafter, prior to his departure for Cuba, struck out the boiler house, electric plant, and laundry to reduce expenses. Surgeon Middleton wrote, after this emasculation, "he [Shafter] forwarded the plans to the War Department and they seemed to be satisfactory, at all events the hospital was ordered to be built." Early in 1899 John T. Long won the construction contract with a bid of \$113,340.<sup>527</sup>

Although the general hospital remained incomplete, Maj. Alfred C. Girard took command in July 1899.<sup>528</sup> As the volunteers returned from the Philippines in ever increasing numbers ill from tropical diseases, the hospital proved its worth in a hurry. Major Girard had mixed emotions about his new command. He wrote, "The location of the hospital has its advantages and disadvantages. The advantages are proximity to the city, to the post of the Presidio, and to the camps which were to shelter the troops assembling for duty in the Philippines and the volunteers returning therefrom. The disadvantages are exposure to the high winds and fogs . . . the low ground . . . the proximity to the liquor shops adjoining

---

527. Rutherford, *History*, quoting a letter by Colonel Middleton, dated May 25, "1898," actually 1905.

528. Another Girard, Joseph B., had been the Presidio post surgeon, 1894-1896.

the Presidio." An anonymous account noted that Major Girard struggled with incompetent help, epidemics, shiploads of wounded, and swarms of mosquitoes and flies (the cavalry stables stood 400 yards to the west). The civilian contract surgeons changed over so often they were more of a hindrance than a help. A later critic wrote, "The location of this site has often been regarded as the one great mistake in the hospital's formation."<sup>529</sup>

Throughout 1899, military patients continued to occupy both the barracks and the new hospital. During the year, 5,400 patients entered the facilities and 5,200 were discharged. Staffing consisted of nineteen medical officers, 158 Hospital Corps enlisted men, and thirty-six nurses. The most serious drawback at this time was the lack of a power plant. Coal and kerosene stoves heated the buildings and kerosene lamps provided lighting. The ten forty-man wards in the general hospital were divided into: seven for general medical service, two for surgical, and one for venereal disease. Soldiers in the Presidio camps suffered from typhoid fever, measles, mumps, pneumonia, rheumatism, bronchitis, and venereal disease. Veterans from the Philippines brought home chronic diarrhea, dysentery, and malaria fever. The Surgical Service operated for hernia, appendicitis, gunshot wounds, hemorrhoids, and circumcision.<sup>530</sup>

In early 1900 almost 15,000 Regulars passed through San Francisco en route to China where the Boxer Rebellion threatened the foreign legations. In just two years about 80,000 enlisted men and 2,500 officers, coming and going, spent time at the Presidio and the general hospital treated all those in need. The largest number of patients in one day in 1899 amounted to 1,040 on August 2. Plant improvements in 1900 included the power house, an ice machine, and a laundry. Wooden sidewalks and tin roofing on the verandas improved the grounds. Hospital equipment gradually improved. Still, the patient load caused the continued use of the Presidio's barracks.<sup>531</sup>

The following year, 1901, saw a marked improvement in the hospital's functioning, especially in a more proficient staff. The number of patients decreased as the volunteer troops returned to civilian life. Yet, the

---

529. Wier, "Letterman;" War Department, GO 182, December 1, 1898; Middleton, "Letterman;" Anon, "Brief History of Letterman," p. 5, quoting Girard; Anon, "The History of Letterman General Hospital Published in 1919;" and Rutherford, *History*, p. 7.

530. Rutherford, *History*, pp. 70-81.

531. Anon, "Brief History of Letterman," p. 5; CO, PSF, March 22, 1900, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA; General Orders 13, April 30, 1900, General Orders 1898-1903, PSF, RG 393, NA; Listening Post, *History of Letterman*, p. 5; Secretary of War, *Annual Report 1900*, vol. 1, pt. 3, p. 239; Rutherford, *History*, pp. 86 and 100.

Presidio barracks and tents continued to house patients. An intercom telephone system connected all the wards and the administration building. X-Ray equipment, still primitive, came into use. The total number of cases treated during the year amounted to 3,180, of whom ninety-two died. Fire on June 10 caused a setback by destroying the patients' and the hospital corps' dining rooms, kitchens, storerooms, and two wards. Damage amounted to \$56,000. A tent hospital with forty-five tents sprang up to take care of the emergency.

A month before the fire and a few months before his assassination, President William McKinley visited the general hospital and addressed the veteran-patients from the China Expedition. His visit was but the first of many by civil and military dignitaries.

Colonel Girard transferred in June 1902 and Maj. William P. Kendall succeeded him as commander. Before Girard left he had the pleasure of being the first occupant of the new commanding officer's quarters (1000) completed, along with a duplex officers' quarters (1001), in March.<sup>532</sup> Before he departed, Girard also supervised the suppression of a serious measles epidemic that had begun at the Presidio in December 1901:

December, 8 cases  
January, 70 cases  
February, 79 cases  
March, 116 cases  
April, 82 cases  
May, 24 cases  
June 1902, suppressed

During the epidemic the measles patients were first isolated in two of the Presidio's barracks. In March, as the epidemic slowly began to decline, the patients moved into the hospital. By the time it was over, measles had claimed eighteen deaths.<sup>533</sup>

Letterman was the first army general hospital to employ women of the Army Nurse Corps, it being established in 1901. By 1902 forty-one of these nurses, along with eleven medical officers and contract

---

532. Originally designated building 21, the commander's quarters, now 1000, cost \$10,000. In the 1920s it underwent renovations costing \$5,000 and by 1931, \$9,000 more. In 1930 the front porch was enclosed. Until World War I the exterior was cream in color; at that time it became white.

533. Department of California, May 13, 1901, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received April-June 1901, PSF, RG 393, NA; Rutherford, *History*, pp. 126-139.

surgeons and 180 enlisted men of the Hospital Corps, comprised the hospital's staff. The nurses did not receive commissions until much later; for the time being they received \$40 per month for their valued duty.

The total number of patients in 1902, 4,828, dropped precipitously the following year when only 2,252 were admitted, allowing the hospital to turn one of the two brick barracks back to the Presidio. At the same time the physical plant expanded with the addition of a storehouse, a second barracks for the enlisted men, and additions to the wards. The central veranda that bisected the courtyard was enclosed with glass, and painters spruced up the entire hospital. By 1903 the hospital maintained four messes: nurses, Hospital Corps enlisted men, officer and civilian employees, and enlisted patients and civilian employees.<sup>534</sup>

For reasons remaining unclear, War Department General Orders 25, January 30, 1904, placed the general hospital under the general supervision of the commanding general, Department of California, upon the recommendation of the Surgeon General, U.S. Army. In March 1904, Lt. Col. George H. Torney became commanding officer of the general hospital. A most capable administrator, Torney presided over an important period in the hospital's evolution. Finally, an operating pavilion, that had been canceled in 1898, came to be. Located in the center of the quadrangle and considered a model of its kind, it cost \$22,000. Other new construction that year included a guardhouse at the north end of the compound and an iron flagstaff at the front of the administration building. Rebuilt roads and new sidewalks graced the grounds. A post exchange featuring billiard and pool tables became available for staff and patients alike.

Measles again brought a slight increase in the number of patients. More important, however, changes in the general hospital's missions became apparent, "The large majority of all the medical cases treated during the year, contrary to former years, were admitted from the United States. This is explainable by the fact that prior to this year the Presidio Post Hospital [Building 2] had served as a post hospital for all commands casually at the Presidio as well as for two regiments of infantry stationed at the [East and West] Infantry cantonments, which custom was discontinued in the early part of this year by the General Hospital being made to take up patients from these sources."<sup>535</sup>

---

534. F.J. Hughes, "Letterman Army Hospital" (1953); "History, Letterman Army Hospital," 1951; Rutherford, *History*, pp. 150-175.

535. Rutherford, *History*, pp. 179-194. The Presidio post hospital continued to be staffed and morning sick calls continued to be administered there. Soldiers needing hospitalization were sent to the general hospital.

The mean daily average of the sick load in 1904 dropped to 257, indicating that the general hospital no longer needed to make use of the Presidio's barracks. Even those suffering from the measles were kept in the hospital, in Ward A.<sup>536</sup>

Colonel Torney recorded further changes in the hospital's missions in 1905. He wrote that the hospital's aim "has been to develop a high standard of specialized professional services fitted to meet the demands of the Army. When the hospital was established its purposes were stated to be to receive the sick from troops en route to and from the Philippines and to care for patients transferred to the States from the Manila hospitals, and this was the hospital's only real reason for its existence up to the present year." But now, in addition to receiving all patients from the Presidio's garrisons, the general hospital's mission had increased significantly by the handling of special cases from all over the United States – obscure diseases; serious surgical cases; and eye, ear, nose, and throat (ENT) cases throughout Western military installations, and all dental work in the Department of California.<sup>537</sup>

The hospital staff this year consisted of eleven medical officers, 156 enlisted men, and thirty-nine army nurses. Dora E. Thompson replaced Helene M. Gottschalk, who had served for the past four years, as head nurse in August. Although the nurses' quarters continued to be inadequate, a third floor had been added to the administration building, 1016, to serve as bachelor officers' quarters for the medical officers, cost \$6,776. At the beginning of 1905 the hospital held 330 patients, at the end of the year, 303. Thirty-eight deaths had occurred in those twelve months.<sup>538</sup>

Several attempts to create a coherent organization among the separate services had been attempted in these early years; then about 1905 Colonel Torney published the comprehensive "Rules and Regulations for U.S. Army General Hospital." Thirty pages of fine print set forth the organization, duties, administration, fire protection, and procedures for all personnel. These regulations overlooked little. Rules specified how a nurse should be evaluated for promotion. The names of patients being photographed had to be accurately recorded. Enlisted attendants had responsibility for sanitation in the wards, including the floors, windows, bed pans, spit cups, toilets, and lavatories. No one could chew

---

536. *Ibid*, p. 207.

537. *Ibid*, p. 211.

538. *Ibid*, pp. 214-238.

tobacco in a ward. Rheumatic patients being considered for transfer to the Army and Navy General Hospital at Hot Springs, Arkansas, for treatment in the waters had to be thoroughly inspected for gonorrhea. Also, patients or Hospital Corps men awaiting trial by summary court martial were confined to the hospital guardhouse when necessary.

Still other regulations concerned security. A guard near the front door of the administration building refused admission to unauthorized persons, directed legitimate visitors to the officer of the day to obtain a pass, checked patients going on leave for their passes, and insured that such patients departed and returned through only this door. Guards locked the hospital's gates at retreat and unlocked them at reveille. At night, other guards, checked all doors and windows to insure they were locked.<sup>539</sup>

Thus did the U.S. Army General Hospital evolve in five short years. It sprang up on the lower Presidio to treat successively thousands of soldiers departing for an returning from the Philippines, China, and Hawaii. Despite inadequate or missing facilities in the beginning, its staff gradually improved the hospital's services and its professionalism. In a short time it became responsible for the large garrisons at the Presidio and Fort Mason as well. In its fifth year, it acquired the responsibility of treating special cases from army installations all over the United States.

#### **B. The Hospital is Named, 1906-1917**

The year 1906 began with the ordinary routine at the general hospital. Then, just before dawn, April 18, a tremendous earthquake struck San Francisco. Immediately thereafter a terrible fire swept through the city. Units from U.S. Army posts in the Bay Area immediately came to the aid of the stricken city and military supplies from around the nation began the journey to California. Col. George Torney at the general hospital immediately organized his resources to assist in efforts to care for the steady stream of sick and injured citizens coming from the downtown area, including the unconscious fire chief, Dennis Sullivan. Attendants crammed beds together to make room for more and they set up an additional operating pavilion. Volunteer civilian medical people came to the hospital to help. By April 20 an army doctor reported that the hospital had taken in 200 civilians. The staff cared for them in the wards, halls, porches, and grounds. One history recorded that Mrs. Frederick Funston, the wife of the commanding general of the Department of California, came to the hospital (she had lost her own home to the fire) and

---

539. G.H. Torney, *Rules and Regulations for U.S. Army General Hospital Presidio of San Francisco, Cal.* (n.d., but ca 1905); Rutherford, *History*, pp. 55-56.

made the rounds with Colonel Torney demanding the utmost effort be made to care for the victims.<sup>540</sup>

Colonel Torney took charge of sanitation throughout the city and in the hastily established refugee camps. He received full authority to draw up and enforce the necessary regulations and through his capable staff supervised all sanitary work. Throughout the emergency the hospital's medical officers inspected the camps and enforced strict measures concerning sanitation. Given much credit for his efforts in this disaster, Torney later was "jumped" over several senior doctors to become Surgeon General of the U.S. Army, 1909-1913.<sup>541</sup>

While San Francisco began its recovery from the devastating earthquake, the general hospital suffered a minor disaster of its own when the laundry building burned to the ground early in May. The records do not disclose how this travail was overcome except to say that it severely hampered medical service for a time.<sup>542</sup>

Following San Francisco's rebirth from the earthquake and fire, the general hospital returned to its traditional missions. An anonymous source described the period as "a base hospital for the Philippines and Hawaii, a post hospital for the Presidio, Fort Winfield Scott [established in 1912], and several smaller posts in the harbor of San Francisco, and a general hospital for the western part of the country." In 1907 Maj. William W. Harts, Corps of Engineers, prepared an elaborate master plan for the future expansion on the Presidio military reservation. Recalling the hospital's earliest days – on the edge of a swamp, facing a dusty plain, and on low ground – he proposed abandoning the existing plant and constructing a new general hospital near the reservation's southern boundary, land on which the Presidio Golf Course had been established. The hospital remained where it was.<sup>543</sup>

---

540. Gordon Thomas and Max Morgan Witts, *The San Francisco Earthquake* (New York: Stein and Day, 1971), pp. 159-161; W. Stephenson, April 20, 1906, to Surgeon General, Letters and Endorsements, Medical Department 1904-1906, PSF, RG 393, NA.

541. Torney served at San Francisco until 1908. He was reappointed Surgeon General in 1913 but died unexpectedly of broncho-pneumonia. When the new Letterman General Hospital was dedicated in 1969, the Army named the general assembly room in his honor. Ashburn, Medical Department, pp. 234 and 293; Lawrence Kinnard, "History of the Golden Gate and its Headlands," typescript 1962 and 1967, pp. 320-322; Booklet, "Dedication Ceremony, 14 February 1969, Letterman General Hospital, San Francisco," p. 3.

542. *Fog Horn*, April 14, 1956.

543. Anon, "Brief History of Letterman," p. 8; W.H. Harts, "Report Upon the Expansion and Development of the Presidio of San Francisco," General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA, p. 16.

In 1911, when Lt. Col. James D. Glennan commanded the hospital, the War Department issued general orders naming it in honor of the late army surgeon Maj. Jonathan Letterman. Born the son of a doctor in Pennsylvania in 1824, Letterman graduated from a Philadelphia medical school. He entered the Army as an assistant surgeon in 1849. His first assignment took him to Florida where he participated in the Third Seminole War campaigns from 1849 to 1853. Letterman next transferred to the Department of the Pacific for service in New Mexico, Arizona, and California. In the spring of 1860 he arrived at Fort Tejon, 150 miles northeast of Los Angeles. Almost immediately he accompanied the 1st Dragoons to the Mojave Desert where Camp Cady protected the route to Salt Lake City during the campaign against the Paiute Indians. He next moved to Camp Fitzgerald at Los Angeles in 1861.

Like many other regular officers, Letterman went east to participate in the Civil War. Promoted to major surgeon in April 1862, he became the medical director of the Army of the Potomac. He promptly reorganized that Army's ineffective medical service by setting up forward first-aid stations, mobile field hospitals, general hospitals, an ambulance corps, and the medical supply system. Letterman made use of the doctrines of Baron Larrey, Napoleon's chief medical officer, and adapted them to conditions in the Civil War. He placed great emphasis on the rapid evacuation of the wounded thus saving a great many lives. Four-wheel ambulances replaced the former two-wheel carts. Enlisted men, trained by the Medical Department, took the place of hired civilians. He adopted the pavilion type hospital that the British had employed in the Crimean War. This type later formed the basis of the general hospital at the Presidio, which, in turn, served as a model for hospitals in the American Expeditionary Force in World War I.

Letterman's organization and procedures so improved the medical service in battle that they were later enacted into law for the U.S. Army. Soon his scheme was adopted by major armies in other countries.

Major Letterman resigned from the United States Army in December 1864. This departure was brought about by poor health and the dismissal of his friend and commander, the Surgeon General William A. Hammond.

The doctor moved to San Francisco to practice medicine. In 1867 he became coroner for San Francisco. A year later he accepted the position of Surgeon General for the State of California's military organizations. The Regents of the University of California elected him to its board of medical examiners in 1871, the same year he became a member of the first class of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion.

That December Letterman retired. He died March 15, 1872, age 48 years. Later his daughter had his remains moved to Arlington National Cemetery.<sup>544</sup>

Various improvements and additions had been made to the general hospital during its first decade, yet a serious deficiency remained - the lack of quarters for the noncommissioned officers. The hospital's quartermaster officer, Capt. H.B. McIntyre, wrote in 1910 that he rented quarters for nine NCOs attached to the hospital in the nearby community. The Quartermaster General, however, had not approved any leases for the current fiscal year and these sergeants were paying rent out of their own pockets – an average of \$23.50 a month – which they could ill afford. He went on to describe one sergeant's arrangements. He was "situated in the low-lying, unhealthy district of lower Lombard Street. The houses in this vicinity are almost exclusively occupied by colored people and low class foreigners, and, during high water, excreta and other refuse from the sewer back up into the drains." The Army's solution to this situation has not been found. An inspection a few months later revealed that four sets of quarters for noncommissioned officers remained a requirement.<sup>545</sup>

Besides these quarters the 1911 inspection report listed other structures that the hospital required: storehouse for combustibles, new kitchen, new stables, and another quartermaster storehouse. Some additional structures were erected during this period, particularly quarters for medical officers and for nurses. Officers' row east of the hospital reached completion in 1908 with the addition of three duplexes. An interesting note was that the northernmost set of quarters housed not an officer but the hospital's sergeant major, a mark of respect for this important personage. The army nurses received new housing with the construction of two buildings, one three story and the other four story, concrete, and with clay tile roofs. Later numbered 1022 (built in 1915) and 1024 (built in 1916) they formed parts of Thompson Hall, now demolished.

---

544. Earle K. Stewart and Kenneth S. Erwin, *An Untitled History of the Presidio of San Francisco* (1959), p. 85; *Webster's American Military Biographies*; P.M. Ashburn, *A History of the Medical Department of the United States Army* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1929), pp. 78-80; Sanford E. Leeds, "Jonathan Letterman: Soldier, Doctor, and Coroner of the City of San Francisco," *Salvo, California and the American Civil War* (Spring 1990), pp. 28-31; Hunt, *The Army of the Pacific*, pp. 268-269; U.S. War Department, General Orders 152, November 23, 1911. Maj. Gen. Leonard Wood, Chief of Staff, U.S. Army, formerly an assistant surgeon at the Presidio of San Francisco, signed these orders.

545. H.B. McIntyre, August 25, 1910, to QMG; Col. F. Von Schrader, March 1, 1911, Inspection of U.S. Army General Hospital, both in General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

Col. Frederick Von Schrader's inspection listed some of the various vehicles employed by the hospital:

Station wagon, for meeting trains and transportation of officers to and from the depot

Wagonette, for taking children to and from school and for same purposes as station wagon

Express wagon, for baggage and marketing

Two delivery wagons, one used for delivering supplies to offices from the commissary, the other used as milk and ice wagon

Two ambulances, field, for conveying patients to and from hospital and for emergency calls

Ambulance, city, rubber tired, for same purposes as field ambulances in more serious cases

Cart, dump, for removing dry garbage and for general police work

Cart, sanitary, for removing garbage

Two carts, hand, used by organizations for hauling commissaries and other supplies

In addition to these vehicles, Letterman experimented with "motor ambulances" in 1912. Alas, "They were not a success."<sup>546</sup>

Thus the years between the San Francisco earthquake and World War I passed at Letterman. During this time Letterman was the largest general hospital in the U.S. Army and remained so until the extraordinary needs of the Great War. The average annual admittance of patients hovered at 3,000. In fiscal year 1916 the hospital admitted 3,195 patients including general prisoners and civilians. That year seventy-four deaths occurred in addition to the tragic deaths in the Pershing family in a house fire. The operating pavilion carried out 771 operations. The hospital began a new service in 1916 – orthopedics.<sup>547</sup>

---

546. Von Schrader, *Inspection*, 1911; Ashburn, *History*, p. 233.

547. Report of the Surgeon General, 1916, to the Secretary of War, Letterman General Hospital, RG 112, NA-Pacific Sierra Region.

### C. World War I and the 'Thirties, 1917 - 1939

Although Letterman lay far from the conflict in Europe in 1917, it became a most important army hospital during and following that great war. The U.S. Army mobilized and trained troops in California and throughout the West. One result was increased admissions at Letterman. For the two years of the American entry into the war, 1917-1918, Letterman received a total of 18,700 patients, three times its annual load for the past several years and the largest number of admissions ever. Once the fighting stopped, Letterman's mission increased ever greater as the stream of wounded and sick soldiers flowed from Europe. In the year 1919 the total admissions reached 12,400.<sup>548</sup>

At the beginning of the war the U.S. Army had four general hospitals: Letterman; the Walter Reed General Hospital, District of Columbia, founded in 1909; the General Hospital at Fort Bayard, New Mexico established in 1900; and the Army and Navy General Hospital, Hot Springs, Arkansas, established as a general hospital in 1887. The Army and Navy hospital cared for arthritis and rheumatism cases and Fort Bayard was used solely for the treatment of pulmonary tuberculosis. Only Letterman and Walter Reed were true general hospitals.

The commanding officer of Letterman during the war years, Col. Guy L. Edie, had been the personal physician of President William H. Taft. Under his administration Letterman's bed capacity reached 2,200. In 1918 Letterman was one of the army hospitals selected to establish a unit of the Army School of Nursing.<sup>549</sup> One of the more important wartime developments at Letterman came about with its designation as an Orthopedic Center for amputation cases from the American Expeditionary Force. Forty-six amputee cases arrived at Letterman from Europe between April 1, 1918, and June 30, 1919. The Surgeon General also established a Division of Neurology and Psychiatry at Letterman. During the war the hospital also specialized in the treatment of venereal disease.<sup>550</sup>

---

548. Anon, "A Brief History of Letterman," p. 8; Letterman General Hospital, Annual Report, 1919, General Historical Data, Letterman, RG 112, NA - Pacific Sierra Region.

549. At the beginning of World War I the Army Nurse Corps had 403 nurses. Eighteen months later the figure stood at 21,000.

550. F.J. Hughes, "Letterman Army Hospital," August 1, 1953, in Presidio Army Museum; "The History of Letterman General Hospital Published in 1919." Five other general hospitals received more amputation cases than Letterman: Walter Reed (1,189); General Hospital 3, Colonia, New Jersey (168); General Hospital 6, Fort McPherson, Atlanta, Georgia (91); General Hospital 26, Fort Des Moines, Iowa (161); and General Hospital 29, Fort Snelling, Minnesota (102). Despite the relatively small number of amputees treated, Letterman made significant advances in the development of orthopedic devices at this time, "It was so effective in the rehabilitation of amputees that the "Letterman Leg," developed at the hospital, was used for more than

### Some Wartime Statistics

Sick and Wounded Admissions		Personnel on Duty			
			Med. Off.	EM	Nurses
April 1917	732	April 1917	24	190	48
October 1917	1,679	August 1917 32	302	67	
April 1918	1,665	April 1918	37	377	103
August 1918	1,879	December 1918	61	658	182
December 1918	1,943	April 1919	88	668	107
April 1919	2,153	August 1919 80	608	104	
August 1919	2,751	December 1919	80	574	113
December 1919 <sup>551</sup>	1,770				

Letterman had a casualty of its own in October 1919. That year Col. Robert M. Thornburgh replaced Colonel Edie as commanding officer. Thornburgh had seen service in the Philippine Islands, the Mexican Punitive Expedition, and in France. On October 10 he attended a dinner honoring Herbert Hoover at the Bohemian Club in San Francisco. When returning to his Letterman quarters, Thornburgh's automobile was hit by a municipal bus at 19th Avenue and Lincoln Way, killing the colonel.<sup>552</sup>

Letterman's physical plant underwent great changes during the war when it almost doubled in size. On the former drill field to the east a complex consisting of eighteen patient wards, two barracks for Hospital Corps men, a kitchen and mess hall building, and a Red Cross building sprang up. Soon this area became known as East Hospital. At the main hospital many changes took place. New construction included a psychopathic ward for 100 patients, a stable for twenty-eight animals, a garage holding twelve ambulances, permanent barracks for seventy-five men, four temporary barracks each holding sixty-seven men, another nurses' dormitory having sixty rooms, an additional dining room for 300 men, and still another dining room and kitchen for 500 men. Additions were made to the disinfecting and sterilization plant and to the power and heating plant. Painters put a fresh coat on the entire exteriors of all the buildings and most of the interiors. Old roads became macadamized and new roads were built.

(..continued)

twenty years." Weed, *Medical Department*, vol. 5 *Military Hospitals in the United States*, pp. 176-177; Stephen A. Haller, *Letterman Hospital, "Work for the Sake of Mankind," A Summary of Its Significance and Integrity* (April 1994), pp. 3 and 7.

551. Frank W. Weed, *The Medical Department of the United States Army in the World War*, *Military Hospitals in the United States* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1923), 5:490-491; Civilian employees in the hospital in 1919 numbered 187. *Letterman, General Historical Data, RG 112, NA - Pacific Sierra Region*.

552. *Listening Post, History of Letterman*, p. 8; *San Francisco Examiner*, October 10, 1919. *Listening Post* was an in-house newsletter during World War I.

The Army's Medical Department praised the new psychopathic ward, building 1050, as a vast improvement in the care of mental patients who previously had been housed in the overcrowded detention ward, 1051, along with general and garrison prisoners. The new building opened to patients on October 17, 1918. In contrast to the detention ward with its barred doors and windows and cells, the psychopathic ward had no bars and patients were placed in rooms and dormitories that were located around the outside, "hotel fashion." The many windows and air shafts allowed for adequate ventilation. Offices and hallways had hardwood floors, while other floors were colored concrete. A dormitory for sick patients on the second floor had a screened porch where patients enjoyed the air and a view of the bay. A complete hydrotherapeutic department occupied the basement. After the signing of the armistice, the hospital began to receive large numbers of cases returning from France and Siberia and this ward, originally designed for sixty patients, had as many as 130 men at one time.<sup>553</sup>

Other buildings existing by 1919 included a green house, solariums in the central court, crematory (for trash), bakery, tennis court, a small building for (experimental?) animals, a stage for entertainment, and three long runways for orthopedic patients. Construction materials included both wood frame and concrete covered with stucco. (Letterman avoided brick construction that had proven unstable during the 1906 earthquake.) Across the road to the south the YMCA erected a building that offered aid and comfort to the hospital.

The U.S. Army operated eight-four hospitals in the United States by the end of World War I:

- 48 general hospitals (four named, rest numbered)
- 33 base hospitals
- 3 miscellaneous hospitals

The Army prepared a schedule for abandoning most of the hospitals and reducing the number of beds in the others. By October 30, 1920, the number of available beds had been reduced to 3,750 in only five general hospitals:

<b>War</b>	<b>Capacity</b>	<b>Permanent Reduction</b>	<b>Capacity</b>
Walter Reed General Hospital	2,000	500	1,500
Letterman General Hospital	2,200	1,500	700

---

553. *The Medical Department of the United States Army in the World War*, vol. 10, *Neuropsychiatry* (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1927), pp. 128-130.

Army and Navy General Hospital	266	16	250
General Hospital 19, Oteen, North Carolina	1,300	800	500
General Hospital 21, Denver, Colorado	1,603	803	800 <sup>554</sup>

In 1921, when matters had settled somewhat, a report summed up Letterman General Hospital:

56	permanent buildings
29	temporary buildings
41	medical officers
58	nurses
108	student nurses
177	civilians
484	enlisted men <sup>555</sup>

In the years between the two great wars, Letterman General Hospital continued to improve both its plant and its missions. While the number of beds was reduced to 750 [sic] in 1921, admissions never fell back to the pre-war annual average of 3,000. Rather, increases were fairly common:

1920	4,988 admissions
1925	6,107
1930	6,404
1935	4,842
1939	6,474

Patients now came from the Western states (Ninth Corps Area), the Philippines, Hawaii, Alaska, China, and military installations in Panama. In 1924 an Intern Training Program began for budding doctors. About that same time the hospital originated an Outpatient Clinic. Beginning in 1933 Letterman treated the young men in the Civilian Conservation Corps in the Ninth Corps Area. In 1920 army nurses acquired the relative rank of officers (but not the commissions) and wore the appropriate insignia. Some noncommissioned officers continued to live in the city and received 75 cents a day to help defray expenses – insufficient. But a few married soldiers had quarters in one of the wards that had been converted to the purpose. In September 1923 Letterman sent a detachment of thirty-nine personnel to Japan for earthquake relief in the great quake that had devastated Tokyo and Yokohama. They returned

---

554. Weed, *Medical Department*, 5:176-177 and 190. General Hospital 21 became Fitzsimmons Army Medical Center.

555. Weed, *The Medical Department*, 5:491; Anon, *A Brief History of Letterman*, p. 9; "History, Letterman General Hospital, June 27, 1951," General Historical Data, Letterman, RG 112, NA - Pacific Sierra Region.

to San Francisco in December.<sup>556</sup>

In the year 1929 two descriptions of Letterman General Hospital emerged that, at first glance, seemed contradictory. In a history of the U.S. Army's Medical Department, the author stated that Letterman was "the hospital for reception and definitive treatment of the more serious cases of the army stationed on the Pacific Coast and nearer states and for the sick returned from trans-Pacific stations. It has 1,000 beds, abundant medical, dental, nursing, and enlisted personnel, is beautifully situated and well arranged." About the same time Brig. Gen. Wallace DeWitt, Letterman's commander, described the hospitals buildings saying that they had been constructed of wood frame, stucco, and concrete. He considered the concrete structures to be excellent buildings that should be retained. As for the others, "The frame and stucco buildings are old, and, with the exception of the Officers' Quarters and Noncommissioned Officers' Quarters [in converted wards?], do not meet modern requirements and constitute a potential fire hazard." These, he concluded, should be replaced. DeWitt was but the first to argue for modern facilities. Had he been asked, he probably would have agreed that Letterman's mission was ever more important and that the Presidio of San Francisco was indeed beautifully situated and well arranged.<sup>557</sup>

DeWitt's words must have hit at least a small nerve in Washington. The construction quartermaster at San Francisco reported that in fiscal year 1930 he had built for Letterman a \$50,000 concrete ward building, 1009, to replace the original wood frame ward "H," and two additions to the nurses' quarters (Thompson Hall) at a cost of \$69,000. Three more concrete wards, including building 1008 that replaced old wood frame ward "G" and a new ward, 1012, came into being the following year and costing another \$150,000, and other construction valued at \$115,000 was underway.<sup>558</sup>

---

556. Anon, "Brief History of Letterman," pp. 9-10; "History, Letterman Army Hospital, 1951," and Letterman, Annual Report 1923, both in General Historical Data, RG 112, NA - Pacific Sierra Region; *The Officer's Guide* (Harrisburg: Military Service, 1951), p. 31; Joseph D. Harrington, *Yankee Samurai (The Secret Role of Nisei in America's Pacific Victory)* (Detroit: Pettigrew, 1979), p. 60. Japan had been the most generous of foreign nations when San Francisco experienced the 1906 earthquake.

557. Ashburn, *History of the Medical Department*, p. 216; DeWitt, February 25, 1929, to the Surgeon General, Master Planning Files 1935, Letterman, RG 112, NA-Pacific Sierra Region. DeWitt served as Letterman's commanding officer twice, 1927-1931 and 1940-1942. It should be noted that construction of the Panama Pacific International Exposition in the lower Presidio in 1914 had eliminated the cavalry stables and all marshes and lagoons that remained.

558. Office of the Construction Quartermaster, Fort Mason, October 7, 1931, Letterman files, RG 112, NA-Pacific Sierra Region. The third 1931 ward cannot now be identified. The concrete building 1013, containing a 22-bed ward and a receiving office, was constructed in 1933.

The *San Francisco Chronicle* reported on April 24, 1938, that the depression-era Works Progress Administration had authorized almost \$2 million for construction on the Presidio reservation. Of that amount \$345,000 pertained to Letterman General Hospital. This money was in addition to \$117,500 worth of work that had been completed at the hospital in 1937 and 1938. As war clouds gathered in Europe and Asia, Letterman began to stir anew as the United States considered expanding its armed forces while maintaining a neutral stance in the affairs of nations.<sup>559</sup>

#### **D. World War II, 1940-1945**

World War II in the Pacific brought a vast increase in Letterman General Hospital's responsibilities as hospital ships brought home tens of thousands sick and wounded men from far-flung battlefields that extended from the Aleutian Islands to the southwest Pacific. Before then, beginning in 1939, the United States increased its military strength sharply when war began in Europe. The first peacetime draft began in September 1940. At the Presidio of San Francisco the Army began a substantial program for temporary housing on November 1, 1940. Of the five areas on the reservation selected for the emergency construction, three in the lower Presidio would have a strong association with Letterman General Hospital:

Area A, on the bay front between Marine Drive and Mason Street and east of Crissy Field. It contained ten 2 story, wood frame barracks, two 1 story dayrooms, administration building, post exchange, three combination company administration and storehouse (supply room) buildings, and two mess halls. (Later, in 1941, additional structures in this area consisted of five barracks, two administration-storerooms, a 250-man mess hall, and a recreation building.)

Area B, on the bay front between Marine Drive and Mason Street and west of Crissy Field. It had a similar combination of structures except that a large warehouse replaced the administration building.

Area C, between Mason Street and the Golden Gate Bridge Approach and south of Crissy Field. This area had similar mobilization-type structures but was much smaller than the other two. In 1945 Area C housed Letterman's detachment of WACs.

---

559. *San Francisco Chronicle*, April 24 and June 25, 1938; Col. J.M. Graham, Annual Inspection of Construction, San Francisco and Vicinity, May 14, 1938, GCGF 1935-1945, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Unfortunately for this report, Graham did not provide a breakdown of the funds. He probably had other matters on his mind.

Construction completed by March 1941, the contractor received his final payment (total contract, \$298,300) and painters applied a gray color from the ground to the water table and to the trim and a cream color to the rest of the buildings.<sup>560</sup>

Letterman decided in the fall of 1940 that in order to meet the needs of an expanding military force, it would no longer receive admissions from the Veterans Administration and it reduced the number of CCC enrollees accepted for treatment (twenty percent of the patients had been coming from the CCC). At that time the hospital counted fifty-nine permanent structures and twenty-seven temporary structures; of all these there were thirty-three wards having a normal capacity of 904 beds and a maximum capacity of 1,191 beds. The 1940 patient load at the hospital amounted to about 9,000. Early in 1941, the Surgeon General announced that Letterman and Walter Reed general hospitals, as well as the Army and Navy Hospital at Hot Springs, Arkansas, would establish facilities for the care of cases of resection and amputation requiring the fitting of prostheses.<sup>561</sup>

Japanese aircraft attacked military installations on Oahu Island in Hawaii on December 7, 1941. By the end of December Letterman's emergency bed capacity had increased to 1,589. On December 31 the first convoy of patients from Hawaii arrived in San Francisco Bay. Letterman's annual report for 1941 added a new mission to its purposes for being: Because of the Japanese attack, Letterman was now in the combat zone and it served the triple function of Port of Embarkation Hospital, General Hospital, and Evacuation Hospital.

The forty-eight acres now contained 100 buildings. Seven buildings that had housed enlisted men had been converted to wards, bringing the number to forty (1,471 beds). Construction completed in 1941 included three Special Service schools and their administration building, six barracks, storehouse, new bakery, and over at East Hospital a 1,000-man mess. During 1941 Letterman admitted 12,290 patients, of whom 103 had died.<sup>562</sup>

In 1942 battle casualties and tropical disease cases arrived from the Pacific. A special emergency

---

560. J.H. Veal, *Completion Report on Temporary Housing*, October 28, 1941, RG 77, NA.

561. Anon, "A Brief History of Letterman General Hospital," pp. 10-11; F.J. Hughes, "Letterman Army Hospital," 1953.

562. *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1941*, pp. 2-9.

developed when the hospital admitted 600 patients suffering from acute hepatitis associated with jaundice following inoculation with yellow fever vaccine. Six of these patients died. By the end of 1942 Letterman had occupied at least Area A east of Crissy Field, mostly as quarters for its growing enlisted men staff. The hospital now had forty-three wards (1,627 beds), nine officers' quarters (no change), and accommodations for 150 nurses. It operated no fewer than seven messes: officers, general, ward, nurses, ambulatory patients, East Hospital, and Crissy Annex. The seven professional divisions consisted of: Medical, Surgical, Outpatient, Radiological, Dental, Laboratory, and Nursing. There had been substantial peaks of patient admissions before, but a new high was reached this year – 20,881 admissions of whom 107 died.<sup>563</sup>

In 1941 the hospital began an in-house newspaper called *Fog Horn, Letterman General Hospital*, an upbeat paper intended for information, morale, and, possibly, future historians. An issue might run articles on military government, the Army Hour radio program, nurses' column, the soldier of the week, Purple Heart awards, sports, or the medical detachment. From time to time it contained longer, historical articles, such as the September 13, 1943, issue that had a history on the Army Nurse Corps. It concluded by saying that Capt. Margaret Knierin, with twenty-nine years service, was Letterman's Chief Nurse. Captain Knierin retired that December.

Shortly after Pearl Harbor the headquarters of the Ninth Corps Area had moved from the Presidio of San Francisco to Fort Douglas, Utah, where it reorganized as the Ninth Service Command. From the *Fog Horn* one learned that Letterman General Hospital had come under the administration of the Ninth Service Command rather than the Surgeon General. Not until the end of the war did the Surgeon General regain control.

The newspaper also informed its readers of medical news, such as the arrival of the newly-invented electro-encephalograph, or brain wave, machine in July 1943. The Christmas edition that year said that Letterman was one of two army hospitals that had a Vascular Surgery Section that treated vascular injuries such as frost bite, immersion foot, arteriovenous fistulae, circular deficiencies, varicose veins, etc. Other news covered the activities of the Grey Ladies volunteers at the hospital. The newspaper also announced that 1,000 members of the Women's Army Corps (WACs) would be trained as medical

---

563. *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1942.*

technicians.<sup>564</sup>

Developments at Letterman in 1943 included an increase in the number of military patients from Australia and New Zealand. The hospital added a Maxillo-facial Plastic Center that year and began plastic surgery in June. A fire station for the hospital became an important new feature. It operated from building 1149 in the East Hospital area. Associated with the fire station, four 20,000-gallon emergency water tanks were constructed. As the war in the Pacific and Asia continued, the hospital received 39,349 patients in 1943, of whom only seventy-five died.<sup>565</sup>

The tempo of allied advances in the Central, South, and Southwest Pacific increased greatly in 1944. So did activities at Letterman. Its primary purpose now was being an evacuation hospital for the reception of overseas patients arriving at the San Francisco Port of Embarkation and the prompt evacuation of those patients to other general hospitals in the interior. Also, the hospital provided definitive care for army units in the Bay Area and for retired personnel. By 1944 Letterman served for the definitive care of cases requiring deep x-ray or radium therapy.

A year earlier the San Francisco Port of Embarkation had taken over the civilian Dante Hospital, 328 beds, at Broadway and Van Ness in San Francisco. Now, in August, the "Dante Station Hospital" merged with Letterman, thus making a total of 2,338 beds available.

In personnel matters, Pvt. Helen Thompson became the first enlisted WAC assigned to Letterman. A new chief nurse, Maj. Josephine Motl, took office on July 1. A month before, army nurses finally received temporary commissions in the Army of the United States. Army brass remained uncommitted to nurses being in the Regular Army. An unfortunate incident occurred in mid-summer when an army officer, Lt. Beaufort Swancutt, under sentence to be hanged for murder, committed suicide in the hospital. At the end of the year plans were ready for the construction of a gymnasium (1152) and a swimming pool (1151) at East Hospital.

---

564. Fog Horn, August 21-December 25, 1943. The first WAC, Lt. Elizabeth A. Rose, arrived at Letterman in February 1944.

565. Anon, "A Brief History of Letterman General Hospital," p. 12; J.H. Mackin, October 9, 1965, to Col. Boeckman, Letterman, RG 112, NA-Pacific Sierra Region; *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1943*. The fire station is no longer extant. Structure 1149 today is the Gorgas Avenue entrance to the Presidio.

The *Fog Horn* carried an extensive article on July 1 recording that Fred M. Diernisse served as Letterman's head gardener. The old greenhouse had been moved to a site northwest of the main hospital. The former tall privet hedge around the oval in front of the hospital had been replaced with a low boxwood hedge and flowers. The hospital nursery grew snapdragons, rhododendrons, azaleas, begonias, pansies, gladiolas, and dahlias. Most of the cut flowers went to the wards. Arrangements were available for executive offices, the officers' club, nurses' mess, the chapel, and the Red Cross. Patients over at the Crissy Annex did their own gardening. Many of the hospital's civilian gardeners were high school boys employed in summer work.

At the end of 1944, Letterman General Hospital reported that it had admitted 45,168 patients over the past twelve months. The original hospital, East Hospital, and the Dante Annex had a total of fifty wards. The Letterman Fire Department closed down after a brief existence, the probable reason being that the Presidio of San Francisco had agreed to take over Letterman's repair and utility operations.<sup>566</sup>

As early as 1943 Letterman became concerned about procedures for evacuating war-related patients to inland hospitals. The hospital had admitted more than 25,000 patients that year and had evacuated nearly 27,000. An innovation involved aerial transport. Letterman and the Air Transport Command cooperated in the endeavor in May. Ambulances and busses moved 375 patients to nearby Mills Field, the present site of the San Francisco International Airport, where a fleet of twelve C-47 aircraft evacuated them to inland destinations.

The principal means of evacuation, however, remained the hospital trains from the Crissy yard in the vicinity of Area A, lower Presidio. The *Fog Horn* described a hospital train in April 1944. The Army had decided on a ten to twelve car train in accordance with the Medical Department's requirements. Manufactured by the Pullman-Standard Car Manufacturing Company in Massachusetts, a typical train consisted of the ward cars, utility car, officer personnel car, orderly car, and a kitchen-dining-pharmacy car, each forty-four feet long and mounted on two 4-wheel trucks. A ward car had eight two-tier bunks. The officer car had facilities for four officers at one end, and six nurses at the other.

A report at the end of 1944 stated that Hospital Train Unit Service Command Unit (SCU) 1960 operated

---

566. Anon, "Brief History of Letterman," p. 13; *Army and Navy Journal*, July 8, 1944; A.H. Schwichtenberg, November 1, 1948, to CO, Letterman, RG 112, NA-Pacific Sierra Region; *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1943 and 1944*.

as many as four full trains a day out of the Crissy spur. In September Letterman had evacuated 6,000 patients by train and expected the number to climb to 8,000 in October. The Surgeon General had stationed forty hospital train cars at San Francisco and planned to increase the total to 111.

By early 1945 the Army had added new hospital unit cars. Each contained a kitchen, small surgery, bunks for thirty-two patients, and sleeping accommodations for Medical Department technicians. Usually a captain of the Medical Corps commanded a train, assisted by five or six army nurses and from fifty to sixty medical detachment enlisted men. When first activated in July 1944 SCU 1960 had had thirty officers, fifty-nine nurses, and 435 enlisted. By June 1945 the numbers had increased to 122 officers, 90 nurses, and 1,700 men.<sup>567</sup>

The War in the Pacific came to a bitter close on August 14, 1945. The previous seven months had witnessed an explosion of activity at Letterman General Hospital, and there was the promise of even more to come. In February the *Fog Horn* reported that the hospital would expand to 3,500 beds and that up to two companies of WACs and a WAC band would join the command. Since the 1920s a chapel on the second floor of one of the administrative buildings had served the hospital. Wheelchair patients had no access to it. In August the hospital unveiled plans for a new chapel along with other construction.

Areas A and B, by now referred to as the Crissy Annex, underwent conversion beginning in the spring to facilities for hospital patients. (The train unit personnel moved to Area B.) Ready in September, Crissy Annex was a self-contained unit having a theater, post exchange, chapel, library, arts and skills center, and accommodations for 900-1,000 patients. Letterman now looked forward to caring for former American prisoners of war at the Annex. The first of these men arrived at San Francisco on September 2. By the end of the year the hospital had processed 3,780 of these people.

Letterman's annual report for 1945 announced a stunning record of accomplishments. The Crissy Annex hospital had become a fully operating facility. Letterman's main function now was that of a debarkation hospital for the Pacific Theater. For patients too ill to travel farther, Letterman offered general hospital care, in addition to definitive care for patients from the local area. Of the 3,500 beds, 1,825 were strictly reserved for severe cases, 775 for ambulatory convalescents, and 900 in the Crissy Annex for debarkees.

---

567. Anon, "A Brief History of Letterman General Hospital," p. 11; "History, Letterman Army Hospital, June 27, 1951," RG 112, NA; *Fog Horn*, April 8 and May 27, 1944, and February 17 and June 16, 1945; Col. H.H. Galliot, December 22, 1944, to District Engineer, San Francisco, Letterman, RG 112, NA-Pacific Sierra Region.

During the year no fewer than 76,313 patients entered Letterman General Hospital and the annexes. Of these, ninety-two had died. At the end of the year less than 2,000 remained.

In March 1945 so many patients awaited evacuation by rail that Letterman had to set up additional wards at the Presidio of San Francisco and Fort Cronkhite in Marin County. In May thirty-eight trains evacuated 9,000 patients. The largest daily count occurred October 20, when 1,862 patients were admitted. That month the hospital held 10,000 patients, half of them freed prisoners of war. During the year 209 ships had arrived bearing 56,433 sick and wounded, with another 7,659 arriving by air. All told, 304 trains had departed bearing 60,425 patients.

One account summarized the war years' admissions:

1940	9,064
1941	10,043
1942	19,696
1943	37,971
1944	32,015
1945	73,452
1946	20,252

In November 1945 Letterman created the Neurology and Neurosurgery sections. In December the hospital was designated a center for general surgery, neurosurgery, orthopedic surgery, general medicine, closed ward neuropsychiatry, open ward neuropsychiatry, neurology, x-ray therapy, and radium therapy, in addition to the continued processing of debarking patients.

The year 1945 concluded with a visit from the war hero and former prisoner of war Lt. Gen. Jonathan Wainwright.<sup>568</sup>

A discussion of Letterman's wartime activities would be incomplete without mention of its prisoner of war camp. In 1941 a small annex of mobilization-type buildings had been added to the east side of Annex A. It consisted of five barracks, two combination administration and storehouse buildings (orderly and supply rooms), a 250-man mess hall, and a recreation building. In 1944 Letterman converted four of

---

568. *Fog Horn*, February 3, April 7 and 14, July 28, August 4 and 11, September 8, and December 1, 1945; *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1945*; Anon, "Brief History of Letterman General Hospital," pp. 14-15; Stewart and Erwin, [a history of the Presidio], p. 73. Wainwright had been assigned to the Presidio of San Francisco in 1912 but had never joined. He went to Yellowstone National Park instead.

these buildings into a stockade to house Italian prisoners of war who remained "uncooperative" when, after the fall of Italy in 1943, the majority of Italian prisoners of war became "co-belligerents" and cooperated with the Allied forces.

On January 4, 1945, 178 Italian prisoners of war arrived at Letterman to spend the next twelve months in the stockade at Annex A. The four buildings – two 2 story barracks, T272 and T276; the prisoner of war headquarters, supply room, and day room, T274; and the kitchen and mess hall, T275 - were surrounded by a barbed wire fence enclosing a compound 125 feet wide and 250 feet long. The American guard was composed of three officers and twenty-two enlisted men. The Italians had their own organization consisting of the administrative overhead and the laborers. Their function was simply to furnish labor to Letterman General Hospital.

When the Italians left for their homeland on December 15, a detachment of 150 German prisoners of war replaced them (Germany had surrendered on May 7). Little is known about these men's activities. They departed Letterman on June 21, 1946, bound for the New York Port of Embarkation. The Army promptly inactivated the camp.<sup>569</sup>

#### **E. War and Peace, 1946-1968**

With the return to peace Letterman's patient load declined rapidly, but not down to the pre-war level. In 1946 the hospital admitted 22,150 patients (22 percent were battle casualties) and the number of authorized beds dropped from 3500 to 2525. The Army inactivated the hospital's 402d WAC band. By the end of 1946 all the Hospital Train personnel moved back to Area A and the hospital turned Area B back to the Presidio. Area A, still called the Crissy Annex hospital, also housed convalescents, the Separation Detachment, and any overflow from the main and East hospitals. The Catholic Church regained control of the Dante Annex in June 1946, although army nurses retained their quarters there for the time being.

Letterman reorganized its activities into "centers" – amputation, hand plastic, orthopedic, neurosurgical, and tumor. In June the hospital transferred from under the Ninth Service Command back to the control of the Army's Surgeon General. Another general, Dwight D. Eisenhower, who led the Allied armies in Europe, visited the hospital that year, meeting some of the wounded veterans. With the coming of peace,

---

569. *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1945 and 1946*; Arnold P. Krammer, "German Prisoners of War in the United States," *Military Affairs*, 40: 68-72.

discussion renewed concerning constructing a new hospital to replace Letterman now described as "antiquated."<sup>570</sup>

Army nurses finally received permanent commissions in the Regular Army in 1947 and the chief of the Army Nurse Corps was promoted to the temporary rank of colonel. Adequate quarters for nurses at Letterman, however, continued to be a problem. The hospital had an authorization for 266 nurses at this time of whom 242 were present for duty. Thompson Hall and other spaces had only 201 single rooms for female officers and that included forty-five rooms four miles away that the Army leased in the city.

The annual report for 1947 shed light on the hospital's Special Services Branch that provided recreation, entertainment, and information for all personnel. It operated the East Hospital Service Club, the library, tackle shop and fishing pier (the old Presidio wharf), and the former army mine layer L-101, now used by fishing parties. It also ran the radio station KLAH. Special Services cooperated with Physical Reconditioning in operating the gymnasium, swimming pool, and bowling alleys. Crissy Annex also had a service club as well as a theater and chapel. The number of patients at Letterman in 1947 further declined, to 14,300.<sup>571</sup>

Letterman celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of the hospital in 1948. The number of authorized beds dropped slightly this year to 2,185. Patients filled most of them, the number admitted coming to 15,053, of whom 235 died. The annual report gave an interesting breakdown on the patients:

### **January 1, 1948**

### **December 31, 1948**

---

570. Anon, "Brief History of Letterman," p. 15; *Fog Horn*, June 8, 1946; *The Star Presidian*, July 5, 1963; *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1946*.

571. Anon, "Brief History of Letterman," p. 15; Extract from the *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1947*; *The Officer's Guide*, p. 32; Maj. E.A. Paxon, Letterman, February 16, 1947, to Surgeon General, RG 112, NA-Pacific Sierra Region.

Buildings in the Crissy Annex Hospital, January 1, 1947:

- T-232, commanding officer, adjutant, message center
- T-233, unit surgeon, chief nurse, dispensary, dental clinic
- T-234, evacuation office, transportation office, American Red Cross
- T-253, 256, and 257, patients' recreation
- T-259, theater and chapel
- T-240, patients' clothing room

Wards:

235, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 255, 258, and 259.

The former prisoner of war compound had not yet been added to Crissy Annex hospital. Office of the Chief of Engineers, Washington, Entry 393, Box 197, RG 77, NA.

Enlisted Men and Women	63%	Army EM and Women	45%
Officers	24%	Air Corps EM	10.5%
Dependents	6%	Army Officers	12%
Retired Personnel	3%	Air Corps Officers	2.5%
Veterans Administration	2%	Dependents	12%
All Others	2%	VA Beneficiaries	12.4%
		Retired Personnel	4%
		Others	1.6%

As to quarters, the nine sets of permanent officers' quarters continued to serve. A building had been converted into six apartments for (officer?) families. Twelve former barracks, now four apartments each, housed thirty-six families. Sixteen other families occupied quarters at the Presidio. The main hospital now housed seventy bachelor officers (males) and 156 female officers. The hospital's enlisted men and the WACs lived at both the Crissy Annex and the Presidio. The Hospital Train Debarkation Section and the 358th Band (male) also occupied the Crissy Annex.<sup>572</sup>

Letterman's authorized bed capacity dropped to 1,525 in 1949.

On August 22 a newly-arrived patient was probably surprised to learn that he was the 300,000th person to be admitted to the hospital. The Medical Service expanded this year with the establishment of a cardiology section and a gastroenterology section. The hospital's library of 13,000 books had already been divided into two sections, recreational and medical. In 1949 the medical section began placing medical records on microfilm.

Probably the result of an inspection of Letterman by the Hoover Committee for the Reorganization of the Executive Branch of the Government in the fall of 1948, planning began in earnest in 1949 for a new general hospital. (The Committee had recommended closing Letterman; the Army said it was keeping the hospital.) Selecting a site adjacent to the Presidio Golf Course, the architectural firm of Mastin and Hurd prepared plans for a 1,500 bed hospital "on a 2,000 bed chassis." The outbreak of fighting on the Korean peninsula in June 1950 forced the Army to place these plans on the shelf. Once again Letterman prepared to receive the wounded.<sup>573</sup>

---

572. *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1948.*

573. F.J. Hughes, "Letterman Army Hospital," 1953; James H. Mackin, "How Did the New Letterman Come About?", ca. 1965; Anon, "Brief History of Letterman," p. 15; *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1949.*

The Korean War, 1950-1953, had a much less impact on Letterman than the tumultuous years of World War II. The hospital remained at 1,500 beds. The first casualty from Korea arrived on July 26, one month after the war had begun. Of the 16,500 admissions that year twenty-eight percent were battle casualties. Between June and December 1,580 debarkees arrived at San Francisco, the bulk of whom arrived in the first half of October. The main hospital took care of the more serious cases, while the Crissy Annex served primarily as a convalescent center. (The former prisoner of war buildings were renovated at this time.) In July 1950 the Department of the Army issued general orders renaming the hospital Letterman Army Hospital. Not until 1960 did the name revert to "General."

Sometime shortly before 1950 the Hospital Train unit at Letterman had been inactivated. During the Korean emergency, an army reserve organization, the 325th Hospital Train, arrived at Letterman. From September 1950 to December 1951 this organization processed patients, mostly walking wounded, from Korea, issuing uniforms, arranging pay, and sending the soldiers on their way, all in less than twenty-four hours. The 325th Hospital Train transferred to Germany at the end of 1951.

Sometime during the Korean War, possibly as early as 1950, the Army named the streets in and around the Crissy Annex hospital in honor of soldiers who in World War II had been posthumously decorated with the Distinguished Service Cross for extraordinary heroism in battle.<sup>574</sup>

Letterman's bed capacity declined slightly in 1951, to 1,400. Professional services by then included a few new fields such as obstetrics and gynecology, and pediatric service. During the year, 725 battle casualties from Korea entered the hospital while the total admissions came to 13,470. Both East Hospital and Crissy Annex contributed to the success of the hospital's mission.

Other international events involved Letterman to some degree in 1951. On September 8 the *Fog Horn* reported that Lt. Gen. Joseph M. Swing, Sixth Army, had invited a Letterman patient, M. Sgt. Jack M. Anderson, a veteran of World War II and Korea, to represent his fellow soldiers at the signing of the Tripartite Pact between the United States, New Zealand, and Australia in the Presidio's Service Club (135)

---

574. *Annual Report of Letterman General Hospital, 1950*; Anon, "Brief History of Letterman Hospital," p. 16; "History, Letterman Army Hospital," 1951; Albert E. Davis, "Historical Monuments, Plaques, Street Signs, and Cannon on the Presidio of San Francisco," 1959; "Letterman Army Hospital," ca. 1966; Department of the Army, General Orders 21, July 6, 1950; S.L. Defebaugh, April 28, 1994, to Larry Gill, NPS.

for enlisted men. Sergeant Anderson met the U.S. Secretary of State Dean Acheson, the Australian delegate Mr. Spenden, and Sir Carl Berendsen of New Zealand.

Letterman Army Hospital also became responsible for the health of delegates from fifty-one nations who attended the Japanese Peace Conference at San Francisco's War Memorial Opera House also in 1951.<sup>575</sup>

Admissions in 1952 amounted to 14,290, of whom only 250 had been wounded in battle. Gen. Matthew Ridgeway, en route from Japan to Washington, visited the Presidio in May. While it seems unusual, he may not have stopped at Letterman. A notable remodeling effort this year involved removing the steps at the main entrance of the 1899 administration building and replacing them with an "ultra-modern" facade with automatic doors. Cost, \$30,000.

Fighting ceased in Korea with the signing of an armistice on July 27, 1953. "Operation Big Switch" resulted in 644 former American prisoners of war, many suffering from maltreatment, arriving at Letterman in September and October. Admissions this year declined once again, amounting to 11,555.<sup>576</sup>

Letterman's future became a matter of discussion again in 1956. Architect M. T. Pflueger proposed the construction of a new 1,000-bed hospital at Fort Ord near Monterey. The Army rejected that idea saying that an army hospital in the Bay Area had to be close to a medical school. A year later, Letterman announced a reduction in services. Only 900 beds were authorized, of which fifty were reserved for debarkation needs. A breakdown of the 900 showed 250 beds general medicine, 350 beds general surgery, 125 for orthopedic surgery, 100 beds closed ward neuropsychiatry, and 75 for open ward neuropsychiatry. Despite the reductions, Letterman would become a teaching hospital.

In 1959 the Army's Surgeon General announced that he put a new Letterman hospital high on the priority list. The debate continued. In 1960 the Army began serious planning for an 850-bed hospital on the Presidio reservation. That year the commanding general of Sixth Army authorized the transfer of twenty acres from the Presidio to Letterman south of East Hospital to permit construction of a new hospital to begin while the old plant continued to function. About that time the General Accounting Office

---

575. *Fog Horn*, September 1, 8, and 15, 1951; *Annual Report of Letterman Army Hospital, 1951*. Secretary Acheson paid a short visit to Letterman on September 8.

576. *Annual Report of Letterman Army Hospital, 1952*; *Fog Horn*, June 28, 1952; Anon, "Brief History of Letterman Hospital," p. 16.

recommended no army construction for a hospital, rather a 1,000-bed Navy hospital at Oak Knoll in the Bay Area and a 200-bed addition to the hospital at Travis Air Force Base. The Army argued against those concepts saying that Letterman was one of the Surgeon General's key specialized centers and it trained a quarter of the Regular Army's medical specialists. Further studies followed. The final decision called for a new 550-bed army hospital at Letterman and a 650-bed naval hospital at Oak Knoll.

A joint venture of architects prepared plans and specifications for both. In the 1965 Military construction program the Congress authorized \$14.3 million for Letterman. In 1965 the Lavelle Construction Company won a \$165,000 contract for site preparation, which involved the demolition of the World War I East Hospital and the construction of a new entrance road to the Presidio at the Lombard Gate. Halvorson McLaughlin of Spokane, Washington, won the bid for construction of the hospital in October 1965.<sup>577</sup>

Meanwhile, the mundane affairs of life continued to occupy Letterman's administration. In 1956 the Presidio agreed to letting the hospital occupy the brick cavalry stable 668 as an animal laboratory – dogs, guinea pigs, rats, mice, etc. A 1957 report discussed Letterman's landscaping. Rows of acacias graced the streets east of the main rectangle. Many palms, eucalyptus, and acacias, as well as shrubs, specimen plantings, hedges, flower borders, and vines added to the scene. Nineteen acres of lawn and a greenhouse (1053) completed the picture. There were two memorial trees, one to Dr. John D. Foley, 1887-1943, and the other in memory of Brig. Gen. Wallace DeWitt who commanded Letterman in 1927-1931 and again in 1940-1942.

The greenhouse came up for discussion in 1965 when the Presidio decided to close its own greenhouse. It asked Letterman if it could supply plants for the Presidio's offices, senior officers' quarters, and for official functions. Letterman replied that its greenhouse provided plants and flowers to the wards, messes, and chapel. While it was agreeable to helping the Presidio, safeguards had to be developed to prevent wives of senior officers at the Presidio descending on the greenhouse every time they entertained.

In 1957 a Letterman arrived at the Presidio – Sp3 John Letterman, the nephew of Maj. Jonathan Letterman four generations removed. A small earthquake that year caused only minor damage to the hospital, such as cracked plaster and windows and loosened tiles. In addition to memorial trees, four of

---

577. J.H. Mackin, "How Did the New Letterman Come About?"; "Buildings to be Demolished for New Letterman General Hospital," February 18, 1965.

Letterman's streets received names in the 1960s honoring past commanders:

Kendall Road for Maj. William P. Kendall, 1901-1904  
Glennan Road for Lt. Col. James D. Glennan, 1910-1913  
Truby Road for Brig. Gen. Albert E. Truby, 1922-1924 and 1926-1927  
DeWitt Road for Brig. Gen. Wallace DeWitt, 1927-1931 and 1940-1942

Both Glennan and Truby had gone on to become Surgeon General of the Army.<sup>578</sup>

American involvement in South Vietnam lasted from 1959 to 1975. Letterman Hospital's involvement was even less than that in the Korean War. The most complete annual report for that period is for the year 1970. At that time Letterman's staff stood at 1,090 officers and enlisted personnel and 735 civilian employees. The new hospital cared for an average of 929 in-house patients per month. The number of outpatients reached to more than a half million. During the year the hospital received one of the few two million volt x-ray cancer treatment machines in the United States. An odd statistic gave the average ages of the 26,650,000 veterans of the last four wars as of 1970:

World War I, 89.9 years  
World War II, 49.3 years  
Korean War, 39.5 years  
Vietnam, 26.1 years

A new transportation wrinkle in 1965 was the introduction of a H-34 helicopter that the Sixth Army loaned for the transfer of patients from Travis Air Force Base to Letterman. During August and September the helicopter transported 199 casualties from Vietnam to the hospital. Letterman now required a helicopter landing pad nearby. Probably related to Vietnam, Gov. and Mrs. Ronald Reagan visited patients in the hospital in February 1968.<sup>579</sup>

---

578. L.L. *illegible*, September 11, 1956, to Deputy CO, PSF; "Analysis of Existing Facilities," Letterman, August 19, 1957; Col. C.C. Britell, March 26, 1957, to Lt. Col. Mudgett, Letterman, all in RG 112, NA-Pacific Sierra Region; Col. J.H. Mackin, April 23, 1965, Memo for the Record; *Star Presidian*, September 13, 1957; *Fog Horn*, December 1, 1948.

579. "1970 Historical Information Report, Letterman General Hospital;" Brig. Gen. C.H. Gingles, January 26, 1966, to Lt. Gen. J.L. Richardson, Sixth Army; and Gingles. February 26, 1968, to Reagan, Letterman, RG 112, NA-Pacific Sierra Region.

## F. A New Hospital

The joint venture architect-engineering firm of Stone, Marraccini and Patterson and Milton T. Pflueger prepared the plans and specifications for the new Letterman. Halverson and McLaughlin, under the supervision of the U.S. Army District Engineer, Sacramento, completed the construction in the fall of 1968 at a cost of \$15.5 million. The 550-bed, fire resistant building contained ten stories and had 445,000 square feet of floor. A wide, three story base housed the clinical facilities. It was surmounted by a seven-story tower that contained two nursing units on each level. Poured-in-place concrete piles supported the structure. Reinforced concrete formed the frame. The exterior walls consisted of precast concrete panels.

Named the Letterman Army Medical Center (LAMC) in 1973, the hospital's facilities included 178 physicians' offices, 100 examination rooms, and a surgical suite consisting of five general operating rooms, an orthopedic operating room, and a neurosurgical operating room. Nine elevators serviced the building. The 550 beds were distributed as follows: medicine 130, surgery 202, intensive care 30, orthopedic surgery 148, thoracic surgery 20, and psychiatry and neurology 20 beds. Jonathan Letterman's grand nephew, Gordon S. Letterman, a doctor of medicine at George Washington University, D.C. attended the dedication in 1969. The hospital staff amounted to 1,800 persons. In 1972 the 200-seat Jack W. Schwarz Theater was added to the new hospital. (Schwarz had commanded Letterman from 1960 to 1965.) Two events in 1973 were of passing interest. In the Christmas season the legendary comedian Bob Hope entertained the patients. The *San Francisco Examiner* suggested that some of his barracks jokes did not go over with the elderly retirees and dependents. Also that year Operation Homecoming at Letterman welcomed nine former American prisoners of war from Vietnam.<sup>580</sup>

In 1976 the Public Affairs Officer announced that eighty-three years old General of the Army Omar N. Bradley and Mrs. Bradley would be admitted for routine physical examinations. General Bradley hoped to keep his visit to San Francisco on a low-key basis and asked there be no interviews or filming. Public Affairs added that King Hussein of Jordan had been in the hospital recently.

Demolition of older Letterman buildings continued and in 1976 the Army constructed a medical barracks and an administrative and supply building (1027 and 1028) for Letterman's enlisted women on the site of the 1899 quadrangle. In 1982 Letterman's enlisted men received two three story barracks connected with

---

580. Two of the nine later faced charges of collaborating with North Vietnamese. Maj. J.D. O'Brien, April 16, 1973, to CO, U.S. Army Audio-Visual Agency, Letterman, RG 113, NA-Pacific Sierra Region.

a one story administration and supply building in the same area.

The medical center admitted 11,100 patients in 1988 and at the same time the outpatient clinic treated about 1,600 patients a day. Thus had the clientele changed from World War II when most patients were young men. By the late 1980s active duty personnel made up only 11.9% of the patient load, while military retirees and their dependents accounted for 77.1 percent.

In May 1991 the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers published *Base Closure Final Environmental Impact Statement for the Presidio of San Francisco*. At that time the Army planned to abandon both the Presidio and Letterman as directed by the U.S. Congress. Earlier legislation allowed for the Presidio reservation then becoming part of the U.S. National Park System. The *Statement* recounted that the medical center's mission was to provide medical support to military personnel in times of war and to provide peacetime care to active duty personnel and their dependents. The military health services system (MHSS) also provided medical benefits to military retirees, their dependents, and the survivors of deceased military members on a space available basis.

The transition timetable of Letterman called for the ending of graduate medical education on July 1, 1991. From then through September Letterman was to undergo the transition from a medical center to a 100-bed army community hospital to be called the U.S. Army Medical Department Activity. A year later, on October 1, 1992, this community hospital would begin a general transition to an army health clinic, and on October 1, 1993, the clinic would come under the supervision of the Madigan Army Medical Center. Final closure was scheduled to occur on June 30, 1994. The future would bring many changes to this timetable.<sup>581</sup>

In 1966 the Surgeon General established the Western Medical Research Laboratory in five small buildings at Letterman. This facility carried out research in several fields including tropical medicine, nutrition, surgery and blood replacement, pathology, and psychiatry. In 1971 the Army began construction of a large permanent facility for the laboratory. Phase 1 of the work began under constructors Rothschild and Raffin, Inc., and architect-engineer Frank L. Hope and Associates and

---

581. "Dedication Ceremony, February 14, 1969, Letterman General Hospital;" "Annual Historical Information Report," Letterman 1978-1979; Folder, "Letterman General Hospital, Info Summary New LGH;" Voucher Files, 1972, Master Plans Office, DEH, PSF; *San Francisco Examiner*, December 22, 1973; G.K. Provoo, PAO, Letterman, July 29, 1976.

Gwathmey, Sellier, and Crosby in joint venture. This first structure, four stories, erected immediately east of the new medical center, cost \$7.4 million. The mission of this renamed Western Medical Institute of Research remained much the same as the former laboratory. When fully completed the institute expected to employ from 500 to 600 scientists and medical technicians.

Protests against the institute gathered steam in San Francisco, culminating in two protest meetings at the Lombard gate. Organized by the Coalition Opposed to Medical and Biological Attack (COMBAT), the protesters claimed that the new institute would do research on chemical and biological weapons to attack certain races of people. San Franciscans of Asian descent would be the guinea pigs for these ethnic weapons. Only in San Francisco! Also, animal-rights activists protested against the use of animals in medical experiments at the institute over the years.

The completed institute, named the Letterman Army Institute of Research (LAIR) had three buildings – administrative support, laboratory research, and research support – finished by 1974. The fourth building, chemical storage, was the last to be constructed, in 1982. Varying from one to four floors all four were interconnected and were regarded as one structure, 1110. Having a command structure separate from the medical center, LAIR carried out primary research in medicine, optics, nutrition, and toxicology. The Presidio of San Francisco supported both the medical center and the institute through an Inter-Service Support Agreement. At the time the base closure was announced, LAIRs principal subjects of research included artificial blood, laser physics, and the treatment of trauma. Much of its work was conducted in conjunction with Stanford University and the Davis and San Francisco campuses of the University of California.

Like the medical center, the institute's mission was scheduled to come to an end in 1994 under the Base Closure Act.<sup>582</sup>

A ceremony marking the inactivation of the Letterman Army Medical Center and its conversion to the Letterman U.S. Army Hospital was held on June 8, 1991. (The **official** date for closing the medical center was at the end of the fiscal year, September 30, 1991, and the **official** startup date for the army hospital was October 1.) The Letterman U.S. Army Hospital graduated its last residency program in psychiatry on

---

582. "Western Medical Institute of Research (WMIR) Fact sheet," August 6, 1971; Anon, "History of Major Tenants - Presidio of San Francisco;" *Fog Horn*, September 16, 1971; U.S. Army, *Final EIS*.

May 28, 1993, and on June 1 it closed its inpatient service. On the following day a ceremony marked the end of Letterman's service as an army hospital and the beginning of the Letterman U.S. Army Health Clinic. (Again, the official dates were September 30 and October 1, 1993.) The end came in 1995. On June 30 the Health Clinic reduced operations and became the U.S. Army Aid Station. A month later, on August 1, 1995, the aid station closed its doors. Nearly one hundred years had passed since the Letterman General Hospital's genesis had come to pass at the Presidio of San Francisco. Now the grand old hospital passed into history.<sup>583</sup>

Letterman General Hospital, the oldest named general hospital in the United States Army, was born of necessity because of the military occupation of the Philippine Islands. Expected to be but a temporary medical facility, it soon proved to be an enduring institution in the U.S. Army's medical services. In its first full year of operation the hospital cared for more than 5,000 soldiers. A year later the hospital took care of the sick and wounded from the China Expedition sent to rescue Western legations in Peking during the Boxer Rebellion.

During the years leading to World War I improvement came slowly while Letterman cared for troops leaving for and returning from the Far Pacific and Hawaii. Epidemics, such as measles, repeatedly demanded the utmost from the doctors, nurses, and the enlisted men of the Hospital Corps. Letterman's responsibilities gradually expanded to include the Western States, Panama Canal Zone, and Alaska.

In 1906 the hospital threw open its doors to those in need from the devastating earthquake and fire that destroyed a large part of San Francisco. In the days and weeks that followed the hospital staff assumed responsibility for sanitation in the city and in the refugee camps - a critical task accomplished with grace and efficiency.

Named in honor of a great army doctor in the Civil War, Jonathan Letterman, the hospital lived up to his record for nearly a century of service. The largest general hospital in the U.S. Army down to 1918, Letterman was prepared to accept the increasing responsibilities thrust upon it in World War I. In just two years, 1918-1919, the hospital cared for more than 18,000 soldiers, including the seriously wounded returning from Europe, such as amputation and psychiatric cases. To handle the great influx, Letterman

---

583. Gordon Chappell, NPS, telecom with Maj. David Hernandez, March 2 and 7, 1995, and with Col. Michael Brenna, March 7, 1995; Letterman U.S. Army Health Clinic Recognition Day Ceremony, June 14, 1994; List of closures or continuations, PSF, 1995.

established East Hospital, an annex that more than doubled the patient facilities.

After the war Letterman began a program for teaching interns, and added an important feature – an outpatient clinic. In 1923 Letterman dispatched a team of specialists to Japan to aid the victims in Tokyo's devastating earthquake. During the 1930s the young men of the Civilian Conservation Corps who needed medical attention found it at Letterman. The 1930s saw considerable improvements in the hospital's physical plant - new nurses' quarters, more substantial wards, and other projects.

Then came World War II. Letterman's position on the Pacific Coast made it the most critical army hospital for the reception of the sick and wounded from all over the Pacific Theater and eastern Asia. The statistics proved staggering. In 1945 alone Letterman General Hospital received more than 73,000 patients. With the addition of the Crissy Annex hospital and the civilian Dante hospital, Letterman's bed capacity rose to 3,500. Toward the end of the war it established a small stockade for Italian and German prisoners of war who assisted the hospital in laboring tasks. The Women's Army Corps (WAC) became part of the hospital's complement and contributed greatly to the tasks at hand.

Peacetime proved an illusion. First came the war in Korea, then Vietnam. While Letterman's role in these conflicts was smaller than in World War II, it was important, especially in treating freed American prisoners of war. In 1948 a surprised soldier found himself to be the 300,000th person admitted to the hospital.

During all these years Letterman's services expanded. Medical care for dependents became apparent by the addition of such fields as Obstetrics and Gynecology. The hospital's staff cared for the health of the delegates from fifty-one nations at the Japanese Peace Conference held at San Francisco in 1951.

By the 1960s the Surgeon General had placed a high priority on a new ten-story hospital building at Letterman. Named the Letterman Army Medical Center it was dedicated in 1969. Following soon after, the Letterman Army Institute of Research carried out investigations in such spheres as laser physics and artificial blood.

All this from a humble wood frame hospital hastily constructed nearly a century earlier. Many are the tens of thousands of military and their dependents, active and retired, who have benefited from the existence of Letterman General Hospital.

## CHAPTER XII: SAN FRANCISCO NATIONAL CEMETERY

The San Francisco National Cemetery at the Presidio of San Francisco contains the graves of Spanish and Mexican soldiers and civilians, the American Presidio's dead, remains from other western posts and from the battlefields of the Indian wars, veterans, and the honored dead of the Armed Forces of the United States. Known and unknown from two centuries of history rest there.

The first deaths of army personnel recorded in the Presidio of San Francisco's monthly post returns occurred in 1849. That year three soldiers died, all in the 3d Artillery Regiment – two of natural causes and one an accidental death.<sup>584</sup>

It is not known for certain where the bodies were buried. When the U.S. Army occupied the Presidio in 1847, a small Spanish-Mexican burial ground lay a short distance to the northwest of the original Presidio compound. Before long a row of laundresses' quarters stood in that same area. The cemetery then lay in the row between the two northerly sets of quarters. Whether or not American burials took place in this cemetery remains unknown. It is probable they did not.

A 1940 history of the Presidio referred to this cemetery as one for Indian, Spanish and Mexican soldiers, 1776-1846. The remains were later removed to the national cemetery, and placed in the tomb marked "The Unknown Soldier." In 1955 the quartermaster officer responsible for the national cemetery, possibly referring to an early document, wrote that 230 bodies, believed to have been Spanish and Mexican, had been removed from other burial spots on the reservation to the national cemetery.<sup>585</sup>

At any rate and at an unknown date the Army established a post cemetery to the west of the main post at a location now known as the San Francisco National Cemetery. The earliest reference to the two cemeteries yet found was written in 1866, just after the Civil War. An exasperated lieutenant wrote that no records of interments existed and only a few headboards marked the graves, "There are two cemeteries at the post, one of which only is now used. It is in good condition. The other cemetery is situated almost between the Laundresses quarters and also is in good condition. I would deem it inadvisable to remove

---

584. PSF, Post Returns, 1847-1849. The post returns did not record deaths of women, children, or male civilians. And it should be noted that the post returns were not always accurate.

585. NPS, *Presidio of San Francisco, A Collection*, Presidio. 266; A.L. Bivens, August 30, 1955, to Sixth U.S.. Army, PSF Lands, RG 393, NA- Pacific Sierra Region.

the bodies from it to the new Cemetery, from the amount of labor it would involve."<sup>586</sup>

A Presidio map prepared by Engineers in 1872 showed a third cemetery south of the post cemetery. There was no such cemetery at that time. A possible explanation is that at the time large portions of the reservation might be turned over to civil authority. The Army drew potential boundaries on this map so as to retain as much land as possible, including this mythical cemetery, as well as land defenses stretching from Fort Point to Presidio Hill, neither of which existed, then or later.

Until 1867 the Army throughout the country marked graves with wooden headboards. Although it authorized small headstones to replace the boards that year, not until 1873 was marble or durable stone selected. That year four burials took place in the post ceremony: two natural deaths, a death caused by a blow to the temple, and the late Lt. Arthur Cranston, a Presidio soldier killed in the Modoc War. Two burials the following year, 1874, involved a drowning and a suicide.<sup>587</sup>

The first listing of all interments in the post ceremony appeared in 1879. It covered the period from December 26, 1854, to May 21, 1879, and listed 141 names. Most of the burials were those of army personnel, but women, children, and civilian men were included. All ranks were listed at random, suggesting no separate plot for officers. One private appeared to be buried in two different graves. Each grave received a number such as A29 or C136. That year the post commander directed the post quartermaster to repair the fence and the gate at the cemetery, cut the grass, police the grounds, but to defer tree planting until the rainy season.<sup>588</sup>

An exasperated post quartermaster wrote in 1883 that confusion surrounded the numbering of graves at the cemetery. In the past, graves had simply been numbered from 1 on regardless of what section they were in. Corrections would be difficult because sixty-four headstones with numbers already carved on them were en route to the Presidio. He noted too that many graves remained without any markers at all.

---

586. G. Ramsay, June 16, 1866, to M. Meigs, PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA. By 1866 the post returns had recorded 36 soldier deaths, more than a third of them occurring in 1865 when the Presidio's strength had swollen to almost 1,700 men.

587. J. Simpson, Records of deceased, December 31, 1873, and December 31, 1874, PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA. The post returns for 1873 reflected the Modoc War - 3 enlisted men natural deaths, 9 enlisted men killed in action, 1 officer natural death, and 4 officers killed in action. See also Risch, *Quartermaster Support*, p. 467.

588. G.L. Anderson, July 18, 1879, to QMG, PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; CO, PSF, June 23, 1879, to Post Quartermaster, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

The War Department had directed the establishment of national cemeteries during the Civil War. About 1883 Lt. Col. George P. Andrews, commanding the Presidio, forwarded a request that the post cemetery be made a national one. Although the secretary of war disapproved that request, War Department General Orders 133 in 1884 announced that "a part of the reservation at the Presidio, including the post cemetery thereon, was announced as a national cemetery of the fourth class, to be known as the San Francisco National Cemetery, area about 9.5 acres."<sup>589</sup> The post Cemetery was included in the new national cemetery but the post commander now lost control of the plot. The depot quartermaster, who had his office in San Francisco and as the representative of the Quartermaster General, took charge.

Despite the difficulties experienced with the graves' numbering system in 1883, a new numbering system and a new listing of interments took effect early in 1885, most likely because of the national cemetery designation. An example of the changes may be seen in the grave of Bandmaster F. P. Sauen, 3d Artillery. In 1879 his grave was numbered A-27; in 1885 it became A-69. The national cemetery now contained 181 interments. Although Declaration (Memorial) Day on May 30 had been observed in the nation since 1868, the first notice of it at the Presidio occurred in the 1880s. The garrison (1st Artillery and 1st Infantry) marched to the cemetery where the soldiers decorated the graves with flowers, "particular attention seemingly being paid to the resting place of Major General McDowell." Following the decorating exercises, during which a battery fired minute-guns, the troops reformed, the band played a dirge, and the garrison returned to the post.<sup>590</sup>

Between 1888 and 1891 the War Department allotted funds for the improvement of the cemetery – constructing walls, grading, and tree planting. While the number of deaths among the garrison remained small through the 1880s and most of the 1890s, the increasing number of burials of Civil War veterans led the War Department to issue General Orders 7 in 1896 that enlarged the cemetery by six acres. This "New Addition" brought the total to 15.5 acres.<sup>591</sup>

---

589. C.M. Best, March 31, 1883, Cartographic Records, OCE, Miscellaneous Fortifications File, RG 776; CO, PSF, circa 1883, Post Endorsements, PSF, RG 393, NA; U.S. Army, *Outline Descriptions*, 1904, p. 376. Colonel Andrews was buried in the national cemetery, July 3, 1887.

590. C.L. Best, March 31, 1885, to Department of California, PSF, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; *Alta California*, May 31, 1888.

591. Harts, *Report*, p. 79; File, "Military Reservations, California," Master Plans, PSF.

In 1897 Capt. Charles B. Thompson, the post quartermaster, raised the question concerning use of the cemetery for the burial of families of retired, honorably discharged regulars or volunteers of United States forces. The chief of the San Francisco Quartermaster Depot, who was responsible for the cemetery, replied that a liberal construction of army regulations permitted burial of the immediate family (wife and children) of a retired soldier. It may have been this interpretation that resulted in forty-nine burials that year whereas the post returns recorded only six deaths in the garrison.<sup>592</sup>

The cemetery had been enlarged just in time. The Spanish American War and the Philippine Insurrection resulted in a huge increase of burials in the national cemetery during the next several years: 1898, 48 interments; 1899, 161; 1900, 610; 1901, 855; and 1902, 700. At Manila the Army established the U.S. Army Morgue and Office of Identification. Remains were shipped to San Francisco, some for further transportation to home communities, others for burial in the national cemetery. The Department of California ordered the Presidio's flag to be displayed at half-mast on the days ships bearing bodies arrived in the harbor.<sup>593</sup>

The question of where to store the bodies from their arrival to burial arose in 1899. The first recommendation was to use the dining rooms of the Model Camp, the Volunteers having been demobilized. The post commander, Col. Henry B. Freeman, 24th Infantry, thought that a poor solution, especially if the press got wind of it. He suggested instead the large temporary structure near the Lombard Gate that the YMCA had erected in 1898 as a recreation center for the Volunteers. Department headquarters readily agreed. Quickly a procedure was developed for the arrival of bodies. In May 1899 the remains of twenty-eight deceased soldiers landed at the Presidio dock. Troop G, 6th Cavalry, furnished an escort of one corporal and eight privates to conduct the remains to the YMCA building. In addition, sentinels were posted around the building.

A problem arose in August when seventeen bodies were "dropped" at the wharf without notifying the Presidio. The wharfinger called post headquarters and a detail of soldiers was hurriedly assembled to handle the coffins. Col. Jacob B. Rawles scolded the depot quartermaster and asked that in the future advance notice be given so that the Presidio could have wagons at the wharf and a civilian crew to do the

---

592. Chief quartermaster, Quartermaster Depot, December 15, 1897. The correspondence consistently referred to the post cemetery and only to "soldiers."

593. Harts, *Report*, p. 79; U.S. Veterans Administration, "National Cemetery System History," typescript, p. 6; Department of California, January 26, 1900, to PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

work. Soldiers should not be so employed.

Soldiers were involved when the remains of Brig. General. Emerson H. Liscum arrived at San Francisco's Folsom Street wharf in December 1900. General Liscum had been killed at the battle of Tientsin, during the Boxer Rebellion in China in July 1900. Two troops of the 6th Cavalry escorted the remains to the post chapel. On another occasion Colonel Rawles had to write to a private in China that his wife had died in the post hospital.<sup>594</sup>

By January 1901, 500 coffins were stored at the Presidio awaiting burial. Colonel Rawles, alarmed at the demands being made on the garrison and believing that soldiers should not be involved in the gruesome task of lifting and moving the coffins about, requested that forty civilians of the Quartermaster Department be assigned to the Presidio. He said that the Presidio's band and a soldier escort would still attend the burials. Higher headquarters approved the employment of eighteen laborers and the post quartermaster suggested that funerals be restricted to two days per week. By March 1901 a morgue had been erected at the Presidio wharf. From then on soldiers escorted remains from the morgue directly to the national cemetery.<sup>595</sup>

In 1903-1904 the first notice was made of remains from the armed forces other than the Army arriving at the Presidio. In June 1903 the Field Artillery dispatched a four-horse caisson to the Lombard Street Gate to receive the remains of a sailor from USS *Wyoming*. In January 1904 a funeral was held for two enlisted men of the U.S. Marine Corps. The Field Artillery furnished a caisson and the Coast Artillery provided an escort, pallbearers, and a musician. A description of the national cemetery in 1904 stated that War Department General Orders 100, 1904, had raised the cemetery from fourth to first class. The San Francisco depot quartermaster was the supervisor, and the number of interments totaled 4,563. A rubblestone wall surrounded the cemetery on the east, south, and west sides. The north, or front, side had an iron railing along it and double, iron gates stood at the entrance. By then a section had been set aside for officers and the old post cemetery still could be identified. Buildings consisted of a brick, one and a half story "lodge" that had six rooms, outhouses, and a one-story, wood frame storehouse. The cemetery

---

594. H.B. Freeman, January 8, 1900, to Department of California; R.I. Eskridge, March 11, 1900, to Department of California; J.B. Rawles, August 3 to Depot Quartermaster and September 24, 1900, to F. Benedict, PSF, Letters Sent; PSF Special Orders 113, May 1, 1900, and 321, December 2, 1900, RG 393, NA.

595. Rawles, January 16, 1901, to Department of California, PSF, Letters Sent; Post Quartermaster, February 15, 1901, to CO, PSF; Depot Quartermaster, March 9, 1901, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

also had an iron flagstaff.<sup>596</sup>

After 1903 the number of interments averaged about 350 annually. During the fourth quarter of 1906, for example, the following burials took place: October 26, seven soldiers and sailors. October 30, one soldier and one civilian employed by the Quartermaster Department. November 2, five soldiers and sailors. November 9, one soldier from the General Hospital. November 23, five soldiers and one civilian. November 30, one civilian employee, Quartermaster Department. December 30, one soldier from the morgue, Presidio wharf.

On November 16 funeral services were held for the late Maj. Gen. William R. Shafter at San Francisco's Trinity Church. Eight Presidio sergeants bore the body from the church to a caisson drawn by eight horses. The general's sword and chapeau rested on the flag-draped casket. Shafter's horse, draped in a black pall and with spurred boots thrown over the saddle, followed. Three battalions of troops marched to the national cemetery. A fog and drizzle drifted over the scene. Soldiers fired three volleys, a bugler sounded taps, and a thirteen-gun salute echoed over the bay. Among the eight pallbearers walked Lt. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, the division commander.<sup>597</sup>

When Major Harts wrote his report on the expansion of the Presidio in 1907, he discussed the national cemetery in some detail. The total interments to June 30, 1906, numbered 5,357, and the total number of graves came to only 5,281 owing to some graves containing more than one body. Only 1,522 spaces were available for future burials. Harts estimated that the cemetery would be filled in four and a half years. He considered the location of the cemetery to be "unfortunate" and did not think it should be expanded inasmuch as the site was suited to quarters or barracks. General MacArthur, however, had given instructions to select ground for an extension. That being the case, Harts recommended fourteen acres to the southwest be added.

Harts continued to be concerned, "It is an unwelcome and depressing sight to have headstones continually in evidence." Perhaps the national cemetery could be moved to Angel Island or Benicia Barracks. A handsome crematory in the present cemetery would also solve the matter of adequate space.

---

596. E. Millar, June 10, 1903, to CO, 24th Battery, Field Artillery; PSF, Special Orders 10, January 12, 1904, RG 393, NA; War Department, *Outline Description of . . . National Cemeteries, 1904*, Master Plans, PSF.

597. PSF, Special Orders, October 26-December 30, 1906; *The San Francisco Call*, November 16, 1906.

He listed his recommendations in order of preference:

1. Entirely remove the cemetery
2. Construct a crematory
3. Extend cemetery fourteen acres.<sup>598</sup>

Expansion came, but not immediately. In 1919 an Act of Congress on July 19, added Section A containing three and a half acres to the southwest, giving the cemetery a total of nineteen acres. The secretary of war added Section B, 2.034 acres, in 1924; and Section C, also 2.034 acres, in 1928. Finally the Army added Sections D and E, together 5.124 acres, in 1932, giving the cemetery a total of slightly more than 28 acres.<sup>599</sup>

A concrete rostrum, 155, for ceremonial purposes was constructed in 1915 and in 1921 the Quartermaster Department built a mortuary chapel, 150, at the cemetery. The Army developed a five-year plan in 1926 for improving the San Francisco National Cemetery. Construction completed in 1929 included remodeling the lodge, 151, changing its character from a brick Victorian to a stucco-covered, Mission Revival residence; a concrete garage and tool house, 154, that replaced an unsightly mule stable; and a concrete comfort station, 152, also a replacement.<sup>600</sup>

The cemetery experienced a public relations crisis in the 1920s. In March 1924 The Legion News reported that the Zane-Irwin Post of the American Legion had written in asking why the graves of enlisted men received less care than the graves of officers. Col. L.H. Bash, the San Francisco depot quartermaster, dashed off a letter to Washington recommending that the national commander of the American Legion be asked not to print such material until he ascertained the facts. He added that the enlisted men's graves were better maintained than the officers'.

Bash's problems continued. In 1927 the San Francisco Chronicle published an article bearing alarming headlines, "San Francisco Gold Star Mothers Ask Cemetery Aid," "Presidio Plots Unkempt and Ragged," "Congress Action Sought." The account explained that the mothers wanted an immediate grant of \$25,000 and \$50,000 later. They had presented Congresswoman Florence P. Kahn with a resolution that

---

598. Harts, *Report*, pp. 79-82.

599. File, "Military Reservations, California," Master Plans, PSF. Area E had previously been a pistol range.

600. L.H. Bask, September 17, 1926, to QMG, PSF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

she would take to Washington. Bush sent the article to the quartermaster general saying he was sure the cemetery superintendent, C.C. Church, was responsible for getting the women worked up. Bush had gone to the women telling them that everything possible was already being done. He also contacted Congresswoman Kahn to explain the situation. He concluded his letter saying, "I am sorry now that I did not recommend the transfer of Mr. Church when I had a good excuse therefore. . . . He is a sort of professional patriot and a member of various veteran organizations."<sup>601</sup>

The addition of Section C in 1928 caused a realignment of the boundary walls. The quartermaster officer reported having relocated 234 feet of rubble bluestone wall eighteen inches thick, removing an iron picket fence 422 feet long and resetting the same, resetting the former iron main gates to the west entrance to the cemetery, and erecting 341 additional feet of new iron fencing. Handsome new iron gates for the main entrance, costing \$7,350 to install, arrived in 1931. Contractor T. B. Goodwin carried out the stonework, erecting gate posts and walls of Indiana limestone, and the Anchor Post Fence Company did the metal work. Ninth Corps headquarters reported that the public commented favorably about these improvements.<sup>602</sup>

A major change in administration occurred in 1930 when responsibility for the national cemetery transferred from the Quartermaster Supply Officer at Fort Mason, to the Ninth Corps area headquarters at the Presidio. By then the cemetery contained 8,937 known dead and 510 unknown of the Army and Navy. Only one Confederate grave, that of Robert Creighton, adjutant, 35th USC [?] Infantry, was to be found. Creighton most recently had been employed in the Quartermaster Department.<sup>603</sup>

Ninth Corps headquarters employed a pathologist to examine the cemetery's vegetation in 1931. He reported that most of the trees were Monterey cypresses and were in good condition. Also thriving were shrubs and young trees planted in the front section in 1929. Not doing well were twelve deciduous oaks planted near the superintendent's residence. Also in poor shape were viburnums planted along the south side of the memorial court. He thought that neither was suited to the climate. He found the graves to be in

---

601. Bash, March 26, 1924, to QMG, enclosing *The Legion News*, March 15, 1924; and November 18, 1927, enclosing clipping from *San Francisco Chronicle*, n.d., PSF, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA. By this time a concrete wall and fence had enclosed the new Section B and water supply pipes were laid.

602. C.W. Haney, October 25, 1929, completion report; unsigned completion report, May 18, 1931; J.R.R. Hannay, June 11, 1931, to AG, PSF, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

603. C.R. Bennett, May 5, 1930, to CO, Fort Mason; C.C. Church, November 26, 1928, to Quartermaster, Fort Mason, PSF, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

poor condition - dead grass, weeds, and insufficient water. In addition to the six unskilled laborers already employed, he recommended hiring two men for lawn duty only or installing a stationary sprinkler system. Also a gardener should be added to the staff.

Headquarters also had asphaltic concrete replace the macadam roads in 1931 and had additional work done on curbs, walls, and gates in 1933, this latter work costing \$5,875. In November 1935 a wind storm blew over eighteen Monterey cypress trees along Lincoln Boulevard opposite the national cemetery. The trees broke the iron fence and damaged the roofs of the cemetery buildings.<sup>604</sup>

The American War Mothers of San Francisco received permission to erect a marker at the cemetery in 1934. That same year the quartermaster general permitted the removal of the Lincoln Memorial Tablet from the side of the lodge to a panel in front of the rostrum at the memorial court. One of the more unusual events at the national cemetery occurred in 1936 when seven remains, all U.S. Navy, arrived from China. These men had died there between 1872 and 1895. The Navy requested they be buried with as little publicity as possible and without the press's knowledge. Because of the long time since the deaths the Navy did not attempt to communicate with next of kin. An inspection in March 1941 disclosed that only eighty burial spaces remained in the enlisted men's section and it would be filled before the end of the month. The Presidio post section still had 238 available grave sites, enough for six more years. The officers' section had 237 available grave sites. The inspecting officer commented that headstones were poorly aligned.<sup>605</sup>

World War II had but slight impact on the San Francisco National Cemetery. In 1942 orders came down to turn in all war relics for turning into scrap metal. The two-wheel field piece at the south end of the officers' section, two trench mortars at the north end of officers' section, two other trench mortars located in front of the rostrum, and two 7-inch field pieces on four wheels and also near the rostrum, and the iron railing around the 7-inch guns, a total of 30,445 pounds, were turned in. One other wartime event was the employment of the Italian Service Unit personnel in maintenance work. Due to a lack of supervision,

---

604. W.W. Wagener, September 18, 1931, report on vegetation; completion report, September 24, 1931; Construction contract, December 21, 1933; and F.E. Davis, November 12, 1935, to QMG, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

605. J.H. Laubach, January 10, 1934, to American Monumental Company; QMG, April 17, 1934, to Ninth Corps Area; P.S. Rossiter, February 20, 1936, to CO, Twelfth Naval District; E.A. Anderson, March 3, 1941, inspection report, PSF, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

maintenance remained inadequate.<sup>606</sup>

In 1947 the San Francisco National Cemetery announced that it was closing for future burials, all available space having been taken. The Army opened the Golden Gate National Cemetery at San Bruno south of San Francisco. The cemetery at the Presidio that had begun as a small post burial ground now contained more than 22,200 graves – soldiers, sailors, marines, their wives and children, and some civilians. The future brought maintenance issues, improvements, and some new construction. In 1948 an inspecting officer noted that the cemetery chapel was rarely used as such whereas the superintendent had to maintain a tiny office in his residence. At the same time a large army chapel, 130, stood nearby. Before long the remodeled chapel became a satisfactory office.<sup>607</sup>

In 1937 land-starved San Francisco closed all its cemeteries and removed all remains to new burying grounds at Colma south of the city. In the 1950s the idea arose that the Army should move the San Francisco National Cemetery also. The Army was adamant in its opposition saying that national cemeteries were permanent installations and removal was not contemplated. Shortly thereafter another 26.84 acres of Presidio land was transferred to the Quartermaster Corps as an addition to the national cemetery. When the Army proceeded to remove eucalyptus trees the City and County of San Francisco protested strongly that the clearing would destroy the historic skyline. The issue was finally put to rest in 1962 when the commanding general, Sixth U.S. Army, received back the acreage as part of the Presidio.<sup>608</sup>

On June 18, 1973, President Richard M. Nixon signed the National Cemeteries Act that transferred eighty-two of the U.S. Army's eighty-four national cemeteries from the Secretary of the Army to the Administrator of Veterans Affairs. San Francisco National Cemetery was among the eighty-two. (The two remaining under army jurisdiction were both in the Washington, D.C. area – Arlington National Cemetery and the Soldiers Home.)

---

606. C. Kearney, October 13, 1942, to Ninth Service Command; R.F. Bartz, June 9, 1945, to CG, Army Service Forces, PSF, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

607. F.A. Kirk, September 22, 1948, to Chief, Memorial Service, PSF, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; A.L. Bivens, August 30, 1955, to Ninth Corps Area, PSF Lands, RG 338, NA. A new count in 1962 reached a total of 25,363 burials.

608. A.L. Bivins, August 30, 1955, to Sixth U.S. Army, PSF Lands, RG 393, NA-Pacific Sierra Region; Binder, "Prior Expansion Summary San Francisco N.C.," Master Plans, PSF; *San Francisco Examiner*, May 16, 1961; *The Denver Post*, November 21, 1993.

The cemetery has four special monuments: The Grand Army of the Republic Memorial commemorating the Civil War; Pacific Garrison Memorial honoring the dead of the Regular Army and Navy; American War Mothers Monument; and the Unknown Soldier, "the remains of some 517 unknown regrouped from locations throughout the cemetery," reinterred in this location in 1934.

Eleven Medal of Honor recipients repose there, four of whom brought honor to themselves in the Indian wars:

Sgt. John Mitchell, Infantry (Texas 1874)  
Lt. (Maj.) William R. Parnell, Cavalry (Nez Perce War 1877)  
Sgt. William Foster, Cavalry (Texas 1872)  
Sgt. William Wilson, Cavalry (Texas 1872)

The remaining seven served the nation in other wars:

Lt. (Maj. Gen.) William R. Shafter, Infantry (Civil War)  
Sgt. James Madison, Cavalry (Civil War)  
Sgt. William H. Tompkins, Cavalry (Spanish-American War)  
Col. Frederick Funston, Infantry (Philippine Insurrection)  
Cpl. Reuben J. Phillips, U.S. Marine Corps (Boxer Rebellion)  
Sgt. Lloyd M. Seibert, Infantry (World War I)  
Capt. Reginald B. Desiderio, Infantry (Korea) (awarded posthumously)

One other recipient of the medal, Lt. Abraham DeSomer (Mexico 1914), buried elsewhere, is memorialized at the national cemetery. Each of these grave markers, except General Shafter's, bears the Medal of Honor in gold leaf.

These soldiers share the hallowed ground with thousands of others: unidentified victims of the 1906 earthquake; Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell, whose small standard-issue headstone marks Grave 1, Plot 1, Officers' Section; Lt. Gen. Hunter Liggett; Adm. Oscar W. Farenholt; Union spy Pauline Cushman Fryer; Col. Edward Dickinson Baker; Two Bit; Lt. Col. Barton Stone Alexander; Maj. Dana Crissy; and U.S. Congressman Philip Burton.

Bodies were brought to this national cemetery from a navy cemetery on Yerba Buena Island at the time of construction of the Bay Bridge and from Camp Reynolds on Angel Island when that post closed following World War II. British, French, and Canadian military personnel who died on duty in the United

States during World War I were buried here.<sup>609</sup>

San Francisco National Cemetery, the first national cemetery on the West Coast, reposes in peace and dignity, the final resting place of national heroes. A significant part of the nation's history, it contains the graves of the unknowns and those whom history remembers.

---

609. U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs, San Francisco National Cemetery, San Francisco California (n.p., n.p.); "San Francisco National Cemetery," Master Plans, PSFS; A.L. Bivens, August 30, 1955, PSF Lands, RG 393, NA-Pacific Sierra Region.

## CHAPTER XIII: THE PRESIDIO GARRISON 1898-1905

### A. The Garrison

In 1898 volunteer organizations from the many states poured into San Francisco to receive a modicum of training and be issued clothing and equipment before sailing for the Philippine Islands. A year later these regiments returned to California and Regular Army units replaced them in the Pacific. From 1902 to 1905 the Infantry Cantonment occupied the eastern portion of the Presidio reservation. Independent of the Presidio, the Cantonment reported directly to the Department of California headquarters in San Francisco. Throughout these years the Presidio garrison continued to carry out its missions despite the whirlwind of activity surrounding it.

In 1898 alone five different post commanders, including a brigadier general, regulated the garrison that was composed of the three combat areas: infantry, artillery, and cavalry. The average strength over the twelve months amounted to 30 officers and 1,024 enlisted men.<sup>610</sup> The post adjutant announced in January that each company could have only two dogs as mascots. The post quartermaster purchased car tickets at 5 cents each for the messenger service. Due to faulty installation nearly all the toilet bowls in the five brick barracks had broken, and a month later the quartermaster had to have the barracks sewer lines taken up and relaid (the general hospital then occupied two of these barracks). Colonel Miles discovered that a civilian fisherman had been living on the post for the past four years without authorization, whereas the eighteen civilians employed in the Quartermaster Department were legally on duty.<sup>611</sup>

The phrase "an officer and a gentlemen" is much more than a cliché in the U.S. Army, "The military officer is considered a gentleman, not because Congress wills it . . . but specifically because nothing less than a gentleman is truly suited for his particular set of responsibilities."<sup>612</sup> During its nearly 150 years of

---

610. PSF, Post Returns, 1898. Commanders: Col. Evan Miles, 1st Infantry, May 1897-March 1898; Lt. Col. Louis T. Morris, 4th Cavalry, April-June 1898; Brig. Gen. Marcus P. Miller, U.S. Volunteers, July-September 1898; Maj. David H. Kinzie, 3d Artillery, October 1898; and Lt. Col. Henry Wagner, 4th Cavalry, November-December 1898. Camp Miller, eastern Presidio, and, later, Battery Marcus Miller at Fort Winfield Scott were both named for the general.

611. Post Adjutant, January 14, 1898; QMG, January 14, 1898, to CO, PSF, both in Register of Letters Received; Miles, January 27, 1898, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393; PSF, Post Returns 1898, NA.

612. U.S. Department of Defense, *The Armed Forces Officer* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1950), p. 4.

service as an American military post, the Presidio of San Francisco enjoyed a reputation of having an outstanding officer corps. A careful study of the historical record for the latter half of the nineteenth century showed that only rarely in those years did the occasional officer fail in his moral responsibilities. In those instances that did occur, nearly always the matter of money was the issue.

In the tumultuous year of 1898 when thousands of troops passed through the Presidio, events overwhelmed Lt. Alexander T. Dean, 4th Cavalry, then in his eighteenth year of active duty. Dean had a most difficult time keeping out of debt. Unfortunately, he duplicated his pay account, only to be discovered. His wife had already departed for her native country; Lieutenant Dean promptly resigned from the Army. A year later when the Presidio's strength had greatly declined, Lt. John M. Neall, 4th Cavalry, just a week before his promotion to captain came through, suddenly disappeared. For little more than a month he had had charge of the post exchange. Following an investigation, the post commander wrote that \$3,677.02 of exchange funds had disappeared also. Then, a month later, Neall reappeared at the Presidio and turned in almost \$5,000. Following a court martial, he was dismissed from the Army.<sup>613</sup>

Horses caused much correspondence this year. In May the commanding officer of Troop B, 4th Cavalry, requested that his troop be furnished with forty-four dark bay horses. If he acquired them, it was but for a short time because the 4th Cavalry squadron left for the Philippines, without its horses. The animals went to other 4th Cavalry units at Fort Walla Walla and Boise Barracks. With the 4th Cavalry gone, the 1st Troop, Utah Volunteer Cavalry, guarded the national parks that summer. General Miller arranged matters so that the two surgeons and two privates of the Hospital Corps received excess cavalry horses for the patrols to Yosemite and Sequoia. A piece of correspondence confirmed the fact that during these years dead horses and other animals were cremated at the dump ground on the Lower Presidio.<sup>614</sup>

The Chief Engineer of the San Francisco Fire Department, D. T. Sullivan, asked permission to see "the big guns" of the modern coastal batteries in November. Like so many others over the years, he learned that only the Secretary of War could give such permission. From the letter he received one learns that the Engineers had already erected wire enclosures around the fortifications.

---

613. A.T. Dean, April 18, 1898, to CO, PSF; Proceedings of the Post Exchange Council, February 22, 189, to Department of California; C.E. Compton, March 19, 1899, to AG, USA, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

614. CO, Troop B, 4th Cavalry, May 8, 1898, Register of Letters Received; F.W. Harris, August 4, 1898, to AG, USA; M. Miller, August 5, 1898, to Department of California; and 2d Endorsement, Headquarters, Infantry Cantonment, January 12, 1905, all in Letters Sent; Special Orders 193, August 23, 1898, RG 393, NA.

A general order listing the post's bugle calls near the end of 1898 showed that the daily routine of the garrison had changed little. Among the new calls were Calisthenics for Infantry, Noncommissioned Officers School, Officers' Lyceum, Litter Bearer Drill, and Boat Call that sounded ten minutes before the wagonette left for the Presidio wharf on Thursdays and Fridays.<sup>615</sup>

The year ended with the return of Brig. Gen. William Shafter from his Cuban exploits to resume command of the Department of California. The George A. Thomas Post 2, Grand Army of the Republic, San Francisco, added Shafter's name to its rolls and welcomed him back with a reception. About this time Shafter received a letter from a black soldier who had served under him in the Civil War asking for his help in obtaining a pension. Having reached retirement age, Shafter retired on October 16, 1899, but remained on duty until June 1901 when he was promoted to major general on the retired list.<sup>616</sup>

The Presidio's strength declined greatly in 1899 with an average complement of 17 officers and 441 men. Again, the garrison consisted of the three combat arms. Personnel problems, both usual and unusual, became part of the record. Lt. Henry C. Evans, 3d Artillery, received a letter from the post adjutant asking for an explanation in writing why he had used profane language in addressing two members of the guard. His response seems to have slipped through the cracks. Meetings of the officers' lyceum in February 1899 offered the following papers: "Military Notes on the Philippine Islands," "Army Cooking," "The Fourth Cavalry in the National Parks," and "Volunteer Infantry." A cavalry sergeant named Wilson became a local hero in April 1899 when he rescued a drowning man near Fort Point. Although recommended for a promotion to second lieutenant, Sergeant Wilson had to settle for a Certificate of Merit.

Soldiers again occupied the old masonry fort at Fort Point in 1899, when Battery I, 3d Artillery, marched there from the Presidio in March. This time overcrowding at the main post did not cause the transfer;

---

615. F.W. Harris, November 29, 1898, to D.T. Sullivan, Register of Letters Received; General Orders 16, November 25, 1898, RG 393, NA.

616. AG, War Department, December 27, 1898, to Shafter; J.M. Baily, September 11, 1898, to Shafter; H.C. Corbin, October 16, 1899, and March 6, 1901, to Shafter, all in Shafter Papers, Stanford University. Shafter retired to his ranch near Bakersfield, California, where he died in 1906. His remains rest in the San Francisco National Cemetery. Paul H. Carlson, "Pecos Bill," *A Military Biography of William R. Shafter* (College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 1989), pp. 158-159 and 189-193.

rather, the need for the artillerymen to assist in mounting modern weapons in the new batteries and for the maintenance of the guns caused the change. In retrospect, this troop movement might be considered an early step in the establishment of a permanent garrison at Fort Winfield Scott.

In March 1901 the Presidio commander, Col. Jacob B. Rawles, 3d Artillery, received a letter from the Department asking for a post return for the troops stationed at Fort Scott. Rawles replied that Fort Winfield Scott was part of the Presidio and that the battery at Fort Point (by then the 28th Company, Coast Artillery) had quarters in the old casemates but was accounted for on the Presidio's post returns. Washington was not satisfied, "While the fact is *now* well known at this Office that Fort Winfield Scott is a sub-post of the Presidio, in ten years hence there would be nothing to show who commanded, or what was stationed there."

Rawles attempted to explain further saying that he had no recent records pertaining to Fort Scott, "I have never known that [the fort] of recent years, was regarded in any other light than as a barracks for one battery the same as the individual barracks nearer post headquarters. There is no Adjutant, Quartermaster, medical officer nor noncommissioned staff. . . . It is probably known at the War Department that this Fort is entirely abandoned . . . its present occupation by one battery of Artillery is occasioned simply by the fact that there is no other place in the vicinity [where] the new line of . . . modern armament is mounted wherein to quarter the command having the latter in charge."

Rawles did not win. The department commander, General Shafter, ordered Rawles to prepare a one-time post return for Fort Winfield Scott covering the period from July 1900 to April 1901:

July 1900 – January 1901, Battery E, 3d Artillery average strength – 1 officer, 91 enlisted men

February – April 1901, 28th Company, Coast Artillery average strength – 1 officer, 85 enlisted men.<sup>617</sup>

Rules and regulations bombarded the Presidio garrison as before. In March 1899 news reporters learned that no one could use a camera on the reservation. Women received notice they could neither enter a barracks nor sit on barracks porches or steps. Privates were not allowed to "walk, stand, or lie" on the

---

617. PSF, Post Returns, March 1899; Fort Winfield Scott, Post Returns, July 1900–April 1901, and correspondence accompanying the same; AG, War Department, March 25, 1901, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

boardwalk leading from officers' row to the car terminus. For some time a civilian had been allowed to maintain a fruit stand at the terminus. By the spring of 1899 this man had come to think of himself as having vested rights in the enterprise. Finally, his attitude caused the Army to remove him from the reservation. A branch of the post exchange opened at the site. It supplied cigars and candy to soldiers and visitors and the profits contributed to the comfort and welfare of the command.<sup>618</sup>

Still the regulations came down from on high. In January 1900 enlisted men learned they no longer could have civilian clothing in their possession. Cavalry troopers returning from the Pacific had to get rid of the khaki uniform; only heavy artillery troops could wear that uniform on the mainland. In May 1900 all soldiers learned that San Francisco's Chinatown was off limits. Electrician Sgt. Charles Doyle, engineer at the Dynamite Battery, confessed in 1900 that under the name of William Steffy he had deserted from the Army in 1881 and for eighteen years had constantly feared being discovered. The post ordnance officer now came to his defense requesting a pardon for the sergeant. He had suffered enough. Another sergeant, Robert Z. Wilson, was murdered in the city about this time. The post commander heard that the wife of a soldier in the Philippines might have been involved.<sup>619</sup>

Colonel Rawles, who commanded the Presidio from 1900 to 1903, became utterly frustrated on the occasion when he learned that a guard of three corporals and six privates had allowed five prisoners to escape from an old kitchen and mess building that had been converted to a prison. It seemed that the men had escaped through a hole measuring 11 inches by 12½ inches in the floor. It had originally been cut for a cat to go in or out. Other Presidio soldiers earned the thanks of the nearby Fulton Iron Company for helping to put out a fire. A gift of \$100 purchased reading material for the post library.<sup>620</sup>

Little mention of army wives during this period has survived in official correspondence. In May 1900, however, the post chaplain, Joseph A. Potter, received orders to survey the women and children of

---

618. F. Harris, March 18, 1899, to *San Francisco News Letter*; Compton, March 16, 1899, to E.H. Plummer; Surgeon, Camp of Volunteers, November 20, 1899, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; General Orders 5, April 15, 1899, RG 393, NA. A German army officer found himself under arrest in 1900 for photographing the coastal batteries. The Army confiscated his film then let him go.

619. Special Orders 16, January 16, 1900; General Orders 16, May 21, 1900; Post Adjutant, May 10, 1900, to CO, Troop F, 6th Cavalry; W.S. McNair, May 21, 1900, to Post Adjutant, Register of Letters Received; J.B. Rawles, May 25, 1900, to AG, USA, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

620. Rawles, September 27, 1900, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received, and September 29, 1900, to J.M. Marshall, Letters Sent; RG 393, NA.

soldiers serving overseas to determine any problems they experienced. He found only two situations requiring attention. Both women's husbands served in the 24th Infantry, then in the Philippines. Mrs. Myers' husband had sent back no money since going overseas. Mrs. Holt had received funds but rheumatism had rendered her disabled. Colonel Rawles noted that these wives lived reasonably comfortably in converted kitchen buildings in one of the abandoned camp areas. About the same time the War Department asked if the widows and children of deceased soldiers lived on the reservation. The Presidio replied that none did.<sup>621</sup>

Beginning in 1901 the Presidio's personnel strength grew steadily, particularly in the artillery, because of the increases in the coastal defenses. The cavalry, too, doubled from two troops to a full squadron of four. Colonel Morris wrote about the need for more cavalry: dogs running loose, automobiles speeding, fires, and incidents of robbery on the reservation:

January 1901: 19 officers, 685 enlisted men	
coast artillery	1 company
field artillery	1 battery
cavalry	2 troops
infantry	3 companies
January 1902: 31 officers, 1009 enlisted men	
coast artillery	5 companies
field artillery	4 batteries
cavalry	5 troops
infantry	1 company
January 1903: 42 officers, 1,137 enlisted men	
coast artillery	5 companies
field artillery	4 batteries
cavalry	4 troops
January 1904: 41 officers, 1,183 enlisted men	
coast artillery	6 companies
field artillery	3 batteries
cavalry	4 troops
January 1905: 43 officers, 1,330 enlisted men	
coast artillery	9 companies
field artillery	3 batteries
cavalry	4 troops <sup>622</sup>

---

621. Rawles, May 4, 1900, to AG, USA, and May 11, 1900, to Shafter, Letters Sent; AG, USA, June 26, 1900, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

622. PSF, Post Returns 1901-1905. Before 1901 the Artillery was a single combat arm.

The gradual increase in strength caused problems in overcrowding at the Presidio. An assistant surgeon asked to be excused from duty as officer of the day at the post hospital because he had to live in San Francisco and there was no place on the post where he could be present for the required twenty-four hours. A captain in Texas who had orders for the Philippines wrote the Presidio asking if it had quarters for his family. Colonel Rawles answered in the negative but suggested that the captain apply to Benicia Barracks. Even the chaplain said that the post chapel had become too crowded. He recommended construction of a new, larger chapel as a memorial to the late Maj. Gen. Henry W. Lawton who had been killed at the battle of San Mateo in the Philippines in 1899. The chaplain believed that army personnel would contribute the necessary funds. Concerning the post Colonel Rawles reported in February 1901 that all the barracks, brick or wooden, were full and space did not permit for one more company. Only tents could provide additional facilities.<sup>623</sup>

The big event of 1901 came in May when Presidio soldiers provided the escort for the visit of President William McKinley at San Francisco. On May 17 the President visited the reservation and addressed a gathering in front of the new U.S. Army General Hospital. The field artillery fired a salute on McKinley's arrival. Only four months later the Presidio mourned the commander in chief's death at the hands of an assassin. On September 17 thirteen guns fired a salute at dawn and a single gun fired every thirty minutes throughout the day. At sunset a salute of the Union, forty-five guns, ended the day.<sup>624</sup>

In May 1901 the War Department sent to the Presidio a revocable license for Mr. Bruce Porter, San Francisco, allowing him to extend his residence adjacent to the reservation over the boundary wall for a distance of three feet. Between 1881 and 1905, the Army issued ten such revocable licenses:

1881. Presidio Railroad Company, track extension

(..continued)

In the army-wide reorganization that year a new Corps of Artillery was created. Within it the coast artillery and the field artillery were partially separated. The 120 companies of coast artillery and the 30 batteries of field artillery were now identified by numbers rather than letters, e.g., 1st Company, Coast Artillery; 1st Battery, Field Artillery; and the regimental system was abolished. In 1907 the Army completely separated coast and field artillery into distinct branches and organized the coast artillery troops into the Coast Artillery Corps (CAC). The Field Artillery reintroduced letters for identification. *The Army Almanac*, p. 12.

623. A.J. Pedlar, January 23, 1901; T. Trippe, March 17, 1901; and Post Chaplain, May 10, 1901, all to CO, PSF; Rawles, February 4, 1901, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

624. AG, Department of California, May 13 and 15, 1901, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; General Orders 2, September 16, 1901, RG 393, NA.

- 1888. U.S. Treasury Department, life saving purposes
- 1891. U.S. Treasury Department, tower at Fort Point
- 1892. Presidio and Ferries Railroad Co., cable railroad
- 1900. Mary Holt Rose, extend cottage 1½ feet beyond wall
- 1900. Western Union Telegraph Co., change of telegraph line
- 1901. Bruce Porter, extension of residence
- 1902. Bernard Faymonville, extend cottage 3 feet
- 1905. U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, construct a dwelling
- 1905. J. D. Givens, temporary building for photo business<sup>625</sup>

The daily routine of the post was punctuated from time to time with minor events. The commanding officer of the 28th Company, Coast Artillery, at Fort Point reported in April 1901 that he had followed orders and had given a tour of one of the off-limits coastal batteries to six unidentified civilians (three ladies and three gentlemen). Modern technology again entered the picture that year when the quartermaster requested \$20 to repair the post's three typewriters. Enlisted men continued to add interest to the post's correspondence. Rct. Ralph R. Henriche, cavalry, with the full support of his family, begged assignment to the Philippines. Colonel Rawles having learned the reason for the urgent request (but keeping it to himself), recommended approval. Two privates, Joseph M. Hayden and George E. Johnson, both Hospital Corps, had not waited for approval. They stowed away on army transport *Logan* only to be discovered in the Philippine Islands. Both returned to the Presidio under arrest. In contrast to their behavior, Cpl. Paul Arndt, 3d Band, Artillery Corps, received permission from the War Department to take a civil service examination in San Francisco.<sup>626</sup>

The main target range in the southwest corner of the reservation came under attack in 1902. As the Army had dreaded, stray bullets flew over the butts onto private property beyond. Because developers had begun to consider development on that property, the Presidio was forced to suspend rifle practice there indefinitely.<sup>627</sup>

Congressman Julius Kahn, San Francisco's Republican representative to the U.S. Congress, appreciative

---

625. PSF, Revocable Licenses, File R-2, Master Plans, DEH, PSF.

626. CO, 28th Company, April 26, 1902, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; R.R. Henriche, February 17, 1901, and AG, USA, February 7, 1902, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

627. Rawles, February 19 and March 8, 1902, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA. A new rifle range was constructed southeast of the main post, roughly where the Athletic Field now stands. The 1,000-foot range went by the name "Protected Rifle Range." This was at least the third small arms range at the Presidio. Around 1880 target butts stood near the bay in the northeast corner of the reservation. Occasionally stray bullets landed at the nearby Harbor View resort.

of the Army's presence in the Bay Area, wrote Colonel Rawles in 1902 seeking assistance for constituents. He asked the colonel to allow one citizen to remove sand from the Lower Presidio and, on another occasion, requested Rawles to appoint Walter McGinn to the position of post trainmaster (for wagon and mule trails). Rawles probably was relieved to refer the congressman to the Department of California and the U.S. Civil Service.<sup>628</sup>

In 1902 the Presidio's mounted patrol asked permission to ride the length of the footpath (Lovers Lane) from the main post to the Central Avenue gate. While Colonel Rawles noted the advantages of such a patrol, he declined to give approval saying that the walk was intended for pedestrians only. Also, many ladies used the path and horses' hooves would only cut it up, to say nothing of their droppings. That same year the U.S. Postmaster General threatened to close the Presidio's post office. Widow Andrews still served as postmistress and Rawles wrote Washington asking that effort be made to keep the office open and Mrs. Andrews retained. San Francisco physician Dr. F.R. Orella wrote a month later saying that a gun belonging to the Field Artillery had accidentally run into his buggy, smashing it. He now suffered nervous shock and wanted compensation. This issue dragged on forever without any apparent resolution.

When the 3d Squadron (Troops K, L, and M) of the 9th Cavalry arrived at the Presidio in October 1902, it was dismayed to find that its horses had been assigned to the new but flimsy shed stables that had been erected on "the flats" in the Lower Presidio. It applied for the stables on the bluff that former cavalry units had used, to no avail. This incident began a long dreary discussion concerning these stables and the wet ground on which they stood that lasted until 1914. About the same time the post surgeon reported the unsanitary condition of the last remaining pond in the northeast corner of the reservation. He urged its clean up and continued maintenance because soldiers continued to bathe there.<sup>629</sup>

While the monthly reports of the Presidio's post surgeon have not been located, a letter by Maj. Henry S.

---

628. Rawles, March 9 and October 27, 1902, to Kahn, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA. Julius Kahn, born in Germany in 1861 of Jewish parents, migrated to the United States in 1865. He settled in San Francisco where he took up acting and married Florence Prag in 1899. He next studied law and was elected to the California state assembly for one term in 1892. In 1898 he was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives. He lost the 1902 election but again took the office in 1904. He remained in the U.S. Congress until his death in 1924. Alan Boxerman, "Kahn of California," *California Historical Quarterly*, 55: 340.

629. Rawles, March 18, 1902, to CO, 28th Infantry; A. Todd, November 13, 1902, to CO, 3d Squadron, 9th Cavalry; F.R. Orella, April 10, 1902, to CO, PSF; Post Surgeon, June 18, 1902, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Rawles, March 23, 1902, to AG, USA, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

Kilbourne in 1902 spelled out his several duties:

On duty as surgeon in the post hospital.

Member of a board of medical officers to examine candidates for the Medical Corps.

Member of the Army Retiring Board at San Francisco.

Member of a Board of Officers to examine officers for promotion.

Member of a Board of Officers to examine civilian candidates for appointment as second lieutenants in the Army.

Despite the establishment of a general hospital at the Presidio, the post surgeons' responsibilities continued to increase. In 1904 Surgeon Maj. William Stephenson pleaded for the stationing of a third doctor at the Presidio because it now had one of the largest military populations in the Army. In addition to the 1,600-man garrison, the surgeons cared for a large contingent of active and retired officers' and soldiers' families, servants, widows, and families of soldiers in the Philippines living near the reservation. The two doctors also sat on examining and courts martial boards, supervised the medical needs of troops en route to and from the Philippines (vaccinations, sick calls, etc.), and completing the extensive administration work. The Army responded to this situation by assigning a third post surgeon to the Presidio at the end of 1904.<sup>630</sup>

Rawles, too, commented on his extensive duties: commander of a large post, commander of the Artillery District of San Francisco, and acting commander of the Department of California. The Presidio alone with its large garrison, the constantly changing strength, the stopping place of all troops going to and returning from the Philippines, and the rendezvous for thousands of recruits, was a full time job. He asked to be relieved from his position as President of the Examining Board that determined officers' promotions.<sup>631</sup>

Lt. Gen. Nelson A. Miles, now the commanding general of the U.S. Army and nearing retirement, paid a two-day visit to the Presidio of San Francisco in September 1902. On the first day he toured the modern fortifications (24 heavy artillery pieces and 32 mortars) in the Fort Winfield Scott area and on the

---

630. H.S. Kilbourne, September 30, 1902, to CO, PSF; W. Stephenson, June 2, 1904, to Adjutant, Letters and Endorsements, Medical Department, 1902-1906, RG 393, NA.

631. Rawles, March 26, 1902, to RG, USA, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

following morning he reviewed the Presidio troops (1,047 enlisted men, 400 horses, 24 field artillery, and 4 Colt automatic guns, .30 caliber).<sup>632</sup>

Col. Charles Morris, Artillery Corps, who took command of the Presidio in October 1903, tackled a new problem soon after his arrival – the automobile. Writing to the president of the Automobile Club of California, he noted with regret that autos utterly disregarded the posted speed limits. If drivers continued their defiance of the rules, he would take drastic measures. It seemed that a particular automobile had raced toward the general hospital at a reckless speed. When a sentinel ordered it to halt, the driver responded with, "Go to Hell." An army officer, mounted, gave chase and overtook the machine. He identified the driver as Dr. James Osborne of the City Hospital. A letter to the doctor asked him if he wished to make a statement regarding the incident.

Other incidents of speeding occurred. On one occasion the gate keepers had orders to prohibit "Automobile No. 8" from entering the reservation. General Orders published early in 1904 announced the speed limits:

All roads east of the brick barracks – 6 miles per hour.

Roads immediately in vicinity of officers' row – 4 miles per hour.

All other roads – 10 miles per hour.

Pedestrians had the right of way.<sup>633</sup>

A new chaplain arrived at the post in 1903 – Chaplain Patrick Hart, Artillery Corps and Roman Catholic. His arrival caused the preparation of a short history of the chapels. The quartermaster department performed the maintenance of the "regular" post chapel. Members of the garrison had installed the interior fittings, memorial windows, and organ during the time that Daniel Kendig had served as chaplain. For a number of years the former streetcar station had served as a chapel for Catholics and clergy from the city had conducted services. Now, however, Chaplain Hart assumed responsibility for the post chapel. Protestants were granted use of the chapel on Sunday and Thursday evenings.<sup>634</sup>

---

632. PSF, Post Returns, 1902.

633. Post Adjutant, September 16, 1903, to J. Osborne; Morris, December 5, 1903, to F.A. Hyde, Letters Sent; General Orders 18, March 5, 1904, RG 393, NA.

634. G.T. Grimes, April 27, 1903, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA. Hart also became superintendent of the post schools for enlisted men and children.

Citizen C.L. Chester asked permission to take photographs on the reservation in 1903. The Army denied him a permit inasmuch as another person, J. D. Givens, already had a photo studio in the Infantry Cantonment. The Department of California had authorized Givens to occupy a small building near the streetcar terminal. He had enlarged it, converting the structure into a studio and living quarters. This structure, eventually numbered 560, continued to serve as a studio as late as 1946 when the proprietor was Nita Paula Evans.<sup>635</sup>

President Theodore Roosevelt visited San Francisco in May 1903. During his stay, Troops I and M, 9th Cavalry, served as his escort. In addition, four companies of the Coast Artillery escorted the President from the Palace hotel to the Mechanics Pavilion in Golden Gate Park. On May 13, President Roosevelt reviewed the command on the Presidio's golf links. Next day the 60th Company, Coast Artillery, participated in the ceremonies for the dedication of a naval monument in the city with the President in attendance.<sup>636</sup>

One year later, Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, commanding the Pacific Division, inspected the Presidio. On the first day he inspected the entire command, under arms, on the golf links. A review followed with the cavalry and field artillery passing at a trot and a gallop. MacArthur then inspected the barracks, gymnasium, guardhouse, stables, storehouses, and bakery. On the following day the coastal batteries received his attention. This was the last inspection for the 3d Squadron, 9th Cavalry ("Buffalo Soldiers") at the Presidio. In July the squadron went on maneuvers for two months, returning, not to the garrison, but for a brief stopover at the Infantry Cantonment before transferring to Jefferson Barracks, Missouri. Capt. Charles Young, the third black graduate from West Point, who commanded Troop I, 9th Cavalry, had already departed the Presidio to be a military attaché at Santo Domingo, Dominican Republic.<sup>637</sup>

Distinguished visitors continued to be drawn to the Presidio and San Francisco. In October 1904 a

---

635. Rawles, February 25, 1903, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA; QMC Form 117, Building Records, PSF.

636. G. Andrews, Memorandum, May 6, 1903, RG 393; Post Returns May 1903, NA. The garrison consisted of headquarters staff, 3d Band, 6 companies of Coast Artillery, 3 batteries of Field Artillery, 4 troops of 9th Cavalry, and 2 companies of Coast Artillery casually at the post - 33 officers and 1,192 enlisted men.

637. Morris, May 20, 1904, to P.W. Went; Post Adjutant, June 28, 1904, Memorandum, Letters Sent, RG 393, Post Returns 1904, NA. Strangely, the Post Returns placed Santo Domingo in Haiti.

battalion of Coast Artillery troops served as an escort to the Vice President Ramon Corral, Republic of Mexico. Several months later the Secretary of War William H. Taft reviewed the command. Maj. Gen. Samuel S. Summer, Pacific Division, and Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston, Department of California, accompanied the secretary. Another visitor to San Francisco during these years, 2d Lt. Douglas MacArthur, fresh from his West Point graduation, spent the summer of 1903 at the Fort Mason quarters of his father, Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur. Following a tour in the Philippines, young MacArthur returned to San Francisco and took up duties with the U.S. Corps of Engineers (harbor defense and the California Debris Commission). Hardly had he begun that assignment when he received orders to join his father as observers during the Russo-Japanese War.<sup>638</sup>

Life in the enlisted ranks evolved in unexpected ways as 1905 unwound. When an explosion tore apart the boiler room of USS *Bennington* in San Diego Harbor, one officer and sixty-five of the crew lay dead. The U.S. General Hospital at the Presidio immediately dispatched medical assistance. Later, one of the remains was interred at the Presidio's national cemetery. Chaplain Hart presided over the funeral of the late Chief Petty Officer Frank de Guston. Coast Artillery soldiers furnished the escort, pallbearers, firing party, and a musician. All the garrison, in dress uniform and white gloves, attended the burial.

That summer Colonel Morris requested that a second sergeant major be assigned to the Presidio. The administrative burden had become too great to be managed by just the traditional sergeant major. Marriage continued to be a problem for enlisted men. One soldier who had married without authorization was refused permission to reenlist. At the same time a married corporal was refused a discharge. While he had difficulty supporting his wife on a corporal's pay and had saved the necessary \$65 to purchase an early discharge, the Army decided that his experience as an artilleryman could not be spared.<sup>639</sup>

Some enlisted men continued to tangle with authority. Two corporals of the 28th Infantry got themselves arrested for fighting in front of officers row one spring night. Just after the 67th Company, Coast

---

638. PSF, Post Returns, 1904-1905. MacArthur returned to San Francisco in October 1930 on a brief assignment with the headquarters of the Ninth Corps Area at the Presidio and again in 1951 following his relief as Supreme Commander of United Nations Forces in Korea, "Our welcome home was tumultuous. It seemed to me that every man, woman, and child in San Francisco turned out to cheer us." Douglas MacArthur, *Reminiscences* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1964), pp. 28, 30, 89, and 400.

639. PSF Special Orders 194, August 15, 1905; Morris, July 18, 1905, to Department of California, Letters Sent, and May 1904 to the Department, Register of Letters Received; H. Kilbourne, February 10, 1903, to CO, PSF, Letters and Endorsements, Medical Department, RG 393, NA.

Artillery, arrived at the Presidio after five years in Hawaii, a large number deserted. An investigation showed that they had to work harder in California; many were in debt; their commander was absent on detached service; their sergeants lacked leadership; and they hated marching across the reservation to practice on the coastal guns.

Other soldiers diverted their energies in more positive ways. The men of the 70th Company, Coast Artillery, received permission to form a dancing club and to give dances twice a month in the new brick gymnasium. When the Department of California sought lasso experts to round up loose cattle on Angel Island, Colonel Morris made a survey only to report that the Presidio had no rope experts. Pvt. Michael Flanigan, Coast Artillery, requested a five-month furlough in 1905 in order to visit his native country. Colonel Morris readily approved. For some months past Private Flanigan had been helping the wife of Maj. Benjamin H. Randolph care for her paralytic husband, the victim of a stroke. Flanigan planned to spend part of his leave packing the Randolphs' possessions.

Athletics continued to play an important role in the garrison's affairs. Prisoners from Alcatraz prepared a new athletic field in 1905. Before then, enlisted men had had access to baseball diamonds. The civilian military Golf Club continued to be active, even if military reviews occasionally tore up the links. On one occasion an Australian cricket club sought permission to practice on the links.<sup>640</sup>

The civilian community continued to exert its influence on the garrison in the often tenuous relationship between the army and the city. In 1904 Colonel Morris found himself in an awkward position when he had to write the mother of two small girls who had been picking flowers on officers' row for their "father's grave." The colonel wrote that this was an old ploy and he was sure the mother would like to know about the girls. On another occasion, seventy-five men from San Francisco held a "boisterous" beer party on the banks of Lobos Creek. Thomas Clancy, 625 Kearny, and Ernest Buhlin, 716 Kearny, saloon keepers, had supplied the beer. This was not the first time a bacchanalia had been held on the banks and Morris sought the help of the San Francisco chief of police in stopping further parties. In 1905 Max Ulrich, San Francisco, sought permission to erect a banking house on the reservation. Morris strongly recommended disapproval as it would set a precedent in turning over portions of the reservation to

---

640. The location of the new athletic field has not been determined. C. Morris, March 12, 1904, Register of Letters Received, and August 12, 1904, August 2 and October 9, 1905, to Department of California, and July 25, 1905, to C.T. Abbott, Letters Sent; CO, 70th Company, CA, November 8, 1905, to CO, PSF, and Post Quartermaster, August 2, 1905, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Captain Burgess, May 23, 1905, to J.E. Rogers, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

civilian authorities. That fall a civilian male committed suicide on the reservation, possibly along Arguello Boulevard. A letter found on the body bore the name of L.G. Brandes, San Francisco.<sup>641</sup>

In 1904 the Presidio headquarters published a consolidation of the Post Orders. From that lengthy list the following have been extracted:

A patient in the Post Hospital shall not be transferred to the General Hospital without the authority of the post commander.

Men in confinement in the post guardhouse shall not have money.

When drill for the Coast Artillery is to be indoors or when guard mounting is to be in campaign hats and leggings a red flag with a white center shall be hoisted above the Summary Court Office.

Following rates to be charged for making and altering uniforms by company or civilian tailors:

Making uniform coat for private	\$2.50
Making trousers, private	\$2.00
Altering uniform coat for private	1.75
Making trousers, NCO	2.50
Making an overcoat	3.50
Saving stripes, NCO	.75
Making a blouse	2.50
Sewing chevrons	.25
Altering a blouse	1.75
Inserting new overcoat lining	1.00

All practice on bugles at this post shall take place near the beach west of the Life Saving Station.

Soldiers in civilian clothing are not allowed in the gymnasium.

No boys or civilians are allowed in or around government buildings.

---

641. Morris, August 23, 1904, to Mrs. Miller, and June 26, 1905, to Chief of Police, Letters Sent; Morris, April 21, 1905, to Department of California, Register of Letters Sent; R. Patterson, November 27, 1905, to Coroner, SF, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

Cameras are allowed east of the brick barracks only.<sup>642</sup>

In addition to accounting for the personnel of the garrison, the Post Returns illuminated other aspects of the reservation. The returns for January 1904 indicated the following particulars:

<b>Regular garrison</b>	<b>Quartermaster Department</b>
507 horses	22 army wagons
24 heavy artillery	8 escort wagons
32 mortars	7 spring wagons
18 field artillery	4 ambulances
3 Colt automatic guns	91 horses
4 Gatling guns, 10 barrel	31 mules, draft
4 Driggs rapid fire guns, 6 pounder	64 civilians <sup>643</sup>
3 Driggs rapid fire guns, 15 pounder	

Back in January 1898 the Presidio of San Francisco's garrison totaled 40 officers and 903 enlisted men. Eight years later, by December 1905, the garrison had increased fifty percent, to 51 officers and 1,372 enlisted men. In addition, 34 officers and 815 men occupied the Infantry Cantonment on the eastern boundary. These increases resulted in crowded accommodations and, in turn, much improvisation and new construction on the military reservation.

## **B. The Establishment**

Before the Spanish-American War the Presidio's garrison consisted of a mixture of infantry, artillery, and cavalry units. In 1901 the Army divided the Artillery into Coast and Field units and from then on the number of coast artillery troops at the Presidio increased dramatically – from one company in 1901 to ten companies in 1905. During the same period cavalry troops increased from two to five. While field artillery units remained at three batteries, infantry troops disappeared from the Presidio's roster:

---

642. Post Orders in General Orders 1904-1905, RG 393, NA. The above excerpts have been paraphrased.

643. Post Returns, January 1904. A year later, in March, the post returns noted the presence of a battalion of Philippine Scouts en route from inland U.S. to the Philippines. They remained at the Presidio for two days, March 29-31, 1905.

## **Units**

February 1901. 1 coast artillery, 1 field artillery, 2 cavalry, 3 infantry

December 1905. 10 coast artillery, 3 field artillery, 5 cavalry, 1 hospital corps

## **Strength**

January 1898. 41 officers, 885 enlisted men

December 1905. 51 officers, 1,372 enlisted men

This huge increase in coast artillery units led to the Army's decision to establish a new and separate artillery post in the western portion of the Presidio reservation. Sometime in 1900 Col. Jacob B. Rawles, the post commander, and Brig. Gen. William Shafter, commanding the Department of California, held a meeting at which they agreed on the location for the erection of from four to six barracks for the Coast Artillery. Rawles later wrote that he had not seen correspondence between Shafter and the War Department, whose approval was essential for any new construction, and did not know how many barracks Washington had contemplated building. He wrote that in choosing the site he and Shafter had kept in mind "harmonious conditions as to surroundings and the character of the ground thereabout." The site proved to be an area west of the national cemetery, in the vicinity of the intersection of today's Park and Lincoln boulevards.<sup>644</sup>

A more enlightening document came from the pen of Maj. Gen. S.B.M. Young, then the president of the Army War College in Washington, D.C. In a discussion of coastal defenses, he wrote that at San Francisco construction had begun on barracks for the coast artillery troops in the vicinity of the batteries. When those companies moved into their new quarters, infantry troops would occupy the main post at the Presidio for the land defense of the coastal batteries. The War College Board recommended six companies of infantry along with four troops of cavalry for the Presidio.<sup>645</sup>

Construction of a single, two story, wood frame barracks began at the end of 1901. At the same time work began on two officers' quarters (one a duplex, the other single) at the east end of the road later

---

644. Rawles, November 17, 1902, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

645. S.B.M. Young, May \_\_, 1903, to AG, RSA, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

known as Kobbe Avenue. The department turned over all three buildings to the Presidio on the last day of 1902. About the same time the quartermaster department constructed a new brick ordnance shop for the coastal batteries near the west end of Kobbe Avenue:

682.	Barracks for one company	\$28,720
1302.	Single set, officer's quarters	8,331
1304.	Double set, officers' quarters	15,617
1339.	Ordnance repair shop	1,938 <sup>646</sup>

The idea of a new post lived on. In 1904 an Advisory Board of Officers recommended that active measures be taken to continue construction of a new artillery post to be separate from the "old" Presidio. It suggested that the time had come to obtain an appropriation from Congress. Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, commanding the department, agreed and so informed the War Department. There the quartermaster general directed MacArthur to start the planning but to wait until the next session of the Congress before asking for an appropriation. In July 1904 Col. Charles Morris, the Presidio's new commander, received instructions to convene a new board of officers to consider a suggested location for the new post. In the fall of 1905 the Department of California learned unofficially that a complete post was to be erected at Fort Point "in the near future."<sup>647</sup>

Returning to 1898, housekeeping at the Presidio brought about numerous developments. Early in January the commander decided that the old quarters at Fort Point occupied by married men should be torn down, having become "wretched." Also, he wanted the Engineers to remove the manure at Fort Point they had allowed to accumulate. The engineers replied they already had begun to spread the manure as a top dressing on the earthen slopes of the new batteries. The post surgeon reported that the octagonal tower

---

646. Chief Quartermaster, Department of California, January 14, 1903, to CO, PSF; S. Pratt, March 23, 1904, Inspection Report, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA. In an earlier study I mistakenly wrote that this barracks had been built for the Presidio's cavalry troops. In 1902, however, the Presidio's complement of cavalry doubled from two to four troops. At the end of the year the garrison consisted of five companies of coast artillery, four batteries of field artillery, and four troops of cavalry (Third Squadron, 9th Cavalry). While the new barracks was built to accommodate future growth in coast artillery, it would seem that for the time being the five brick (double) barracks were sufficient for the coast artillery, while the eight units of cavalry and field artillery competed for space. It is possible that one troop of the 9th Cavalry occupied the new barracks. It is known that the squadron was housed at the main post and not at the Infantry Cantonment, as was its successor, the 4th Cavalry.

647. Morris, January 24, 1904, to Department of California, and accompanying correspondence; Chief Quartermaster, Department of California, September 23, 1905, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

added to the hospital just the year before leaked through its skylight. The post quartermaster asked for permission to erect eleven additional street lamps at the post and for additional oil for the same.<sup>648</sup>

Ever since the outbreak of hostilities and the increased troop movements at the Presidio, the old wood frame guardhouse had become wholly overtaxed. As one officer wrote, it had not been built on sanitary or reformatory principles. As a result the Presidio acquired a new brick guardhouse (210) in 1899. Erected at the north end of the line of brick barracks, the building cost \$14,000. It had six single cells and two cages, each capable of holding fourteen men. Plumbing and gas piping added \$1,423 to the bill. The cost of installing hot water heating came to \$1,620.<sup>649</sup>

On September 10, 1899, fire struck the two story, wood frame bachelor officers' quarters, the Corral. Newspapers reported that a defective flue was the probable cause of this the thirteenth fire in the same building. Although soldiers attacked the fire promptly, the building burned to the ground leaving fifteen officers and seven of their families homeless. No casualties resulted and the people succeeded in removing their household effects safely. The city fire department arrived at the site and saved the adjacent chapel. As the garrison increased in strength in the next few years, the shortage in officers' quarters caused much concern at the Presidio. Finally, on July 11, 1904, a handsome brick BOQ, 42, on the same site as the former building opened its doors.<sup>650</sup>

The post hospital, built during the Civil War, showed its age as the new century dawned. Originally designed for fifty beds its capacity had been reduced to twenty-five by 1900. The volunteer camps and the Infantry Cantonment caused great increases in the daily sick call. The Army's surgeon general recommended that when the number of bed patients exceeded the hospital's capacity, the excess men be sent to the nearby U.S. General Hospital. The post surgeon urged the construction of new latrine facilities

---

648. E. Miles, January 7, 1898; C.R. Suter, January 27, 1898; Post Quartermaster, March 16, 1898; Post Surgeon, February 24, 1898, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

649. B. Moseley, November 18, 1898, to CO, PSF; Rawles, June 4, 1900, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received, RG 393; PSF Summary Sheets of Contracts 1899, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

650. *San Francisco Chronicle*, September 10, 1899; Rawles, April 15, 1902, to AG, USA; Chief Quartermaster, Department of California, July 11, 1904, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA. Known generically as Pershing Hall, 42, the three wings of the building were named Pershing Hall (General of the Armies John J. Pershing, commanded an infantry brigade at the Presidio), Keyes Hall (Capt. Erasmus D. Keyes, early regular army commander of the Presidio), and Hardie Hall (Maj. James A. Hardie, first American commander of the Presidio.) Presently the BOQ serves as a Visiting (Senior) Officers' Quarters (VOQ).

for the hospital in 1901 because the existing arrangement had become unsatisfactory and unsanitary. By 1902 it became necessary to erect two tents nearby to take care of the daily sick call. Another doctor penned a lengthy letter in 1903 listing the many repairs the hospital required. Floors, stairs, doors, and roof all needed fixing. The entire building, inside and out, could use fresh coats of paint. Post Surg. William Stephenson penned an even longer list a year later. His successor, Capt. W.R. Reynolds, pointed out that the hospital had become incapable of accommodating the increasing number of patients, "As is well known the building is old and unsanitary and its facilities are not only inferior to the General Hospital but also inferior to those of most post hospitals."<sup>651</sup>

As 1905 drew to a close, the decision came down to close the wards and to transfer remaining patients to the U.S. General Hospital. The old post hospital continued to handle the daily sick call and to serve as an "emergency hospital."<sup>652</sup>

In 1900 troops reoccupied the two brick barracks that the General Hospital had used since its establishment in 1898. The post quartermaster complained that the keys to the doors and lockers and the window and door screens all were missing. The General Hospital, however, continued to occupy some of the old one story, wood frame barracks. By the summer of 1901 the Presidio began to feel the need for these buildings as the command increased in size. Colonel Rawles pointed out that they were post buildings and they were needed. At that point the General Hospital suffered a severe fire that destroyed two wards and other facilities. Rawles remained firm saying that the General Hospital could use tents during its emergency. It was completely independent from the Presidio and the Presidio should have its own buildings back. Because of the overcrowding, the Army put down floors in the attics of the brick buildings making them into squad rooms. One company commander complained, however, that the attics were cold and damp and required stoves.<sup>653</sup>

---

651. W.A. Forwood, April 18, 1900, to Department of California, Letters Sent; Lt. Col. \_\_\_\_, March 11, 1903, to AG, USA; and W. Stephenson, March 30, 1904, both in Letters and Endorsements Sent, Medical Department; Post Surgeon, February 13 and June 17, 1901, to CO, PSF; and W.R. Reynolds, October 19, 1904, to CO, PSF, both in Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

652. W. Stephenson, October 16, 1905, to CO, PSF; Letters and Endorsements, Medical Department; Morris, June 30, 1906, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

653. Rawles, July 14, 1901, to Department of California, Letters Sent; A.W. Kimball, July 19, 1900, to CO, PSF; CO, 92d CA, June 21, 1901, to CO, PSF; and AG, Department of California, April 21, 1902, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

The Lower Presidio came more and more into prominence after 1900. Much of the area remained swampy but gradually steps were taken to drain and fill, particularly toward the east. A ten-inch iron pipe extending forty feet into the bay near the Presidio wharf flushed all excreta from the main post. A small crematory near the bay burned combustible garbage, while such solid wastes as ashes and tin cans were dumped on the flat immediately south of the corral that stood on the bay's edge. Stable refuse also was dumped and dead animals were cremated in this area. In 1904 the Presidio laid 900 feet of an eighteen-inch pipe to drain the one remaining pond in the northeast corner of the reservation, along with surface drainage, into the bay. Previously, soldiers had used the pond for bathing.

In 1900 the Presidio threw up temporary, shed-like stables below the bluffs on the Lower Presidio for horses that were en route to the Philippines. A 1906 map showed eleven of these stables along with a small corral, a veterinary hospital, and other small buildings. A short distance to the east the quartermaster erected a new L-shaped quartermaster stable. Still farther east stood a long "forage storehouse" (said to have been built in 1896 and later a post exchange building, 201). The former lagoon to the north of these stables was shown as "filled in."

"Filled in," however, did not mean dry land. When the four troops of the 9th Cavalry arrived at the Presidio in 1902 they learned that the shed stables would house their horses. They immediately applied for the stables on top of the bluff only to be refused. Dissatisfied, they next requested that saddle rooms, sleeping facilities for the stable sergeant and orderlies, and a blacksmith shop be provided. An inspector general in 1905 described the area as still being boggy and in wet weather the roads around the stables were "often impracticable." He found the stable yards and the picket lines in poor condition. Those stables used by the cavalry needed new wooden floors and partitions between the horses. He also recommended the installation of screens for the flies were terrible.

Colonel Morris responded to the inspection report saying that the muddy conditions were unfortunate but unavoidable. About 125 loads of crushed rock from Angel Island had already been placed about the stables and the picket lines. When the 2d Squadron of the 4th Cavalry replaced the 9th Cavalry in 1904, the situation became further complicated. Because of the steady increase in the number of artillerymen at the main post, these new cavalry troopers were forced to occupy temporary quarters on the eastern side of the Infantry Cantonment. This meant a long tramp between the barracks and the stables. Morris pointed

out it was not as far as the coast artillery had to march daily to reach the guns.<sup>654</sup>

With the erection of the U.S. General Hospital, mounted troops at the Presidio had to search for a new drill field. The low ground to the north and east of the hospital became the new site, though far from perfect. For one thing an open drain from the hospital directed its waters to the drill ground. Colonel Rawles asked the hospital commander to correct the situation. Then there were times the field dried up and the cavalry and artillery drills raised considerable dust. Apparently some nearby residents complained to Congressman Kahn saying that the army horses were covered with dust from head to toe and that the general lack of drainage lead to much sickness and malaria. Colonel Rawles informed Kahn that he agreed that the flats should be further filled and drained, but that the problems had been overstated. The General Hospital's patients had in no way been injured by the drills.

The mounted troops raised a new concern in 1903. The depot quartermaster in San Francisco had already erected two large storehouses immediately to the east of the Presidio wharf. Now, he proposed to construct two similar buildings adjacent to the first. If built these would further encroach upon the drill field, especially for the field artillery drill. The quartermaster won and soon two additional storehouses, along with a morgue and other small buildings appeared in the vicinity of the wharf. An inspector general's report in 1905 summed up the drill field's problems. It said that the flat on the water front in "front" of the General Hospital was still marshy and boggy in part and should be further drained and filled. It was the only suitable drill ground for preliminary mounted drill, for accurate close order movements, and reasonably close to both barracks and stables. As for the golf links, while they were excellent for work requiring varied ground, they were not suited for preliminary drill; besides they were far away at the end of a long hill. Slowly, conditions at the Lower Presidio improved.<sup>655</sup>

Toward the end of 1898, Lt. Col. Henry Wagner, commanding the post, noted that no repair work on the

---

654. CO, 3d Squadron, 9th Cavalry, October 28, 1902, and January 24, 1903, to CO, PSF; Morris, May 8, 1905, to Pacific Division, Register of Letters Received; Morris, September 30, 1904, to Department of California; Captain Burgess, May 15, 1905, to Post Quartermaster, Letters Sent; Post Surgeon, ca. June 1904, Letters and Endorsements, Medical Department, RG 393, NA. Besides the cavalry and the quartermaster, an artillery battery and a company from the Hospital Corps had stables on the Lower Presidio.

655. CO, 5th Battery, Field Artillery, August 12, 1902, to CO, PSF; Register of Letters Received; Rawles, March 25, 1902, to Department of California; G.T. Grimes, April 27, 1903, to Department of California; Captain Burgess, May 15, 1905, to Post Quartermaster, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA; Map, "The Presidio of San Francisco," 1906, RG 77, NA. As late as 1909 Congressman Kahn drew attention to citizens' complaints about the "terrible" dust, this time from the adjacent resort run by the Rudolph Herman Company.

Presidio roads had been carried out for a long time. He requested a detachment of general prisoners from Alcatraz Island be sent to begin road repairs. By 1902 the work was well underway. The quarry on Angel Island supplied crushed rock for the road from the Presidio wharf to the main post and the roads in the Infantry Cantonment. Colonel Rawles insisted that the work continue. In 1903 nearly \$5,000 were spent on the endeavor. A new road extended from the quartermaster storehouses near the wharf eastward to the city streets in 1904. That year a new entrance to the reservation was completed at the end of Broadway Street. Another new road, later named Park Boulevard, joined what was then called Upper and Lower McDowell (Lincoln Boulevard and Kobbe Avenue). A new stone gateway was erected at the 7th Avenue entrance at a cost of \$1,206 in 1903. The department quartermaster asked if the Presidio had any old guns to display at that place.<sup>656</sup>

Another new building, one most important to the troops, that was erected in 1903, the combination brick gymnasium and post exchange (122) cost no less than \$34,436. Its plumbing and wiring cost an additional \$2,280, and the gymnastic apparatus and bowling alleys, \$2,750. An inspector general visited the building two years later. He was not pleased with what he saw in the bowling alley: walls damaged in vicinity of the pit, dirty alleys, smoke covered ceiling, ball trough broken, and nine of the sixteen bowling balls useless.<sup>657</sup>

Other recreational facilities introduced during these years included a new lawn tennis court in the Infantry Cantonment, near the eastern boundary and opposite the city's Union Street. The cantonment had to borrow the Presidio's large roller to smooth the surface. In 1903 the Presidio's officer in charge of athletics, Capt. J.W. Hinkley, Jr., recommended the approval of three handball courts being constructed. He noted that interest in that sport was rapidly increasing. The site selected was in the rear of the quartermaster paint shop, then building 103, in the area that became the "new" parade ground in front of the brick barracks. The next year the Presidio had plans prepared for a new bandstand to be located at the "Alameda circle."<sup>658</sup>

---

656. Wagner, November 17, 1898; Rawles, September 18, 1902; Morris, June 30 and November 2, 1903, and June 30, 1904; all to Department of California, Letters Sent; Post Quartermaster, October 21, 1902, to CO, PSF; Chief Quartermaster, Department of California, January 21, 1903, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

657. PSF, Summary Sheets of Contracts, 1903-1904, CCF, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Captain Burgess, May 23, 1905, Report of Inspection, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

658. E.S. Wallon, December 5, 1902, to CO, PSF; J.W. Hinkley, August 4, 1903, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Captain Burgess, May 23, 1904, to Post Quartermaster, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

Electricity had been creeping into the Presidio from the city as early as 1900. That year the Department of California asked the Presidio who had given permission to the San Francisco Gas and Electric Company to string its wires on government telephone poles on the reservation. It seemed that these electrical wires were interfering with telephone conversations. Colonel Rawles replied that he did not know who gave authority for supplying electricity to the quarters of Col. James Marshall, the division quartermaster (Rawles at that time was trying to get Marshall ousted from the reservation inasmuch as he was not a post officer and had no right to quarters). Nor did he know the authority for electricity at the General Hospital. As for himself, he gave permission for wires to be strung for lighting the officers' club. In any case the electric company would be required to rectify the situation.

While the Corps of Engineers proceeded with the electrification of the coastal defenses, the Presidio debated the virtues of gas vs. electricity for the interior and exterior post lighting in 1905. While the post engineer concluded that electricity would be better and that the Presidio could produce its own power at a cost below that of the San Francisco Gas and Electric Company, several years would pass before electrification came to the reservation.<sup>659</sup>

An earlier chapter noted that a branch of the post exchange had been established at the cable car terminus in 1899. Three years later this cigar and refreshment stand became a bone of contention. Each of the two infantry regiments (the 7th and 19th) then at the Depot of Recruit Instruction asked the Department of California for a share in the profits of this branch since their men frequented it as customers. Colonel Rawles objected strenuously saying that his troops were the more frequent customers, the stand was on Presidio land and not in the Depot, and it was completely under his jurisdiction. In conclusion, he said, the Depot (Infantry Cantonment) could not hold shares in the Presidio Exchange because it was a separate command.

Maj. Gen. Robert P. Hughes, then commanding the department, thought it unwise to continue the branch exchange because it was causing contention that was not in the best interest of the service. Nevertheless, he gave Rawles another opportunity to state his case. Rawles remained adamant and the stand remained under the Presidio's exchange for a time. When the stand eventually became unprofitable, the Presidio

---

659. Signal Officer, Department of California, November 14, 1900, to Rawles; Rawles, November 19, 1900, to Department of California; W.C. Davis, June 2, 1905, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

loaned it to the Infantry Cantonment. In 1904 the Presidio commander, Colonel Morris, thought it advisable to discontinue the operation and to remove the building.<sup>660</sup>

During these years several additional Presidio structures underwent either construction or changes. While difficult to weave into a narrative, they are listed here rather than be ignored or forgotten.

1902 The post quartermaster reported the construction of two storehouses at a total cost of \$21,750. While not positively identified, these two structures probably were the two storehouses built at the Presidio wharf for the depot quartermaster.

1903 The Corps of Engineers razed what was left of its old compound on the bluffs above Fort Point. At the same time it prepared plans for new structures near the Engineer Wharf.

1904 A contractor continued to lay a drain and fill the ravine, probably south of the row of brick barracks. Cost of contract, \$17,585.

1904 A new coal shed at and an addition to the Presidio wharf were completed, \$5,340.

1905 Estimates were prepared for the construction of a boardwalk on Lovers Lane. The document stated that this path had been built fifteen years earlier. About the same time a board of officers concluded that the Central (Presidio) Avenue gate had become important enough to have the Jackson Street cable cars enter the Presidio at that point.

The "Lombard and Union" [Greenwich?] entrances were "assuming more and more a back door aspect."<sup>661</sup>

---

660. CO, 19th Infantry, November 18, and CO, 7th Infantry, November 20, 1902, to Department of California; Rawles, November 28 and December 28, 1902, to Department of California; J.R. Williams, December 20, 1902, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; Morris, July 12, 1904, to CO, Infantry Cantonment, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

661. Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 325; T.H. Handbury, March 4, 1902, to C.E. Gillespie; PSF, Estimates for a boardwalk, General Correspondence 1890-1914 and 1894-1923, OCE, RG 77; Summary Sheets of Contracts 1903-1904, CCF, OQMG, RG 92; Morris, June 30, 1904, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA. The Jackson Street cable cars never did enter the Presidio.

By the end of 1905 the Presidio of San Francisco, its facilities greatly improved during the past fifteen years, stood poised for its evolution into two separate, major installations – a coast artillery post for the defense of San Francisco Bay against hostile fleets, and an infantry post for the land defense of the coastal batteries. A tremendous earthquake a few months later caused a suspension of these schemes.

## CHAPTER XIV: EARTHQUAKE 1906

Early in 1904 the City of San Francisco asked the U.S. Army if the city could depend on the military for the use of explosives in removing buildings and structures in the event of a conflagration. Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur responded by directing the Presidio of San Francisco to prepare a memorandum listing the material necessary to cooperate effectively.<sup>662</sup> Two years later, 1906, no hint of pending disaster entered the minds of the Presidio garrison. The complement then consisted of units from the infantry, cavalry, field artillery, coast artillery, and the hospital corps. On the last day of March the post return stated that the Presidio's strength stood at 52 officers and 1,499 enlisted men.<sup>663</sup>

The barracks at East and West Cantonments remained crowded at least some of the time as reinforcements for the Pacific passed through. This condition became apparent in 1906 when the post surgeon recommended that the double bunks (one bunk above the other) be eliminated due to injuries caused by men falling out of the upper bunks. The post quartermaster replied that it was only by the use of the double bunks that a company could be housed in one of the small, wooden barracks building. He further argued that single bunks would reduce the accommodations by half even though it was necessary to retain all the West Cantonment and as much of the East Cantonment as possible for casuals.<sup>664</sup>

As spring came to the Presidio's hills and vales, the post headquarters continued to prescribe the proper military life. Soldiers learned that they could not appear on barracks porches in shirt sleeves or coats unbuttoned. One woman was allowed to visit her husband-prisoner for ten minutes one Sunday; other wives were denied this opportunity a few weeks later. A crisis on officers' row occurred when a surgeon poisoned the Irish setter puppy of his lieutenant neighbor because dogs had been killing his chickens. A Board of Officers met to investigate the incident. The proceedings called for headquarters issuing two letters, one to the lieutenant for allowing his dog to leave his premises, and one to the surgeon for his unwarranted action. He should have reported the problem to the post commander.<sup>665</sup>

---

662. Board of Fire Commissioners, San Francisco, February 20, 1904, to Morris, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

663. PSF, Post Returns, March 1906: Company B, Hospital Corps. Troops I, K, and M, 14th Cavalry. Companies 10, 27, 29, 38, 60, 65, 66, 70, and 105, Coast Artillery. Batteries 1, 4, and 24, Field Artillery. Companies I and L, 22d Infantry.

664. G.R. Nugent, March 7, 1906, to Post Adjutant, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

665. General Orders 1, January 4, 1906; Capt. Burgess, January 12, 1906, to Mrs. James Gentry and January 31 to R. Patterson, Letters Sent; Morris, February 26, 1906,

Higher-ranking officers attended a magnificent dinner at the Palace Hotel in honor of Maj. Gen. Samuel S. Sumner who was acting as division commander in the absence of Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur:

The dinner was not too heavy: blue points [oysters], a clear green turtle soup, pompano cooked in paper wrappers, sweetbreads served under glass, mallard duck, alligator pears for salad, an ice and coffee. Cucumbers were served with fish and celery with the soup. delicious gibson appetizers [martinis] were brought to the drawing room before we went down and during dinner White Rock, Rhine wine, champagne and cordials in due course; cigarettes and cigars coming on with the coffee.<sup>666</sup>

Before dawn, Wednesday, April 18, 1906, Capt. Meriwether Lewis Walker, an Engineer officer and the commanding officer of the Presidio's neighbor Fort Mason, was awakened by the shaking of his bed:

At about 5:10 A.M. . . . I was awakened by terrific shaking of the house and rushed out. Upon inspection the damage to my quarters seemed very slight and I concluded that it was not a really severe shock and returned to my bed and fell sleep.

About 6:45 . . . I was awakened by a call at my door and found a civilian who said General Funston . . . ordered that I bring all available men to the Hall of Justice at once and report to the Mayor [Eugene E. Schmitz] for duty, as the City was all in flames.<sup>667</sup>

Thus occurred the great San Francisco Earthquake of 1906.

At that time General MacArthur still roamed Asia on his military survey. General Sumner had retired in February. Maj. Gen. Adolphus W. Greely had assumed temporary command of the Pacific Division in March and had just left San Francisco on a visit to the East Coast. Brig. Gen. Frederick Funston, commanding the Department of California and now the senior army officer in the Bay Area, took charge of the mounting disaster.<sup>668</sup>

(..continued)

to Department of California, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

666. Jocelyn, *Mostly Alkali*, p. 374.

667. M.L. Walker, May 11, 1906, General Correspondence 1894-1923, OCE, RG 77, NA.

668. Adolphus Washington Greely entered the Army as an enlisted man during the Civil War. By the end of that war he held the rank of captain and had been wounded three times. In 1882 he led a scientific expedition of twenty-five men to the Canadian arctic, 1882-1883 having been designated the first International Polar Year. Supply and relief ships failed to reach the base camp on Ellesmere Island in both 1882 and 1883 and during the winter of 1883 all of the expedition except Greely and six men died. Rescued in June 1884, Greely at first received criticism for the disaster but it soon became clear that he had exercised good leadership. Praise came his way and in 1887 he was promoted four ranks to brigadier general and became the Army's Chief Signal Officer. He held that rank until arriving at San Francisco as a major general. Greely retired in 1908. McHenry, ed., *Webster's American Military Biographies*.

As soon as the first shock came, Funston left his private residence at 1310 Washington Street and walked to Nob Hill. From there he saw fires starting in the business district (the city's water mains had been broken). By the time he reached California and Sansome streets he had decided to order out troops to guard federal buildings and to assist the police and fire departments. Reaching the quartermaster stables on Pine Street, he sent messages to Captain Walker at Fort Mason and Col. Charles Morris commanding the Presidio to turn out their troops. Funston returned to his residence and instructed his family to flee (the residence burned) and then proceeded to his offices in the Phelan Building at Market and O'Farrell streets.<sup>669</sup>

Fort Mason's Engineers (5 officers and 150 men) moved out at 7:15 a.m. and marched to the Hall of Justice to report to Mayor Schmitz. They took up posts along Market Street, two men to a block, with instructions to shoot looters. They also guarded in the vicinity of the City Hall and its \$7 million of city funds. Troops from the Presidio arrived in the downtown area shortly after, their task being to force citizens to keep two blocks back from the spreading fires. Other soldiers assisted clerks in removing army records from the Phelan Building; wagons carried them to the safety of Fort Mason. But when a second, severe shock struck at 8 a.m., Funston ordered this rescue to halt. (The records of the Quartermaster and Engineer departments were lost to the fires.) Troops from Angel Island (infantry) and Fort Miley (coast artillery) came to the downtown area about 10 a.m. and took up guard duty at the Sub-Treasury, the U.S. Mint, and maintained firelines. Artillery, rather ineptly, dynamited strategic structures in an effort to

---

669. Frederick Funston, "How the Army Worked to Save San Francisco," *Cosmopolitan Magazine*, 40: 239-243. A few days later the Army prepared a list of properties it leased in the city at that time:

One building, 649-657 Mission Street, Quartermaster and Medical Supply Depot, monthly rent \$1,500  
One building, 40-42 and 44 Spear Street, Subsistence Storehouse, \$400.  
One building, Folsom and Spear Streets, Quartermaster Storehouse, \$425.  
One building, 1221 Pine Street, Stable Quartermaster Depot, \$75.  
4th Floor, Phelan Building, Market and O'Farrell streets, Office for Department of California, \$900.  
8th Floor, Grant Building, Office for Pacific Division, \$333.  
One building, New Montgomery, Jessie, and Annie streets, Quartermaster Offices and Storeroom, \$667.  
3 rooms, Rialto Building, Recruiting Station, \$100.  
Wharf, Folsom Street, Transport Service, \$1,500.  
Wharf, Washington Street, *General McDowell*, \$120.  
Wharf, Washington Street, *General Mifflin*, \$120.  
Offices: Total, \$6,139 per month.

Officers and men associated with these activities occupied rented quarters in the city. "List of Property Rented in San Francisco, Calif." April 23, 1906, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Back in 1898 when Funston waited at San Francisco to go overseas, he married Miss Ella Blankhart, an Oakland socialite. Now they lost their fine home near Nob Hill.

control the fires. During this endeavor a premature explosion fatally wounded Lt. Charles Pulis, 24th Battery, Field Artillery.

Col. Charles Morris from the Presidio became commander of all army units. The first general order he promulgated directed the destruction of all hard liquor in the stores and shops. Toward evening on the 18th many of the regular troops pulled back to patrol the area west of Van Ness Avenue where vast throngs had gathered to escape the fires. By the morning of April 19 four square miles of the city of 400,000 people were on fire and both the Grant and Phelan buildings had been destroyed. Funston established a temporary headquarters in General Greely's quarters at Fort Mason.<sup>670</sup>

At some point during Wednesday the San Francisco Depot Quartermaster, Maj. Carroll A. Devol,<sup>671</sup> sent a telegram to the War Department: "Terrible earthquake at 5:15 this morning buildings on fire all over lower part of city no water Mission street quartermaster and commissary depots burned to the ground office building and store house 36 New Montgomery st. now on fire small hope of saving no fire at dock pulled [army transport] Buford out in stream saved most of records and sent to Presidio." Washington responded immediately. The Quartermaster General dispatched forty-three telegrams on April 19 to army headquarters and supply depots throughout the nation – New York, Chicago, St. Louis, Philadelphia, Seattle, Tacoma, Denver, and elsewhere. Immediately trains loaded with supplies headed toward the Bay Area: blankets, tents, stoves, stovepipe, bedsacks, tent pins, urinals, typewriters, office supplies, and cots. Only one incident has been noted where an army organization failed to act promptly. Washington asked the Department of Colorado at Denver to explain why it took nearby Fort Logan forty hours to prepare canvas for shipment to California. In addition to supplies, the War Department ordered a number of battalions of infantry and cavalry at western forts to hold themselves in readiness for temporary duty at San Francisco.

The Red Cross, cities, and citizen groups throughout the United States also contributed to the relief.

---

670. Funston, "How the Army Worked," pp. 244-247; Morris, July 7, 1906, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393. Although the Engineer troops from Fort Mason had orders to shoot looters, it is quite clear from the reports of all five officers that they had no cause to fire their weapons.

671. Colonel Devol had earlier served as the construction quartermaster at Fort Yellowstone, Wyoming, during the time the U.S. Cavalry administered the national park. He retired from the Army with the rank of major general in 1916. Later, his son-in-law, Maj. George H. Brett, became the first commanding officer of Crissy Field at the Presidio.

Foreign countries also forwarded funds. Japan alone contributed \$246,000.<sup>672</sup>

A week later General Greely, who had returned to San Francisco on April 23, wrote that enormous quantities of supplies had arrived causing congestion. Even army transports *Crook*, *Warren*, and *Buford* had been pressed into service as temporary storehouses. On May 4 Devol reported that he had unloaded 860 railroad cars and 19 steamers of relief supplies and distributed them. He had spent \$30,000, had current expenses of \$2,500 a day, and was fast running out of funds. A day later he announced that more than enough supplies had arrived in the Bay Area.

Later, Devol prepared long lists of all supplies issued to the sufferers, the destitute, and the Relief Committees – thousands of tents, tent flies, more than 3½ million tent pins, mattresses, bedsacks, blankets, cots, cooking utensils, buckets, ranges, clothing, shoes, even wheelbarrows. Estimates of the monetary value amounted to more than \$1.6 million.<sup>673</sup>

On April 21 the Army reported that the San Francisco conflagration seemed to be under control. Additional troops had arrived in the city – from Alcatraz and Fort Baker on April 19, Presidio of Monterey on April 21, Vancouver Barracks on April 22. After he resumed command General Greely wrote that the disaster had brought under his control the largest force – army, marine, and navy – that had ever worked together in peacetime.<sup>674</sup>

Greely first maintained the temporary headquarters at Fort Mason that Funston had established. On May 2 Funston moved his department headquarters to Tennessee Hollow, the Presidio's West Cantonment. A day later Greely moved his division headquarters to East Cantonment.<sup>675</sup>

---

672. QMG, Washington, April 19, telegrams; and April 21 to Chief Quartermaster, Department of California; Military secretary, War Department, April 25, 1906, to Northern and Southwestern Divisions, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Robert A. Wilson and Bill Hosokawa, *East to America, A History of the Japanese in the United States* (New York: William Morrow, 1980), p. 53.

673. Greely, April 26, 1906, to War Department; Devol, May 4, 5, and 10, 1906, to QMG, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Added to the Army's expenses were the \$2½ million worth of quartermaster supplies lost in the fires.

674. Chief Quartermaster, Fort Mason, April 21, 1906, to War Department, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA; A.W. Greely, *Reminiscences of Adventure and Service* (1927), p. 224; Kinnard, "History of the Golden Gate," pp. 316-318.

675. M.L. Walker, May 11, 1906, to A. Mackenzie, General Correspondence 1894-1923, OCE, RG 77, NA; *Presidial Weekly Clarion*, April 27, 1906.

On April 23 Greely held a meeting at Fort Mason with Mayor Schmitz, General Funston, and city officials. Schmitz told Greely that he would ask California's Governor George C. Pardee to remove the state's National Guard from the city at once, it having come under a cloud for lacking discipline. Greely assured the mayor that the U.S. Army would not intervene in the relations between the municipal and state authorities but that he would do anything necessary to safeguard the city. About the same time Greely assumed command of the Army's relief operations and he assigned Funston back to managing the operations of the Department of California. (Some critics felt that Greely took exception to some of Funston's decisions, such as his imposition of harsh directives.)<sup>676</sup>

At a second Fort Mason meeting on April 26, attended by the Citizens Committee of Fifty and Governor Pardee, the governor defended the actions of the National Guard who remained in the city for the time being. General Greely announced that the Army had taken full control of the relief stations for the distribution of food. The next day the War Department authorized the presence of U.S. Army troops in the city; finally, the soldiers were there officially. By then more than 200,000 people required food and shelter.<sup>677</sup>

The Army organized the San Francisco area into six military districts each with its own headquarters. Of these, No. 1 was at the Presidio; No. 2 organized at Golden Gate Park; and Fort Mason became the site of No. 3. It also established a system of camps for the refugees as soon as possible. Camp 15 at Fort Mason occupied the southwest portion of that reservation. Kittery from it, to the southwest, stood Camp 9 on Lobos Square. Four tent camps holding at least 16,000 people sprang up on the Presidio: near the U.S. General Hospital, in the Cantonment area, on the southern boundary adjacent to the golf links, and on the future site of the Fort Winfield Scott's parade ground (Chinese refugees occupied this camp.) In order to administer to these camps all of Fort Mason's troops and a good part of the Presidio's withdrew from the city where other troop units replaced them.<sup>678</sup>

A great and enduring controversy arising from the disaster concerned the shooting of looters by soldiers. In a recently published book about the earthquake the author wrote, "The troops were more effective in

---

676. Greely, April 23, 1906, to War Department, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Thomas and Witts, *San Francisco Earthquake*, p. 273, describes Funston's imposition of "near martial law."

677. *The San Francisco Call*, April 27, 1906; Thomas and Witts, *Earthquake*, p. 273.

678. *Presidential Weekly Clarion*, April 27, 1906; Adolphus W. Greely, *Earthquake in California*, April 18, 1906 (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1906), map.

dealing with looting. By early afternoon – again acting on orders issued solely by Brigadier General Funston – about a dozen looters in various parts of the city were summarily executed without trial." Again, "the city's newspapers reported later, the soldiers had bagged up to one hundred citizens of San Francisco."<sup>679</sup>

General Funston wrote in 1906:

There was no necessity for the regular troops to shoot anybody and there is no well-authorized case of a single person having been killed by regular troops.

Two men were killed by the state troops under circumstances with which I am not familiar . . . and one prominent citizen was ruthlessly slain by self-constituted vigilantes.

If there is any lesson to be derived from the work of the regular troops in San Francisco, it is that nothing can take the place of training and discipline, and that self-control and patience are as important as courage.<sup>680</sup>

General Greely reported that nine men had been violently killed:

two killed by the California National Guard  
one shot by the so-called citizens' vigilance committee  
one shot by a police officer for looting  
one shot by a special police officer and a Marine  
four shot by unknown parties, these occurring at places not  
occupied by regular troops.

Later, Greely recorded that a total of 500 citizens had died in the earthquake.<sup>681</sup>

In *San Francisco Horror*, written in 1906, the authors, who had the utmost admiration for Funston and his soldiers, wrote openly about soldiers shooting civilians, "The War Department had been morally responsible for the unhesitating way in which the troops shot down looters and the people who refused to understand that great situations must be controlled without regard to law."<sup>682</sup>

---

679. Thomas and Witts, *Earthquake*, pp. 131-132.

680. Funston, "How the Army Worked," p. 248.

681. Greely, *Earthquake*, p. 12, and *Reminiscences*, p. 220. See also James J. Hudson, "The California National Guard in the San Francisco Earthquake and Fire of 1906," *California Historical Quarterly*, 55: 137-149.

682. *Complete Story of the San Francisco Horror*. Introduction by Samuel Fallows (n.p. Hubert D. Russell, 1906), p. 172.

As the troops returned to their quarters, their officers prepared reports on the occupations. Captain Walker wrote of his Fort Mason Engineers, "I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of the Officers and men under me during this trying period. Everyone has worked day and night, not a shirker or grumbler in the crowd, and none have spared themselves. A list of men deserving special commendation would be almost a duplication of our rolls." While the commander of 9th Battery, Field Artillery, reported no special cases of bravery by his men had come to his notice, another Presidio company officer submitted the names of two artillerymen, Cpl. John E. McSweeny and Pvt. James B. Tuck, for outstanding work in demolishing dangerous walls in the city.<sup>683</sup>

As late as early August some Presidio soldiers continued to stand guard at the Sub-Treasury building and the ruins of the Depot Quartermaster's storehouse in the city. Colonel Morris requested their return to the Presidio where they were much needed; guards from other posts could replace them.

The Presidio of San Francisco, while lending its manpower and experience to the City of San Francisco during its terrible ordeal, took the time to evaluate the effects of the earthquake upon its own facilities. On the whole, the reservation escaped with relatively little damage. Colonel Morris's report at the end of the fiscal year, June 30, recorded that the two adobe officers' quarters (the duplex, 16-1 and 2) and its neighbor (the single set, 21) had been wrecked along with the new Corral (BOQ) then numbered 139 (later, 42) and containing sixteen sets of quarters for single officers. The five double sets of brick barracks (101-105) were "extensively" damaged and clearly demonstrated the inadvisability of brick construction (adopted at the Presidio less than twenty years earlier). Morris recommended that when carrying out future plastering, wire, not wooden lathe, be used. The brick gymnasium-post exchange building (122) suffered severe damage. On the whole, the older wood-frame buildings withstood the earthquake. A board of officers examined the two adobe quarters and concluded they were too dangerous for occupancy and recommended they be condemned and torn down.

The *Baltimore Sun* newspaper published an alarming article in April saying that the big "13-inch" coastal guns at San Francisco had been cracked and twisted by the earthquake. Also, their massive concrete emplacements had been damaged and the Presidio's armament, "the main defense," had become

---

683. Walker, May 11, 1906, to Chief of Engineers, General Correspondence 1894-1923, OCE, RG 77, NA; CO, 9th Battery, FA, June 1, 1906, to CO, PSF; and L.V. Coleman, May 2, 1906, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

practically useless. When the Army actually evaluated the damage to the coastal batteries, it concluded they had survived the earthquake virtually unscathed. The total cost to repair the damage amounted to \$1,983. An engineer officer, Maj. C.H. McKinstry, in a battery by battery report of inspection, wrote, "Lest the report that Battery Chamberlin was "wrecked" has reached the Department . . . it should be said that the battery was practically uninjured, except that a surface drain . . . cracked."

The old masonry fort at Fort Point suffered a little more damage. The troops of the 66th Company, Coast Artillery, then occupying the fort fled promptly when the earthquake struck, most without their trousers. The damage to the structure, however, was not severe. The bridge from the bluff to the top of the fort had fallen down. The six-foot thick, brick south (landward) wall of the fort had moved outward from the structure about eight inches. While the Lighthouse Board promptly repaired the wooden bridge, the Army did nothing about the wall, preferring to spend its funds on the modern fortifications. In 1913, on the eve of the Panama-Pacific Exposition the Army finally expended about \$2,000 in repairing the wall and in generally cleaning up the area. Other damage to buildings on the Presidio reservation included repairing chimneys, plastered walls, some underpinning, roof gutters, and windows. The total estimate for repairs came to \$127,320.<sup>684</sup>

When Colonel Morris prepared his annual report for 1906, he discussed the earthquake damage at the Presidio and his troops' contributions to the wrecked city. He continued the report by discussing the constant lack of adequate barracks at the Presidio. He said there were accommodations for either the four cavalry troops or the three field artillery batteries, but not both. To him, the cavalry was the more important. In addition to its national park duties, it was at hand in the event of unusual contingencies occurring in the city. Also, cavalry patrols on the large reservation remained essential. He recommended that the field artillery be transferred.<sup>685</sup>

Another complaint expressed by the colonel concerned the rapid turnover of the coast artillery company commanders. He believed the constant rotation was disastrous to efficiency. Since January 1901 the

---

684. Morris, June 30, 1906, to Department of California, Letters Sent RG 393; Proceedings of a Board of Officers, May 18, 1906; J.L. Clem, June 20, 1906, Report of Earthquake Damage; Chief quartermaster, Department of California, May 1, 1906, to QMG, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92; PSF Special Orders 111, May 9, 1906, Post Orders 1906-1907; C.H. McKinstry, May 8, 1906 to Chief of Engineers, San Francisco District Letters Received, OCE, RG 77, NA; Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp 325-334; *Baltimore Sun*, April 25, 1906.

685. Morris, June 30, 1906, to Department of California, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA. The field artillery remained at the Presidio much longer than did Colonel Morris.

average length of time these captains served was only one year and four months before transferring. Other concerns that Morris broached were the need for a larger chapel, new YMCA building, bunkhouse for civilian teamsters, and completion of the boundary wall and an iron railing on top to keep out intruders.<sup>686</sup>

The Presidio acquired a new school on April 1, 1906, that promised to be of great benefit to the Pacific Division - the Training School of Bakers and Cooks. During the Spanish-American War much of the sickness among the ranks was attributed to the lack of trained cooks. In 1905 the War Department established the first school for bakers and cooks at Fort Riley, Kansas. Now, in addition to the Presidio, schools became a reality at Washington Barracks, D.C., and Fort Sam Houston, Texas. Colonel Morris urged that a barracks be erected for the students; for now the sixty-eight men camped on the lower parade ground in tents. Meanwhile, he considered moving the hospital company out of the brick barracks and relocating it to one of the cantonments. The cook-students could then move into the brick barracks where they would be close to their classes - in the bakeries and various kitchens. The post commissary, Capt. H.T. Ferguson, further described the school. He said that it was divided into four squads of ten men each. Four of the best cooks in the Department of California served as instructors. Classes lasted four months and the school should graduate 120 cooks annually.<sup>687</sup>

Another Presidio course of instruction of importance at this time was the School for Noncommissioned Officers. Following an inspection of the school in 1906, Morris outlined the curriculum:

#### **School for Noncommissioned Officers**

1.     a.     Drill Regulations, lessons assigned and recitations held.  
       b.     Army Regulations, paragraphs relating to enlisted men explained.  
       c.     Minor Tactics, lectures and explanation of textbook.  
       d.     Special Subjects both practical and theoretical, reading and explaining.
  
2.     Infantry. Drill Regulations. Rudiments of Infantry Fire. Hasty Entrenchments.  
       Cavalry. Drill Regulations, horses, saddles, and bridles. Outpost work. Stable  
           management of refractory animals. Road sketching and map reading.  
       Field Artillery. Drill regulations. Handbook for the 3" breech loading rifle,  
           horse shoeing.

---

686. *Ibid.*

687. *Ibid.*, Morris, September 13, 1906, to Department of California, Letters Sent; Ferguson, June 19, 1906, to Adjutant, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA; Erna Risch, *Quartermaster Support of the Army, A History of the Corps, 1775-1939* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1989), p. 587.

Coast Artillery. Infantry drill regulations. Provisional drill. Gunner's handbook.<sup>688</sup>

As with other years, the Presidio's history in 1906 recorded the usual and the unusual. In July the funeral of the late Brig. Gen. Louis H. Rucker took place in the post chapel. He had joined the Army as a private at the outbreak of the Civil War. He spent his career in the cavalry, retiring in 1903. A new order issued in June warned the wives of enlisted men that if they did laundry for officers' families, they must charge less than commercial laundries in the city. Enlisted men read that tattoos on any part of the body were forbidden - injurious to health and a sign of degeneracy. The discovery of a human arm wrapped in a woman's skirt near the General Hospital caused only a little alarm. It appeared to be the results of a dissection by medical students. In December a severe windstorm hit the San Francisco headlands. It blew over a barracks at Fort Miley and at the Presidio damaged slate roofs, windows, and fences to the tune of \$2,350.<sup>689</sup>

Brig. Gen. and Mrs. John J. Pershing arrived at San Francisco in October 1906 to take temporary command of the Department of California from General Funston. Pershing most recently had been a military attache in Tokyo and an observer in the Russo-Japanese War. A month before, President Theodore Roosevelt had promoted Pershing from captain to brigadier general, over the heads of 862 senior officers. On November 3 *The San Francisco Call* reported that Pershing had taken the command and that Funston was leaving to command the Southwestern Division, Oklahoma City. The Secretary of War wanted Pershing to remain in San Francisco only until January 1 when he was to ship to the Philippines to succeed a retiring general. Pershing, however, departed San Francisco only ten days after assuming command.

While the military reason for his departure remains unknown, *The San Francisco Call* in December 1906 headlined an article "Filipino Spouse is Pershing's Undoing." His Filipino marriage that allegedly produced two children "is said to explain Pershing's hurried departure from San Francisco." *The Call* probably got its information from the *Manila American* that broke the story. Pershing denied the story and returned to the Philippines where he served three more tours. He would return to San Francisco and

---

688. Morris, Report of Construction of Post schools, February 11, 1906, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

689. PSF Special Orders 160, July 11, 1906; Circular 12, June 20, 1906; and General Orders 27, June 26, 1906; Morris, June 1, 1906, to Department of California, RG 393; Hazard, December 12, 1906, to QMG, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

the Presidio.<sup>690</sup>

The time had come, too, for Col. Charles Morris to turn over the Presidio to a successor. He had served as the commanding officer for the past thirty-eight months. Morris transferred to another coast artillery post, Fort Williams in Maine. The new commanding officer, Col. John A. Lundeen, took over the Presidio of San Francisco before the last day of November.

It had been a trying year. The Presidio and the other army posts had been called upon to rescue the stricken city and its inhabitants. On the whole the troops and their officers had performed well despite the immense problems they faced in April and the following months. General Funston later received criticism for his forceful actions in the first days following the earthquake even though in his very first orders and succeeding instructions he placed the troops under the civil authorities. A few soldiers tarnished the endeavors and accomplishments of the many. The U.S. Army had performed well and the city and fort relationships were strengthened even further – after sixty years of association.

---

690. *The San Francisco Call*, October 21, 23, November 3, and December 20 and 21, 1906; Donald Smythe, *Guerrilla Warrior The Early Life of John J. Pershing* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1973), pp. 125-130. Ironically, the *Call* had followed Pershing's career in the past, noting his 1905 marriage to Helen Frances Warren, the daughter of U.S. Senator Francis E. Warren, Wyoming, as well as Pershing's promotion to general.

## CHAPTER XV: "THE MAGNIFICENCE OF ITS LOCATION," 1907-1915

### A. Plans and Developments

Before the 1906 earthquake occurred the War Department had decided that a new permanent post for eight companies of the coast artillery should be established on the western part of the Presidio reservation where the artillerymen would be closer to the modern coastal batteries. The infantry would dominate the eastern portion of the reserve. Even before the earthquake, the Quartermaster General Brig. Gen. Charles F. Humphrey, who years earlier had inventoried the Presidio buildings, had debated whether to build the new post according to standard plans or to employ the "Spanish Mission Style." In view of the situation in San Francisco, however, he recommended that construction at Fort Winfield Scott be deferred and that the funds (\$245,000) be used elsewhere.<sup>691</sup>

Back in 1876 the City of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, hosted the centenary of American independence, the first international fair in the United States. The New England exhibit illustrated Colonial Revival architecture. This innovation reached California in the 1880s where architects adapted the concept to the state's architectural heritage, the mission era, "The arcades of Stanford University and Arthur Benton's Mission Inn at Riverside attested to the vitality of Mission Revival in the late 1880s and early 1890s."<sup>692</sup> The Army's decision to break from tradition and accept Mission Revival for the new post and future construction at the Presidio received additional support in 1907.

In 1906, just before the earthquake, a remarkable army engineer, Maj. William W. Harts, became a staff officer at the Pacific Division headquarters. Following the earthquake and his considerable contributions to the relief of the stricken city, Harts prepared an exhaustive study, "Report Upon the Expansion and Development of the Presidio of San Francisco, California," which he completed in January 1907. While calling for a fresh approach to army architecture, he only alluded to the Mission style at that time:

It is well known . . . that the architecture of government buildings on military posts has in the past unfortunately always been of a needlessly plain character . . . the style of buildings used has been intended to conform to some old adopted pattern rather than to meet the needs of the site, the comfort of the occupants or the requirements of the climate.

---

691. Humphrey, April 20, 1906, to War Department, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

692. Starr, *California Dream*, p. 408.

\* \* \* \*

As to the character of buildings to be constructed, it would seem thoroughly desirable to select buildings of some better architectural design rather than use the old stock patterns followed so long.

San Francisco's climate should be considered – neither extremely cold nor hot. Buildings should not be over two stories in height and officers' quarters should be arranged to get the best effect of the sun.

The buildings, I believe, should all be masonry, either brick, stone, or concrete . . . the officers' quarters should purposely be varied as much as practical. . . . It would be desirable to have all buildings of the same general color and same general style of architecture. . . .

The brick barracks which are already in existence . . . would not harmonize with [concrete] barracks and should be plastered. All roofs should be red tile thus producing a fine combination with the concrete.

Further critiquing army architecture, Harts wrote that skillful, competent civilian architects should prepare the designs.<sup>693</sup>

A few months later an architect from the Philadelphia firm of Rankin, Kellog, and Crane arrived in California prior to planning and designing new buildings and structures for an Army Supply Depot at Fort Mason. The visiting architect first inspected the San Gabriel Mission in Southern California, "to gather whatever information relative to the architecture that might in his judgement be advantageously applied to the Fort Mason work." He attempted to visit the Santa Barbara Mission also but heavy rains

---

693. William W. Harts, "Report Upon the Expansion and Development of the Presidio of San Francisco, California," January 1907, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

Harts graduated from West Point in 1889 and was appointed a lieutenant in the Engineers. He served on river and harbor projects all over the nation. During the Spanish-American War he built batteries and laid submarine mines at Tampa Bay. An exploding mine severely wounded him. Later, he served in the Philippines. During the year following the San Francisco earthquake, he developed plans to beautify and enlarge both the Presidio and Fort Mason. Not all his concepts were adopted, but he set the tone for these two reservations' future.

Later, Harts took charge of the public buildings and grounds in Washington, D.C. He supervised the construction of the Lincoln Memorial, Arlington Memorial, and the Red Cross building. From 1913 to 1917 he served as the military aide-de-camp to President Woodrow Wilson, who said of him, "He has been the most satisfactory officer with whom I have dealt." After America's entry into World War I, Harts served in France and again became President Wilson's aide during the 1918-1919 presidential visit to Europe. He concluded his career as a brigadier general.

Office of the Adjutant General, Appointments, Commissions, and Personal (ACP) File for William W. Harts, Document File 1889, RG 94, NA.

made that impossible.<sup>694</sup>

At the same time Major Harts gave thought to a new "mission style," concrete, red tile roof, army headquarters building at Fort Mason, the division and department both still occupying temporary facilities at the Presidio. That summer a third voice weighed in in favor of Mission Revival for the future. Maj. Carroll A. Devol, who recently had been the depot quartermaster at San Francisco and was now assigned to the Office of the Chief of Staff in Washington, made an inspection trip to San Francisco. After reviewing the drawings for the Supply Depot, he wrote, "The plan of the buildings in the old Spanish style with tile roofs appears to be a good one, and the plant should be an ornament to the Pacific Coast."<sup>695</sup> Thus, the stage was set for the introduction of Mission Revival architecture at Fort Mason, the future Fort Winfield Scott, and elsewhere in the Bay Area.

Major Harts' report, which may be regarded as the Presidio's first comprehensive master plan, described the strategic importance of the reservation:

It is a site of a great beauty and is probably excelled by no other military post in the world in the magnificence of its location and in its commanding position. It guards the entrance to one of the largest and safest seaports of the world. It embraces an area of . . . nearly 2½ square miles . . . and has within its boundaries elevations as high as 380 feet. By reason of its superb location and command of the harbor entrance, it is admirably situated as a defensive position for the protection of an important harbor and base. Its great natural beauty is seldom appreciated.<sup>696</sup>

He described the terrain as being divided into three parts by ridges. A north-south ridge on which the national cemetery was located separated the coastal batteries from the main post. An east-west ridge separated these two from the Marine Hospital and the area formerly used as golf links [temporarily occupied by a refugee camp]. Harts proposed to replace the main post area with a brigade post having facilities for two infantry regiments, one cavalry regiment, three light artillery batteries, and a battalion of engineers. He concluded that the existing East and West Cantonments had no real value, being but slightly better than tents. West of the ridge an independent post near the fortifications would house twenty companies of coast artillerymen. The U.S. Army General Hospital would move to the south

---

694. Rankin, Kellogg, and Crane, May 1, 1907, to QMG, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

695. Harts, April 18, 1907, to AG, Pacific Division; Devol, September 21, 1907, to IG, War Department, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

696. Harts, "Report," p. 5.

boundary of the reservation near the 1st Avenue (Arguello) gate, while the rest of the southern area would be held in reserve for a wartime mobilization camp with a capacity of five regiments. The Marine Hospital would go elsewhere. If the Harts plan were accepted, the artillery post, brigade post, and general hospital would have a total complement of 310 officers, 9,833 enlisted men, 2,667 horses, 177 wagons with teams, and 352 buildings.<sup>697</sup>

Before the earthquake the eminent architect Daniel H. Burnham had visited San Francisco to assist in its "Improvement and Adornment." On at least one occasion, in 1904, he went to the Presidio and met with the commanding officer, Col. Charles Morris, and discussed the beautification of the reservation. The 1906 earthquake interrupted Burnham's plans for the city, but he later returned to the Bay Area. Many of his concepts were disregarded in the rush to rebuild, but his influence is evident today in the beautiful Civic Center and the handsome Park Presidio Boulevard that joins the Presidio and Golden Gate Park. Burnham also prepared a plan and recommendations for the beautification of the Presidio itself, which Harts included in his report:

In view of the growing importance of the Presidio, and of its natural topographical advantages, everything possible should be done, with government cooperation, to make it a monument to the United States Army.

\* \* \* \*

[The plan] includes the enlargement of the present parade and the location of post headquarters centrally on its main axis, also the creation of a vast drill ground [in the Lower Presidio] . . . .

It is proposed also to create a great terrace on the west commanding the unrivaled view of the Golden Gate.<sup>698</sup>

Harts too envisioned a vast drill ground in the Lower Presidio and the removal of the life saving station from that area to the Pacific shore. He said that the lower ground collected large shallow lakes in the rainy season making it disagreeable and unhealthy. He proposed a concrete retaining wall along the bay shore and reclaiming the area by filling. The east end nearest Lyon Street would contain a large complex of stables and a corral. At present the area had little value; reclaimed the land would be worth \$2.6

---

697. *Ibid*, pp. 9-13 and 16.

698. *Ibid*, pp. 8-9; Charles Moore, *Daniel H. Burnham, Architect Planner of Cities*, 2 vols. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1921), 1:230-236, and 2:2-3; Starr, *California Dream*, pp. 290-293.

million.<sup>699</sup>

Other elements in Harts' designs called for the elimination of fences in residential areas, remodeling the quarry near Greenwich Street into an athletic field with spectator seating on the slopes, increasing the height of the masonry boundary wall by adding an iron fence 4½ feet high along the wall to exclude trespassers and restrain escaping stock, extending the cable railroad that entered at Greenwich Street to the Lower Presidio where it would parallel the south side of the proposed drill ground. ("Since the earthquake, it appears that the Presidio & Ferries R.R. Co. propose to operate their lines in the future by electricity.")<sup>700</sup>

Between January 1907 and mid-1912, when Fort Winfield Scott became a separate and independent post, the Presidio's strength grew steadily. In January 1907, 46 officers and 1,484 men reported for duty. In May 1912 these figures had increased to 72 officers and 2,129 enlisted men. At the beginning of the period the garrison consisted of two companies of infantry, three batteries of field artillery, eight companies of coast artillery, and four troops of cavalry. By 1912 the field artillery units had transferred, the cavalry remained at four troops for patrolling the national parks, while both the infantry and coast artillery had grown to about ten companies each. Of the several infantry regiments assigned to the Presidio during the period, the arrival of the 30th Infantry in the summer of 1909 caused considerable new construction at the main post.<sup>701</sup>

Before then new construction resulted in improvements in several areas of the Presidio. In 1907-1908 the construction quartermaster completed work on a new wharf (984) at Fort Point where army engineers were constructing a submarine mine depot. Called the Torpedo Wharf, it measured 20 feet by 250 feet with an ell 40 feet by 80 feet. The cost amounted to \$6,782. Other construction in 1908 included a bridge over Lobos Creek near the water pumping plant (\$1,347); a Signal Corps storehouse and shed near the Presidio wharf (\$3,300); and a bandstand at the main post (\$483).

In 1908 the Coast Artillery pointed out that a new seawall, 500 feet in length, extending from the granite-

---

699. Harts, "Report," pp. 57-59.

700. *Ibid.*, pp. 77 and 84-87.

701. PSF, Post Returns, 1907-1912. A battalion of the 30th Infantry had organized at the Presidio in 1901 just before transferring to the Philippines. In 1907 the regiment came through the Presidio in preparation for a second tour in the Philippines. Mahon and Danysh, *Infantry*, pp. 531-540.

block seawall the Engineers had built to protect the fort at Fort Point to the new torpedo wharf was required. The granite seawall remained in good shape but the old timber bulkhead extending eastward had rotted out. A year later the post quartermaster estimated that a concrete seawall's cost would be about \$21,000. Another year passed and the Engineer Department stated that if the Quartermaster Department did not build the wall then the Engineers should take steps to protect the submarine mine depot. All good things take time and in 1917 the Engineer Department allotted \$20,000 to construct the wall.<sup>702</sup>

The Presidio staff discussed Major Harts' recommendation that the swamp in the Lower Presidio be filled. At the end of 1908 the post quartermaster pointed out the quick rate of erosion occurring along the 7,000 feet of shoreline from the seawall at Fort Point to Lyon Street. A fill in this area would add 392 acres suitable for a drill field and for stables. Six months later an inspector general agreed but pointed out that such a project would entail considerable expense. Five years would pass before this project became a reality.<sup>703</sup>

In January 1908 General Funston penned a lengthy letter outlining the barracks situation at all the Bay Area posts. He described conditions at the Presidio, thus providing a rare glimpse of the disposition of the troops. He said that two batteries of the field artillery were well quartered (in the two-story wood frame barracks 86 and 87?). The third battery shared a brick barracks with a company of coast artillery. Most of the coast artillery troops occupied the five brick barracks and because these companies were increasing in size the barracks had become greatly overcrowded. One company of coast artillerymen, however, occupied the temporary "shed barracks" on the bluff behind Fort Point, and two companies occupied some of the twelve temporary buildings in West Cantonment. Also living at West Cantonment were the School of Bakers and Cooks, the Hospital Company of Instruction, and the offices of the Department of California. A signal company was expected at the Presidio and it too would be quartered at the West Cantonment. The garrison's cavalry troops occupied the twelve barracks at East Cantonment, which he described as "comfortable," but their kitchens and latrines allowed "rain, dust, and wind to enter, and they are dark within and congested and unsightly without." Funston recommended a plan be evolved for the

---

702. G.A. Nugent, February 24, 1908, to Adjutant, PSF, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92; quartermaster PSF, March 15, 1909, Request for Funds; J. Biddle, April 5, to Construction quartermaster, and April 9, 1910, to Chief of Engineers; E. Winslow, February 21, 1917, to District Engineer, San Francisco, General Correspondence 1894-1923 and Press C Letterbooks 1909-1910, OCE, RG 77, NA.

703. PSF Quartermaster, December 1, 1908, to Adjutant; G. Ruhlen, June 19, 1909, to QMG, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

permanent quartering and housing of the cavalry troops.<sup>704</sup>

The department quartermaster inspected the Presidio buildings in 1909. He noted that twelve mess kitchens had been built in East Cantonment at a cost of \$16,300, but the latrines and bathhouses remained unsatisfactory. Concerning the brick barracks at the main post, the basement lavatories had wet floors and all the plaster walls and ceilings were dirty and needed re-tinting. All five were overcrowded and even the unfinished attics had become barracks; they lacked adequate lighting and ventilation and a fire exit. He inspected the wood frame barracks (682) that Funston had overlooked. He said that the 65th Company CAC occupied it. The building needed paint and some flooring required renewing.

The inspector thought the new post bakery (228) was efficient. It had cost \$11,555. The brick walls, however, had serious cracks from settling. It appeared that the foundations had not been secured and that the building stood partly on fill. He inspected the road entering the reservation from Lombard Street. It was the principal route for wagons and teams and consequently always in need of repair. He recommended that it be paved with concrete and bitumen similar to city streets from the gate, past the general hospital, to the hay house.<sup>705</sup>

Probably the result of this inspection, the Army built two new brick barracks at the main post in 1909. At the south end of the row of brick barracks an attractive, 2½ story, U-shaped building (100) cost \$62,300; and at the north end of the row a smaller barracks (106) took shape as the new home for the 3d Band, CAC. It cost \$17,500. The Army built a third barracks at the main post in 1912, at the northeast corner of the original parade (the "lower" parade ground), where the two barracks moved from Fort Point once stood. This three-story, concrete building, complete with mess facilities and the largest structure yet at the main post was planned to be the permanent quarters for the four troops of cavalry still at East Cantonment.<sup>706</sup>

---

704. Funston, January 14, 1908, to AG, U.S. Army, Document File 1800-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Funston did not account for the 1902 barracks (682).

705. R.R. Stevens, June 28, 1909, to Department of California, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Today's building 567 is probably one of the new kitchens built at East Cantonment in 1909.

706. First numbered 220, then 100, and finally 35, this barracks became the offices of the headquarters, Ninth Corps Area, in 1920. In the 1930s a three-story extension was added to the south end. A few years later a roof-top addition was made. The building measured 40 feet by 388 feet. As of 1992 Barracks 100 housed the Sixth Army Band; Barracks 106 and 35, offices of the headquarters, Sixth U.S. Army. R.R. Stevens, August 14, 1909, to QMG, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA; U.S. War Department, *Annual Report 1912*, pp. 70-71. See also Laura Soulliere Harrison, *Presidio Physical History Report, Building Inventory*, vols. 1-3.

For the first time in its history, the Presidio of San Francisco provided permanent housing for its senior noncommissioned officers in 1909. Three brick duplexes were built parallel to and west of the brick barracks. Sgt. James Smith, Regimental Commissary Sergeant, 30th Infantry Regiment, submitted a request on October 13 for one of these quarters then nearing completion. They were first numbered

161	then	68	finally	124
162		69		125
163		70		126. <sup>707</sup>

The concept of the eastern portion of the Presidio becoming an infantry post advanced a step in August 1909 with the arrival of the 1st and 2d Battalions of the 30th Infantry Regiment. The infantrymen arrived by harbor vessel at the Presidio wharf on August 12. A Presidio command composed of the 3d Band, CAC, and four companies of coast artillery troops greeted the 30th and escorted the regiment to the West Cantonment. The regiment would remain at the Presidio for three years until transferring to the Territory of Alaska in 1912.

While the companies of the 30th went into garrison at the West Cantonment, it was probably the regiment's complement of twenty-five officers, including Col. Charles St. John Chubb, that led to the construction of a handsome group of officers' quarters later called Infantry Terrace.<sup>708</sup> Built between 1909 and 1911, the twenty-one residences formed a double horseshoe or a sideways S on a prominence south of and overlooking the main post:

Present No.	Type	Walls	Cost	Completed
325	duplex	concrete	\$15,110	June 5, 1911
326	duplex	concrete	15,179	June 5, 1911
327	duplex	concrete	15,470	June 5, 1911
328	duplex	concrete	15,892	June 5, 1911
329	duplex	concrete	15,185	June 5, 1911
330	duplex	concrete	16,528	June 28, 1910
331	single	concrete	11,774	June 28, 1910

---

707. Smith, October 13, 1909, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, 1909, RG 393, NA. The staff noncommissioned officers at this time included: two sergeants major senior grade, three master electricians, an engineer, four commissary sergeants, four electrical sergeants first class, four ordnance sergeants, one post quartermaster sergeant, three master gunners, two electrical sergeants second class, and a fireman. PSF, Post Returns, January 1909.

708. The Presidio had three colonels at this time: Col. John A. Lundeen, CAC, commanding officer; Col. Clarence Deems, CAC; and Colonel Chubb. General Orders 52, August 11, 1909, RG 393, NA.

332	single	brick	11,774	June 28, 1910
333	single	brick	11,774	June 28, 1910
335	duplex	concrete	16,528	June 28, 1910
336	single	concrete	9,356	June 28, 1910
337	single	concrete	9,375	June 28, 1910
338	duplex	concrete	16,528	June 28, 1910
339	single	concrete	9,357	June 28, 1910
340	single	concrete	9,357	June 28, 1910
341	single	brick	13,484	March 31, 1911
342	single	brick	11,774	June 28, 1910
343	single	concrete	-	June 28, 1910
344	duplex	concrete	-	June 28, 1910
345	duplex	concrete	-	June 28, 1910

Field grade officers (major-colonel) occupied the single quarters; company grade officers (lieutenant-captain) shared the duplexes; and the Presidio's commanding officer lived in 341. All the quarters had red tile roofs and the architectural style has been described as having some simple classical elements with Mediterranean Revival detailing. The total cost of the project amounted to \$273,784.<sup>709</sup>

A 1909 inspection report noted that the Presidio was lighted with mineral oil, but it recommended electric illumination. A few Presidio buildings had been supplied with electricity before 1912, but that year an electric lighting system was completed for the entire post. Other construction in this period included a 6-million gallon, reinforced concrete reservoir (313) on Presidio Hill. Completed in 1912 the 200 foot by 400 foot by 14 foot reservoir cost \$41,950. Its purpose was a water supply for the new Fort Winfield Scott then nearing completion. Associated with it a valve house (310), built with hollow tile, was completed at the same time.<sup>710</sup>

A 1909 description of the cavalry stables in the Lower Presidio painted an ugly picture. The buildings were mere shells, open, without doors. The mangers were in poor shape and the galvanized iron feed boxes unfit for use. Located on low marshy ground the stable floors were frequently under water in winter, and the unpaved yards were too low for drainage. An officer described the picket line as standing on an island. These conditions combined with the preparation of the Lower Presidio area for the

---

709. Harrison, *Physical History*, vol. 3; Quartermaster Form 117, U.S. Army Commands 1920-1942, PSF, vol. 8, RG 394, NA; War Department, *Annual Report 1911*, p. 158.

710. R.R. Stevens, June 28, 1909, to Department of California, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA; U.S. War Department, *Annual Report 1912*, pp. 70-71; QM Form 117, PSF, RG 394, NA. In 1993 Regional Historian Gordon Chappell recorded two antique, cast iron power poles having small crossarms bearing insulators on the west side of Funston Avenue. Chappell, February 4, 1993, to Chief, Division of Park Historic Preservation, WRO, NPS.

forthcoming exposition, resulted in the completion of five substantial, brick stables having slate roofs in 1913-1914. Each 67 foot by 185 foot building had a capacity of 102 animals. Now numbered 661, 662, 663, 667, and 668, the last of these, number 668, became a veterinary hospital having a capacity of 61 animals.<sup>711</sup>

The Presidio acquired two more storehouses in 1910, both toward the south end and on the east side of Halleck Street. Building 222, a concrete structure was designated a quartermaster storehouse but more familiarly called the paint shop. The other, smaller building, made of brick (225) was designated a root house.<sup>712</sup>

In 1915 when Maj. Gen. Arthur Murray commanded the Western Division with headquarters in San Francisco, he informed the various posts in the Bay Area that they should all be uniform in their paint colors. He directed that the appropriate colors consist of dark red roofs, bronze-green walls, and white trimmings. Just how far these colors came into being remains unknown. General Murray retired five months later.<sup>713</sup>

## **B. Military Exercises**

The years between the 1906 earthquake and World War I saw intensified training and increased professionalism in the Presidio's forces. The Army at large initiated exercises in combined maneuvers and large-unit training so far as budgets allowed.<sup>714</sup> Both the Presidio's field artillery and cavalry regularly carried out three-day practice marches. In August 1907, for instance, the 1st, 9th, and 24th Batteries of Field Artillery and G and H Troops, 14th Cavalry, carried out a three-day practice march to San Bruno and San Mateo south of San Francisco. A month later the field artillery departed the Presidio to march to Sargents, California, 194 miles, to carry out its annual artillery target practice.<sup>715</sup>

---

711. R.R. Stevens, June 28, 1909, to Department of California, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92; Quartermaster Forms 117, PSF, RG 394, NA.

712. Quartermaster Forms 117, PSF, RG 394, NA. Form 117 concerning building 225 identified it as both a paint warehouse and a root house. Root house or root cellar, a structure, usually covered with earth but not in this case, used for the storage of root crops and other vegetables.

713. T.H. Rees, June 23, 1915, to Chief of Engineers, General Correspondence 1894-1923, OCE, RG 77, NA.

714. R. Ernest Dupuy, *The Compact History of the United States Army* (New York: Hawthorn Books, 1973), pp. 219-220.

715. Other troops of the 14th Cavalry continued to patrol the national parks. Sargents was located south of San Francisco, between Morgan Hill and Watsonville. The

In 1904 the U.S. Army had developed the Departmental Rifle Range at Fort Barry north of the Golden Gate. From then on all army units in the Bay Area, including the Presidio's Coast artillery, camped at the range once a year to increase the proficiency in small arms target practice. Each contingent camped in tents at Rodeo Valley for three weeks. By 1908 the Army held nation-wide rifle competition. That year the Presidio sent two men to Vermont to try out for the cavalry team. Special orders directed Sgt. Nicholas E. Thornton, Troop H, and Pvt. William H. Spree, Troop E, 14th Cavalry, to proceed to Fort Ethan Allen, Vermont, for duty in connection with the selection of a cavalry team in the competition to be held at Camp Perry, Ohio, in August, for the National Trophy and other prizes.<sup>716</sup>

Atascadero, California, became the favorite site for the army troops to engage in target practice and maneuvers. Located 225 miles from the Presidio it lay just south of Bradley on today's Highway 101.<sup>717</sup> In August 1908 the 2d Battalion, 1st Field Artillery, marched out of the Presidio (5 officers, 317 enlisted men, 322 horses, 12 field guns, 10 Medical Reserve Corps (doctors), 3 enlisted men of the Hospital Corps, 1 veterinarian, 1 ambulance, 7 escort wagons, and 32 mules) en route to Atascadero for target practice and maneuvers:

August	19.	Presidio to San Bruno,	19.5	
		miles		
	20.	San Bruno to Mayfield,	17.1	miles
	21.	Mayfield to San Jose,	14.9	miles
	22.	San Jose to Morgan Hill,	23.9	miles
	23.	Morgan Hill to Sargent,	16.5	miles
	24.	Sargent to Watsonville,	18.8	miles
	25.	Watsonville to Castroville,	22.6	miles
	26.	Castroville to Chuslar,	20.6	miles
	27.	Chuslar to Soledad,	16.3	miles
	28.	Soledad to King City,	19.3	miles
	29.	Saturday		
	30.	King City to San Ardo,	20.4	miles
August	31.	San Ardo to Bradley,	15.0	miles
		Total	224.9	miles <sup>718</sup>

(..continued)

194 miles must have referred to the round trip. By 1908 the field artillery had returned to letters for the batteries.

716. PSF, Post Returns, 1908; Special Orders 116, May 28, 1908, Post Orders, RG 393, NA. The men received \$1.50 per diem for six days.

717. The vicinity of Atascadero most likely became the Army's Camp Roberts, a 100,000-acre military reservation. Col. Milton Halsey, Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association, telecom, September 21, 1993.

718. PSF, Post Returns, August 1908.

That same year the Presidio's Company E, Signal Corps (two officers, sixty-nine men, and seventy-seven horses) left the post on detached service for American Lake, Washington State, for training and support.<sup>719</sup> No sooner had it returned to the Presidio when it received orders for Atascadero along with the 2d Squadron, 14th Cavalry. Both units joined the field artillery already there.

While the coast artillery troops held their target practice at the coastal batteries, they too had annual training away from the guns. In October 1908 they had their annual two-week encampment on the reservation immediately in rear of the batteries, living in tents. Usually the coast artillery troops of the California National Guard joined in this training. In 1911 the Coast Artillery Corps from the Presidio and Forts Miley and Baker formed the 4th Provisional Regiment, CAC, and camped on the Presidio's artillery parade ground in front of the brick barracks and near the brick guardhouse. They organized into three battalions and for ten days received instruction in Field Service.<sup>720</sup>

Training of a different sort occurred in August 1910 when the 60th and 147th Companies, CAC, traveled to the vicinity of Colfax, Forresthill, and Auburn in the Sierra foothills to fight forest fires. Their efforts involved the use of dynamite. Both outfits returned to the Presidio after six weeks in the field.<sup>721</sup>

Bakers and cooks were not exempt from the marches. The Presidio's Training School of Bakers and Cooks learned well the routes to Atascadero and American Lake where they continued their training in camps of instruction while preparing meals for the encampments.

Theodore Roosevelt has been given credit for demanding that officers of the Regular Army underwent an annual "hundred-mile-ride physical endurance test." In August 1909 Capt. Charles B. Drake, 14th Cavalry, led a detachment to establish a camp near the Burlingame Club south of San Francisco for officers taking the test ride. Col. John A. Lundun had to relinquish his command of the Presidio for three days in order to undergo the test. Presumably he passed.<sup>722</sup>

---

719. The training area at American lake eventually became Fort Lewis. It became the site for the Army's early attempt in large-scale maneuvers for the western states.

720. This training was probably based on the text of *The Service of Coast Artillery* published just the year before and authorized by the War Department. PSF, Post Returns, 1908-1911.

721. PSF, Post Returns, August-September 1910.

722. Dupuy, *Compact History*, p. 207; Lundeen, August 12, 1909, to Department of

In January 1911 a clerk made an entry on the Post Returns that presaged the Presidio's future:

The 2d Battalion, 30th Infantry, 12 officers, 205 enlisted men, 1 medical officer and 2 enlisted Men Hospital Corps, Major P. O'Neil, 30th Infantry commanding, left Post a.m. Jan. 6, 1911, en route to aviation Field (Selfridge Park) South San Francisco, Cal. for duty in connection with military experiments conducted during the meet. Arrived at Park January 6, 1911. Struck camp January 26, 1911. Arrived at Post Jan. 26.<sup>723</sup>

This early air meet near San Francisco witnessed several developments in the early history of aviation in the United States including the Army's carrying out its first airplane reconnaissance exercise, an aircraft's landing on an taking off from a naval ship, the dropping of an aerial bomb by the Presidio's Lt. Myron C. Crissy, CAC, and the first successful test of wireless sending a message from the air. One account said that pandemonium erupted in the grandstands when the 30th Infantry soldiers, camped on the infield, attempted to do battle with invading aircraft. The spectators declared the aircraft the victors.<sup>724</sup>

In 1911 the marches of the garrison assumed a more serious note. Mexico was in the throes of a revolution and concern grew that war with Mexico might ensue. Brig. Gen. Tasker H. Bliss, commanding the Pacific Division, received orders to have thirty days' supplies packed and readied for transport without attracting public attention. He formed a provisional brigade and established it on the California-Mexico border. In February the Presidio's cavalry squadron headed south:

Troops A, 1st Cavalry, left for Yuma, Arizona  
Troop B, 1st Cavalry, left for Nogales, Arizona  
Troop C, 1st Cavalry, left for Calexico, California  
Troop D, 1st Cavalry, left for Yuma, Arizona

(..continued)

California, and N.P. Phister, October 14, 1909, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA; PSF, Post Returns, August 1909. Phister had to explain why he rode a government horse on the test ride rather than his own mount. He replied that he would purchase the horse as soon as the Army approved the sale.

723. PSF, Post Returns, January 1911. Selfridge Park, or airfield, named for Lt. Thomas E. Selfridge, a San Francisco high school graduate, who on duty with the Signal Corps for aviation service at Fort Myer, Virginia, accompanied Orville Wright in a demonstration flight for the Army. The frail craft "wobbled along its launching track, rose, then lurched down to crash in splintered debris." Wright was severely injured; Selfridge died, the first man ever killed in heavier-than-air powered flight. A number of military installations, including coastal batteries and airfields have been named in his honor. *The Army Almanac*, p. 270; Dupuy, *Compact History*, p. 204. Ronald T. Reuther, "Crissy Field from the Beginning," typescript, 1993, p. 1.

724. Stephen A. Haller, *The Last Word in Airfields, A Special History Study of Crissy Field, Presidio of San Francisco, California* (San Francisco: NPS, 1994), pp. 3-4; Michael Svanevik and Shirley Burgett, "Aviation revolution had its beginnings at Tanforan Track," and "New epoch in warfare heralded at Tanforan," *The Times*, November 1 and 8, 1991.

In March the Presidio's 30th Infantry Regiment (20 officers and 467 men) boarded trains for San Diego. The Training School for Bakers and Cooks soon followed. Not to be left behind, Company E, Signal Corps, departed, also for Yuma.<sup>725</sup>

At the same time the 30th Infantry returned, a contingent of the Presidio's coast artillery troops left for San Diego where they engaged in night target practice at Fort Rosecrans' coastal batteries.

During the first decades of the twentieth century the U.S. Army endeavored to mobilize large numbers of troops to be employed in the event of national emergencies. At the Presidio in 1912 the "mobile army" stationed at the post and consisting of the 30th Infantry, four troops of the 1st Cavalry, a Signal Corps company, and a field bakery, marched to Fort Winfield Scott where it encamped. An inspector general inspected the troops in field service on April 11.<sup>726</sup>

In May 1912 the Presidio's strength stood at more than over 2,000 men. A month later fewer than 400 soldiers composed the garrison. The Post Returns contained the following historic remark, "On June 19, 1912, the separation of Fort Winfield Scott from the Presidio of San Francisco, Calif., as an independent fort, was effected, all Coast Artillery at the Presidio . . . taking station at Fort Winfield Scott, per GO11, Western Division, June 18, 1912." In addition, the entire 30th Infantry Regiment transferred to Alaska.

The barracks remained empty for only a brief time. In July army transports entered San Francisco Bay bearing the 6th Infantry Regiment from the Philippine Islands and the 16th Infantry Regiment fresh from Alaska. Once again the Presidio became primarily an infantry post. The Mexican border continued to be a matter of concern and as early as August the garrison participated in the "Maneuver Campaign," a two-week exercise.<sup>727</sup>

---

725. Frederick Palmer, *Bliss, Peacemaker, The Life and Letters of General Tasker Howard Bliss* (New York: Dodd Mead, 1934), pp. 99-100; PSF, Post Returns, 1911; General Orders 12, February 4, and 22, March 7, 1911, RG 393, NA. The 30th Infantry returned to the Presidio in June 1911 on board USAT *Logan* from "Camp Point Loma" (Fort Rosecrans, San Diego).

726. Maurice Matloff, general editor, *American Military History, Army Historical Series* (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1969), pp. 350-352; PSF, Post Returns, 1912. In 1910, Chief of Staff Leonard Wood reorganized the general staff into four divisions: Mobile Army, Coast Artillery, Militia, and War College.

727. PSF, Post Returns, 1912.

During the next two years the Presidio participated in a multitude of training exercises, camps of instruction, practice marches, field maneuvers, and target practice. In December 1913 the 12th Infantry Regiment arrived at the post while the cavalry squadron transferred to the Presidio of Monterey. In January 1914 Brig. Gen. John J. Pershing returned to San Francisco to take command of the Presidio's Eighth Brigade, composed of the three infantry regiments.<sup>728</sup>

On March 17, 1914, General Pershing reviewed the Eighth Brigade and on the following three days inspected each regiment in full field equipment. On March 21 the brigade marched to South San Francisco, encamped, then returned to the Presidio on March 23. On April 9, Mexican officials seized an American naval launch at Tampico harbor. Twelve days later fighting broke out between a United States shore party and Mexican forces. Secretary of War Lindley Garrison stated to the press on April 23, "The three regiments of Infantry at the Presidio of San Francisco will report to General Bliss, together with some artillery from Fort Riley."

Pershing and the Eighth Brigade departed for duty on the southern border of the United States the next day. The 6th and 16th Infantry headed for El Paso, Texas, and the 12th Infantry for Nogales, Arizona. That same year Europe was at war. It would not be long before the Presidio would again be involved in military preparedness on a scale much greater than before.<sup>729</sup>

### **C. Corporals, Captains, and Colonels**

Many Californians had deep-rooted prejudice against Asian immigration in the latter half of the nineteenth century. This attitude resulted in the exclusion of Chinese immigrants in the 1880s, which caused an increase of Japanese laborers to California as the supply of cheap Chinese labor dried up. Before long anti-Japanese feelings in the state became strident. Japanese-American international relations improved, however temporarily, in 1900 when Japan agreed to deny passports to emigrant laborers bound for the United States. But Japanese laborers continued to make their way to the West Coast usually through third countries such as Canada and Mexico or from newly-annexed Hawaii, and Californians

---

728. Pershing officially took command of the brigade on January 22. The customary review had to be canceled because of a storm. *San Francisco Examiner* January 23, 1914. At the same time the Seventh Brigade formed at Vancouver Barracks, Washington. Secretary of War *Annual Report 1913*, p. 71.

729. PSF, Post Returns, 1914; *The Army Almanac*, pp. 699-700; Garrison, April 23, 1914, in Lindley Miller Garrison Papers, New Jersey Historical Society, contributed by John Albright, NPS.

viewed them as an economic and societal threat. The press, the legislature, and San Francisco politicians contributed to the hysteria. (President Theodore Roosevelt referred to members of the California legislature as "idiots" at this time.) A climax of sorts occurred in 1906 when San Francisco segregated Asian school children. Japan quickly protested to Washington.

Meanwhile, the United States' successes in the war with Spain resulted in it becoming an imperial power in the Pacific. Shortly thereafter, Japan's military victories in the Russo-Japanese War led to its becoming a power on the Asian mainland. President Theodore Roosevelt, in an attempt to maintain an equilibrium between Russia and Japan in Asia, mediated to arrange a peace. Both nations accepted a peace conference at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1905. While Japan took over the southern half of Sakhalin Island, Port Arthur, and the South Manchurian Railroad, criticism of the United States arose in Japan because Roosevelt's interference had denied Japan the large indemnity it had sought from Russia. Nonetheless, in 1905 U.S. Secretary of State William H. Taft and Japanese Foreign Minister Taro Katsura reached an agreement by which Japan agreed to keep hands off the Philippines in return for American recognition of Japan's occupation of Korea.

The segregation of Japanese students in California threatened to impair Japanese-American relations. Talk of war arose particularly in the United States. Even Roosevelt seemed alarmed that Japan might provoke war. Patience prevailed, however, and there came the Gentlemen's Agreement in 1907 – an informal understanding that bound both countries to stop unwanted immigration between them. The president decided the time was opportune to demonstrate American power in both the Atlantic and the Pacific by sending the United States' fleet of battleships on a fourteen-month world tour in 1907. Evidence of the improved relations with Japan became evident when "the great White Fleet" entered Tokyo Bay. The Japanese welcome was enthusiastic, and in the Root-Takakira Agreement of 1908 both nations agreed to uphold the status quo in the Pacific and to respect the Open Door and China's territorial integrity.<sup>730</sup>

The Atlantic fleet arrived off San Francisco on May 5, 1907. Col. John A. Lunden at the Presidio had already announced to the command that when the fleet entered the Golden Gate on the 6th, all duty

---

730. Blum et al, *The National Experience, A History of the United States* (New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, 1963), pp. 536-537; E.B. Potter, *The Naval Academy, Illustrated History of the United States Navy* (New York: Galahad, 1971), p. 130; Richard C. Snyder and Edgar S. Furniss, Jr. *American Foreign Policy, Formulation, Principles, and Programs* (New York: Rinehart: 1954), pp. 16-21.

except the necessary guard and fatigue would be suspended. Extra guards received orders to keep visitors off the gun platforms and all officers and men were enjoined to show the visiting crowds every courtesy. He said that a space near Battery Lancaster would be reserved for Army and Navy officers, their families, and their friends.<sup>731</sup>

On the morning of April 6 the Pacific Squadron steamed out to sea, joined the Atlantic Squadron, and together the sixteen battleships entered the Golden Gate in one long line. Newspapers estimated that a million people had gathered on the headlands. Alcatraz's salute guns fired an admiral's salute of thirteen guns and flagship *Connecticut* returned the salute.<sup>732</sup> California celebrated the grand occasion. This concentration of naval and military strength at San Francisco Bay demonstrated that America's west coast defense had concentrated there as the United States became a Pacific Power.<sup>733</sup>

By 1908 the Presidio garrison had climbed to more than 2,000 enlisted men. The number of men assigned to extra and special duty increased proportionately. They included bakers, cooks, and their assistants, butcher, assistant librarian, bandsmen, numerous clerks, company tailors, cow herder, drummers, orderlies, messengers, market men, post printer, switchboard operators, ice men, janitors, mail carrier, school teachers, and the like. At one point the post quartermaster requested that the men assigned to him as lamp lighters be excused from guard duty.<sup>734</sup>

The troops always looked forward to payday. In August 1907 special orders announced that two consecutive days would be necessary to pay everyone starting with the Signal Corps detachment and ending with the prison guard. The paymaster set up his desk in the post gymnasium. Along with pay the men cherished their campaign badges. In 1905 the War Department announced that campaign badges to be worn on the uniform of active duty officers and men would be announced from time to time. All told, badges were authorized for the Civil War Campaign, Indian Campaign, Spanish Campaign, Philippine Campaign, and China Campaign. In 1908, the first year of issue for the Indian Campaign badge, Sgt. Nathan O'Connor, 3d Band CAC, requested a badge for his participation in the Sioux Campaign of 1890-

---

731. PSF, General Orders 11, May 4, 1908, RG 393, NA.

732. The Presidio replaced Alcatraz Island as the designated saluting station in August 1907. War Department, General Orders 167, August 12, 1907.

733. Kinncald, "History of the Golden Gate," p. 325.

734. Memorandum, Extra and Special Duty Men, Memo 13, February 3, 1912, Circulars 1911-1912; Post Quartermaster, October 8, 1907, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

1891. About the same time the commander of the 67th Company, CAC, reported issuing Spanish Campaign badges to his men. Another officer submitted the names of his men who were entitled badges for the Spanish, Philippine, and China campaigns.<sup>735</sup>

Another recognition of accomplishment issued at this time was the marksmanship insignia awarded to expert riflemen and sharpshooters for excellence on the small arms target range.<sup>736</sup>

From time to time through the years military prisoners performing labor at the Presidio attempted to escape from the sentries guarding them. On rare occasions such a prisoner would be shot and killed. During this decade two men who attempted escape failed to reach freedom but got away with their lives. In 1909 prisoner Gus Walters made his second attempt within a month by dashing through the Lombard Street gate. The sentry fired wounding Walters in the arm. He entered the general hospital for treatment. Pvt. Ellis E. Blundren guarded the military prisoner John Gross in 1912. Unknown to Blundren Gross had a revolver which he withdrew forcing the sentry to put down his rifle. Gross fired once to scare his guard then ran into the forest. Blundren recovered his wits, chased the man and fired. The second bullet hit Gross in the head. He too entered the general hospital where it was said he would recover.<sup>737</sup>

A potpourri of events affected the lives of enlisted men during these years. Soldiers of the Jewish faith received recognition in 1909 and received authority to be absent during the First Day of Rosh Hashanah and Yom Kippur. The 3d Band CAC received an invitation to play for the Sophomore Ball at Stanford University. The San Francisco widow of a deceased sergeant requested permission to purchase supplies from the post commissary. The wife of a 30th Infantry sergeant decided to write to Mrs. William H. Taft, whose husband was the new president of the United States, requesting that she and her husband be given quarters on the reservation. The sergeant was reminded that army people did not write directly to the White House. Pvt. James E. Felping requested a transfer to a Balloon Detachment at Fort Myer, Virginia, while Sgt. Albert K. Buck asked to appear before a board for a promotion to second lieutenant. The

---

735. PSF, Special Orders 198, August 13, 1907; N. O'Connor, January 10, 1908, to CO, PSF (O'Connor received his badge, no. 1227, in February 1909); CO, 67th Company, CAC, September 11, 1908, and CO, 159th Company, CAC, February 23, 1909, both to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA. Jerome A. Greene, NPS, telecom, August 30, 1994. These "badges" were actually medals but not referred to as such until recent times.

736. CO, Company M, Signal Corps, September 22, 1909, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

737. *The San Francisco Call*, March 2, 1909, and August 29, 1912.

advances of technology made an appearance in 1909 when the War Department directed new fingerprints be made of Artilleryman William T. Snyder. A unique report in the records was the one submitted by Master Gunner Hugo A. Nerbeck. Regularly in 1909 he submitted reports on his progress in studying the Japanese language.<sup>738</sup>6

The School for Bakers and Cooks became one of the more popular of the Presidio's institutions. The Secretary of War announced that in 1908 twenty-nine bakers and fifty-one cooks had graduated that year. The staff then consisted of one officer (the post commissary), a first sergeant, and five instructors. The school commander asked the commandant of the military prison on Alcatraz if the prison's laundry could clean the school's white uniforms. He also asked permission for himself and ten students to attend a lecture at the University of California, Berkeley. Alas, he did not name the lecture. Fort Shafter in Hawaii requested a graduate baker from the school because its baker was about to be discharged. In October 1909 the school's nineteenth class graduated; and twenty-five privates successfully completed the course in 1911. The post bakery announced a schedule of its services at that time:

Issue and sales of bread – daily  
Parker House rolls and tea buns – Tuesday and Friday  
Graham and Rye bread – Monday and Thursday  
Issue bread sold at the price of flour  
Graham, Rye, and Sales bread – 3¢ per loaf  
Parker House rolls and tea buns – 6¢ per dozen<sup>739</sup>

During these years a number of bright young officers graced the Presidio's post returns, although not all of them actually served on the reservation. In August 1910, for example, while only twenty-six officers were present for duty, another sixty-five of the Presidio's commissioned officers were absent on detached service (DS) – at the Presidio of Monterey, Atascadero, Colfax, Auburn, Yosemite and Sequoia national parks, San Francisco, all in California; Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; West Point and Fort Slocum, New York; the Philippines; Indiana; American Lake, Washington; Columbus Barracks, Ohio; and the Panama Canal Zone. Of the ninety-one officers, twenty-two eventually became general officers. Among these

---

738. PSF, Circular 34, August 16, 1909; R.B. Wheeler, Stanford, October 13, 1908; Mrs. W.B. Boyer, February 19, 1908; Mrs. R.M. Barr, August 30, 1909, to Mrs. W.H. Taft; J.E. Felpling, December 10, 1909; A.K. Buck, December 23, 1909; War Department, March 11, 1909; H.A. Nerbeck, 1909, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, RG 393, NA.

739. War Department, *Annual Reports 1908*, p. 163; CO, Training School, January 17, March 16, and October 18, 1909; Post Treasurer, Fort Shafter, July 9, 1909, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters received; PSF, Special Orders 176, August 10, 1911; PSF, Memo 18, November 7, 1911, RG 393, NA.

several became well-known names: Lt. Frederick Mears, 1st Cavalry, builder of the Alaska Railroad; Lt. Hugh S. Johnson, 1st Cavalry, head of the National Recovery Administration during the New Deal era; and Lt. Delos C. Emmons, 30th Infantry, commanding general of the Hawaiian Department and the Western Defense Command at the Presidio in World War II. Present for duty were the Crissy brothers, both in the coast artillery – Dana H. fighting forest fires that month and for whom Crissy Field was named, and Myron S., one of the first men to drop a bomb from an aircraft, in 1911.

Another officer present for duty at that time, Lt. George Ruhlen, Jr., led a detail engaged in military map preparation in California (the Progressive Military Map of the United States). His father, George Ruhlen, Sr., had been an army inspector general who had inspected the Presidio in earlier times. Lieutenant Ruhlen transferred to Fort Rosecrans, San Diego in 1911. After his retirement in 1944 Colonel Ruhlen (Jr.) became president of the San Diego Historical Society, taking a great interest in Cabrillo National Monument. His son, the third George Ruhlen, retired from the U.S. Army with the rank of major general.

In 1912 Capt. Charles M. Bundel, 16th Infantry, served as the Presidio's post adjutant. Between 1936 and 1938 he served as Commandant of the U.S. Army Command and General Staff College. Lt. William H. Simpson, 6th Infantry, also at the Presidio in 1912, became the commanding general of the Ninth Army in World War II. Capt. Malin Craig, 1st Cavalry, on duty at the post in 1912 before transferring to Fort Yellowstone, later became a major general, Chief of Cavalry (1924-1926), commanding general, U.S. Army Caribbean (1928-1930), commandant, U.S. Army War College (1935), and general, Chief of Staff, U.S. Army (1935-1939).

In November 1912 Lt. Jonathan M. Wainwright, 1st Cavalry, while carried on the Presidio's returns, served his country on detached service at Fort Riley, Kansas. A World War II hero, Wainwright was captured by the Japanese on Corregidor Island in the Philippines. Two other Presidio officers on detached service later became well known. Lt. Walter C. Short commanded the 16th Infantry's machine gun platoon at the Presidio in 1912 before leaving on detached service to Fort Sill, Oklahoma. In 1941 he became commanding general of the Hawaiian Department. After the Japanese attack on December 7, Short was relieved from command and he retired in 1942. Lt. Joseph W. Stilwell, 12th Infantry, on the Presidio's returns but on detached service at West Point in 1914, became the chief of staff to the Chinese President Chiang Kai-shek in World War II. Following the war General Stilwell commanded the Sixth U.S. Army with his headquarters at the Presidio. He died at Letterman Army Hospital.

Chaplain Patrick Hart at the Presidio since 1903, retired in April 1908. Chaplain George H. Jones, CAC, succeeded him. Then in 1909 a second chaplain, Marinius M. Londahl, 30th Infantry, was assigned to the post. Two years later the chaplaincy increased to three officers: Maj. Halsey C. Javitt, 1st Cavalry; Capt. George Jones, CAC; and Lt. Marinius Londahl, 30th Infantry.<sup>740</sup>

Around mid-1908 the Department of California headquarters left its temporary offices at the Presidio and returned to downtown San Francisco.<sup>741</sup> General Funston preferred to return to the reconstructed Phelan building but work there had not advanced sufficiently. Consequently, the Army chose the new Chronicle building then owned by M.H. DeYoung, signing a lease for one year. When the year was about to expire, Maj. Gen. John F. Weston, then commanding the department, apparently did not wish to renew the lease but to accept an offer of one floor of the now completed Phelan building at a monthly rental of \$1,650. DeYoung, feeling wronged, wrote Weston saying that Funston had assured him that the Army would undoubtedly stay in the Chronicle building for many years. Funston denied making such a statement.<sup>742</sup>

Apparently DeYoung won the argument. In June 1911 the newspapers announced that department headquarters, then occupying three floors of the Chronicle building, would move to Fort Miley at Lands End, San Francisco. At the same time a new army headquarters, the Western Division, would be established in San Francisco under the command of Brig. Gen. Tasker H. Bliss.<sup>743</sup>

The Presidio's 30th Infantry Regiment received new top brass in January 1912 with the arrival of Col.

---

740. PSF Post Returns 1910-1914. During the time Lt. Walter C. Short, 16th Infantry, was assigned to the Presidio, another Lt. Walter C. Short, 1st Cavalry, also was present.

741. The Pacific Division had been abolished in June 1907.

742. M.H. DeYoung, February 8, 1909, to Weston; Funston, February 13, 1909, to J.D. Phelan; R.D. McElroy, February 27, 1909, to Department of California, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

743. The Western Division was established on July 1, 1911, under Brig. Gen. Daniel H. Brush, Bliss having transferred East. The Departments of California and the Columbia came under it.

Department of California - California, Nevada, Utah, Arizona, and Hawaii  
Department of the Columbia - Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana, Yellowstone National Park, and Alaska.

Hawaii became a separate Department on October 11, 1911. It is not known if the Department of California headquarters actually moved to Fort Miley. The Western Department, headquarters in San Francisco, replaced the Western Division and the Department of California in 1913. It commanded military operations in California, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, Yellowstone National Park, California, Nevada, Utah, and Alaska. *The San Francisco Call*, June 9, 1911.

Charles McClure and Lt. Col. William H. Sage. All army officers in the Bay Area attended a reception in the Officers' Club for the newcomers and their wives. Mayor and Mrs. James Rolph, Jr., were the only civilians attending:

The scene was a brilliant one. The light blue of the infantry hosts, the canary of the cavalry, the red of the artillery, the maroon of the medical corps, the orange of the signal corps, mingled with the various shades of the ladies' gowns presented such a dazzling effect as had not been seen in San Francisco since the famous fleet ball at the Fairmont in 1908.<sup>744</sup>

The Officers' Club again came to the public's attention several months later when Congressman Joseph R. Knowland, president of the California Historic Landmarks League, became alarmed that the Army might raze the building. To bring attention to the historical significance of the structure, Knowland, on behalf of the League, presented a bronze tablet to be placed on the building on November 24, 1914, the anniversary of the birth of Father Junipero Serra. Mr. A. Altman, the drawing instructor at Lowell High School, created the tablet.<sup>745</sup>

When General Pershing returned to San Francisco in January 1914, he and Mrs. Pershing took temporary residence in San Francisco. At that time the Presidio's commander, Col. George Bell, Jr., 16th Infantry, most likely occupied the quarters on Infantry Terrace that had been built for the commanding officer (341). Although commander of the Eighth Brigade, Pershing did not assume command of the Presidio. Instead the Quartermaster General directed that the Presidio's former commanding officer's quarters, a wood frame residence (then 22) on the west side of the parade ground (on today's Pershing Square) be remodeled for Pershing's use. The date the building was ready for occupancy has not been determined; it possibly was in the spring after Pershing had left for Texas.<sup>746</sup>

Automobiles again entered the Presidio's records during these years. In 1909 Capt. Andrew Dougherty, 30th Infantry, requested permission to park his car near officer's quarters 43 in West Cantonment. While probably not the first automobile to be owned by a Presidio officer, it was the first to be mentioned as such. In 1913 the department commander, Maj. Gen. Arthur Murray, announced that his auto could be recognized by the "small red silk curtain with two white stairs on it," similar to his boat flag, raised on the

---

744. *The San Francisco Call*, January 17 1912.

745. *San Francisco Examiner*, November 16, 1913.

746. E.T. Hartman, OQMG, May 11, 1914, to Western Department, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

windshield. When the auto entered the reservation bearing the curtain, personnel were required to salute.<sup>747</sup>

Fire had been a feared enemy at the Presidio since early army days. As of 1910 most of the post buildings were wood frame and some of them had reached the age of fifty years and more. Also of constant concern were the heating fires of coal, defective flues, and wooden roofs. In June 1909 the post surgeon reported a minor fire in the post hospital and requested a board of survey to determine the cause, cost, and effect. December of that year brought two building fires. In the East Cantonment fire damaged a former bachelor officers' quarters then most likely housing married enlisted men's families. A week later the Presidio's post headquarters (then 24) on the west side of the parade ground caught on fire. While no record of damage has been found, injury appeared to be light. Chaplain Londahl occupying permanent quarters on Infantry Terrace (then 174) experienced a fire in the relatively new building.

In 1911 when the 30th Infantry and the 1st Cavalry stood guard on the Mexican border, the Presidio issued fresh orders for fire fighting on the reservation. The garrison then consisted of two batteries of field artillery, eleven companies of coast artillery, and a handful of hospital corps men. Capt. T.Q. Asburn became the fire marshal. Six fire districts comprised the eastern portion of the reservation:

1. Main post, from the BOQ and officers' club north to the post hospital and guardhouse and including the brick barracks.
2. Stables and storehouses north and east of the guardhouse.
3. Infantry Terrace.
4. Fort Winfield Scott (under construction and then called "Artillery Terrace").
5. East Cantonment.
6. West Cantonment.

The assignments involved most of the garrison:

**Fire Apparatus opposite headquarters:**

Battery A, 5th Field Artillery  
Battery B, 5th Field Artillery

hook and ladder truck, 30 men  
chemical engine

**Fire Apparatus near guardhouse:**

60th Company, CAC –

hook and ladder truck, 30 men  
hose cart, 30 men

**Fire Apparatus, East Cantonment**

---

747. A. Dougherty, October 4, 1909, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; PSF, General Orders 26, October 14, 1913, RG 393, NA.

147th Company, CAC –

chemical engine, 25 men

Seven coast artillery companies formed bucket companies. The Hospital Corps provided one medical officer and four litter men. The location of the fire was to be indicated by the fire call followed by the number of long notes corresponding to the number of the fire district. Should the fire occur at the general hospital or Fort Mason, the post plumbers would turn the proper valve giving high pressure on the mains.<sup>748</sup>

The Officers' Club suffered yet another fire on March 12. Three months later Maj. A.W. Chase, CAC, discovered a fire in his quarters (then 93) in the West Cantonment. An investigation disclosed damage to a pair of dress trousers. Another small fire damaged officer quarters (today 58) on the east side of Funston Avenue in 1913.<sup>749</sup>

Disaster struck the Presidio in 1913. At 11 p.m., April 26, a fire broke out in the quarters of Sgt. 1st Class George H. Schall, Hospital Corps, in the West Cantonment. The building had originally been built to house bachelor officers and had been converted into quarters for married noncommissioned officers. Soldiers turned out to fight the fire and the Presidio requested the aid of the San Francisco Fire Department, which sent engines. The fire destroyed the building and a small structure (then 331) behind it and it also took the lives of Mrs. Schall (a paralytic), her aged mother, and three children: Henry 9, Topsy 7, and Joseph 5.

The solemn funeral, held two days later, was witnessed by two regiments of infantry, two troops of cavalry, a field hospital staff, men from the Signal Corps, and "scores" of women and children. Two chaplains conducted the service and the 1st Cavalry Band provided the dirges. Sergeant Schall had been

---

748. Apparently these calls did not suffice. Three months later a new system of calls was installed.

1. Main post - Fire Call.
2. Stables, warehouses, wharf, etc. - Stable Call
3. Infantry Terrace - Mess Call
4. Fort Winfield Scott - Officers' Call
5. West Cantonment - Guide right
6. East Cantonment - Guide Left.

Memo 51, July 19, 1911, RG 393, NA.

749. Post Surgeon, June 24, 1909, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; PSF, Post Orders 280, December 20 and 27, 1909; Memo 27, April 12, and Memo 32, April 26, 1911; Special Orders 50, March 16, 1912; SO 115, June 2; SO 130, June 24, 1912, and SO 149, July 1, 1913, all in RG 393, NA.

hospitalized and was unable to attend. In 1914 one more woman died in a Presidio fire, the wife of Sgt. Michael Sanderson, 16th Infantry Band.<sup>750</sup>

In January 1915 Maj. James G. Harbord, a cavalry officer, arrived at the Presidio of San Francisco with a squadron of cavalry troopers for duty during the Exposition. He had long been a friend of Pershing's, both having served as lieutenants in the 10th Cavalry many years before. Harbord recorded that that summer former President Theodore Roosevelt came out to the fair and General Pershing came up from Texas on leave to visit his family, "the last visit they would ever have together." Pershing returned to Texas.

At 4:20 a.m., August 27, Harbord, in a tent camp on the Presidio parade ground, was awakened by the ominous sound of "Fire Drill." The Pershing residence, only 200 yards away, was on fire. The post commander, Maj. Henry H. Whitney, CAC, also close to the Pershing family, said that soldiers first tried to save the house but that action delayed summoning the city fire department by fifteen minutes.

Twelve people occupied the wood frame residence that night: Mrs. Pershing, daughters Helen (8), Ann (6), and Margaret (3), and son Warren (5); William Johnson, valet to the general; Mrs. Walter O. Boswell and her children, James (6) and William (5) and Mrs. James R. Church, two officers' wives who were visiting; and two servants, Mrs. Irene Raymond and Florentine Pereri. Johnson succeeded in waking Mrs. Boswell and her children, and Private Herd, Medical Corps, managed to get little Warren out of the house.

All except Mrs. Pershing and her three daughters escaped from the fire. Later it was established that the four had been killed by suffocation. Nearly all the rest suffered from shock and minor injuries. An investigation disclosed that the fire was caused by live coals dropping from an open grate upon the floor.

It fell upon Major Harbord to notify Pershing of the terrible event. Thinking perhaps to save the general some shock, Harbord addressed the telegram to Pershing's aide. The aide, however, was absent, and the El Paso operator read the telegram to Pershing himself. The general had been expecting his family to visit

---

750. *San Francisco Chronicle*, April 27, 1913; Post Returns, April 1913; PSF, Special Orders 93, April 27, 1913, RG 393, NA; *San Francisco Examiner*, August 28, 1915. No record has been found in army correspondence concerning the Sanderson fire. The *Examiner* recalled that back in 1890 the actress Blanch Bates, caught in a fire in the Presidio's corral, had been rescued by the troops. The newspaper did specify if the site was the bachelor officers' residence, the Corral, or the mules' enclosure.

El Paso only a few days away.

Pershing rushed to San Francisco, arriving Sunday August 29. Mrs. Pershing's parents, U.S. Senator and Mrs. Francis E. Warren arrived that same day. Pershing first visited the funeral home then went to the burned-out residence and finally to see his son who had been taken to Letterman General Hospital. Twenty-four Presidio sergeants accompanied the cortege to the train that afternoon and the mourners departed for Cheyenne, Wyoming. In that day's issue, the *San Francisco Chronicle* wrote:

With the demolition of the Pershing home, one of the oldest landmarks of the Presidio disappeared. The house for many years has been the quarters for the commanding officer of the troops at the Presidio, and some very distinguished general officers have lived here.

A year ago it was remodeled to suit the wishes of General and Mrs. Pershing, but its exterior appearance has remained the same through twenty and more years.

Later, however, the *Chronicle* described the "wooden shacks" at the Presidio as a disgrace and shame. The *Examiner* called the residence an old frame house and it criticized the Presidio's inadequate fire fighting set-up and the lack of trained firemen. San Francisco's fire chief, Thomas R. Murphy, advised the Army to reform fire fighting procedures at the Presidio. He called for a permanent fire company drawn from the soldiers, training and drills provided by the San Francisco Fire Department, the trained company to be permanently assigned to the post, and more fire boxes installed.<sup>751</sup>

The year 1915 ended with one more fire that destroyed the roof of an officer's quarters (then 19) next to the post chapel, quarters that had once housed the Presidio chaplain.<sup>752</sup>

As before, pomp and circumstance involved the Presidio's soldiers during these years. A circular

---

751. *San Francisco Chronicle*, August 28, 29, 31, 1915; *San Francisco Examiner*, August 28, 29, 30, 31, 1915; *Army and Navy Journal*, July 15, 1944. Harbord later recalled that the fog was so thick the night of the fire that he had difficulty determining its location although only 200 yards away. He served with Pershing in France and after his retirement became the president of the Radio Corporation of America. Francis Warren Pershing, raised by two maternal aunts in Lincoln, Nebraska, graduated from Yale University in 1931. Founder of Pershing and Company, stockbrokers, he served in the U.S. Army in World War II, emerging with the rank of major. He died in New York City in 1980, aged 77 years. *New York Times*, June 10, 1980. Presidio fire chief Bill Williams, now retired, believes that this disaster caused the Army to adopt modern fire fighting techniques and hire civilian fire departments at military installations.

752. *San Francisco Chronicle*, December 3, 1915; PSF, Special Orders 195, December 3, 1915, RG 393, NA.

appeared in 1911 outlining the duties of the Presidio's two bands (3d CAC and 30th Infantry): 1. Afternoon concerts between four and five o'clock. 2. Bands to alternate playing at guard mount, Presidio concerts, U.S. Army General Hospital, post dances, and at the division commander's residence at Fort Mason. 3. The bands to play three pieces in the bandstand immediately after guard mount.

On the sixtieth anniversary of the capture of Mexico City, the garrison played host to veterans of the Mexican, Civil, and Spanish-American wars. Battery Blaney (four 3-inch guns) fired a twenty-one gun salute. The 29th Company, CAC, had a special assignment, keeping order at the entrances to the Presidio and at the national cemetery.<sup>753</sup>

With the transfer of the saluting station from Alcatraz to the Presidio, the Coast Artillery now had the honor of welcoming foreign warships to San Francisco Bay. A Japanese squadron, *Soya* and *Aso*, arrived in March 1909. Later that year the guns saluted German cruiser *HIM Arcona* and Netherlands cruiser *Noord Brabant* on separate occasions.

Land visitors received welcome too. In June 1909 a cavalry troop rode to the Southern Pacific Depot to escort the French ambassador to the Fairmont Hotel. In October another cavalry/infantry force, accompanied by the 3d Band, traveled to Oakland to escort President William H. Taft on his visit to the East Bay. Two years later President Taft visited San Francisco in connection with the forthcoming Panama-Pacific Exposition. On October 13 the troops paraded in the city for the president and Taft visited the Presidio on the following day.<sup>754</sup>

San Francisco loved parades. In 1909 all the Bay Area posts including the Presidio participated in the Portola Festival. Another year, the troops traveled to Oakland for the Grand Army of the Republic festivities. Twice in 1910 the troops escorted his Imperial Highness Prince Tsai Tao, China, in San Francisco.<sup>755</sup>

---

753. PSF, Memorandum 46, June 23, 1911; General Orders 34, September 12, 1907, RG 393, NA.

754. E.W. Eberle, March 25, 1909, to CO, PSF; CO, PSF, November 7, 1909, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received; PSF, Special Orders 206, September 30, 1909, RG 393, NA; Post Returns, September 1911.

755. PSF, General Orders 29, April 19, and Special Orders 224, September 18, 1910. The prince apparently was a member of the Ch'ing (Manchu) dynasty then in the last years of its rule. In April the name was recorded as Tsai Tao, in September, Tsai Hsun. Of course, there could have been two princes.

Then there occurred the visit of two Japanese spies, one of whom reportedly had a small but powerful camera. When the corporal of the guard brought the two to post headquarters, Col. John P. Wisser immediately dismissed them. They had no cameras and they had been walking where dozens of citizens walked daily. On another occasion, so it was reported, a sight-seeing bus stopped near ancient East Battery. The tour guide began to explain that the obsolete columbiad gun was San Francisco's modern armament when, suddenly, a horde of Asiatic soldiers poured over the breastwork. The startled bus driver rushed to headquarters to report a Japanese attack. He learned later that the Oriental Film Company was shooting a battle scene of the Chinese revolution. The horde turned out to be Japanese-American actors.<sup>756</sup>

Animals, as well as soldiers, composed a part of the post's complement. Horses for the cavalry and the artillery, as well as individual riding horses, were essential to operations. The quartermaster maintained horses and mules for transporting supplies on post or on patrols. Many of the companies, the post hospital, and individuals retained cattle, primarily for the production of milk. Nearly all organizations had their favorite dogs (and other pets), authorized or merely tolerated. It was not unusual for officers to have chickens for a supply of fresh eggs. The Presidio's animals continued to generate correspondence as the new century advanced. The commander of Company A, 30th Infantry, requested the use of an old "rear" behind his company's mess hall for a cow shed. By 1909 a herder took care of cattle during the day, but the owners had to keep them in enclosures at night. (The herder was paid 50¢ per cow per month.) Any loose cows were locked up on a first offense and expelled from the reservation on a second charge. The records disclosed that Company F, 30th Infantry, possessed eight cows and one bull. A circular published in 1909 prohibited the presence of dogs on the parade ground during drills or ceremonies. At one point Washington wrote requesting that a Presidio mule be transferred to the San Francisco National Cemetery. On another occasion the Quartermaster General asked that 500 horses for the 10th Cavalry then in the Philippines be held at the Presidio until an army transport was ready to sail. One day a horse fell into the reservation dump and received severe burns. The poor animal had to be killed to end her suffering.<sup>757</sup>

One sunny day in 1911 Lt. Col. Euclid B. Frick, chief surgeon at the post hospital, wrote to the

---

756. *The San Francisco Call*, March 22, 1911; *San Francisco Examiner*, April 17, 1912.

757. QMG, January 16, 1907, to CO, PSF; CO, PSF, August 7, 1909, to Department of California; F.B. Shaw, November 22, 1909, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; PSF, Circular 3, January 26 and Circular 15, April 17, RG 393, NA.

commanding officer, 70th Company, CAC, saying in a firm manner that the 70th's bull had raped and impregnated the hospital's cow. Now that the cow would dry up thus causing the hospital to purchase milk on the open market, Colonel Frick enclosed a bill for \$15.00 with which to pay for the milk. The commander of the 70th Company, none other than bomb dropper Capt. Myron Crissy, indignantly replied that his bull had not raped the cow; clearly it was a flagrant case of female seduction. The cow followed the bull to the pasture grounds near the Harbor View resort and remained with him until late afternoon, insisting on repeated service. Inasmuch as she insisted on receiving service five or six times during the day instead of twice as was usually considered ample, Crissy thought that \$5.00 would be just compensation for the 70th Company's bull's services.<sup>758</sup>

#### **D. Panama – Pacific International Exposition**

Following the 1906 earthquake San Francisco began rebuilding the ruined city with great rapidity, generally disregarding Architect Burnham's plans for a beautiful city. Some of the leading citizens, however, began promoting the idea of a major fair to announce to the world the city's recovery. Also, an exposition could celebrate the 400th anniversary of Balboa's discovery of the Pacific Ocean (1513) and the Panama Canal, scheduled for completion in 1914. In February 1911 President William H. Taft signed a bill that designated San Francisco as the site for a Panama-Pacific International Exposition, and the planning began. To celebrate the award, San Francisco held a great parade. From the Presidio came a battalion of the 30th Infantry, four companies of the Coast Artillery Corps, and a battery from the field artillery. Charles DeYoung, chairman of the Joint Committee on Reception for the Delegates to Washington, thanked Brig. Gen. Tasker H. Bliss for the Army's participation in the parade and the splendid appearance of the troops.<sup>759</sup>

The site selected for the fair included the bay front lowlands extending from the Army's Fort Mason in the east to the Presidio's Golden Gate headlands in the west, including eighteen acres in the southern portion of Fort Mason and 287 acres of largely unused land in the Lower Presidio. At first the Army was less than enthusiastic about parts of its reservations being so employed. The Secretary of War Jacob M. Dickinson wrote Congressman Kahn that because use of the land would be denied to the government for

---

758. E.B. Frick, September 21, 1911, to CO, 70th Company; M.S. Crissy, to Adjutant, PSF, Haines Papers, Box 35, PAM. It has not been established if this confrontation was resolved by negotiation, a board of officers, an edict from the Department of California, the Inspector General's Office, or an act of the U.S. Congress.

759. Kinnaird, pp. 328-329; PSF, Post Returns, February 1911; Memorandum 13, March 2, 1911, RG 393, NA.

five years, the sale of liquor on government reservations, and keeping the fair open on Sundays would lead to complications, he could not favor such uses of the reservations. Dickinson resigned, however. His successors, including Maj. Gen. Arthur Murray at San Francisco, favored an exposition, "it was to be the first exposition so located that the Army could take an important part."

The Quartermaster General said the federal government should cooperate in every reasonable way, but certain provisions should be agreed upon:

The four quartermaster warehouses at the Presidio wharf should be removed.

The exposition pay for any changes in the artillery fire control system.

Any seawall or grading be done permanently and left in place.  
Any fair building the Army wanted should be retained.

All fair buildings the Army did not want to be removed.

A road be built at Fort Mason from Van Ness to the Army's transport docks at Fort Mason (later named MacArthur Avenue).

The grounds be returned in good condition.

The agreement called for 114 acres of the Lower Presidio to be filled by dredging, bringing realization to the Harts plan of 1907.<sup>760</sup>

To signify its cooperation, the Presidio invited the members of the Panama-Pacific International Exposition Society to a review on the upper parade ground in February 1912. Both the 30th Infantry Regiment and a provisional regiment of the Coast Artillery Corps participated, their bands playing and the field and staff officers being mounted. In 1912 the Army further refined its requirements. Maj. Gen. Leonard Wood, now the Chief of Staff, wrote Congressman Kahn concerning two items of new construction, not strictly military, very much needed: a seventy-five-foot wide boulevard through the Presidio – \$332,000, and improvements of the reservation's roads, walks, and grounds – \$50,000.<sup>761</sup>

---

760. Frank Morton Todd, *The Story of the Exposition, Being the Official History . . .*, 5 vols. (New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1921), 1:133 and 162; J.B. Aleshire, April 5, 1911, to AG, and August 10, 1911, to Chief of Engineers, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

761. PSF, Memorandum 11, February 1, 1912; Wood, July 2, 1912, to Kahn, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Wood began his letter, "My Dear McKalm." The boulevard may have been a reference to today's Lincoln Boulevard.

The Army also debated erecting new fences around the coastal batteries. While the Corps of Engineers wanted stout fences topped with barbed wire, General Murray thought all batteries and mine structures should be open to the public. At the end of 1912 Murray, no doubt taking advantage of developments, addressed a letter to the Secretary of War Henry L. Stinson outlining the Presidio's needs before the exposition opened in 1915:

Additional buildings to make the Presidio a brigade infantry post.

Completion of Fort Winfield Scott as a ten-company coast artillery post.

General road and walk work.

A government exhibit building at the exposition (one that later could become a brigade post headquarters).

Model camps at the exposition for army regulars, national guard, West Point cadets, and foreign units.

He added that both the Presidio and Fort Mason were generally dilapidated and ramshackle. He reinforced his views later saying that he had visited the majority of army posts and the Presidio was in the worst condition of any of them by far. Chief of Staff Wood had visited lately and said that when he was stationed there twenty-five years ago, the Presidio was one of the most beautiful posts he had seen and he could not believe how run down it had become. The quartermaster general, however, pointed out that if money was diverted to the Presidio at that time, 150 other posts would suffer. The quartermaster general apparently had the last word.<sup>762</sup>

Nonetheless, the Quartermaster Department prepared estimates for new construction at the Presidio and Fort Winfield Scott for 1914 amounting to more than \$400,000. Apparently only the brick stables at the Presidio were erected, they being essential because of the destruction of the cavalry stables in the Lower Presidio.<sup>763</sup> Ground breaking ceremonies for the exposition at Golden Gate Park in 1911 were followed by the acquisition of land on the bay front – 305 acres from the military, 208 acres leased from private owners, 122 acres of streets and Lobos Square from the City of San Francisco. Suction dredges pumped mud from the bay to reclaim 114 acres. About 400 buildings were razed or moved. The State of Oregon

---

762. Murray, December 16, 1912, to Stinson, and April 15, 1913, to AG, U.S.A., General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

763. Memo for Captain Hines, 1914 estimates, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

selected the first site on Presidio land for its building, March 14, 1912. Ground breaking for Machinery Hall occurred on January 1, 1913. Construction and landscaping were nearing completion when war broke out in Europe in July 1914, a week before completion of the Panama Canal. Nonetheless, European exhibits managed to reach San Francisco.

The Panama-Pacific International Exposition formally opened on February 15, 1915, when President Woodrow Wilson threw a switch in Washington. Twenty-three nations, twenty-six states, and New York City had erected exhibition buildings. The Panama Canal was reproduced in miniature at a cost of \$500,000. At the gate to the Court of the Universe stood the Tower of Jewels, 433 feet tall and covered with 130,000 suspended, colored stones resembling aquamarines, emeralds, and rubies. Master landscaper John McLaren from Golden Gate Park and an old friend of the Presidio's designed the large, beautiful gardens.

On the Presidio proper stood the Oregon Building, the Palace of Fine Arts, and the buildings of many of the states. Foreign nations included Canada, the Philippines, Sweden, China, Argentina, Turkey, Italy, France, Norway, Australia, and many others. To the west a large stadium was surrounded by corrals and a dairy building. The U.S. Marine Corps maintained a model camp while a special building housed an enlisted men's club for all the services. At the western end of the fairgrounds, near the 1890 life saving station now in a new location, a large, oval "1 mile trotting" and automobile racetrack occupied a large space. Within the oval open spaces were developed for a drill ground and aviation field, athletic field, and a polo field. Huge grandstands outside the track held spectators. The main roads in the Presidio area included the Avenue of the States, the Avenue of the Nations, and along the bay front the Marina Drive paralleled by the "overfair railroad."<sup>764</sup>

Throughout 1915 all three services – U.S. Army, U.S. Navy, and U.S. Marine Corps – paraded and drilled regularly. The Presidio's "1st Cavalry Squadron" dazzled onlookers with its drills. The Coast Artillery invited citizens to watch the firing of the big guns. Although the submarine minefields had been moved outside the Golden Gate, additional mines were laid within the harbor and exploded to demonstrate their power. In the fall the 24th Infantry Regiment arrived from the Philippines remaining at the Presidio the rest of the year. Part of the Quartermaster's Fontana building east of Fort Mason became

---

764. Anne Coxe Toogood, *Historic Resource Study, A Civil History of Golden Gate National Recreation Area and Point Reyes National Seashore*, 2 vols. (Denver: National Park Service, n.d.), 1:120-128; Todd, *Story of the Exposition*, 1:290, 297, 384, 386, and 389.

a temporary barracks for visiting troop units from the National Guard and Reserve Officers' Training Corps. Enlisted men in uniform had free admission to the exposition and a ball was held for them in the Enlisted Men's Club.<sup>765</sup>

In 1890 Brig. Gen. and Mrs. Anson Mills had been stationed at the Presidio of San Francisco, an assignment they had found most enjoyable. In 1915 the retired couple returned to San Francisco to visit the exposition, "Previous visits to many other international expositions enabled us intelligently to understand the superiorities of the various exhibits. We thought the best showing, outside our own country, was made by Canada, the next best by Germany, and the third best by the Japanese."<sup>766</sup>

The author Laura Ingalls Wilder also visited the Presidio that year:

Yesterday . . . I went to the Presidio, the army reservation where the soldiers live in barracks and in tents. There are beautiful residences where the officers live and a wide cement drive where automobiles and carriages go, with dirt roads for the cavalry. . . . We saw the stables where the cavalry horses and mules are kept. . . . They all looked fat and well cared for. We met soldiers on foot, on horseback, and saw them at work at different things. Everyone seemed to be busy about their affairs and everything was so clean and well kept.<sup>767</sup>

Because of war in Europe the exposition closed its doors in December 1915. Before then M. H. DeYoung, vice president of the exposition, proposed preserving the grounds, drives, gardens, and several of the buildings. But all the structures within the Presidio reservation were removed except the area of the racetrack, the Palace of Fine Arts, the Dairy and Poultry buildings, and for a time the Oregon Building. Concerning the Palace of Fine Arts, Historian Kevin Starr has written, "Maybeck's Palace of Fine Arts had mythic dimensions. It expressed to San Franciscans something deep and fundamental about what they had lost in the destruction of their city, and they were loath to lose their symbol which magically regained for them the vanished past." It would remain.<sup>768</sup>

---

765. After the exposition closed the club building was moved to the Presidio, across from the General Hospital where the YMCA operated it for many years. Later, enlarged, it became an enlisted service club. It was razed ca. 1971.

766. Mills, *My Story*, p. 351. At that time Canada and Germany engaged in a bitter, deadly war.

767. Laura Ingalls Wilder, 1915. Contributed by Stephen A. Haller, NPS.

768. Starr, *Americans and the California Dream*, p. 298; Toogood, *Civil History*, 1:128. Architect Bernard R. Maybeck designed the palace. The original structure, built of plaster on chickenwire and wood frame construction, lasted until well after World War II. When it became unsafe, a philanthropic San Franciscan, Walter S. Johnson, donated \$4.5 million to reconstruct it in permanent concrete and steel,

### **E. Reduction in Strength**

When General Pershing led the Eighth Brigade to the Mexican border in April 1914, he left behind a small cadre of three officers and fifty-five men to administer the post. Temporary reinforcements arrived in July when the 30th Infantry Regiment returned from Alaska. But that outfit left in December when it transferred to Plattsburg Barracks, New York. The Panama-Pacific Exposition opened in February 1915 and to lend an army presence the Provisional Squadron, 1st Cavalry (12 officers and 302 men), and the 1st Cavalry Band arrived from the Presidio of Monterey. Since the 1st Cavalry had left the Presidio, the terrible cavalry sheds in the Lower Presidio had been torn down and the cavalry horses now had the solid brick stables (now 661, 662, 663, 667, and 668) for their quarters.

The Provisional Squadron, also called the 1st Cavalry Squadron, performed its drills and parades to the delight of fair goers until it returned to Monterey in November. Also at the Presidio during that time the Army's Field Hospital 2 and Hospital Corps Ambulance Company 2 assisted in whatever medical emergencies came their way.

By the time the last of the cavalymen had left, the entire 24th Infantry Regiment had arrived at the Presidio on temporary duty from its third tour of duty in the Philippine Islands since the Spanish-American War. Once again the Presidio's strength swelled to more than 2,000 personnel. Visitors undoubtedly were impressed with the smart, snappy drills of these black veterans. With the closing of the exposition the 24th Infantry transferred to Fort D.A. Russell in Wyoming. The Presidio's strength declined to four officers and eighty-six men.

The post commanders rotated even more rapidly than the units. Between April 1914 and February 1916 nine officers held that position. The first of these, Col. Richmond P. Davis, CAC, Coast Defense Commander, Coast Defenses of San Francisco, came over from Fort Winfield Scott when the Eight Brigade departed and remained as temporary commander for three months.<sup>769</sup>

(..continued)

which was done between 1964 and 1967.

769. PSF, Post Returns 1914-1916. The huge 16-inch gun battery at Fort Funston south of San Francisco was named in honor of Colonel Davis. While post returns for Fort Winfield Scott have not been located for 1915, its strength during the exposition probably numbered about 30 officers and 1,000 men. The last return available, for December 1913, showed a personnel strength of 27 officers and 930 enlisted men.

Although the numbers were small in February 1916, big doings lay ahead for the Presidio as Europe approached its third year of war. Meanwhile, the garrison at Fort Winfield Scott had grown to nearly 1,000 personnel. The officers and men of the Coast Artillery Corps were fully prepared to defend the strategically important San Francisco Bay and the people and resources of California.

## **CHAPTER XVI: HARBOR DEFENSES, 1776-1970**

The coastal defenses at Fort Winfield Scott together with others at San Francisco Bay constituted one of the best and most extensive outdoor museums of the history of coastal defense engineering and architecture to be found in North America. They illustrated the evolution of coastal defenses from the colonial 18th century (cannon only), through the "American Third System" (masonry fort at Fort Point), post-Civil War (earthwork East Battery and magazines), era of modernization (1890-1905), World Wars I and II, and on to the Nike missile era. The physical evidence illustrated such new elements as rifled guns, breech-loading, artillery fire control, submarine mining, and antiaircraft defense. They demonstrated the types of emplacements required for a large variety of guns and mortars between 1853 and World War II, from Civil War smoothbores to the great 12-inch rifles and mortars, and from brick forts to missile launchers.

### **Spanish-Mexican Period, 1776-1846**

When Capt. George Vancouver, British Royal Navy, visited San Francisco Bay in November 1792, he observed that the Spanish force at the Presidio of San Francisco could salute his arrival with only one operable cannon. Spanish authorities, in turn, were embarrassed that the foreigner had discovered the weak state of San Francisco's defenses. As a result Spain erected a defensive strongpoint, the Castillo de San Joaquin, on the southern point of the entrance to the bay, Punta del Cantil Blanco (White Cliff Point, today's Fort Point). Dedicated on December 8, 1794, the work consisted of an adobe-walled emplacement, faced with fired brick and mortar, having about thirteen gun embrasures. Behind the ten-foot thick walls a wooden esplanade, made of heavy timbers and plank flooring, supported the cannon. Other structures included a barracks building, sentry box, fortified tower, and mess room. An inspection in 1796 disclosed that the armament consisted of three 24-pounder guns, two iron 12-pounders, and eight bronze half culverins (cannon carrying a nine-pound shot).

Before long fierce storms and earthquakes attacked the adobe walls and they gradually deteriorated. Finally, Spanish authorities rebuilt the fortification in 1815. The horseshoe-shaped, brick and mortar parapet now had sixteen gun embrasures and a new esplanade supporting the guns. When Capt. Frederick W. Beechey, also of the Royal Navy, visited in 1826 he counted nine cannon mounted in the castillo. As before, deterioration set in and by 1841, under the Mexican administration, the castillo lay abandoned. When Lt. John Charles Fremont, U.S. Army, briefly occupied the castillo in 1846, he counted fourteen

brass cannon, which his men spiked by inserting butcher steels in the touchholes, breaking them off flush with the top of the guns so that they could not easily be removed, but would have to be carefully drilled out. In another account Fremont said he had found "six large and handsome pieces." Shortly thereafter a naval officer, Lt. Jonathan S. Misroon, visited the castillo saying that he had counted ten guns. In 1847 an army engineer, Lt. William H. Warner, prepared a plan of the abandoned castillo whose terreplein was established at 96.7 feet above sea level.<sup>770</sup>

In 1893 a San Francisco newspaper reported that one of the old Spanish cannon, described as a rust-encrusted iron 32-pounder, that had long lay on the ground at the point had been moved to the adobe officers' assembly hall (today's officers' club 50) and put on display. The cannon weighed two tons and its length came to eighteen feet. A close examination showed that the gun had been spiked.<sup>771</sup>

In 1994 six Spanish cannon, bronze and not iron, from the old Castillo de San Joaquin were displayed at the Presidio of San Francisco: two at the entrance to the officers' club, 50; two at Pershing Square, one at the former Presidio Army Museum, 2; and one at Fort Point, 999:

#### **Officers' club**

Spanish bronze cannon. Cast in 1673. Named "Poder." On a concrete mount at the east side of the entrance.

Spanish bronze cannon. Cast in 1673. Named "San Pedro." On a concrete mount at the west side of the entrance. This cannon has a spike in the touchhole presumably from Fremont's operation.

#### **Pershing Square**

Spanish bronze cannon. Cast in 1679. Named "S. Fracisco" (sic)." On a concrete mount on the east side of the Presidio flagstaff.

Spanish bronze cannon. Cast in 1693. Named "La Birgin de Barbaneda." On a concrete mount on west side of the Presidio flagstaff.

---

770. Langelier, *El Presidio*, pp. 36-144. A butcher steel is a knife sharpener that looks like a rat-tail file.

771. *San Francisco Morning Call*, September 18, 1893; *San Francisco Examiner*, September 7, 1893; Bearss, *Fort Point*, p. 316. The fate of this gun is unknown, as there are no iron guns known to be of Spanish origin at the Presidio today.

### **Presidio Museum**

Spanish bronze cannon. Cast in 1628 and possibly the oldest bronze fort gun in the United States. Named "S Domingo." On a replica mount on the lower porch, east side of building 2.

### **Fort Point**

Spanish bronze cannon. Cast 1684. Named "San Martin." On a replica carriage and placed against the south inner wall of the fort, west of the sally port.

All six guns had been cast at Lima, Peru.<sup>772</sup>

### **Early American Period, 1846-1860**

In the spring of 1848, elements of the 1st New York Volunteer Infantry Regiment, stationed at the Presidio and with little enthusiasm, made repairs to the old Spanish castillo and may have mounted a couple of cannon at the redoubt. A year later, 1849, the Presidio's regular troops did mount four 32-pounder guns and two 8-inch howitzers at the point. But in order to prepare Fort Point for a new masonry fort, army engineers demolished the castillo and reduced the headland from elevation 97 feet to 16 feet and removed the guns formerly mounted in the work.

The new masonry fort, under construction in 1854, was described as "the key to the whole Pacific Coast in a military point of view." While the work continued, engineers emplaced nine 32-pounders in temporary positions on the headlands. Plans called for a total of 142 weapons at Fort Point:

---

772. NPS, *National Register Registration Forms*, pp. 7-62 and 7-199. Seven more of these Peruvian guns exist in the United States, six as landscape features at the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, and one, "S. BRVNO," at the Washington Naval Yard at Washington, D.C. All six of those at Annapolis were die-stamped around the muzzle with a steel die, "TAKEN BY THE NAVY IN CALIFORNIA-1847." It is possible that two or more of the six came from the Presidio of San Francisco. One Annapolis gun, "IESVS" (Jesus), has the same name as a gun that was at the Presidio of Monterey and the chances are it is that gun, but the origin of the other five has not been ascertained. They may have come from any of the presidios in Alta California. The gun at the Washington Navy Yard was marked as having been taken in a war with the Barbary Pirates in the Mediterranean, 1801-1805 and 1815, and also as having been captured from the Confederates at Norfolk, Virginia, in 1862, i.e., it was at the Norfolk Navy Yard in 1861 when the Confederates captured that facility, and was still there when the Union forces recaptured it. It is not impossible that the gun came from a war with the Barbary Pirates, but it seems improbable. The odds are that this is another Spanish bronze gun made in Peru and seized in California in 1847, for which the provenance has been lost. Contributed by Historian Gordon Chappell, NPS.

1st tier of casemates	–	28 42-pounder, smoothbores 2 24-pounder, smoothbores
2d tier	–	28 8 -inch columbiads 2 24-pounder smoothbores
3d tier	–	28 8-inch columbiads 2 24-pounder, smoothbores
barbette tier	–	9 10-inch columbiads 17 8-inch columbiads 11 32-pounder smoothbores
ten-gun battery outside the fort	–	10 42-pounder smoothbores
counterscarp gallery	–	5 24-pounder flank howitzers

As the fort neared completion the Army's chief engineer described it, "There is no stronger, no more efficient, than this, gun for gun, in any country."

When finished in 1861, Fort Point, the only complete, brick-walled, American Third System fortification in the West Coast's coastal defenses, received a garrison that year. Fort Point and Alcatraz Island supplied the principal defenses for San Francisco Bay as the Civil War commenced.<sup>773</sup>

Despite the fort's potential, events during the Civil War soon cast a shadow on its permanency as a vital contributor to the defenses. In 1864 an army board of engineers investigated the events at Fort Pulaski, Georgia, where rifled guns had breached the scarp after a short bombardment, and at Fort Jackson, Louisiana, where projectiles from a 13-inch mortar had battered the defenses. These incidents strongly indicated that a technical revolution in heavy ordnance had apparently made a handsome and costly third system fort obsolete. There would be no further construction in the manner of the fort at Fort Point. Nevertheless, Fort Point continued to be armed for another thirty-five years, until the beginning of the twentieth century.<sup>774</sup>

An inspection of Fort Point in 1868 showed seventy-six heavy weapons mounted, including 8- and 10-

---

773. Thompson, *Fortifications*, pp. 27-28, 31, 40, and 44.

774. *Ibid*, pp. 62-63; Bearss, *Fort Point*, pp. 184-187. The fort at Fort Point never received an official name. Over the years it came to be called simply Fort Point, and so it will hereinafter.

inch columbiads; 24-, 32-, and 42-pounder smoothbores; 24-pounder howitzers; 10-inch siege mortars; and 24-pounder Coehorn mortars; as well as eighty-nine unmounted weapons including 10- and 15-inch Rodman guns; 42-pounder smoothbores; 200- and 300-pounder Parrott rifles; 10-inch siege guns; and 8-pounder brass Mexican guns. By then, the Ten-gun Battery outside the fort had been disarmed.<sup>775</sup>

### **East and West Batteries**

With the demise of multi-tiered, masonry forts following the Civil War, army engineers developed plans for future coastal batteries incorporating the lessons learned. These plans called for thick sand parapets at the front of the barbette batteries, twenty feet between the crests and supported at the rear by a four-foot thick breast-height wall. Armament consisted of 10-inch and 15-inch Rodman guns mounted in pairs with an earthen traverse between each pair. These traverses measured fourteen feet in height, twelve feet thick at the top, and twenty feet thick at the bottom. Each traverse contained a concrete service magazine. At Fort Winfield Scott these plans took shape in the construction of two permanent works, East and West batteries, on the headlands above Fort Point. Construction began on West Battery in 1870 and, three years later, on East Battery. West Battery was essentially completed by 1872 and had twelve guns mounted by 1874. East Battery was still under construction in 1877 when the U.S. Congress refused to pass further appropriations for this type of construction.<sup>776</sup> Plans for the construction of similar barbette batteries were prepared for Lime Point across the Golden Gate on the Marin headlands (the future Fort Baker), on Alcatraz Island, at Point San Jose (the future Fort Mason), and on Angel Island. Of these, only the work at Fort Point and at Lime Point and the remodeling of Alcatraz's existing batteries were carried out.

By the late 1880s the artillerymen concentrated their training on the 15-inch Rodman gun. West Battery had twelve of these large guns mounted in 1891. East Battery, however, did not receive its first Rodman until that year. A typical practice at the guns was described in general orders published in July 1881. These orders directed that practice firing would occur at the 1,700 yard range and at the center of imaginary squares corresponding to one plotted on the harbor chart. The ammunition allowance at each of the two ranges, 1,700 and 2,700 yards: eight shell and sixty pounds of mammoth powder and two shot

---

775. Thompson, *Fortifications*, p. 73. In 1994 two 10-inch Rodman guns from Fort Point were displayed at Pershing Square, main post.

776. *Ibid.*, pp. 81, 86, and 95. Neither battery received a formal name.

with 100 pounds of mammoth powder.<sup>777</sup>

One problem the Presidio's artillerymen wrestled with during these years was the mile and a half march twice each day from their barracks at the main post to West Battery at the Fort Point headlands. To overcome this time-consuming marching, army engineers agreed to construct a practice battery at the main post, a battery that was not considered to be a part of San Francisco's coastal defenses but which failed to appear on any contemporary maps of the Presidio. In 1891 the engineers constructed four wooden platforms for 8-inch converted Rodman rifles at a site somewhere near the railroad (dummy) terminal and on the drill ground in the northeast portion of the reservation. A year later the engineers built four more wooden platforms and the battery grew to eight 8-inch converted rifles. At that point the War Department asked why this battery was needed when there were still sixteen 8-inch Rodmans mounted in the old masonry fort. The Presidio replied that the guns in the fort were mounted on obsolete carriages and had limited fields of fire thus making them unsuitable for practice.

By 1895 and perhaps earlier, the California National Guard also made use of the practice battery – on Sundays. The battery's continued existence was threatened in 1896 when the Army considered filling and grading a part of the marshes in the lower Presidio. The post commander, Col. William Graham, wrote to the department saying that removal of the battery's earthworks would render the guns practically useless for instruction and make their location unsightly in appearance. Nevertheless, the Department of California ordered the battery dismantled and the 8-inch rifles moved to East Battery at Fort Winfield Scott where a 15-inch Rodman had been mounted.<sup>778</sup>

Even as soldiers practiced on the 8-inch rifles, momentous events were underway in the evolution of coastal defenses in the United States. In his seminal book, *Seacoast Fortifications of the United States*, E. Raymond Lewis discusses the great advances that took place in the 1880s in weapons production: steel in place of iron for guns, perfection of breech loading, and more effective propellants. The result was lighter, stronger, longer, and more powerful weapons. An indication of the coming changes, perhaps, was a telephone call the Presidio post commander made to the department on August 28, 1890, saying he had

---

777. CO, PSF, January 20, 1891, to Department of California, Register of Letters Received; Orders 166, July 12, 1891, Post Orders 1891-1892, PSF, both in RG 393, NA.

778. W. Graham, May 22, 1890, to War Department; April 22, 1891, to Chief of Ordnance; and April 21 and May 6, 1896, to Department of California; C.A. Jenks, April 18, 1895, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received; W. Shafter, December 5, 1896, to C.R. Sutter, PSF, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA; Thompson, *Fortifications*, p. 137.

eighty-six obsolete seacoast guns ready for sale or shipment.<sup>779</sup>

### **Endicott Period, 1890-1915**

In the 1880s the United States began to address the matter of the modernization of the coastal defenses of the nation, of which the Chief of Engineers Horatio G. Wright wrote, "it is believed that there is hardly any civilized nation so illy prepared for war, so far as maritime defenses are concerned as the United States." In 1885 Secretary of War William C. Endicott headed a Board on Fortifications or Other Defenses that announced a list of twenty-two seaports in their order of importance for their defense. New York Harbor led the List; San Francisco Bay stood in second place. The Board called for 110 guns and 128 mortars for San Francisco. Congress dragged its feet on the Endicott recommendations, but in 1890 the Army's New York board of engineers prepared a new project for the defense of San Francisco Bay and soon the first appropriation, \$201,000, reached San Francisco and the work began.

In June 1891 construction began on the first modern battery in the defenses of the West Coast. At Fort Winfield Scott army engineers began work on three emplacements for 10-inch guns to be mounted on disappearing carriages, a work eventually to be named Battery Marcus Miller, 1660. Construction of this and other batteries involved the gradual destruction of West Battery whose 15-inch Rodman guns were removed. Eventually only six of the former battery's magazines and their earthen traverses remained: on the left flank of Battery Marcus Miller, 1658; on the right flank of Battery Boutelle, 1651; on the right flank (1647) and left flank (1646) of Battery Godfrey; and two standing alone south of Battery Godfrey, 1643 and 1640.<sup>780</sup>

Early in 1892 the engineers began work on a battery for three 12-inch guns mounted on barbette carriages – the future Battery Godfrey, 1647. The third new battery at Fort Winfield Scott was for modern breech-loading, 12-inch mortars. Later named Battery Howe-Arthur Wagner, 1287, its construction began in April 1893. Completion of Battery Marcus Miller was delayed while the Ordnance Department developed the details for disappearing carriages. The first platform at Battery Godfrey was the first 12-inch platform to be completed in the United States. Composed of Portland cement it was

---

779. Graham, August 28, 1890, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA.

780. Thompson, *Fortifications*, p. 96. The magazines destroyed were broken up and embedded in the new concrete work.

reinforced horizontally and vertically with several tons of streetcar rails. The emplacement was completed in 1895 and the West Coast's first 12-inch rifle was mounted in June. Army officers in the Bay Area received notice that Battery Godfrey would fire the huge 12-inch gun at 11:00 a.m., September 20, 1895. The first of the 12-inch mortars in Battery Howe had already fired, in February 1895, and all sixteen mortars were mounted by June of that year.<sup>781</sup>

By the end of 1896 work had begun on two more batteries at Fort Winfield Scott: Saffold, 1354, two 12-inch guns on barbette carriages, and Lancaster, 998, three 12-inch rifles mounted on disappearing carriages. An armament report at that time recorded that seven 15-inch Rodmans remained in both East and West batteries, and the lower two tiers in the old masonry fort still held thirty-two 10-inch Rodmans and thirteen 8-inch converted rifles. Of the new works, Batteries Howe and Arthur Wagner had sixteen mortars mounted and Batteries Godfrey and Marcus Miller each had two of its three guns in place.<sup>782</sup>

While work progressed on these first moderns batteries at Fort Winfield Scott, the U.S. Congress caused the Army to be involved with an unusual weapon, the "pneumatic dynamite gun." In 1888 Congress appropriated \$400,000 for the purchase of these guns and two experimental batteries – Sandy Hook, New Jersey, and Fort Winfield Scott – were established. The so-called Dynamite Battery, 1399, south of Battery Godfrey, had three strange-looking guns mounted by December 1895. Dynamite's large power house, which had compressed air for firing the guns, stood to the rear. Test firing of the weapons took place that month. Although results of the firing exceeded expectations, the Army remained unenthusiastic, saying that submarine mines were the best way to handle high explosives. Despite continuing congressional pressure no more dynamite batteries were built.

During the Spanish-American War army engineers built high earthen traverses around Dynamite's silent gun emplacements and erected bombproof magazines and covered passageways. In 1901, however, the three guns were declared obsolete and by 1904 had been sold.<sup>783</sup>

Work progressed steadily on additional coastal batteries at Scott:

---

781. *Ibid.*, pp. 141, 144, 146, and 154; AAG, Department of California, September 19, 1895, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, PSF, RG 393, NA.

782. Thompson, *Fortifications*, p. 157.

783. *Ibid.*, pp. 158-164; C.R. Sutter, May 9, 1898, to Chief of Engineers, General Correspondence 1894-1923, OCE, RG 77, OCE.

Batteries William McKinnon-Stotsenberg, 1430, sixteen 12-inch mortars. Work began in July 1897.

Battery Cranston, 1661, two 10-inch guns on disappearing carriages. Construction began in 1898.

Battery Boutelle, 1651, three 5-inch rapid fire guns.

Battery Slaughter, three 8-inch rifles on disappearing carriages. Construction got underway in 1898.

Work began on three other batteries in 1901: Sherwood, 636, two 5-inch guns; Baldwin, two 3-inch rapid fire guns; and Blaney, 635, four 15-pounder rapid fire guns.<sup>784</sup>

The last two Endicott batteries at Fort Winfield Scott were Chamberlin, 1621, (1902-1904), four 6-inch guns on disappearing carriages, and Crosby, 1630, two 6-inch rifles on barbette carriages. These seventeen modern batteries formed forty-seven percent of San Francisco Bay's thirty-six coastal batteries at the beginning of the twentieth century. They and their companions provided an ample defense for San Francisco Harbor, the most important harbor on the West Coast at that time.<sup>785</sup>

---

784. Battery Howe, originally sixteen 12-inch mortars, was divided, one part retaining the name Howe, the other becoming Battery Arthur Wagner. Similarly the mortar battery Stotsenberg was divided, one half becoming Battery William McKinnon.

785. The battery names:

Lancaster. For Lt. Col. James M. Lancaster, 3d Artillery, who died at Fort Monroe, Virginia, in 1900. Graduate of West Point. Fought in Civil War.

Cranston. for Lt. Arthur Cranston, 4th Artillery, killed in action in the Modoc War. Stationed at the Presidio when the Modoc War began.

Marcus Miller. For Brig. Gen. Marcus Miller, Artillery. Commanding officer of the Presidio in 1898. West Point graduate. Civil, Modoc, and Nez Perce wars.

Boutelle. For Lt. Henry M. Boutelle, 3d Artillery. Killed in action in the Philippines, 1899.

Godfrey. For Capt. George J. Godfrey, 22d Infantry. Killed in action in the Philippines, 1899.

Saffold. For Capt. Marion M. Saffold, 13th Infantry. Killed in action in the Philippines, 1899.

Crosby. For Lt. Franklin B. Crosby, 4th Artillery. Killed in action at Chancellorsville, Virginia, 1863.

Chamberlin. For Capt. Lowell A. Chamberlin, 1st Artillery. Civil War. Stationed at the Presidio at the time of his death, 1889.

Baldwin. For Lt. Henry M. Baldwin, 5th Artillery. Died of wounds, Cedar Creek, Virginia, 1864.

Sherwood. For Lt. Walter Sherwood, 7th Infantry. Killed in action in battle

During the years the new batteries were under construction the Army retained some of the older guns at Fort Winfield Scott in case of an emergency and for training. An armament report in 1897 stated that all the 15-inch Rodmans had been removed from West Battery and five of them had been remounted in East Battery. The latter also had four 8-inch converted rifles (probably from the Presidio's practice battery). As for the artillery still in old Fort Point, the Army decided in 1898 to discontinue supplying them with ammunition. A year later all these guns were dismantled and most of them sold along with ten 15-inch Rodmans.<sup>786</sup>

The first firing of the new batteries to be on record occurred in November 1900. While details of this event are lacking, a report indicated that Batteries Stotsenberg and Lancaster were involved. Those two reported the most damage from the shock effect. Four wooden latrines at Lancaster were so badly damaged that it was thought additional firing would destroy them. In June 1903 artillerymen undertook experimental salvo firing at Batteries Lancaster, Godfrey, Saffold, and Stotsenberg to determine blast effects. The data was needed to determine how far from the guns should the fire control and battery commander stations be to protect the delicate instruments.

The charges for the guns were 247 pounds of smokeless powder with cast-iron projectiles weighing 1,000 pounds; for the mortars, 53.4 pounds of smokeless powder with 800-pound cast-iron projectiles. At Lancaster, first a single shot was fired from each gun, then a salvo from the three weapons. The same sequence was followed at Godfrey, then at Saffold. Finally, a salvo from all sixteen 12-inch mortars at Stotsenberg concluded the test.

(..continued)

with Seminole Indians, Florida, 1840.

Slaughter. For Lt. William A. Slaughter, 4th Infantry. Killed in action by White River Indians, Washington Territory, 1855.

Blaney. For Lt. Daniel Blaney, 3d Artillery. Killed in action by British forces, Fort Oswego, New York, 1814.

Howe. For Col. Albion P. Howe, 4th Artillery. Mexican and Civil wars. Commanding officer of the Presidio in 1877. Died 1897.

Arthur Wagner. For Col. Arthur L. Wagner. Spanish-American War. Military writer and professor.

Stotsenberg. For Capt. John M. Stotsenberg, 6th Cavalry. Killed in action in the Philippines, 1899.

William McKinnon. For Chaplain William D. McKinnon, 3d Cavalry. Spanish American War and Filipino Insurrection. Died 1902. Thompson, *Fortifications*, pp. 200-205.

786. Department of California, April 11, 1898, to CO, PSF, Register of Letters Received, PSF, RG 393, NA; Thompson, *Fortifications*, pp. 172 and 197. The Presidio commanding officer recommended burying any 15-inch Rodmans that did not sell.

At Lancaster closed doors split, hinges broke, and, again, the latrines were damaged. Windows in a building 100 yards away were broken as were windows at Fort Miley, two miles distant. Similar damage was reported at Saffold and Godfrey. At the time these batteries fired, the lighthouse on Alcatraz Island shook. Stotsenberg's salvo caused extensive damage to windows, heavy doors, and latrines. The grassy parapets about the battery caught fire and artillerymen scampered to squash the fire with their coats. At the Marine Hospital 800 yards distant plaster cracked and windows broke. Several citizens in San Francisco submitted small claims for damages.

The conclusions drawn from the experiment were that all doors and windows must be open, battery commander's stations be at least 100 yards from guns, positions to the side were safer than those to the rear of a battery, and position-finding instruments must be on firm and solid bases and other instruments be freely suspended.<sup>787</sup>

### **Submarine Mine Depot**

The first submarine mines, then called torpedoes, arrived at San Francisco in 1884. The first time they were laid in San Francisco Harbor occurred in June 1898, during the Spanish-American War. Neither the Presidio nor Fort Winfield Scott played a role in this undertaking. In 1903 responsibility for submarine mine defense passed from Engineers to Artillery and the Presidio was selected to be the site of a new mine depot. Construction, however, did not get underway until 1907. During the next three years work continued on the facilities located at the west end of the lower Presidio within the yet unidentified boundaries of Fort Winfield Scott. The "torpedo wharf", 984, was completed in 1907. Other construction included a 1,330-foot tramway from the wharf to the loading rooms, cable tanks, and main storehouse. Eight four-wheeled, three foot gauge flat cars, each with a capacity of 10,000 pounds, were procured for transporting the mines. The main storehouse had a capacity of 294 mines. Galvanized iron on structural steel covered the walls. Inside a 3,000-pound, hand-powered traveling crane moved the mines.

The depot also included two torpedo loading rooms, galvanized iron walls on wood frame, each measuring 22 feet by 44 feet and containing a cable tank. Two adjoining explosive rooms, 8 feet by 10

---

787. G. Pillsbury, *Operations Report*, November 1900, Letterbooks 1896-1902, OCE, RG 77; *Special Orders 240*, October 12, 1903, *Post Orders*, PSF, RG 393, NA; Thompson, *Fortifications*, pp. 218-219.

feet, also galvanized iron on wood frame walls. The cable tank building had three large tanks for storing the submarine cable.

The mine wharf, rebuilt on the eve of World War II was numbered 984; the mine storehouse, 979; the two loading rooms, 985 and 986; and the two explosive rooms, 987. The cable tank building, completed in 1910, was later demolished. Near the depot, an engineer storehouse, 983, was built in 1908, and an engineer plumbing shop, 989, was erected in 1909. In 1994 this last structure served as a headquarters for the Fort Point National Historic Site. On the north side of Lincoln Boulevard, across from Crissy Field's bachelor officers' quarters, stood a fuel oil tank for the mine planters, and a fuel pump house next to it. (The Army gave building numbers to neither.)

In connection with the submarine mining project, army engineers constructed a concrete mine casemate, 1600, at Baker Beach in 1912. This structure was by no means bombproof, the walls being eight inches thick and the roof tar and gravel over wood. Not until World War I were the seaward and end walls increased to five feet in thickness and a five-foot concrete roof added with nine feet of sand over that. This mining casemate controlled one of the mine fields planted outside the harbor.<sup>788</sup>

## **Electricity**

By 1900 electricity had come to the new batteries. In February the San Francisco district engineer reported that three "electric lighting plants" had been installed, one for batteries Lancaster, Cranston, and Miller; one for Saffold and Crosby; and a third for the McKinnon-Stotsenberg mortars. Shortly thereafter, the Dynamite Battery having been declared obsolete, officers discussed the possibility of using the battery's power plant for lighting not only the fortifications but possibly the entire Presidio. The 1906 earthquake destroyed the power plant building putting a temporary halt to further electrification. But in 1910 a new central power for all of Fort Scott's batteries became operational on the same site. The especially designed concrete building, 1398, contained a boiler room, engine room, shop, storehouse, and lavatory.<sup>789</sup>

---

788. Thompson, *Fortifications*, pp. 122-123, 126, 174-175, 227-229, 251, and 275.

789. C.E. Davis, February 24, 1900, to Chief of Engineers, OCE, RG 77; J.B. Rawles, August 25, 1902, to Department of California, Letters Sent, PSF, RG 393, NA; Johnson, "Electric Lighting, *U.S. Artillery*, 36:44. In the 1970s the building served as a classroom.

New uses were found for Dynamite Battery itself. By 1912 the Army used it for storage. Following World War I an artillery fire control switchboard and a post telephone switchboard for the fort were installed and two of its rooms converted to sleeping quarters.<sup>790</sup>

### **Damage Control**

Following the great earthquake of 1906, army engineers carefully inspected the fortifications to determine the extent of damage. Rumors had already spread that Battery Chamberlin had been wrecked. The inspection showed that the wreckage consisted of a surface drain having cracked and a terra cotta chimney broken. Other batteries suffered similar minor damage and their fighting efficiency remained unimpaired. New cracks had appeared in the concrete and some old cracks had widened, causing leaking. Window glass had broken and some doors had become difficult to operate. Earthen slopes had slipped but repair was possible.

Safety was always an important factor in the operations of the batteries and Fort Winfield Scott's record in this regard was remarkably free of serious incident. In the spring of 1909 two similar accidents resulted in investigations by boards of officers. At Battery Stotsenberg the gun crew dropped a projectile into the well of mortar 1, pit A, breaking the distribution box. Three weeks later a projectile fell into the well of mortar 3 at Battery Howe, this time breaking the translator roller, equalizing pipe, and the ladder. In neither case did personnel injuries occur.<sup>791</sup>

### **World War I and World War II**

When the First World War began in August 1914 with the German assault on Belgium and France, Germany's modern guns demonstrated that Belgium's fortifications of the 1890s had become out of date. Further, the British production of the *Queen Elizabeth* class of battleships in 1914, armed with 15-inch steel guns, alarmed American officers. They swiftly concluded that the United States must have coastal guns of at least as great a caliber and range. The major direct fire gun of the future would be the immense

---

790. Thompson, *Fortifications*, p. 164.

791. C.H. McKinstry, May 8, 1906, to Chief of Engineers, OCE, RG 77; Special Orders 83, April 15, 1909, and Special Orders 99, May 5, 1909, Post Orders, PSF, RG 393, NA.

16-inch rifle. The 12-inch gun was still important but it needed changes in the carriage so as to increase its elevation and a lighter projectile. When those changes were made the 12-inch rifle would have an effective range of 22,000 yards.

Fort Winfield Scott received neither the 16-inch nor the improved 12-inch weapons although the Harbor Defenses of San Francisco acquired both. The new weapons were located so as to intercept an enemy farther out to sea – at Forts Barry, Funston, and Cronkhite, While continuing to be armed, many of Scott's batteries would soon become obsolete.

In 1915 the Army decided that mortar Batteries Howe and Arthur Wagner no longer needed to be manned inasmuch as mortars at Forts Barry and Miley were more effective. Beginning in late 1917, after the United States entered the Great War, the Army began dismantling fort Winfield Scott's armament:

Battery Chamberlin. The four 6-inch guns and their disappearing carriages were dismantled in 1917 and sent to the Watervliet Arsenal in New York. (In 1920 the battery was modified and emplacements 2 and 3 rearmed with two 6-inch guns on pedestal mounts with shields.)

Battery Slaughter. Its three 8-inch guns were dismantled in 1917 also and shipped to Watervliet.

Battery Marcus Miller. The three 10-inch guns were dismantled in 1920.

Battery Boutelle. Its three 5-inch guns were dismantled before February 1918 for service as field artillery abroad.

Battery Lancaster. Two of the 12-inch guns were dismantled in May 1918 and sent to Watervliet Arsenal. The third gun was moved a month later to Battery Chester at Fort Miley.

Battery Baldwin. four 15-pounder, 3-inch guns were dismantled in 1920.

Battery Arthur Wagner. All eight of its 12-inch mortars were dismantled in 1920 also.

A total of twenty-three heavy weapons remained at Scott after World War I: Battery Stotsenberg, eight 12-inch mortars; Battery William McKinnon, four 12-inch mortars; Battery Cranston, two 10-inch guns;

Battery Godfrey, three 12-inch guns; Battery Saffold, two 12-inch guns; Battery Crosby, two 6-inch guns; and Battery Chamberlin, two 6-inch guns (after 1920).<sup>792</sup>

A new element entered San Francisco's defenses in 1920 with the arrival of the 14th and 24th Balloon Companies, U.S. Army Air Service, from Fort Omaha, Nebraska, for duty with the coast defenses. Both outfits first occupied quarters in the World War I artillery cantonment north of Fort Winfield Scott's parade ground. The 14th Company then spent the summer in the Pacific Northwest, returning to San Francisco in October. No doubt encouraged by San Francisco's sometimes fierce winds, the secretary of war reported that balloon stations were being constructed at Forts Barry and Winfield Scott at a cost of \$205,000. Balloon hangars, hydrogen generator houses, and fields for maneuvering the winches were constructed at both posts. At Scott this work involved clearing trees, grading, and hauling out rock (to Crissy Field). The stations were completed in 1921. Meanwhile, the 14th Company kept its balloons at Fort Funston, while the 24th Company, now stationed at Fort Baker, kept its balloons at Fort Barry.

Balloons had been used extensively in France for observation purposes during World War I. Now, at San Francisco the companies worked to develop a system of tracking moving vessels for the benefit of the coastal batteries. This concept was not considered especially successful and in a change of tactics coastal guns fired at targets using only data supplied by the balloons. In the first test out of twelve rounds fired, nine were hits. Other successful exercises followed, making the San Francisco defenses the first in the nation to employ manned balloons working with coastal weapons.

In 1921 Crissy Field became fully operational and the personnel of both companies moved there for quarters and assisted in beautifying the area. A date has not been determined for the departure of the companies from San Francisco nor the reasons for the move. It is known that Crissy Field's airplanes continued to work with the coastal defenses, perhaps more efficiently than the balloons. Perhaps it was the wind. The record is silent after 1921.<sup>793</sup>

Following much discussion and planning, Fort Winfield Scott received its first antiaircraft weapons in 1920. The two 3-inch guns on fixed pedestal mounts were emplaced on concrete gun plugs constructed on the left flank of Battery Godfrey. Five years later both weapons were dismantled and transferred to

---

792. Thompson, *Fortifications*, pp. 264, 277, and 280. Battery Sherwood's two 5-inch guns and Blaney's four 15-pounders had also been removed by this time.

793. *Ibid*, pp. 286-288; Quartermaster Completion Reports 1917-1918, Fort Winfield Scott, OQMG, RG 92, NA; War Department, *Annual Reports 1920*, 1: 1484 and 1572.

Fort Funston.

Construction of the Golden Gate Bridge in the 1930s affected the coastal defenses of Scott. Portions of Batteries Lancaster and Slaughter, long since disarmed but whose magazines were used for storage, were destroyed. Battery Baldwin was said to have been buried by the construction of the bridge approach road, Doyle Drive, as was a portion of old East Battery. The Golden Gate Bridge District not only saved the ancient masonry fort at Fort Point from destruction, it agreed to finance the replacement of other defense elements that had been lost to construction, including several fire control stations, shops, and ammunition storage facilities. The District paid for building the bombproof Central Reserve Magazine at Scott, 1470 and 1471, cost \$125,000. The magazine had a capacity of 1,200 rounds of antiaircraft ammunition, 1,600 rounds of 155mm shell, 1,600 155mm propelling charges, small arms ammunition, and 200 rounds of reserve 16-inch ammunition for Fort Funston.<sup>794</sup>

The world being at unrest in 1937, the U.S. Army prepared a massive document, "Annexes to Harbor Defense Project, Harbor Defense of San Francisco, 1937." A section in the document listed older batteries that would be retained only until a modernization program was completed. Only three of these were batteries, still armed, were at Fort Winfield Scott: Saffold, two 12-inch guns (indirect fire, entire water area); Godfrey, three 12-inch guns (direct fire, main channel); and Crosby, two 6-inch guns (direct fire, main channel). Of the batteries to be retained after modernization was completed, only one of Scott's batteries made the list – Chamberlin, two 6-inch guns (direct fire, main channel).

The same document set forth the artillery fire control installations that the future required. Those listed for Fort Winfield Scott:

Harbor Defense Station, a large two-story concrete structure located at an elevation of 307 feet, located on top of the old Dynamite Battery.<sup>795</sup>

Group 4 Station, Primary Armament at Forts Winfield Scott and Baker, located on Rob Hill at an elevation of 378 feet. Demolished at an unknown date. Only a trace remains visible.

---

794. Historical Outline Information, June 1973, Master Plans, PSF; Thompson, *Fortifications*, pp. 289-291.

795. The writer had thought this to be the concrete structure 1344 located south of the West Coast World War II Memorial on Washington Boulevard. Recent information identifies this structure as a Battery Saffold fire control station.

Battery Chamberlin's stations: BC B<sup>1</sup>, on left flank of the battery, and B<sup>3</sup> at Fort Point, elevation 134 feet.

Battery Crosby's BC B<sup>1</sup> station stood behind the battery at elevation 245 feet (not extant).

Battery Saffold's stations at Scott were the BC station between the two guns, elevation 317 feet, and the B<sup>1</sup>S<sup>1</sup> station on the left flank of the battery, elevation 309 feet (see note 26).

Battery Godfrey's one station at Scott, BC B<sup>1</sup>, was at the battery, elevation 275 feet.

The Main Channel minefield had two stations on the reservation: MII<sup>1</sup> at Fort Winfield Scott's elevation 296 feet and MII<sup>2</sup> at an elevation of 127 feet near Fort Point.

The one coastal searchlight at Scott called for in the 1937 project was Searchlight 8 mounted on top of the old brick fort.<sup>796</sup>

World War II wrought considerable changes in Fort Winfield Scott's defenses. In the months following Pearl Harbor a number of new batteries, primarily anti-motor torpedo boat weapons, machine guns, and 40mm antiaircraft guns guarded the headlands. Two batteries were established on the barbette tier (roof) of old Fort Point: Batteries Gate and Point, each two 3-inch guns, and Battery Scott, one 37mm gun, was on the seawall outside the fort. Battery Baker, two 90mm guns on fixed mounts and two mobile 90mm guns, was located on Baker Beach. A second "Battery Scott," consisting of a 37mm gun and a .50 caliber machine gun, stood in front of Battery Crosby.

Behind Battery Marcus Miller the four weapons of Antiaircraft Battery 6 stood guard. Another .50 caliber machine gun stood on top of Dynamite Battery. A 40mm gun was located in the area east of the Golden Gate Bridge toll plaza. Just north of Fort Winfield Scott's southern boundary a 40mm antiaircraft gun stood guard. Also at the fort a radar set, SCR296, was mounted on a knoll north of Battery Chamberlin. In the vicinity of Batteries William McKinnon and Stotsenberg a .50 caliber machine gun and a 40mm gun offered protection. Other 40mm guns were mounted west of the reservoir 313 and between Batteries

---

796. Thompson, *Fortifications*, pp. 317-321 and 330-342.

Sherwood and Blaney.<sup>797</sup>

While these antiaircraft and anti-motor torpedo boat weapons had become important in San Francisco's defenses, the fifty-year-old Endicott batteries were rapidly becoming obsolete, especially after the United States' victory at the Battle of Midway in 1942 when the threat of a Japanese invasion of the West Coast faded. In 1943 the Army took steps to salvage the remaining batteries at Scott: Cranston, Saffold, Crosby, Stotsenberg, McKinnon, and Godfrey (the first of the then-modern batteries to have been completed). Only Battery Chamberlin's two 6-inch guns survived World War II.

During the war the Harbor Defenses of San Francisco installed an emergency communications system between the main fire control command installations in case cables or radios could not be used. Due to the proximity of the several forts this system of blinker lights worked successfully, although an emergency never arose. The lights were installed on Wolf Ridge, Point Bonita, Horseshoe Bay, Fort Point, Fort Scott highlands (Rob Hill?), Baker Beach, Fort Miley, and south Fort Funston.<sup>798</sup>

Early in the war the decision was made to have the mine casemate at Baker Beach control the mines at both the Main and South channels. Because the structure proved too small for such an operation, the engineers recommended construction of a new combined casemate having separate facilities for each field. The new casemate, 1601, was completed in 1943.<sup>799</sup>

At the beginning of the war the Harbor Defenses of San Francisco had a Harbor Defense Command Post (HDCP), which was the Army operations center for the defense of San Francisco Harbor, in a 37 foot by 87 foot structure erected on top of eighteen-foot concrete bents above the floor of the pit of Gun 1 in old Dynamite Battery. Two wood frame wings on either side and resting on the parapet, constructed in 1942, failed to provide adequate space for the HDCP and associated activities. Moreover the HDCP and its wings had only wood and graveled tarpaper roofs, hardly adequate in case of attack. The Antiaircraft Groupment Command Post was housed in an abandoned casemate elsewhere. The Fort Winfield Scott Fire Control Switchboard occupied a cross corridor of Dynamite. It was much too crowded and a bomb

---

797. *Ibid.*, pp. 71 and 374; Map, Fort Winfield Scott, September 15, 1943. Notes were made from the map twenty years ago. The map was not available for this study.

798. Special Projects, Harbor Defense, San Francisco, Annex B, Adjutant General's Office, RG 407, NA.

799. *Ibid.*, Annex F.

hit would collapse it. Also, the power plant for the HDCP operated from another Dynamite corridor. General DeWitt wrote Washington in December 1942 urging the construction of a new combination Harbor Defense Command Post – Harbor Entrance Control Post (HDCP-HECP) saying, "Further delay cannot be tolerated." Washington responded negatively saying that offensive activities had a higher priority over defensive activities at that time. The Harbor Defenses did not acquire a new bombproof HDCP-HECP until 1943, it too being located on top of the parapets of Dynamite Battery. A new fire control switchboard (not bombproof) was constructed adjacent to it.<sup>800</sup>

The War Department had named the Fort Point area Fort Winfield Scott in 1882 but did not specify a boundary line separating it from the Presidio. In 1912 coast artillery troops occupied the new facilities of Fort Winfield Scott and again there appeared not to have been an official boundary line. Not until the last years of World War II did a notice appear indicating that the boundary had been fixed, "The interior boundary between Fort Winfield Scott and the Presidio of San Francisco was last defined by letter, Hq. Fort Winfield Scott and Sub-Posts ... to the Commanding General, Ninth Service Command, dated 2 May 1944, subject: "Boundary Line Between Ft. Winfield Scott and Presidio of San Francisco."" Ironically, Fort Winfield Scott was soon to revert to being a part of the Presidio of San Francisco.<sup>801</sup>

Within two months of Japan's surrender in August 1945, coast artillery troops no longer manned any of San Francisco's seacoast batteries. In 1950 the Coast Artillery Corps merged with the Field Artillery into a single artillery arm, including air defense (antiaircraft) artillery. The Army quickly found new uses for Scott's batteries. At Cranston a magazine became a dormitory for personnel assigned to the Scott Signal Station, 1665. Mortar Battery Howe-Wagner served as an air raid shelter for civilians. Batteries Sherwood and Blaney were transferred to the Presidio and used as storage. Similarly, William McKinnon and Stotsenberg became storage facilities for ammunition and other materials. The U.S. Navy continued to occupy the Harbor Defense Command Post until 1959. Even then it maintained navy triangulation and Shoran stations at the Presidio. In 1961 an Engineer company used the Dynamite Battery as a training area. Sixth U.S. Army designated Dynamite as an alternate emergency operations center in 1981. An inspection of this facility in 1986 discovered that water containers were empty and rodents had got into rations.<sup>802</sup>

---

800. J.L. DeWitt, October 17, 1942, and associated correspondence, Harbor Defense Files, OCE, RG 77, NA.

801. Annex A, Supplement to Harbor Defense Project, 1945, RG 407, NA. A copy of the lengthy boundary description was on file in Master Plans Office, PSF.

802. Feeder Data/Reading Files, Master Plans, PSF; Thompson, *Fortifications*, p. 390 and 409-410.

The U.S. Army had maintained coastal defenses at the Presidio of San Francisco for almost 100 years. Then, suddenly, they had gone. But a new era was beginning when the Antiaircraft Command developed into the U.S. Air Defense Command.

## **Missiles**

In 1946 the "Artillery School, Seacoast" began operations at Fort Winfield Scott. Despite the name, the school's curriculum concentrated on antiaircraft defense. The huge guns of the Endicott era were replaced by 90mm dual purpose guns, 155mm [120mm?] guns, and radar. In 1951 Fort Baker became the headquarters for the Western Aircraft Command and Fort Winfield Scott became armed with 90mm and 120mm guns. By 1954 the first Nike Ajax missiles had been activated in the Bay Area. Fort Winfield Scott became the site of Nike Missile Battery SF-89. The troops occupied the fort's quarters and offices while the missile launch area was located in the southern part of the post. This was the only Nike battery to be given a name – Battery Caulfield after a former commander. Lt. Col. Thomas D. Caulfield, reportedly killed in an automobile accident in 1955.<sup>803</sup>

The battery came under the withering criticism of a congressman in 1959 when he said that it was operated with "shocking laxity." The Army denied the charge. The regular troops transferred in 1960 and a unit of the California National Guard took control of Battery Caulfield. Although the advanced Nike Hercules missile was introduced to the Bay Area in 1958, Fort Winfield Scott's battery continued to operate with its Ajax missiles until the battery was inactivated about 1961.

The Nike era had but a short life. In 1974 the U.S. Army closed the last Nike Hercules batteries in the Bay Area. These post-World War II years were important, nevertheless, as the United States engaged in another type of defense, a defense needed to meet the challenges of the Cold War. Some have said that San Francisco's coastal defenses had never been needed because there had never been any attacks. Others said that there had never been attacks because the coastal defenses were there.

The Endicott construction program of the 1890s and early 1900s demanded adequate facilities for the

---

803. It was not common to give names to Nike missile batteries, and Battery Caulfield may have been the only one so named in the nation. Col Milton B. Halsey, Jr., to Gordon Chappell, NPS, August 1990.

coast artillery troops reasonably close to the emplacements. Thus was the post of Fort Winfield Scott finally realized.

## CHAPTER XVII: ESTABLISHING A FORT

### Fort Winfield Scott 1912-1913

In 1912 the U.S. Army realized a dream that had been in the making for at least the past twenty years – a coast artillery post to guard San Francisco Bay. Back in 1882 the War Department named the masonry fort at Fort Point and a scattering of wood frame barracks, quarters, and shops in its vicinity "Fort Winfield Scott" in honor of the deceased Lt. Gen. Winfield Scott, general in chief of the U.S. Army from 1841 to 1861 and who visited San Francisco in 1858 at the height of the international boundary controversy concerning the United States and British North America – the San Juan Islands. The orders establishing the fort did not set physical boundaries to separate it from the Presidio of San Francisco and the Presidio's post headquarters continued to administer the area. Troops occupied Fort Point during the Civil War and from time to time thereafter. The last company to occupy the masonry fort made a hasty evacuation on the morning of the 1906 earthquake. Fort Point, as it was generally called, was deemed unsafe for occupancy thereafter.<sup>804</sup>

Beginning in the 1890s the Corps of Engineers began a massive construction project to modernize the coastal defenses of San Francisco. The Presidio headlands became armed with mighty concrete emplacements for both guns and breech-loading mortars. In 1901 the Congress established the Artillery Corps that consisted of 30 batteries of field artillery and 126 companies of coast artillery. As the Presidio's modern coastal defenses became operational, the number of coast artillery companies at the post increased. While the Presidio's infrastructure grew to accommodate the growing garrison, it quickly became apparent that a major change was necessary. Not only had the coast artillery men been compelled to march 1½ miles one way to reach their batteries, higher authority had decided that the reservation should be divided with an infantry post in the east and an artillery post in the west.

A half-hearted beginning occurred in 1902 with the construction of two sets of officers' quarters (1302 a single and 1304 a duplex) and a barracks (682), all wood frame, west of the national cemetery. Funds for additional construction were diverted to other, more urgent programs following the 1906 earthquake. Artillery reorganization in 1907 completely separated the field and coast artillery and the Coast Artillery Corps (CAC) was born. A company's strength increased from 65 to 95 men, and later to 105. The urge to

---

804. War Department, General Orders 133, November 25, 1882. In 1914 the masonry fort was remodeled for military prison purposes but it never served as such.

create a separate post intensified.

In 1906 a crude temporary barracks for one Coast Artillery company had been erected on the bluff above Fort Point. An inspector general described it as shingled on the exterior but unfinished on the interior. A toilet and washroom stood nearby, but the occupying soldiers went without showers. Then, in April 1909, the Chief of Coast Artillery reminded the Quartermaster General that Fort Winfield Scott's construction should be provided for in the next appropriations bill. Conditions at the Presidio had become most crowded and some of the Coast Artillerymen lived in tents. Congress passed an appropriation and a map prepared in September 1909 showed a general layout of the proposed post and indicated that construction had begun.<sup>805</sup>

Construction completed in 1909:

Three sets of officers' quarters (1300, single; 1308 quadruplex; and 1310, duplex) bracketing the 1902 sets, all five standing toward the east end of today's Kobbe Avenue.

Four sets of quarters for noncommissioned officers (1261, 1263, 1265, and 1268) about 800 feet east of the future parade ground.

Also under construction, three barracks buildings (1206, 1207, and 1208) graced the west side of the future parade, but were not completed until 1910. Of interest, a 1909 map showed the 1902 barracks (682) becoming a post hospital. Such was not to be.<sup>806</sup>

Construction continued in 1910 and work included three additional barracks (1216, 1217, 1218); a quartermaster storehouse (1219); and six sets of officers' quarters (1314, single; 1320, duplex; 1322, single; 1324, duplex; 1326, duplex, and 1328, duplex) extending westward along Kobbe Avenue. While construction slowed in 1911, the Construction Quartermaster completed two additional barracks (1202 and 1203) on the west side of the parade, and a combination post exchange and gymnasium (1226) east of the parade in what would become an industrial area. The new fort essentially reached completion in

---

805. C.J. Baily, April 10, 1909, to QMG; R.R. Stevens, June 28, 1909, to Department of California, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

806. Map, "Fort Winfield Scott, California," 1909, Blueprint File, RG 92, NA. This map differs from the fort as it was constructed.

1912. New construction included the imposing headquarters building (1201), two more barracks (1204 and 1205) also west of the parade, the guardhouse (later called the stockade, 1213), and infirmary (1224), three additional sets of noncommissioned officers' quarters (1272, 1273, and 1274), and one more officers' quarters (1334, a quadraplex) at the west end of officers' row.

The handsome buildings of the post proper stood on a plateau east of the concrete batteries. They ranged around the horseshoe-shaped parade ground (1223). The 1907 proposals by Harts, Devol, and others to depart from traditional army architecture and adopt the Mission Revival style was realized at Fort Scott's main post. The buildings around the parade ground were designed in a most pleasing, mostly stucco-covered concrete, Mission Revival architecture adapted to military use. The precept established here was followed throughout the Presidio military reservation in future years. (It is not known if the Army accepted Major Harts' recommendation to employ civilian architects at this time.) Officers' row on Kobbe Avenue, however, was built from standard army plans. The residences possessed a mixture of Mediterranean Revival style (cream-colored stuccoed walls, tiled roofs, and entrance porticos having wrought-iron railings) and a Colonial Revival style (brick walls, dormers, a variety of porches, and some tiled roofs). Kobbe Avenue acquired two additional sets of quarters in 1915 – a Bachelor Officers' Quarters (Barnard Hall, 1330) and quarters for the commanding officer (1337) on the north side of the avenue.

The coast artillery companies began occupying the new quarters as they were completed, some as early as 1910. Most of the troops, however, moved to the area in May and early June 1912. When the post became fully occupied in 1912 the complement stood at eleven companies but only ten barrack buildings lined the parade. Consequently one company continued to occupy the temporary barracks on the Fort Point headlands until the post's strength was reduced.<sup>807</sup>

Electricity for the new post became a matter of discussion as early as 1910. That year the Engineer Department decided on a central power plant to supply electricity to all the Presidio's coastal defenses – the batteries, fire control stations, searchlights, etc. The building that had supplied power for the old dynamite guns had been destroyed in the 1906 earthquake. The Engineers decided to reconstruct the building, 1398. It contained a boiler room, engine room, shop, storeroom, and lavatory. By the spring of 1910 the equipment was in place:

---

807. Fort W. Scott, Post Returns, June 1912.

Two 200 horsepower Keeler, water tube boilers  
Two Buffalo Forge, single cylinder, non-condensing steam engines.  
Two 100 KW, DC Western Electric generators.  
One 4-panel Walker Electric switchboard (still in place in 1994)  
Two oil storage tanks.

The engineers also installed new wiring throughout the system and a few of the batteries continued to maintain standby generators for emergencies. The question arose whether the central power plant could also supply power to the post. An investigation disclosed an earlier regulation: "That the current from the fortification plants, when not needed for fortification service, may be used for garrison" purposes. The engineers, noting that all fortification wiring had been placed underground, recommended the same for the post, "In my opinion the furnishing of post lights [by the central plant] would be advantageous, as the plant would be kept ready for service at all times." Events, however, turned out differently. By 1912 commercial electricity had extended throughout both the Presidio of San Francisco and Fort Winfield Scott.<sup>808</sup>

On February 16, 1912, the Army's Adjutant General addressed a letter to the Commanding General, Western Division, San Francisco:

The Secretary of War directs that as soon as the new barracks at Fort Winfield Scott, California, are ready for occupancy, that the post be established as an independent coast artillery post, and that the headquarters of the Artillery District of San Francisco be located there. Fort Winfield Scott will, however, be a sub-post of the Presidio of San Francisco for the purpose of obtaining quartermaster's and subsistence supplies.<sup>809</sup>

The great day came on June 19, 1912:

Fort Winfield Scott, California, garrisoned by the 3d Band, Coast Artillery Corps, the 10th, 13th, 27th, 29th, 38th, 57th, 60th, 64th, 65th, 67th, 147th, and 158th Companies, Coast Artillery Corps, was established an Independent Post from the Presidio of San Francisco, California, at 12:00 o'clock noon, on the 19th day of June 1912, per General

---

808. J.C. Johnson, "The Electric Lighting and Power Plant for Fortification and Fire Control Purposes, Fort Winfield Scott," *Journal of the U.S. Artillery* (1911), 36:44; J. Biddle, January 31, 1910, to Chief of Engineers, San Francisco District, and March 21, 1910, to J.A. Lundeen, Letterbooks 1909-1910, OCE, RG 77, NA.

809. About the same time that the War Department announced that Fort Winfield Scott would house the Headquarters, Artillery District of San Francisco, it said that Fort Miley would have the Headquarters, Pacific Coast Artillery District, consisting of the coast defenses of San Diego, San Francisco, the Columbia, and Puget Sound. Also, Fort Miley became a sub-post of Fort Winfield Scott. War Department, *Annual Report 1913*, 3:71.

Orders No. 11, Western Division dated June 18th, 1912 . . . .

The new post's first general orders appointed Col. John P. Wisser as the commanding officer.<sup>810</sup>

The *San Francisco Call* headlined "Two Army Posts Now In Presidio." It continued, "The new quarters are among the most elaborate and modern in the United States, and when the landscape features are completed, Fort Winfield Scott will be the finest, as it is already the most beautifully located, army post in the country".<sup>811</sup>

Any celebrations must have been muted a few days later by the publication of Special Orders appointing a board of officers to investigate the death by drowning of a private belonging to the 158th Company. The fort swiftly settled down to business with the publication of General Orders announcing the Service and Roll Calls:

	<b>Summer</b>	<b>Winter</b>
First Call	5:45 am	6:30 am
Reveille	5:55	6:40
Assembly	6:00	6:45
Setting up exercises	6:00	6:45
Recall	6:15	7:00
Mess Call	6:20	7:05
Sick Call	7:00	7:30
Fatigue Call	7:30	
Drill, CAC, First Call	8:15	
Assembly	8:25	
Recall, Drill, CAC	10:00	
Drill, Infantry, First Call	10:30	
Assembly	10:40	
Recall	11:30	
Guard Mounting, First Call	11:15	
Assembly	11:20	
Officers' Call	11:40	
First Sergeant's Call	11:45	
Officers' School (during school term)	11:45	
Mess Call	12:00 m	
Recruit Drill, First Call	12:50 pm	
Assembly	12:59	

---

810. Fort Winfield Scott, Post Returns, June 1912; and General Orders 1, June 20, 1912, RG 393, NA.

811. *The San Francisco Call*, June 18, 1912.

Fatigue Call	1:00	
Recall, Recruit Drill	2:00	
Recall, Fatigue	4:30	
Mess Call	5:00	
Retreat, First Call	5:25	4:30
Assembly	5:35	4:40
School Call, Enlisted Men	5:50	
Tattoo	9:00	
Call to Quarters	10:45	
Taps	11:00	

**Thursdays**

Signal Drill, First Aid Instruction, First Call	8:35 am	
Assembly		8:45
Recall		9:30 <sup>812</sup>

A day later post headquarters published the fourteen-page Guard Orders. Among the highlights of the extensive orders:

Guards issued five blank cartridges and five "guard" cartridges each.

Cameras not allowed without a permit.

No boys or civilians allowed in or around government buildings.

On sighting a warship, the Commander of the Guard reported it to the Officer of the Day and the Post Adjutant. If a foreign warship, its nationality reported.

Automobiles – 10 miles per hour limit (6 miles on curves).

It then listed the fifteen guard posts:

1. The walk in front of the guardhouse (later called stockade).
2. Cell room of guardhouse around the cages.
3. Supernumerary post, guardhouse.
4. Batteries Godfrey and Boutelle.
5. Batteries Marcus Miller and Lancaster.
6. Battery Cranston and (via lighthouse bridge) old Fort Point.
7. Dynamite Battery area.
8. Battery Saffold to Officers' Quarters (later, 1334).
9. Rob Hill area.
10. Battery Chamberlin and Mining Casemate.
11. Batteries McKinnon and Stotsenberg..
12. Officers' Row.
13. Wharf and Mine Depot.

---

812. Fort Winfield Scott, General Orders 2, June 25, 1912, RG 393, NA.

14. Batteries Blaney, Slaughter, Sherwood, and Baldwin.
15. Roving Patrol.<sup>813</sup>

Colonel Wisser and his successors set about to improve the new post further. The Signal Corps installed a complete post telephone system. In September a two-kilowatt radio station began military operation. The Army invested considerable time in planning the beautification of the area. A board of officers presented its proceedings in July:

That the horseshoe area between the barracks and the guardhouse be graded for a general service parade and that the surface be oiled and sanded similar to the upper parade ground at the Presidio. A grass parade would be too costly – water and gophers.

That the field outside the barracks-horseshoe (to the north) be graded and improved as a drill ground. Seeded.

That suitable lawns be provided in front of Officers' Row.

That the ground in rear of and between the several barracks and other buildings be made into lawns.

That the space fifty feet in front of the barracks and other buildings facing the parade be planted in lawn and enclosed by a hedge of red geraniums.

That flowers be planted closer to the barracks.

That flowers be planted in the yards of officers' quarters.

That a nursery be carefully maintained and replenished with fresh slips as plants are removed.<sup>814</sup>

That a row of eucalyptus be set out around the parade ground opposite the intervals between the

---

813. Fort Winfield Scott, General Orders 3, June 26, 1912, RG 393, NA.

814. The nursery was constructed, it being the third on the reservation, Letterman and the Presidio having similar ones.

buildings – about thirty feet in front of the line of lawns.

That acacia and other low-growing trees and shrubs be planted to protect the eroded ground near the road at the north end of the drill ground, but not to obstruct the view of the bay.

That a line of eucalyptus trees be continued up McDowell Avenue (Lincoln Boulevard) to protect the drill ground from westerly winds.

That the triangular space between McDowell Avenue and the western line of barracks be a lawn with flower beds and separated from the road by a hedge of daisies.

That the trees in front of Officers' Row be thinned out to provide a view of the bay and that these trees be cleaned up to form a park grove.<sup>815</sup>

When forwarding the board's proceedings, the commanding officer, Maj. William C. Davis, wrote that the post was formally organized as an independent command on June 19, it being established in the new administration building that day. Concerning the officers' quarters he wrote that they stood high above the road in front, making the delivery of coal and the removal of garbage awkward. Also, because the houses were built on a steep slope, there were deep excavations in the rear that would become a sea of mud in the rainy season. He recommended construction of a paved service road fifteen feet wide. He also believed that concrete sidewalks were needed in front of both the officers' and the noncommissioned officers' quarters.<sup>816</sup>

Major Davis published general orders soliciting the cooperation of everyone to improve and beautify the post. He too stressed its magnificent location and its diversified landscape with trees, ravines, and cliffs. All kinds of plants and flowers could grow year round. Fort Winfield Scott could become one of the most attractive places in the world. By the following spring another board of officers reported on the work in progress – clearing woods, hauling away brush, rebuilding roads with rock from the Rob Hill quarry, improving lawns, and cultivating gardens and the plant nursery.

---

815. Proceedings of a Board of Offices, July 1, 1912, General Correspondence, 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

816. W.C. Davis, July 15, 1912, to AG, U.S. Army, General Correspondence 1890-1914, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

A memorandum drew attention to the animals kept on the post: hog pens to be thoroughly policed; cow stables near the barracks to be removed; new stables to be whitewashed; only well cured manure to be used as fertilizer; and cows testing positive for tuberculosis to be disposed.<sup>817</sup>

The post's strength in these early years stood at 30 officers and 950 enlisted men. Noncommissioned officers on the staff included a sergeant major, senior grade; sergeant major, junior grade; four ordnance sergeants; three master electricians; four electrical sergeants, 1st class; an electrical sergeant, 2d class; four master gunners; and a fireman. In September 1912 general orders announced the retirement of Ordnance Sgt. Richard Ulex after more than thirty-one years of continuous service, since 1881. In addition to troop duty, the officers had additional assignments: recruiting officer, post artillery engineer, district artillery engineer, post librarian, post ordnance officer, district ordnance officer, signal officer, prison and police officer, fire marshal, and post exchange officer. Also a post surgeon had charge of the infirmary.<sup>818</sup>

In July 1913 the Secretary of War Lindley M. Garrison, accompanied by the Army Chief of Staff Maj. Gen. Leonard Wood, and the Quartermaster General Maj. Gen. James B. Aleshire, visited the fort. Early Coast Artillery Corps commanding officers of note included Col. John P. Wisser, also commander of the Pacific Coast Artillery District; Col. Richmond P. Davis, for whom the great 16-inch gun battery at Fort Funston was named; Col. John P. Haines, whose uniforms and equipment were presented to the Presidio Army Museum; and Col. William F. Hase, for whom the artillery post Fort Hase in Hawaii was named.<sup>819</sup>

Parades, inspections and holiday observances quickly became part of the fort's routine. On Memorial Day 1913 the flag remained at half-staff from sunrise to twelve noon. At noon the band played, Battery Blaney fired the national salute, and soldiers raised the flag to the top of the staff. A month later the ten companies organized into two battalions for the purpose of infantry drill, parade, muster, and inspection. In July a detail fired a salute to the Peruvian flag from the post's two 6-pounder guns as Peru selected a site for its exposition building. Fort Winfield Scott, with its magnificent setting and outstanding

---

817. Memorandum 17, 1912; Memorandum 39, March 24, 1913; and General Orders 8, July 19, 1912, RG 393, NA.

818. Fort Winfield Scott, General Orders 13, September 23, 1912, RG 393; Post Returns, July and December 1912, NA.

819. File R-1, Commanders, Fort Winfield Scott, Master Plans, DEH, PSF.

architecture, had become a permanent, important part of the United States' Pacific coastal defenses.<sup>820</sup>

---

820. Fort Winfield Scott, General Orders 20, May 28, and 25, June 18, 1913; Memorandum July 20, 1913, RG 393, NA.

## CHAPTER XVIII: WAR AND PEACE, 1915-1939

### A. World War I, 1916-1919

In 1916 the U.S. Army practically deserted the Presidio of San Francisco. A year later its garrison increased to heights never before seen when more than 7,000 personnel prepared to fight the war in Europe.

The distant thunder from Europe's Western Front resulted in the closure of the Panama-Pacific International Exposition at the end of 1915. The 24th Infantry Regiment departed the Presidio in January 1916 to take station at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyoming. The garrison dropped precipitously from more than 1,700 personnel to a mere 86 men. That figure failed to exceed 100 throughout 1916, dropping to two officers and sixteen men in June, reminiscent of the state of affairs in 1848.<sup>821</sup>

The monthly reports prepared by the post medical officer during these months disclosed that seventy civilians (20 men, 22 women, and 28 children) lived on the post. In August the medics treated coast artillerymen from Forts Baker and Barry, as well as men from the Quartermaster Corps and the Signal Corps. The old post hospital admitted sixteen patients that month. A little known activity that year was the Presidio Noncommissioned Officers' School. It existed from at least June 1916 to May 1917 when it closed.<sup>822</sup>

Events on the Mexican border in 1916 affected the Presidio even though it no longer had combat troops. Revolution and counter-revolution continued in Mexico and American troops under Generals Funston and Pershing remained on the alert. By 1916 Francisco "Pancho" Villa, at odds with the central government in Mexico City and who controlled much of northern Mexico, instigated a number of border incidents. On March 9 a band of his men numbering more than 500 attacked the border town Columbus, New Mexico, killing American citizens and soldiers and destroying property. The next day President Woodrow Wilson ordered Pershing's Punitive Expedition into Mexico to assist that government in the capture of Villa. In addition to the Regular Army forces, the President called 75,000 members of the National Guard to the border. In July the Presidio of San Francisco became a receiving station for recruits

---

821. The 24th Infantry soon transferred to the Mexican border where it joined the Punitive Expedition into Mexico. William G. Muller, *The Twenty Fourth Infantry, Past and Present* (Fort Collins, CO: Old Army Press, 1972).

822. PSF, Report of Sick and Wounded and Sanitary Report, January 1915 to December 1917; PSF, General Orders 3, April 12, 1917, RG 393, NA.

enlisting in the militia in the service of the United States.<sup>823</sup>

While not causing an immediate effect on the Presidio's fortunes, the National Defense Act of 1916 had a significant impact a few months later. In addition to authorizing strength increases in both the Regular Army and the National Guard, it established an Officers' and an Enlisted Reserve Corps to be raised in time of war and established the Reserve Officers' Training Corps (ROTC) in colleges and universities. Earlier, in 1913, the Chief of Staff Leonard Wood had held college students' military instruction camps at Monterey, California, and Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, to which the students paid their own way. Now in 1916 seven such camps were held including one at the Presidio. This time the Army paid for transportation and subsistence.<sup>824</sup>

On April 6, 1917, the United States declared war on Germany. Additional quarters and training facilities became a necessity throughout the country. The Quartermaster Corps lost its responsibility for new construction and a Cantonment Division operated directly under the Secretary of War. At the Presidio, on the exposition grounds in the lower post, North Cantonment quickly sprang up. The temporary, wood frame, single story buildings consisted of eighty-one barracks, sixty lavatories, forty-five mess halls, post exchanges and storehouses, with a capacity of 6,000 personnel. A smaller cantonment for training coast artillerymen was constructed on Fort Winfield Scott's drill grounds.<sup>825</sup>

---

823. PSF, Post Returns, July 1916. At that time General Pershing commanded the Punitive Expedition while General Funston commanded the Southern Department. When Funston unexpectedly died in February 1917, Pershing succeeded him as department commander. Frederick Funston, "the Little General," was buried at the San Francisco National Cemetery. A severe storm marked the day. *San Francisco Chronicle*, February 25, 1917.

Francisco Villa, born in 1878, described as a cattle thief and wanted for murder, sided with the revolutionaries in Chihuahua State as early as 1910. In 1911 the border city Ciudad Juarez fell to him and his allies. Excellent in business he soon controlled casinos, hotels, and owned a hacienda. At one time President Wilson considered backing him when he promised guarantees to American investors. But when the United States supported a rival in Mexican politics, Villa went after American citizens, killing mine employees, then invading New Mexico. Pershing failed to capture him in 1916. Villa eventually retired to a ranch where assassins shot him to death. See Ramon Eduardo Ruiz, *Triumphs and Tragedy, A History of the Mexican People* (New York: W.W. Norton, 1992), pp. 314, 328-334, and 344; Matloff, ed., *American Military History*, pp. 355-356.

824. Matloff, ed., *American Military History*, p. 367; Dupuy, *Compact History*, p. 220; Lerwill, *Personnel Replacement*, pp. 166-167 and 198. Although the term "National Guard" had been in common usage for some time, the 1916 act made it official.

825. Apparently, the mobilization of the Second and Fifth Provisional Infantry Brigades of the California National Guard began on April 5. Whether these outfits came to the Presidio temporarily remains unknown. *San Francisco Chronicle*, April 10, 1917; Anon, "World War I 1917-1918," Presidio Army Museum files.

Whether North Cantonment could house 6,000 personnel or the 4,000 the War Department reported, all the Presidio, East and West Cantonments, Main Post, and the new North Cantonment, soon felt the pressures of a major war.<sup>826</sup> New arrivals at the Presidio may have felt the initial confusion of the new adventure as expressed in the following:

Cantonments and training schools blossomed all over the country. The Regular and the newcomer found themselves thrown into a hectic life totally different from the past. Gypsying wives, following their menfolk, found lodging where best they could. Some newcomers, brought into immediate contact with existing garrison life, floundered, bewildered by the code and customs of which they had known nothing. Welcomed warmly by some, they were snubbed by others of the "old" Army. Both newcomer and oldtimer suffered equally from scrounging landlords and shopkeepers.<sup>827</sup>

The 1st Battalion of the 12th Infantry, which regiment had left the Presidio for the Mexican border in 1914, returned in 1917 and went into camp at the North Cantonment. There the experienced 12th supplied the cadre for the establishment of two new Regular Army infantry regiments, the 62d and 63d. The three formed the Provisional Infantry Brigade and trained for the war in Europe, the 12th and the 62d scheduled for the Eighth Division, the 63d for the Eleventh Division. Also returning from the border, the Ambulance Company 2 and Field Hospital 2 took up quarters in the Presidio proper.<sup>828</sup>

In April 1917 the first students for the enlisted men's and civilians' 2,500-man officers' training school arrived at the Presidio. This camp opened in May and at the end of three months more than 1,000 graduates had been recommended for commissions. A second officers' training camp began

---

826. *The Star Presidian*, July 28, 1961; War Department, *Annual Report, 1918*, 1:1309, and 1919, vol. 1, part 4, p. 4174. The War Department stated the Presidio's camp capacity to be 3,923 in 1918. The construction contractor for North Cantonment was G.M. Gest, New York City. Risch, *Quartermaster Support*, p. 607.

827. Dupuy, *Compact History*, p. 224.

828. Stewart and Erwin, p. 85; PSF, Report of Sick and Wounded, May 1917, RG 393, NA; Col. Milton Halsey, communication, October 1992; U.S. *Order of Battle of the United States Land Forces in the World War (1917-19)*, v. 3, part 1, *Tactical Divisions Organized in 1918. Posts, Camps, and Stations* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1949), pp. 957-958. In 1919 an anonymous book about the Twelfth U.S. Infantry appeared. Obviously compiled by members of the regiment, it contained two pages of photographs taken in and about the Presidio and San Francisco in 1917. The regiment considered the Presidio to be "The Home of the Twelfth," describing it as "the most liberally controlled Army post in the United States." Fondly, it wrote, "Although the Presidio offered rides through the hills and hikes along the beaches, if the soldier desired indoor recreation . . . there were the YMCA buildings and the Red Cross Club Room in the Oregon Building. On Saturday nights, the Brigade Dance was held beneath the lofty rafters of the pine-facaded Oregon Building and many young women would come out from town." *Twelfth U.S. Infantry 1798-1919, Its Story by Its Men* (New York: Knickerbocker, 1919), pp. 66-67.

immediately.<sup>829</sup>

The war effected the Coast Artillery Corps at Fort Winfield Scott in several ways. The number of coast artillery companies declined even before the Army commenced dismounting weapons at those batteries considered obsolete. In 1916 the 13th Company transferred to Fort Miley and the 64th Company to a camp at Calexico, California. Two companies, the 61st and 67th, transferred to France in 1917 where they served in an antiaircraft battalion. While the Coast Artillery Corps' strength figures for 1917 and 1918 at Fort Winfield have not been found, it is probable they were considerably smaller than just a few years earlier.<sup>830</sup>

Fort Winfield Scott did, however, have an active training program during the war. In 1917 a seven-company Coast Artillery cantonment located on the post's drill field north of the parade ground consisted of fourteen barracks, seven messes, and seven latrines. A short distance away fourteen sets of officers' quarters completed the camp. An undated map, circa 1917 or 1918, showed more structures across a road from the barracks. This group was labeled "Enlisted Specialist School" while the cantonment was now labeled "Lancaster Cantonment," probably because of its nearness to Battery Lancaster.<sup>831</sup>

In June 1918 three Reserve Officers' Training Corps (ROTC) camps opened at Plattsburg Barracks, New York; Fort Sheridan, Illinois; and at the Presidio of San Francisco. Together they trained 6,500 college students, the first of whom received their commissions in September. The Presidio's first ROTC camp began operations around June 6, 1918. A memorandum that date announced that the class would attend lectures in the YMCA building (the enlisted club during the exposition). The next day the men marched to the former fair's Oregon Building to have photographs taken. Other documents told of the twelve companies (A through M) having courses in bayonet, hand grenades, physical training, rifle range, and field firing. The rifle range was located at or near the exposition racetrack at the west end of the cantonment. By July the companies called themselves the ROTC Provisional Regiment. Colleges

---

829. Anon, "World War I, 1917-1918," Presidio Army Museum; Kinnaird, *History of the Golden Gate*, p. 341; *The Star Presidian*, July 28, 1961.

830. Thompson, *Seacoast Fortifications*, pp. 262-263 and 277; Kinnaird, *History of the Golden Gate*, p. 343.

831. All traces of the barracks and school had disappeared by 1928. The officers' quarters, still standing in 1933, were removed during construction of the Golden Gate Bridge. Completion Report, Painting and Repairing Temporary Quarters for Balloon Company, Construction Division Completion Reports 1917-1919, Coast Defense of San Francisco, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Balloon companies were not assigned to San Francisco until 1920.

represented included the University of Denver, University of Washington, University of Utah, University of California, Colorado School of Mines, New Mexico Military Institute, Washington State College, University of Oregon, and many others. Shortly thereafter a new camp was announced to start July 18, its quota being only 250 men. This class, designated the Students Army Training Corps (SATC), lasted for two months.

In August the ROTC men marched to the Presidio's main parade ground to witness a review of the 63d Infantry Regiment at full war strength by the Presidio's commanding officer, Brig. Gen. E.J. McClernand. They were promised that after the review the 63d would hold a "singing exercise." Two weeks later the French general Paul G. Pau visited the ROTC camp to observe the work being done.<sup>832</sup>

Because the Army had abolished the venerable monthly Post Returns at the end of 1916, it has proven difficult to determine the full extent of the Presidio's garrison during the war years. This vacuum was partially filled in 1949 with the publication of *Order of Battle of the United States Land Forces In the World War*. According to that document the Presidio housed the following organizations in 1917-1918:

### **Camps**

Officers' Training Camp	1st camp, May 15-August 11, 1917 2d camp, August 27-November 27, 1917
Students' Army Training Corps	One camp, July-September 1918

### **Troops**

- Bakers and Cooks School
- Presidio headquarters
- Ordnance detachment
- Signal Supply Detachment 8
- Veterinarian detachment

### **Divisional Units**

- 8th Division – 12th Infantry, 62d Infantry, 2d Field Artillery (mobilizing for overseas)
- 11th Division – 63d Infantry (mobilizing for overseas)
- 13th Division – 44th Infantry (garrison duty)
- 40th Division – 143d Field Artillery (mobilizing for overseas)

---

832. Lerwill, *Personnel Replacement*, p. 198; Memorandum, ROTC Camp, 1918; General Orders, ROTC Camp 1918, RG 393, NA. Graduates from the SATC Camp were authorized, if over 21, to apply for appointments as second lieutenants, Infantry, in the National Army. By October 1918 the University of California at Berkeley had begun "Section B," SATC, on the campus. PSF, Special Orders, 1918, RG 393, NA.

159th Infantry Regiment  
 145th Machine Gun Battalion;  
 65th Field Artillery Brigade (less the 145th Field Artillery Regiment)  
 115th Signal Battalion (demobilizing)  
 316th Engineers (demobilizing)  
 319th Engineers (demobilizing)  
 91st Division – Division headquarters, 363d Infantry, 348th Machine Gun Battalion,  
 347th Field Artillery (demobilizing)

**Non-divisional Units**

Artillery	First – Army Artillery Park
Coast Artillery	1st Antiaircraft Sector; 40th and 67th Regiments
Medical Department	Base Hospitals 30, 47, 96, and 210; Evacuation Hospital 17
Motor Transportation Corps	6th Motor Command; 406th and 411 Motor Supply Trains
Quartermaster Corps	Bakery Companies 391 and 416
Signal Corps	322 Field Signal Battalion; 411th Training Battalion
U.S. Guards	6th, 23d, 24th, and 25th Battalions; Company D, 30th Battalion; 37th, 38th, and 43d Battalions

The Presidio of San Francisco became a demobilization center on December 7, 1918. The number of personnel demobilized by May 3, 1919, amounted to 29,270.<sup>833</sup>

Equally lacking from the records were the day to day events that lent life to the statistics. Still, a few events emerged. The Oregon State's exposition building located at the northeast corner of North Cantonment continued to provide facilities to the troops throughout the war. The columns for the huge building were solid logs four feet in diameter and thirty-five feet high. A clear span, 75 feet by 150 feet, occupied the interior and the overall dimensions measured 135 feet by 255 feet. A "magnificent" flagstaff in front was said to be the tallest in the world. Even before the exposition ended an effort was mounted to have the Army acquire the \$175,000 building free of cost. The Secretary of War concluded that the building was neither permanent nor suited for military use and declined the offer. The building was demolished after the war. The Army also made use of the Chinese building standing to the south of North

---

833. *Order of Battle*. The U.S. Guards, National Army, guarded industrial facilities throughout the Bay Area including such firms as the Bethlehem Steel Company, Rolf Shipbuilding Company, etc. PSF, Special Orders 160, July 19, 1918, RG 393, NA.

Cantonment, the troops attending lectures on gas defense in it.<sup>834</sup>

The one structure from the exposition that the Army retained for a time was the Palace of Fine Arts. At one time it became an army warehouse, M-29. Due to deterioration, however, the Army decided to demolish the structure in 1924. The citizens of San Francisco raised a great protest causing the Army to delay demolition. After much negotiating the U.S. Army conveyed the site of the Palace of Fine Arts to the City and County of San Francisco in 1927.<sup>835</sup>

Although the battles occurred far away, the war influenced all aspects of the Presidio's routine. One order prohibited army trucks and wagons from passing through Golden Gate Park. Sgt. Ruth Farnam, Serbian Army, lectured the 63d Infantry on her experiences in the Balkan wars. From time to time the troops attended rallies urging them to purchase Liberty Bonds. The post medical officer advised the San Francisco health officer that a Presidio soldier had acquired an acute case of gonorrhea in Room 112, Woodstalk Hotel. He requested that the city take the "proper steps." The transfer of an enlisted man disclosed the fact that the Pigeon Section, 8th Service Company, Signal Corps, formed a part of the Presidio garrison.

A barracks fire in 1918 brought attention to the Presidio's fire department and its chief, Timothy J. Harrington, formerly a member of the San Francisco fire department. The Army built a fire station, 218, at the main post that year. Constructed by post labor from material salvaged from the exposition's grandstand, the wood frame, "plastered" exterior, building cost \$2,050.<sup>836</sup>

The first months of the war saw a rapid turnover in post commanders, several of them being Coast Artillery Corps officers from Fort Winfield Scott. Not until November 1917 did Brig. Gen. Edward J. Clerland take command. He remained in command until February 1919 when once again the spinning door syndrome took effect. The war caused the appointment of the Presidio's first post censor when Lt. E.

---

834. Photo of Oregon Building, QMC Form 117, PSF Building Forms, OCE, RG 77, NA; AG, USA, December 3, 1915, and accompanying correspondence, General Correspondence Geographical File, hereinafter cited as GCGF, 1922-1925, OQMG, RG 92, NA; PSF, General Orders 22, March 27, 1918, RG 393, NA.

835. Secretary of War, January 28, 1930; Stewart and Erwin, p. 67. For a time in the 1920s the Army allowed the University of California use of the palace.

836. PSF, General Orders 9, October 16, 1917; 5, January 10, 1918; and 28, April 25, 1918; Special Orders 249, October 26, 1918, RG 393, NA; *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 7, 1918.

C. Dresser assumed the assignment. The time-span that the 44th Infantry formed the garrison has not been determined and only one strength figure for the Presidio during 1917-1918 has been found – 7,206 soldiers in January 1918. Fort Winfield Scott had two commanding officers, both CAC, during the war: Col. John P. Hains and Col. Frederick Marsh.

A worldwide epidemic of influenza reached the United States in early September 1918. By mid-October it had affected the Bay Area. On October 14 post headquarters issued extensive orders that prohibited civilians from entering the reservation except those tradesmen and others having business and who held passes. Likewise, most of the garrison found itself restricted to the Presidio. Only commissioned officers had no restrictions; and married men whose families lived in the city could go off post. All YMCA and Knights of Columbus entertainment on the reservation was canceled. Later, orders announced the distribution of gauze masks.<sup>837</sup>

Uniform regulations issued in 1918 described both the garrison and off-post dress:

#### **Garrison**

Officers: service hat with hat cord, peaked, four indentations; olive drab coat (olive drab shirt for drill); service breeches; russet leather shoes and leggings, or boots; ribbons and marksmanship badges optional.

Enlisted men: service hat with cord, peaked, four indentations; olive drab coat or shirt; service breeches; russet leather shoes, canvas or leather reinforced leggings; ribbons and badges optional.

#### **Off-post**

Similar to on-post, except officers wore a white collar or stock, white cuffs, and ribbons.<sup>838</sup>

When the fighting ceased in November 1918, the Army established thirty demobilization centers in the United States so that men could be discharged close to their homes. The Presidio of San Francisco

---

837. PSF, General Orders 11, November 12, 1917; 6, January 10, 1918; 66, October 14, 1918; and 72, October 22, 1918, RG 393, NA. The quarantine and gauze masks were revoked in November.

838. PSF, General Orders 58, September 10, 1918.

became one of these. Within nine months the Army demobilized nearly 3,250,000 soldiers. Among the units reporting to the "Demobilization Camp," the 91st Division, which had a large number of Californians, arrived in May 1919. This division had organized at Camp Lewis, Washington, in August 1917. In France in November 1918 the 91st Division, as part of the U.S. First Army, played an important role in the critical Meuse-Argonne Campaign. Demobilized on May 13, it was reconstituted and became a part of the Organized Reserves in 1921. This reorganization took place at the Presidio. The division served in Europe during World War II. In 1994 the 91st Division, then a training division, had its headquarters at Fort Baker, California.<sup>839</sup>

In addition to the North and Coast Artillery cantonments, both the Presidio and Fort Winfield Scott constructed a number of other buildings between 1915 and 1918. The Quartermaster Corps' San Francisco General Depot erected six, large, one-story warehouses (1183, 1184, 1185, 1186, 1187, and 1188) for storing medical and signal supplies in the Lower Presidio. Another smaller warehouse (230) was built near Letterman General Hospital. Twelve new officers' quarters graced a knoll between the East and West Cantonments and facing on today's Presidio Boulevard. Named East Terrace (and sometimes called Presidio Terrace), the quarters were generally similar to those on Infantry Terrace, each having two stories, stuccoed concrete walls, and hip-and-gable tiled roofs. Five of the buildings were duplexes housing company-grade officers (540, 541, 542, 544, 548); and four were designated for single family field grade officers (543, 545, 547, 549). Costs ranged between \$6,800 and \$10,500 each.

The industrial area at Fort Winfield Scott saw several new structures in 1917-1918: a quartermaster office (1220) adjacent to the quartermaster warehouse (1219), quartermaster shop and paint shop (1227), warehouse (1230), and flammable storage (1245). An ordnance storehouse (1659) erected about that time east of Battery Marcus Miller later became occupied by the Golden Gate Bridge District. At the officers' row on Kobbe Avenue, several of the quarters acquired garages (1305, 1307, 1313, 1317, and 1319). Also on Kobbe Avenue a large ordnance storehouse (1340) was erected west of officers' row in 1917. In the vicinity of the fort's noncommissioned officers' quarters built in 1909-1912, the quartermaster added a small set of sergeant's quarters (1240) in 1918.

While the Presidio of San Francisco lay far from the battles in Europe, it played an important role in the

---

839. Matloff, ed., *American Military History*, p. 405; PSF, General Orders 7, January 25, 1919, RG 393, NA; Kinnaird, *History of the Golden Gate*, p. 346; *The Army Almanac*, pp. 679-680.

mobilization and training of troops for the Great War, not only for Europe but Asia as well. When peace came, the Presidio welcomed home the veterans of those far away struggles.

## **B. Siberia 1918-1920**

Russian-Japanese rivalry in northeast Asia intensified through the 1890s, culminating in war in 1904. President Theodore Roosevelt arranged a peace between the two countries at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Japan took control of the southern half of Sakhalin Island, Port Arthur (Lushun), and the South Manchuria Railroad. About that time Japan also occupied Korea that had been under Russian influence. Russia, however, retained full autonomy over its Siberian empire and the Trans-Siberian Railroad that extended 4,700 miles from the Urals to Vladivostok on the Sea of Japan.<sup>840</sup>

In World War I Russia joined the Allies in the struggle against Germany and the Central Powers. Russia suffered serious reversals on the battlefields, and repression and corruption at home resulted in revolution and the overthrow of the autocratic imperial monarchy early in 1917. In November of that year the Bolshevik party under the leadership of Nicolav Lenin and Leon Trotsky overthrew the Kerensky provisional government and seized power. A flood of refugees – privileged class, army officers, right wingers, anarchists, Cossacks, and others – poured into Siberia where the Bolsheviks attempted to form "soviets" at the same time. Tension mounted at Vladivostok, now the principal seaport. In December 1917 Japanese, British, and American warships arrived at Vladivostok to protect nationalists and their property.<sup>841</sup>

The Bolshevik and German governments signed a peace treaty in February 1918. The Allies became fearful that German and Austrian prisoners of war being released would dominate affairs in Siberia. Also there was the matter of some 50,000 Czechoslovakian soldiers who had deserted from the Austrian-Hungarian army and had joined the Russians against Germany. These Czechs arranged with the Bolshevik government for transportation across Siberia to Vladivostok and then to Europe via the Panama Canal to fight in France.

---

840. Benson Bobrick, *East of the Sun, The Epic Conquest and Tragic History of Siberia* (New York: Poseidon, 1992), pp. 350-355 and 372-374; G. Nye Steiger, *A History of the Far East* (Boston: Ginn and Company, 1944), pp. 718-724. The Trans-Siberian Railroad, built in sections between 1891 and 1905, eventually reached a length of 5,500 miles, making it the longest railroad in the world.

841. Bobrick, *East of the Sun*, pp. 40 and 391; Steiger, *Far East*, p. 775. The Cossacks, who were to be involved with future events in Siberia, were independent frontiersmen who made their living in the fringes of the Russian empire.

By May 1918 the vanguard of the Czechs had reached Vladivostok while the main body had taken over several important railroad towns. A month later they overthrew the soviet government in Vladivostok and instead of leaving Russia they controlled critical areas in Siberia. In August the United States, Japan, and Great Britain declared that they did not intend to interfere with either the political integrity or the internal affairs of Russia, but they would help the Czechs against the Austrian-German prisoners of war who were attacking them. Each of the allies agreed to send about 10,000 troops. It became apparent, however, that each of the allies had its own interpretation of the intervention. France was interested in reconstituting an eastern front. Britain wanted to stamp out communism in the Russian far east. Japan was determined to support anti-communism and reactionary factions. (Some suspected Japan of seeking the annexation of Siberian territory.) The United States appeared to have no definite policy except to help extract the Czechs.<sup>842</sup>

In August 1918 Allied troops began arriving at Vladivostok. Both the United States and China sent about 10,000 soldiers as had been agreed. The British, French, and Italian forces combined amounted to a little less than 10,000. The Japanese, however, poured in 70,000 men and the Japanese general Kituz Otani sought to command the whole.<sup>843</sup>

Back in California, while the Army built up and trained infantry regiments at the Presidio of San Francisco, it also established Camp Fremont at Menlo Park, twenty-five miles to the south, in 1917. The camp proper contained 1,200 of the 7,200 acres of the new reserve. When completed the camp consisted of 1,124 wooden buildings and had a tent capacity of 30,000 men. Construction costs amounted to \$1.9 million. Regular Army regiments began arriving in September 1917 – 8th Infantry from the Philippines, the 13th Infantry in November, and the 12th and 62d Regiments from the Presidio in January 1918. Probably too the 27th Field Artillery arrived from the Presidio. In 1918 the 27,000 soldiers at Camp Fremont mobilized to form the Eighth ("Golden Arrow") Division on January 5 and trained for combat in Europe. On July 18 Maj. Gen. William S. Graves arrived at Camp Fremont to take command. He had received orders not to lead the Eighth to France but to command a Siberian Expeditionary Force.<sup>844</sup>

---

842. Steiger, *Far East*, pp. 777-779.

843. *Ibid.*, p. 779. The Dominion of Canada contributed 4,000 men as part of the British force.

844. *Order of Battle of United States Land Forces*, p. 958; J.T. Knight, September 12, 1923, to AG, WD, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA; William F. Strobridge, *Golden Gate to Golden Horn, Camp Fremont, California and the American Expedition to Siberia*

On August 3, 1918, General Graves selected 100 officers and 5,000 men from the Eighth Division and transferred them to the Siberian force. In the Philippines two infantry regiments, the 27th and 31st, prepared to sail to Siberia to complete Graves' command. The 27th Regiment arrived at Vladivostok on August 16.<sup>845</sup>

Graves and the initial force from Camp Fremont (the staff, 40 officers, and 1,889 men) sailed from Fort Mason on army transport *Thomas* on August 14. Battleship *Oregon* and U.S. Gunboat *Vicksburg* accompanied the ship. When Graves observed that the warships could not keep up, he ordered *Thomas* to proceed without them. The expedition arrived at Vladivostok September 1. The rest of the command followed.<sup>846</sup>

American soldiers found Vladivostok a cheerless place. Among the problems they encountered were body lice, a lack of firewood, illnesses such as cholera and influenza, and a lack of sanitation. Also disquieting was rampant venereal disease. General Graves wrote that the number of prostitutes was appalling; of Vladivostok's 100,000 population, no fewer than 8,000 of its citizens engaged in the sex trade. Law did not exist nor did anyone have the authority to establish laws. Recently a British soldier had died from drinking wood alcohol. While barracks existed, they lacked doors, windows, and bathing facilities. Moreover these buildings had to be scrubbed for a month to make them habitable.<sup>847</sup>

(..continued)

of 1918 (San Mateo: San Mateo County Historical Association). Strobbridge states that Camp Fremont was located on 25,000 acres of leased land. Knight gave the figure 7,200 acres. Graves had served in California in 1906 relief work.

845. The Philippine Department also sent a field hospital, an ambulance company, and a company from a telegraph battalion. Their experience in Siberia resulted in these regiments being given the appellations of Wolfhounds (27th) and Polar Bears (31st).

846. William S. Graves, *America's Siberian Adventure, 1918-1920* (New York: Peter Smith, 1941), pp. 2, 34, 36; Lawrence Packard, "An Account of the American Expeditionary Forces in Siberia, August 1918 to March 1919" (Hoover Institution Archives, Stanford University), pp. 4-5. Graves' troops from the United States included the 5,000 infantrymen (presumably including men from the Presidio's 12th and 62d Regiments), Graves' staff from Fort Sam Houston, Evacuation Hospital 17, Base Hospital 93 from Camp Lewis, Medical Supply Depot 7 from San Francisco, two sections of Bakery Company 391 from the Presidio of San Francisco, a veterinary field unit, and medical and dental officers.

At the same time about 5,000 American troops under British command landed in the Murmansk-Archangel region of northern Russian to guard large quantities of war supplies and communications lines. Before withdrawing in June 1919, these troops suffered heavy casualties. See Matloff, ed., *American Military History*, p. 407.

847. Graves, September 14 and 24, 1918, to P.C. March, in General William S. Graves Collection, Hoover Institution Archives, Stanford.

In September 1918 the War Department planned to send Base Hospital 93 from Camp Lewis, Washington, to Siberia. General Graves' headquarters, however, requested that a detachment of nurses (a chief nurse, twenty-five nurses, and a dietitian) be sent instead. These women, believed to have been recruited from civilian life, sailed from San Francisco as part of Evacuation Hospital 17 for a two-year tour in Siberia. They arrived at Vladivostok on November 4, 1918, and occupied Russian barracks that had been remodeled into apartments. The nurses' morale soon dropped due to the Siberian winter and the primitive environment. In the spring of 1919 the Army's surgeon general decided to shorten their tour to one year with the second year being served in either Hawaii or the Philippines. The last group of the army nurses left Siberia on April 1, 1920, and reported for duty in the Philippine Islands.<sup>848</sup>

General Graves believed that his instructions from the War Department imposed upon him the duty of remaining absolutely neutral in any conflict between the communists and their reactionary opponents and he fiercely followed this course. The United States Department of State supported the Russian Admiral Aleksandr Kolchak, a White Russian who had British support, and believed that the United States forces should fight Bolsheviks. The War Department (and Graves) disagreed in that the Kolchak group treated the peasants badly; besides the policy of the United States was to remain neutral (Kolchak was executed in 1920). When State complained that Graves failed to cooperate, Secretary of War Newton D. Baker told President Wilson that Graves followed the President's instructions to the letter. Wilson was satisfied.

By July 1918 the Czecho-Slovak forces no longer desired to fight in France but had decided to remain in Siberia at least for the time being. They associated with anti-Bolshevik groups along the Trans-Siberian railroad. By then the Allies saw their missions as being: assistance to the Czecho-Slovaks in controlling the railroad; prevention of prisoner of war activity in Siberia; establishing a front against possible Austro-German advances (daily becoming less of a threat); and retaining territory under anti-Bolshevik authority.

When Graves first arrived in Vladivostok, General Otani, the senior allied commander, said that he commanded the United States and other troops. Graves responded that he was not under Japanese control and the issue ceased to be a matter of discussion. Still, Japan attempted to use the presence of American troops to its own advantage, sometimes cooperating, sometimes refusing to work in harmony. On the positive side Otani notified Graves in October that the Emperor and Empress had expressed profound

---

848. Weed, *Medical Department*, vol. 13, pt. 2, *The Army Nurse Corps*, pp. 297-298.

sympathy for him and hoped he remained healthy in spite of the rigorous climate.

By early 1919 matters had changed considerably. Graves informed Washington that the Japanese were arming the Cossacks whose leaders now announced that the country's troubles were due to the presence of American troops. Graves became convinced that Japan did not want order in Siberia. In a letter to Otani he requested an investigation of an occurrence where Japanese soldiers with bayonets had arrested two American soldiers because a Japanese civilian said they had struck him. On another occasion Graves reported that Japanese newspapers broadcasted that the United States had motives regarding Siberia that were antagonistic to the interests of Japan. Finally, in September 1919, Lt. Col. R.L. Eichelberger, Graves' intelligence officer, prepared a twenty-page report on Japanese unfriendliness: anti-American propaganda in Siberian newspapers, no respect for American officers, attacking an American officer with rifle butts, among other unfriendly acts.<sup>849</sup>

Until the signing of the Armistice that ended the fighting in Europe in November 1918, the American forces had performed ordinary garrison duty in the Vladivostok area. After that they helped guard a 100-mile stretch of the Trans-Siberian Railroad, concentrating in the Vladivostok region and the South Ussuri area near the Chinese (Manchurian) border. Small detachments took their posts along the track. At some points only boxcars provided shelter against the coming winter. One company provided a guard at the "Suchan" coal mines. Other units guarded prisoners of war at a Base Prison Camp for whom Graves sought adequate food and clothing.

A history of the 27th Regiment recounted some of its Siberian adventures. It first came under fire in August 1918 when it came in contact with Chinese bandits. The clash resulted in one American being wounded and unknown casualties inflicted upon the enemy. Despite Graves' orders, two squads of Company C, 27th Infantry, came in contact with 150 Bolshevik irregulars at Kraeffski (?) railroad station, but no shots were fired. Later the Bolsheviks reinforced with thirty-five Chinese bandits returned. Meanwhile, a platoon from Company F had replaced Company C. A fire fight broke out; an American sergeant was killed and two privates captured. The skirmish lasted thirty minutes, and the two prisoners gained their freedom later. Another incident at Uspenka (?) involved a clash between men of the 27th and a band of Bolsheviks. In this exchange the Americans suffered two men lightly wounded, but the enemy had two killed, several wounded, and several captured. But as the author of the unit history wrote, the

---

849. Colonel Eichelberger later served as the Presidio's commanding officer.

Americans had more trouble with the Cossacks than with the Bolsheviks.

General Graves maintained throughout the Siberian adventure that his troops did not fight the Bolsheviks. On one occasion, however, an error may have been made, "The United States troops in Siberia never engaged in fighting Red troops, before or after the Armistice. They did take part in a campaign in September 1918, but the enemy forces were reported as being partly composed of German and Austrian prisoners. I believed this report, else American troops would not have taken part in the campaign."<sup>850</sup>

The first American returnees reached San Francisco for demobilization at the Presidio in October 1919. Newspaper publisher William Randolph Hearst, who had been against the Siberian intervention from the beginning, raged in the *San Francisco Examiner* when transport *Thomas* docked at Fort Mason. The paper told of stories of low morale and how bolshevism had spread among the soldiers themselves. Between the cruelties of American officers and the unfriendliness of the Japanese, reported the *Examiner*, Siberia had become intolerable. Of the 543 doughboys aboard, 76 entered Letterman Hospital, 8 of them for insanity. Melancholia and morbidity had affected the troops, especially after American forces in Europe had returned home while these men remained in eastern Asia. The paper printed a poem by a Corporal Dorsey:

(to the tune "A Long, Long Trail")

There's a long, long sea-lane winding  
Into dear old 'Frisco's gates,  
Where we know we'll find a restaurant  
That serves big juicy steaks.  
There's a long, long trip before us,  
But we'll pass the time somehow,  
Till the day when we can gladly say,  
To hell with transport chow.<sup>851</sup>

The last Americans withdrew from Siberia on April 1, 1920. Only the Japanese remained. An American lieutenant wrote, "Not a soldier knew, no, not even vaguely, why he had fought, or where he was going now, or why his comrades were left behind beneath the wooden crosses." General Graves wrote, "It has always been difficult for me . . . to understand why the United States ever acceded to the desires of

---

850. Graves, *Siberian Adventure*, p. 92. An interesting account by a lone coast artillery officer in Siberia, who commanded an infantry company at the Suchan coal mines, is found in *The Coast Artillery Journal* (May 1925) 62:408-415.

851. *San Francisco Examiner*, October 6, 1919.

England, France, and Japan to send United States troops to Siberia." Again, "I have never been able to understand by what means or by what agencies the people of the United States were led to believe our troops went to Siberia to fight Bolshevism." Finally, "I was in command of the United States troops sent to Siberia and, I must admit, I do not know what the United States was trying to accomplish by military intervention." The Siberian adventure had ended.

In a foreword in General Graves account of the Siberian affair, Secretary of War Newton D. Baker summarized its history best when he called it "a strange adventure."<sup>852</sup>

### C. Two Decades of Peace, 1919-1939

Americans in the 1920s dreamed that great wars had ended forever. Someday, perhaps, conflict with Japan might occur, but that would be primarily a naval war. While the Army proposed a permanent Regular Army of 500,000 men in 1919, the Congress reduced the Army to fewer than 119,000 personnel by 1927. Historian Russell Weigley has written, "Altogether, despite the encouraging possibilities raised by the National Defense Act of 1920, the Army during the 1920s and early 1930s may have been less ready to function as a fighting force than at any time in its history." In the post-war reorganization, a new army headquarters at San Francisco was created and it moved its offices from the city to the Presidio. The Presidio continued in its role as an infantry post while Fort Winfield Scott remained the home of coast artillerymen. New construction during the "Roaring Twenties" remained at a low ebb, but in the Great Depression of the 1930s increased federal funding swept away much of the temporary cantonment construction that had become decrepit.<sup>853</sup>

As the year 1919 unrolled the Presidio witnessed the continuing demobilization of thousands of soldiers. On one occasion a board of officers made recommendations for commissions in the Regular Army. Shortly afterwards a large number of lieutenants received fifteen days leave "for the purpose of securing employment."<sup>854</sup> The 44th Regiment continued to be the principal organization on the post until the 19th

---

852. Bobrick, *East of the Sun*, p. 413; Graves, *Siberian Adventure*, pp. vii, 32, 91, and 354. In addition to the sources cited in this section, John Albert White, *The Siberian Intervention* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1950) was most helpful. White made a strong case for Japan wanting to acquire Siberia and the United States' determination to prevent that acquisition. Japanese forces left Siberia in the fall of 1922. Soviet troops entered Vladivostok on October 25. Siberia became a part of the Soviet Union.

853. Weigley, *History of the United States Army*, 402.

854. PSF, Special Orders 1, January 2, 1919, RG 393, NA.

Regiment (The Rock of Chickamauga) relieved it about 1920. Before its departure the 44th Infantry Band played the "National Air" on Memorial Day 1919. About that time Pvt. Richard E. Hewson, Motor Transport Corps, caused the death of a civilian while driving his truck. While a board of officers investigated the accident, another board attempted to set fair prices for the services of tailors, barbers, shoemakers, and bootblacks at the Presidio. In November 1919 a group of army wives met to form the Presidio's Women's Club. Eighty-eight women joined and planned their first projects – a milk fund for needy army families and a lending library. Over its long life the club sponsored a myriad of activities – hospital visits, post nursery, thrift shop, youth activities, benefit drives, and national charity fund drives.<sup>855</sup>

A highlight in the Presidio's history occurred in 1920, before the reorganization, when the commander of the American Expeditionary Forces in France, John J. Pershing, returned to the post where most of his family had perished by fire only five years earlier. Met by members of the Army and Navy and distinguished citizens at Oakland on January 24, Pershing was escorted by ferry to San Francisco where he stayed at the St. Francis hotel. That day he visited wounded soldiers at Letterman General Hospital and addressed the American Legion at the Civic Auditorium. On the following morning he inspected the Presidio, Fort Winfield Scott, the U.S. Marine Hospital, and Fort Miley, including the coastal batteries. Following lunch at the department commander's quarters at Fort Mason, Pershing departed for Los Angeles.<sup>856</sup>

The memory of the Pershing fire must have been on most peoples' minds during the visit. Perhaps that tragedy led the *San Francisco Chronicle* to headline in July, "Fire Protection Withdrawn From S.F. Presidio Post." The article explained how the War Department had issued orders reducing the Presidio's trained firemen from twenty to seven, placing army families and 2,000 patients at Letterman Hospital in danger. These orders had come just after the government had installed two triple-combination fire engines in the 1917 fire station. Photographs of the Presidio's wooden buildings accompanied the article. This condition did not last long; by 1924 a report outlined the state of the Presidio's fire protection:

Fire protection 1924 – one station, fifteen men (two companies) (six men and one

---

855. PSF, General Orders 39, May 24, 1919; Special Orders 286, December 8, 1918; and 126, May 2, 1919, RG 393, NA; *Star-Presidian*, October 29, 1954.

856. *The Listening Post* (Letterman, December 27, 1919); *San Francisco Chronicle*, January 26, 1920. General Liggett, who had served under Pershing in France, was absent on official duty when Pershing visited his residence. Pershing again visited the Presidio in April 1923.

operator to each company and one fire chief)

Apparatus – two hand-drawn hook and ladder trucks; converted Dodge Roaster to Chemical Tank, Dodge Bros.; one White truck with two 60-gallon tanks

Outside aid – Greenwich and Filmore station, 1½ miles, four minutes.<sup>857</sup>

In 1920 the U.S. Congress passed a new National Defense Act that has been described as "one of the most constructive pieces of military legislation ever adopted in the United States." It established the Army of the United States with its three components: the Regular Army, the civilian National Guard, and the civilian Organized Reserves (Officers' Reserve Corps and Enlisted Reserve Corps). The six territorial departments, including the Western Department headquartered at San Francisco, were abolished and nine corps areas replaced them. The Army drew new boundaries so that all corps areas were about equal in the population available for military service. Each area had six infantry divisions: one Regular Army, two National Guard, and the nucleus of three Organized Reserve. Each area had fixed boundaries and its commander had full tactical and administrative control. The War Department's General Orders 50, August 20, established the Ninth Corps Area with its headquarters at San Francisco, Maj. Gen. Hunter Liggett commanding. It encompassed eight western states: Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, Utah, Nevada, and California.<sup>858</sup>

Back in 1878 Gen. William Sherman ordered all military General headquarters to move from their rented facilities in cities to the nearest army posts. At San Francisco the Military Division of the Pacific headquarters moved to the Presidio where two humble Civil War barracks served as offices for the next ten years. Probably with considerable enthusiasm, headquarters returned to San Francisco in 1887. In the following years efforts to fund a suitable headquarters building either at the Presidio or Fort Mason received no support in the U.S. Congress. With the establishment of the Ninth Corps Area, however, headquarters moved from the Santa Fe Building back to the Presidio in 1921. It occupied the large, three-story, 1912 barracks (35) on the main parade. This time a sense of permanency accompanied the move.<sup>859</sup>

---

857. *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 23, 1920; PSF, Fire Protection 1924, OCE, RG 77, NA.

858. Matloff, ed., *American Military History*, pp. 407-408; Lerwill, *Personnel Replacement*, p. 230. After San Francisco had recovered from the San Francisco 1906 earthquake, army headquarters moved from the Presidio back to the city, in the Chronicle Building. By 1920 it occupied the Santa Fe Building. The date of that move has not been determined. Works Progress Administration, "The Army at the Golden Gate," p. 58.

859. PSF, "From Records Stored in Basement, Ninth Corps Area Headquarters (and Post Library)," 1939.

Constituted in February 1901, at the time of the Philippine Insurrection, the Regular Army's 30th Infantry Regiment organized that year at the Presidio of San Francisco; Fort Logan, Utah; and in the Philippines. At the Presidio Companies A, B, C, and D organized as a provisional battalion prior to sailing for the Philippines. There the 30th participated in the Mindoro campaign. When it returned to the United States in 1909 the regiment again was assigned to the Presidio, where it remained until transferring to Alaska in 1912. Assigned to the Third Division in 1917, the 30th distinguished itself in France, particularly in pushing back the German drive at the Marne in July 1918. The French government awarded the regiment the Croix de Guerre with Palm. In 1921 the Presidio's 19th Infantry transferred to Hawaii. Still assigned to the Third Division, the Rock of the Marine, the 30th Infantry Regiment returned to the Presidio in 1922 where it remained for the next nineteen years, until 1941.

During this period the commanding officer of the regiment also served as the commander of the Presidio as well. The regiment initiated the "Message to Garcia" relay race that became a San Francisco institution for many years. Participants ran the relay with full field pack racing from the San Francisco Civic Center to Crissy Field on the reservation. During its assignment at the Presidio the regiment was adopted as "San Francisco's Own" and the 30th carried a flag bearing the city's seal.<sup>860</sup>

Shortly after the 30th's arrival at the Presidio an anonymous letter arrived at post headquarters. The irate writer said that before the regiment's arrival the post gymnasium (122) had served admirably as such. Now, however, it was being converted into "joints" – service club, library, reading and writing room, pool hall, billiard hall, game room, and a place that sold stamps, all under Capt. C. M. Gale. Just who is this Captain Gale, the writer demanded.<sup>861</sup>

Trouble came to the 30th Infantry in August 1935 when Col. Irving J. Phillipson took command. The regiment had many good commanders over the years but now its luck ran out, "The problem in the Thirtieth Infantry resulted mainly from the callous attitude of Colonel Irving J. Phillipson, the regimental

---

860. PSF, Post Returns, 1901-1916; *Star Presidian*, February 8, 1963; Col. Milton Halsey, communication with writer, 1993; Stewart and Erwin, pp. 66 and 70; Jean Fuller, PSF, January 11, 1974, to PSF Athletic Director, concerning American Revolution Bicentennial, Presidio Army Museum. Fuller suggested a renewal of the race. A 30th Infantry flag remains on display at San Francisco City Hall where it is practically buried by the flag of the 363d Infantry, 91st Division, also "San Francisco's Own."

861. Anonymous, PSF, November 10, 1922, to Dear Sir, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

commander, in dealing with his subordinates . . . morale was poor." Officers boycotted the Officers' Club and they "hated him and his wife assists him in raising hell with the Regiment." Brig. Gen. George C. Marshall, then assigned to the General Staff, solved the problem by appointing Col. Robert L. Eichelberger to the Presidio. Eichelberger, according to his biographer, quickly straightened out the regiment. He allowed the officers to enjoy the social attributes of San Francisco instead of demanding they make the officers' club the center of their social life. While enforcing high standards he made the 30th a regiment to be proud of. Eichelberger supported regimental boxing; and pistol and rifle teams became army-wide champions. A tough training program kept the regiment moving constantly between the Presidio, Fort Ord, and Fort Lewis. Promoted to brigadier general in 1940, Eichelberger departed the Presidio.

Another commander of the 30th Infantry and the Presidio, Col. Charles B. Stone, Jr., January 1930-August 1933, received posthumous honor when the regiment's enlisted men planted and dedicated a Monterey cypress (*Cupressus macrocarpa*) in his memory on the Infantry Terrace ridge near Fisher Loop.<sup>862</sup>

Training activity dominated the 1920s and 1930s. The Ninth Corps Area conducted Citizens Military Training Camps (CMTC) for candidates for commissions in the Officers Reserve Corps. Exercises involved training in infantry, field artillery, coast artillery, cavalry, engineering, and signal. In 1933 the Army established a West Point Preparatory School at Fort Winfield Scott. The school prepared promising enlisted men for the West Point entrance examinations. The School for Bakers and Cooks continued to turn out high quality personnel. In 1937 the 30th Infantry participated with the U.S. Marine Corps in amphibious landings on San Clemente Island. Fourth Army headquarters held a command post exercise

---

862. John F. Shortal, *Forged by Fire, General Robert L. Eichelberger and the Pacific War* (University of South Carolina Press), pp. 23-25; Albert E. Davis, *Historical Monuments*, PSF, 1959.

Phillipson survived this incident and went on to become a major general in World War II.

Eichelberger graduated from West Point in 1909. In 1919 he served on General Graves' staff in Siberia. In the 1920s he had assignments in the Philippines and China. Serving as superintendent of West Point 1940-1942, he took command of the 77th Infantry Division. Assigned to the South Pacific under Gen. Douglas MacArthur, he fought on the Papua peninsula, New Guinea. In 1942 he commanded the XI Corps, then the I Corps, in New Guinea and New Britain. In 1944 as commander of the Eighth Army he led his troops in the liberation of Leyte and Luzon in the Philippines. One of the first officers to occupy Japan, he remained with the Eighth Army until his retirement in 1948. Promoted to the rank of general, retired (4 stars), in 1954, Eichelberger died in 1961. *Webster's Military Biographies*.

at the Presidio in 1939. Approximately 700 officers attended.<sup>863</sup>

Gen. Douglas MacArthur served as the U.S. Army's chief of staff from 1930 to 1935. During that time he directed the further reorganization of the combat forces. In August 1932 the War Department established four field armies, without fixed boundaries, to provide tactical commands that had been lacking under the corps area organization. Under these headquarters Regular and National Guard divisions and other units trained together in summer maneuvers and other exercises, including joint exercises with the U.S. Navy. Fourth Army headquarters, organized in Omaha, Nebraska, under Maj. Gen. Johnson Hagood, had as its mission responsibilities for the western states. On paper it commanded four army corps containing eleven divisions (Regular Army, National Guard, and Organized Reserve) and four cavalry divisions (Regular Army and National Guard). In June 1936 the headquarters of Fourth Army moved to the Presidio of San Francisco where Maj. Gen. George S. Simonds took command of both it and the Ninth Corps Area.

Simonds, a long-time friend of Douglas MacArthur, received a rousing reception on his arrival at San Francisco in 1936. Eighteen bombers from Hamilton Field and six Crissy Field aircraft saluted him while still aboard transport *Republic*. A guard of honor and a band attended his debarking. Simonds walked from the Lombard Street entrance to the main parade while the 30th Infantry lined the Presidio streets. At the parade ground a 13-gun salute was fired, Fort Winfield Scott's band played ruffles and flourishes, and a presentation of the staff followed. Two days later a reception and dance were held at the Officers' Club.<sup>864</sup>

Capt. Eugene N. Slappey, 30th Infantry, published an article on the Presidio, "Garden Spot of Ninth Corps," in the *United States Army Recruiting News*. Slanted toward potential recruits, the article described the post beginning with its Spanish history. He mistakenly wrote that the Presidio lay within the city limits of San Francisco. The present garrison consisted of "the 30th Infantry (popularly known as "San Francisco's Own"), the 9th Motor Transport Company, the 8th Signal Service Company, the 3d Bakery Company, and several small units of the supply branches. Here, too, is the 9th Corps Area Headquarters, and at Crissy Field, which is a sub-post of the Presidio, is the 91st Observation Squadron.

---

863. Stewart and Erwin, p. 70; NPS, *Presidio of San Francisco, A Collection*, p. 112; Gano, *United States Army*, p. 515.

864. Jack B. Beardwood, *History of the Fourth Army*, U.S. Army Ground Forces Study 18 (Historical Section, Army Ground Forces, 1946), pp. 1-2; Matloff, ed., *American Military History*, p. 415; Lerwill, *Personnel Replacement*, p. 230; *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 21, 1936. Simonds concluded his army career at San Francisco, retiring in 1938.

Just across the way on a part of the original reservation is Fort Winfield Scott – the station of the 6th Coast Artillery and the 63d Coast Artillery (Antiaircraft)."

For years, coal had supplied heat to the Presidio's buildings. Now, said Slappey, gas was used for cooking and oil furnaces were being installed. Because the 30th continued to be assigned to the 3d Division, he said that the commanding general of the division had recently inspected the regiment and had declared the brick barracks the finest he had ever seen. Slappey stressed the many sports played year-round: baseball, football, tennis, volleyball, and boxing. Not to be overlooked, the first-class swimming pool in the Army Y was a chief attraction. Toward the end, he threw in the grabber that half the Presidio spent two months every year on the beautiful grounds of the Hotel Del Monte near Monterey where they trained the Army's civilian components.<sup>865</sup>

A 1924 inspection report gave the Presidio garrison's strength figures for 1923 and 1924. In July 1923 the post's total strength was 864 (61 officers, 7 warrant officers, 1 field clerk, and 795 enlisted men). The highest figure was recorded for March 1924 – 2,404 (189 officers, 47 warrant officers, 26 field clerks, and 2,142 enlisted men.)<sup>866</sup>

Fort Winfield Scott's annual inspection in 1938 disclosed that only three coast artillery batteries manned the post: Headquarters Battery and Batteries A and E, 6th Coast Artillery. The 6th Coast Artillery Band; Company A, 58th Quartermaster Corps; and the West Point Preparatory School completed the complement. Including one other battery stationed at Fort Baker the fort's strength amounted to 35 officers, 2 warrant officers, and 1,031 enlisted men.<sup>867</sup>

Although a few Presidio streets had been named by 1900, at least unofficially, an organized effort to

---

865. E.N. Slappey, "Typical Army Posts of Today," *United States Army Recruiting News* (n.d.), pp. 4-5 and 15.

866. J.L. Shepard, July 1, 1924, Annual Sanitary Report, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

867. J.M. Graham, June 13, 1938, to Ninth Corps Area, GCGF 1935-1945, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Anon, *Harbor Defenses of San Francisco* (Little Rock: Parke-Harper, 1938). The 6th Coast Artillery Regiment had been constituted and partly organized at Fort Winfield Scott on July 1, 1924. The 1st and 2d Battalions were activated on July 1, 1939, and the 3d Battalion on June 2, 1941, all at Fort Scott. The 4th Battalion was activated June 15, 1941, at Fort Funston. "6th Air Defense Artillery," Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association.

memorialize deceased army men by naming streets for them did not occur until 1924.<sup>868</sup> The first names selected were for former commanders of the Presidio, Department of California, Department of the Pacific, Military Division of the Pacific, and Ninth Corps Area. Six exceptions to that list were streets named for Master Sgt. Jedediah F. Chism, who saved General Pershing's son; Master Sgt. Carus Hicks, who organized the Presidio's Little League baseball teams; Ensign Jose Fernandez, Spanish Army; and three soldiers of the Mexican Army: Lieutenant Ignacio Martinez, Cpl. Joaquin Pena, and Captain Francisco Sanchez. By 1954 thirty-four additional streets had received names and another sixty-one names were added in 1961. The names of two more enlisted men, a Sergeant Mitchell and a Corporal Zanolitz, both of whom received the Distinguished Service Medal posthumously in World War I, were added later. Today almost 200 streets on the military reservation bear names.<sup>869</sup>

In 1926 the San Francisco Board of Supervisors took up the matter of the Presidio's streets and roads. It passed a resolution that the Clerk of the City forwarded to the Quartermaster General in Washington. The resolution stated that the Presidio's streets "are in a deplorable condition and in contrast to those of the City connecting therewith, and excite unfavorable comment from the visitors." The Board recommended that the Army and the City cooperate for improvements and an estimate. Washington's response was immediate – it had no money.<sup>870</sup>

A post diary maintained in the 1930s listed a vast array of cannon salutes for visiting generals, admirals, and diplomats. In 1931 the Japanese Consul General visited the national cemetery and placed a plaque at the grave of Lt. W.W. Caldwell. Alas, the diary did not say why. In 1934 a High Mass for King Alexander of Yugoslavia was held in the old post chapel (45) that had become the Catholic Chapel of Our Lady.<sup>871</sup>

As a result of the great depression of the 1930s the U.S. Congress passed an act in 1933 that put jobless,

---

868. A 1900 map showed "McDowell Avenue" for today's Lincoln Boulevard, "Avenue A" for Park Boulevard, and "Avenue B" for Kobbé Avenue.

869. "Working Papers," Cabinet R-1, Master Plans Office, DEH, PSF; *Star Presidian*, August 11, 1961; [National Park Service], *Presidio National Register of Historic Places Registration Forms (1993)*, pp. 7-194 to 7-197 and 7-217 to 7-219. Another street name came to light when a fire destroyed a noncommissioned officer's quarters in West Cantonment. He lived on Sunshine Alley.

870. J.S. Dunnigan, October 20, 1926, to QMG, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

871. PSF, Post Diary, 1931-1937. King Alexander had been assassinated in France a few days earlier.

single young men between the ages of seventeen and twenty-three to work in reforestation and reclamation work, each for six months, throughout the nation. Between 1933 and 1938 this Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) had 2.1 million men on its rolls at more than 1,500 camps. The U.S. Army had the responsibility for the construction and administration of the camps. Headquarters, Ninth Corps Area, assumed these responsibilities for the CCC camps within its geographical area on April 5. The Quartermaster Corps assembled construction materials and supplies at the Presidio for distribution to the camps and constructed warehouses for their protection. So many regular officers and noncommissioned officers were assigned to the program that unit training came to a standstill. Late in 1934, however, Reserve officers took over the administration.<sup>872</sup>

As early as World War I the concept of a great bridge spanning the magnificent Golden Gate took hold in some men's minds. Others thought the very idea to be ludicrous. Some military men worried that enemy bombing could destroy such a bridge, bottling up San Francisco Bay. Vested interests, such as the railroads that operated the ferry service across the bay, who enjoyed a monopoly on Bay Area transportation objected to the idea. Many agreed that nowhere had the entrance to a great harbor ever been bridged.

Nevertheless, in January 1923 the "Bridging the Golden Gate Association" formed to seek the support of the State of California and in May the Golden Gate Bridge and Highway District Act became law. Because the military controlled the land on either side of the Golden Gate (Fort Winfield Scott and Fort Baker), War Department permission was a prerequisite to proceed.

The Army's San Francisco District Engineer, Col. Herbert Deakyne, notified Washington in April 1924 that the San Francisco Board of Supervisors had requested such permission and that the services of bridge engineer Joseph B. Strauss had been acquired. He reminded the War Department that in 1917 the Chief of Engineers had disapproved any bridges in the bay north of Hunters Point. Two weeks later Deakyne received permission to hold a hearing. Following the meeting he informed Washington that the U.S. Navy had no objections to a bridge, neither had there been any protests from the shipping industry. Adding that automobiles would probably cross at fifteen miles per hour, Deakyne recommended

---

872. Lerwill, *Personnel Replacement*, pp. 237-238; Kinnaird, *History of Golden Gate*, pp. 278-279; Matloff, ed., *American Military History*, p. 413. While the U.S. Army had responsibility for construction, supply, and administration of the camps, the Departments of Agriculture and Interior had technical supervision. Only one CCC camp was in the vicinity of San Francisco and it was located on the tunnel road between Forts Baker and Barry in Marin County. Risch, *Quartermaster Support*, p. 729.

approval.

In August a board of officers met at Fort Winfield Scott to review the preliminary plans. It noted that an approach road would probably affect some of the coastal batteries including two that were still armed (Cranston, two 10-inch guns, and Godfrey, three 12-inch guns). If new batteries were constructed at Forts Barry and Funston, the board would have no objection to the loss of the Scott batteries. At the end of 1924 the Secretary of War John W. Weeks issued a provisional permit that granted authority to proceed with planning pending future circumstances.<sup>873</sup>

For the next six weeks opposition to a bridge dragged the Bridge District through the courts, but the planners prevailed and in December 1928 the Golden Gate Bridge and Highway District became incorporated. In 1929 Strauss formed the Advisory Engineering Board to counsel him and he established a field office at Fort Point for a headquarters for his resident engineer. Drafting rooms were established in the former quarters of the old masonry fort and a cafeteria opened in the second tier gun rooms.<sup>874</sup>

Strauss and his advisory board held their first meeting in August 1929 at San Francisco. At that time they decided on a pure suspension bridge. A year later the Secretary of War Patrick J. Hurley appointed a Special Army Board comprised of three high-ranking engineer officers to hold public hearings at San Francisco for a War Department permit to construct. Strauss attended a second hearing at Washington, D.C. and on August 11, 1930, the War Department issued the permit on the conditions that the bridge have a 4,200-foot span and a vertical clearance of 220 feet at mid-span and 210 feet at the towers. Strauss estimated the construction cost at slightly more than \$27 million.

Opposition to the bridge continued. Some people became outraged at the very thought. Images of enemy guns, earthquakes, and destruction of the scenery flooded the public mind. Yet, on November 4, 1930, District electors voted to approve the issuance of \$35 million worth of bonds.<sup>875</sup>

---

873. H. Deakyne, April 9 and July 10, 1924, to Chief of Engineers; Board of Officers, Proceedings, August 18, 1924; J.W. Weeks, December 20, 1924, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

874. Joseph B. Strauss, *The Golden Gate Bridge, Report of the Chief Engineer to the Board of Directors of the Golden Gate Bridge and Highway District, California* (San Francisco, 1938; reprint 1970), pp. 26-35; John A. Martini, *Fort Point, Sentry at the Golden Gate* (n.p., Golden Gate National Park Association, 1991), p. 34.

875. Strauss, *Report*, pp. 37-42.

Construction began on January 5, 1933. Several weeks later, at nearby Crissy Field, there occurred a ground-breaking ceremony, "the like of which for pageantry and enthusiastic support of the citizenry had never before been witnessed in the bay region". Building two viaducts at the Presidio (State Highway 1 and U.S. Highway 101) and approach roads in Marin County involved the demolition and reconstruction of military structures at both forts. Generally replacements and improvements were handled as Works Progress Administration (WPA) projects. This work included the construction of artillery fire control stations, a \$125,000 Central Reserve Ammunition Magazine, rifle range, machine and other shops, gas stations, drainage and sewage systems, living quarters, and roads, "It was necessary to divert Lincoln Boulevard just south of the Toll Plaza and reconstruct approximately a quarter-mile depress it, and construct an overpass across it to connect the Presidio approach with the Toll Terminal."<sup>876</sup>

Strauss won the hearts of preservationists when he decided to save the ancient masonry fort at Fort Point that was situated under the bridge construction:

Old Fort Scott, dating back to the late fifties . . . and still in a good state of preservation, now nestles between two pylons and beneath the 319-foot steel arch which at this point supports the bridge floor. While the old fort has no military value now, it remains nevertheless a fine example of the mason's art . . . . In the writer's view it should be preserved and restored as a national monument, and that was the primary reason for the arch.

Construction, nevertheless, did result in the demolition of the fort's counterscarp gallery.<sup>877</sup>

When the South Pier was under construction a large ocean freighter suddenly loomed out of the fog and slid past the work with but a few feet to spare. Then in February 1937 disaster visited the project when a stripping scaffold fell carrying with it twelve men and 2,100 feet of safety net. Ten workers died.<sup>878</sup>

Strauss listed the various contractors who worked on the Golden gate Bridge:

Main piers. Pacific Bridge Company.  
Anchorages and approach piers. Barrett and Hilp

---

876. *Ibid.*, pp. 49-52.

877. *Ibid.*, p. 62; Martini, *Fort Point*, p. 34. Adobe ruins were uncovered at Fort Point twenty feet below the surface, possibly a remnant of the Spanish-Mexican fortification at the point. Unidentified newspaper clipping, "Historic Walls Found."

878. Strauss, *Report*, pp. 50 and 52.

Structural steel, suspension span. Bethlehem Steel Company.  
Cables, suspension span. John A. Roebling's Sons Company.  
Structural steel, bridge approaches. J.H. Pomeroy and Company and  
Raymond Concrete Pile Company.  
Presidio approach road. Eaton and Smith  
Pavement, suspension spans and approaches. Pacific Bridge Company and Barrett  
and Hilp.  
Electrical work. Alta Electric and Mechanical Company, Inc.  
Elevators in towers. Otis Elevator Company.  
Toll plaza. Barrett and Hilp  
Final paint coat. Pacific Bridge Painting Company.

Some statistics involved in the work included:

Total length of bridge, 8,981 feet  
Length of suspended structure, 6,450 feet  
Length of main span, 4,200 feet  
Length of each side span, 1,125 feet  
Width of bridge, 90 feet  
Height of towers, 746 feet  
Cables: Diameter of cables 36-3/8 inches  
Length of one cable 7,650 feet  
Number of wires in each cable 27,572  
Number of strands in each cable 61  
Total length of wire used 80,000 miles

The Golden Gate Bridge, one of the highest suspension bridges in the world, had been completed.<sup>879</sup>

Two regional highways, constructed in the 1930s, crossed the reservation to provide access to the bridge from San Francisco. From the south, State Highway 1 (Park Presidio Boulevard, a beautiful, landscaped highway linking Golden Gate Park and the Presidio) coursed across the Presidio from near Mountain Lake to meet U.S. Highway 101 (Doyle Drive reaching westward from the city's Lombard Street) where the two, as one, continued on to the Toll Plaza and the Golden Gate Bridge. The two highways also provided an intercity connection between Lombard Street and park Presidio Boulevard. The only direct access from both 101 and 1 to the Presidio within the reservation was at the viewing area near the Golden Gate Bridge.

Both highways were viaducts in part as they passed through the Presidio. In addition, Park Presidio Boulevard was also partly underground where it ran through the 1,300-foot General Douglas MacArthur

---

879. *Ibid.*, pp. 73-74; NPS, *Creating a Park*, pp. 16-18 and 48-50; NPS, *Presidio, National Register Registration Forms*, pp. 7-53 and 7-195.

tunnel. Doyle Drive, at least in part, visually separated the main Presidio from the San Francisco Bay front, while Park Presidio Boulevard separated the Presidio from Fort Winfield Scott in part. Both US 101 (Doyle Drive) and State 1 (Park Presidio Boulevard) have been listed as contributing to the National Historic District, Presidio of San Francisco.

The Royal Spanish Coat of Arms of the 17th Century was painted on the wall over the fireplace in the Presidio Officers' club ballroom. In 1939 the post quartermaster, Maj. George M. Chandler, noting discrepancies in the painting, prepared a thorough description of the coat of arms and the Spanish crown. Apparently this document became mislaid for Chandler, now writing from retirement, again informed the Presidio of the errors. He said that the shield and the crown were incorrectly delineated and elements in the shield were reversed. It was as if one called the great admiral Columbus Christopher, "I don't recall ever having seen an officer shot for wearing medals or sabers on the wrong side, but the rules are clear; and the arms of Spain are Castile and Leon, and not Leon and Castile." Giving specific instructions on the proper appearance, he advised the Club to repaint the coat of arms. At the same time Chandler prepared descriptions of the Spanish coat-of-arms on the four ancient cannon in front of the Officers' Club that dated from the Spanish period.<sup>880</sup>

Chandler also undertook to relocate four bronze tablets that the Daughters of the American Revolution had placed to mark the four corners of the Spanish presidio. He asked the Daughters for their cooperation and acquiescence for the proposed changes:

Tablet 1. To be removed from its concrete setting on the ground in front of the Officers' Club and placed on the wall of the club building.

Tablet 2. To change the word "south" to "north" so as to read: "this tablet marks the north west corner," and reset the tablet 200 feet to the north of its present position at the actual northwest corner of the old presidio." He added, "The actual south west corner of the old wall has been located as within the west patio of the club."

Tablet 3. Change letter "N" W to "S" W so as to read, "S.W. corner original presidio" and reset in brick pavement in the west patio of the Officers' Club, at the actual southwest corner of the old

---

880. G.M. Chandler, December 15, 1939, and March 21, 1940, to C. Hudson, filed in Public Relations Branch, PSF.

presidio.

Tablet 4. No change in the lettering, but reset the tablet some 400 feet to the south of its present location in its true location. The southeast corner of the original presidio falls within the old small frame chapel. This corner is marked in the floor of the chapel.

Chandler asked if the Daughters knew the firm that had made the tablets, adding that he was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution and of the American Historical Society.<sup>881</sup>

Following World War I the Army carried out only a modest amount of new construction at the Presidio and Fort Winfield Scott. At the same time it began the removal of the more decrepit structures in the cantonments.

Improvements in communications brought about a new telephone exchange building (67) in 1919 and a radio receiving station (312) in 1921. Near the terminus of the streetcar line in the West Cantonment area a branch of the post exchange was erected in 1920. In addition to the sale of sundries, it operated a grill. Later the building served as a headquarters for the Military Police. In 1993 Letterman Hospital housed Medical Services in it.<sup>882</sup>

Other small structures erected after the war included a water pump house (315) for the golf course on the southern boundary in 1921; a chemical storehouse (670) partially protected by an earthen berm in the vicinity of the 1914 stables also in 1921; two one story buildings (barracks 681 and day room 683) adjacent to the 1902 coast artillery barracks (682) on the eastern boundary of Fort Winfield Scott; and a guardhouse (988) at the entrance to the submarine mine depot in the Lower Presidio, these three in 1923.

The Engineers erected a corrugated iron warehouse (283) on the site of the fair's Oregon Building at the

---

881. G.M. Chandler, May 22, 1939, to Mrs. John A. Keating, copy at the California State Library, Sacramento. The 1994 study "Archeological Resources From the Spanish and Mexican Periods At the Presidio of San Francisco" by William Hampton Adams will result in further refinement of location the Spanish presidio.

882. In July 1940 the telephone exchange acquired a one-story wing measuring 25 feet by 37 feet. The PX-Grill also acquired an extension, in 1935. Near the radio receiving station two radio towers were erected, also in 1921. They are no longer extant. Forms 117, U.S. Army Commands 1920-1941, RG 394, NA. When the radio station received a new heating system in 1935 note was made that it received messages from Station WAR, Washington, D.C. and Station WTA in Manila, Philippine Islands.

eastern boundary in 1924. Before long, this building and wooden buildings in East Cantonment raised the ire of the citizens' Marina District Improvement Association. In a 1926 letter to Congresswoman Florence Prag Kahn the association characterized these buildings as detracting from the district's natural beauty and unsafe as well as a fire menace. The Engineers replied that the warehouse, less than two years old, was a neat well painted structure. They proposed building a fence to conceal it from the city and suggested that the citizens plant a row of ornamental trees along the fence. As for the cantonment the Army responded that it would eventually be torn down.<sup>883</sup>

During the 1920s and early 1930s the Army concentrated on demolishing nearly all the temporary structures in the West Cantonment, some dating back to the Spanish-American War. The old company kitchens and bathhouses were the first to go. In 1930 the Presidio post commander had a survey made of the post's quarters:

Officers' quarters (permanent):	23 sets, married officers, Main Post
	1 BOQ, Main Post
	31 sets, married, Infantry Terrace
	20 sets, married, East Terrace
	41 sets, married, East Cantonment (permanent?)
Warrant officers and NCOs:	25, bachelor warrants, West Cantonment
	8 sets, married NCOs, East Cantonment
	18 sets, married NCOs, Lovers Lane
	48 sets, married NCOs, West Cantonment
	9 sets, married NCOs, Main Post
	11 bachelor NCOs, Main Post

Nearly all of the NCO quarters in the cantonments were unfit for occupancy.

Barracks:	Brick barracks, Main post, capacity – 1,103
	Frame barracks, Main Post, capacity – 220
	Frame barracks, West Cantonment – 373

By 1935 most of the original West Cantonment buildings had disappeared, some by sale, most through demolition and salvage. On one occasion the 30th Infantry's commander requested permission to destroy the twelve buildings in "Igorrote Village" that had been built by enlisted men out of salvaged material.

---

883. Marina District Improvement Association letter, n.d.; F.P. Kahn, November 1, 1926, to Ninth Corps Area; C.P. Summerall, January 21, 1927, to Kahn, GCGF 1922-1925, QQMG, RG 92, NA. While most buildings in East Cantonment were removed, five remain. Building 283 housed Sixth U.S. Army's Directorate of Engineering and Housing in 1994.

He said these buildings were unsanitary, rotten, and not fit for animals.<sup>884</sup>

In 1932 the Army replaced older West Cantonment buildings with fifteen brick duplexes, each two story and costing \$12,560, for noncommissioned officers.<sup>885</sup> Other construction in the early 1930s included noncommissioned officers' quarters and a new chapel at the main post. Three duplexes (127, 128, and 129) for married NCOs were completed in 1931. Each brick duplex, two and one-half story, brick, and Georgian Revival architecture, had two wood frame sun-porches attached.

For many years Presidio post commanders had urged the construction of either a larger chapel for all the garrison or an additional chapel to complement the Civil War chapel. The Army Appropriations Acts of 1930 and 1931 finally provided the funds for an additional chapel. The new structure, located east of the national cemetery, was dedicated in 1931. The Spanish Colonial building had walls of reinforced concrete decorated with terra cotta ornamentation. An elaborate architrave surrounded the main entrance. A red tile roof covered the two-story-tall, cruciform-shaped building. The square bell tower received a bronze bell in 1933. A stained glass window dedicated that same year memorialized the deceased officers and men of the 30th Infantry Regiment. The artist Willemina Ogterop designed the other stained glass windows, which were sponsored or presented by various groups including the American Legion, Grand Army of the Republic, Spanish-American War Veterans, and the Veterans of Foreign Wars. Twenty-one colors and standards decorated the main sanctuary.<sup>886</sup>

Completion of the chapel solved the ancient problems of a lack of capacity and whether the post chapel should have Protestant or Catholic services. Protestant services were assigned to the new building and the

---

884. The location of the village has not been determined. Igorrote, a member of any of several related mountain tribes of northern Luzon, Philippines. F.R. Brown, September 13, 1928, and April 22, 1930, to Ninth Corps Area; and removal records, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

885. Completion Report 1934, Construction Division, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Completed February 1932: 715, 716, 717, 719, 721, 723, 725, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, and 749.

886. Harrison, Presidio Physical History Report; Milton B. Halsey, Jr., "Point Paper, The Presidio Chapels," (ca. 1990); Eveline O.K. Krimgold, "The Stained Glass Art of Willemina Ogterop," (1977); Folder, "Protestant Chapels," PAM; Completion Report, Construction Division, OQMG, RG 92, NA; Linda Jackowski and Jerry D. Mason, contributors, "Chapels of the Presidio." In 1933 a fresco titled "The Peacetime Activities of the Army," painted by Victor Arnautoff as a WPA project was added to the wall of a covered porch. Arnautoff also painted murals in San Francisco's Coit Tower. In 1973 a granite memorial to army chaplains was added to the chapel grounds where a memorial garden was dedicated in 1975. A dedication of a Vietnam Veterans Memorial was held in 1986. With the completion of the new chapel, the old post chapel (45) became the Catholic place of worship and was named Chapel of Our Lady.

old post chapel became the Catholic Chapel of Our Lady.

As early as 1931 the War Department and the Presidio began exchanging correspondence concerning the restoration of the Officers' Club (50). By 1885 the 160-foot-long original adobe portion had been sliced in two and a wood frame ballroom addition inserted in the middle. Capt. B.L. Meeden, who carried out the reconstruction work in 1933-1934, wrote that the adobe walls were 14 feet high and from 4½ to 5 feet thick; no original roof remained but indentures in the adobe showed where old log rafters had lain (probably from the early army sawmill in Marin); all the window and door openings were original but the U.S. Army had installed the doors and windows. The Army dedicated the restored Presidio Officers' Open Mess on August 17, 1934. A 30th Infantry officer wrote that "the old building . . . sheltered since 1846 officers of all the branches . . . the social center of the post at the cross-roads to the Orient, Hawaii, the Philippines, Cuba, Panama and Alaska." He called it "the army's most historical building."<sup>887</sup>

The reservation boundary walls required attention during these years. Because of the dispute concerning the Rancho de Ojo de Agua de Figueroa land claim, the wall along Lyon Street, between Green and Vallejo streets, had not been constructed. In 1932 Congressman Kahn asked the Army to take action because Presidio soil was washing into the street. The construction quartermaster reported that the existing wall along Lyon Street (rock faced random ashlar using Colusa sandstone) had become too costly and he recommended that a simple reinforced concrete wall be constructed inasmuch as shrubbery would conceal it. After much bickering the wall was built in 1926, the federal government paying \$3,670 and citizens contributing \$1,600. An inventory of the reservation boundaries on the east and south sides in 1925 showed 11,250 feet of stone walls, 8,850 feet of wire fencing, and 2,700 feet of board fencing.<sup>888</sup>

Ninth Corps Area headquarters proposed in 1932 to widen Lincoln Boulevard. The twelve-foot-wide pavement that was laid in 1914 was no longer adequate because the road had become a link in one of the main north-south highways in that area. The proposal called for constructing three lanes each ten feet wide and for the elimination of a sharp curve. The Quartermaster General replied that funds were not

---

887. P.W. Guiney, October 28, 1931, to Ninth Corps Area, and H.B. Nurse, March 8, 1932, to QMG, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA; B.L. Meeden, "Army's Finest Club Building - Restoration of the Officers' Club at the Presidio of San Francisco," *The Quartermaster Review* (November-December 1934); D.P. Yeuell, "The Presidio's Officers' Club, The Oldest Adobe Building in San Francisco" (August 1934).

888. A.O. Seaman, May 2, 1923, to Ninth Corps Area; W.R. White, October 12, 1925 to Ninth Corps Area, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

available but Ninth Corps could readjust the barracks and quarters appropriation if necessary.<sup>889</sup>

The bandstand originally located at the Alameda had moved across the parade ground to a site between post headquarters and the commanding officer's quarters in 1907. In 1927 the post commander received permission to move the octagonal structure once again, this time to the children's playground within the horseshoe at Infantry Terrace. It remained there but a short time, the Secretary of War approving its demolition in 1935 because of its dangerous condition.<sup>890</sup> In 1934 Maj. Gen. Malin Craig, commanding the Ninth Corps Area, wrote Washington concerning proposed construction at the Presidio. In his letter he mentioned that the Quartermaster General was preparing to consolidate the main post's two parade grounds – the original parade between Mesa and Graham streets and the later parade between Anza Avenue and Montgomery Street.<sup>891</sup>

Two other events of note in 1934 involved the closing of the Fort Point light and a new numbering system for the Presidio buildings. The light station was discontinued on September 1, 1934. The Ninth Corps Area acquired the structures, including the three keeper's cottages and the small lighthouse structures, without cost. That fall the Quartermaster said that he wanted to make a completely new Historical Record of all the Presidio's buildings:

Main Post – 100-299  
Infantry Terrace – 300-399  
East Terrace – 400-499  
East Cantonment – 500-699  
West Cantonment – 700-899<sup>892</sup>

---

889. H.L. Walthall, May 11, 1932, to AG, WD, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

890. F.C. Bolles, August 11, 1927, to Ninth Corps Area; Secretary of War 1935, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

891. M. Craig, June 1, 1934, to AG, WD, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Ever since the Civil War the upper (southern) half of the parade ground between Mesa and Graham streets had been considered the Presidio's parade ground. Its surface had long since been oiled and sanded. (The northern half had been grassed and set aside for sports activities and temporary campgrounds for the National Guard and other groups). The other area adjacent to Montgomery Street had been regarded as company areas after construction of the brick barracks. It also served as an artillery park, a light artillery drill area, guard posting, and an assembly area. The earliest reference to it being considered a parade ground (for the coast artillery?) that has been found was dated 1911.

892. E.G. Mitchell, September 14, 1934, to Secretary of War; H.J. Weishaar, November 6, 1934, to QMG, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA. Apparently later, buildings in the lower post were numbered 900-999. Folder, files of War Department QMC form 117, OCE, RG 77, NA. Structures in the North Cantonment, Lower Presidio, appear not to have been numbered.

The Great Depression struck the nation in 1929. It wiped out people's savings and their confidence. By 1932 eleven million working Americans found themselves unemployed. The Democratic Party and Franklin D. Roosevelt swept the national elections that fall. In 1933 the Public Works Administration (PWA) under Harold L. Ickes came into being. While it concentrated on heavy and durable projects such as dams, bridges, irrigation projects, and the like, it had an impact on the Presidio in terms of funds for improvements. Two years later the Works Progress Administration (WPA) (the name changed to Works Projects Administration in 1939) under Harry L. Hopkins was established. It complemented the PWA by specializing in light public works such as roads, airports, schools, state guidebooks, etc.

The accumulation of supplies for the CCC camps at the Lower Presidio caused the construction of some temporary sheds and additions to existing warehouses in 1935 and 1936. A shed for the storage of CCC vehicles, 54 feet by 468 feet, having twenty-six sets of double doors and a floor of crushed rock, was completed in March 1936 at a cost of \$5,251. Painters applied two coats of blue-gray paint to its exterior. A shed, 60 feet by 255 feet and without a floor, also completed in March, held the camps' tent poles. A third structure was an addition to an existing warehouse. This one story, wood frame structure, 20 feet by 216 feet, had a six-inch thick concrete floor and nineteen double hinged doors. Completed in 1935, it cost less than \$2,000. It stored Signal Corps supplies destined for the camps. Still another wood frame storehouse, 74 feet by 134 feet with an eight-foot wide loading platform next to the railroad was completed in 1935 at a cost of \$8,000. Despite these structures the quartermaster worried at one point that more than 12,000 steel cots were sitting in the rain. None of these structures are extant.<sup>893</sup>

The Golden Gate Bridge District constructed three small magazines or "ammo warehouses" (631, 632, 633) in the Lower Presidio in 1935. The windowless, hollow tile, stuccoed structures probably held small-arms ammunition, flares, etc., for the Presidio and Crissy Field, several of the coastal batteries' magazines in the general area having been destroyed by bridge construction and for a nearby target range. The Presidio acquired a new incinerator in 1936. The ten-ton, forced draft garbage incinerator, housed in a brick building (669) that measured 24 feet by 32 feet and costing \$17,800, consumed garbage and refuse from the Presidio, Crissy Field, Fort Winfield Scott, Fort Mason, and the army transports docking at Fort Mason.<sup>894</sup>

---

893. Construction Quartermaster, Fort Mason, December 11, 1935, and March 25 and May 5, 1936, Completion Reports 1917-1919 [sic], OQMG, RG 92, NA.

894. PSF, Completion Reports, OCE, RG 77, NA.

Little new construction took place in 1937 (a transformer, 616, for the Golden Gate Bridge District); but 1938 brought a flurry of activity. On July 1 work began on a \$2.3 million rehabilitation program. The *San Francisco Chronicle* editorialized, "The Chamber of Commerce is well advised in asking the Secretary of War to take counsel with architects familiar with local conditions and traditions before starting the new construction at the Presidio. It would be a pity if its designs were out of keeping with the spirit of the local scene."<sup>895</sup>

On July 1 the Quartermaster General advised San Francisco that more than \$2 million had been allotted for PWA and WPA construction at the Presidio:

2 barracks, 250-man (one for quartermaster troops, one for coast artillery)	\$225,000	each
Telephone communications	5,000	
4 NCO quarters	38,870	
Bakers and Cooks school and barracks	170,410	
Sales commissary and warehouse	77,500	
34 NCO quarters	334,560	
30 officers' quarters (10 field grade, 20 company grade)	474,000	<sup>896</sup>

One of the first WPA projects was improvements to the Presidio officers' club: an addition to house a new kitchen, pantry, and food preparation room; to enlarge the dining room and raise its ceiling, and a new service road at the rear. Work began in May and was completed in July 1938. A surplus of funds allowed for new lighting fixtures, a patio, and maple flooring in the ballroom. The club could now accommodate 225 officers and up to 450 on special occasions.<sup>897</sup>

In anticipation of new quarters the construction quartermaster proceeded to remove eight additional buildings from the West Cantonment area and no fewer than twenty-five from the hitherto untouched East Cantonment. WPA labor undertook the salvage.<sup>898</sup>

---

895. *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 25, 1938; PSF, Post Diary 1931-1937, entry July 1, 1938; PSF, Completion Reports, OCE, RG 77, NA.

896. C.D. Hartman, July 1, 1938, to Construction Quartermaster, San Francisco, District Engineer, General Correspondence 1927-1939, OCE, RG 77, NA. The above sums total \$1,650,340. In another letter dated June 24, 1938, Hartman listed the funds as PWA - \$1,415,000, and WPA - \$661,000, or a total of \$2,076,000.

897. J.F. Byrom, May 9, 1939, PSF Completion Report, OCE, RG 77, NA.

898. F.D. Jones, July 6, 1938, to Ninth Corps Area, San Francisco District, General

One structure that may have been completed in 1938 was a concrete flammable storage structure (990) adjacent to the submarine mine wharf. Some buildings records give 1938 as the completion date while others state September 8, 1948.<sup>899</sup>

During the 1920s and 1930s the Army built a multitude of automobile garages at the Presidio. In 1939 many more were constructed – two; three; and four-vehicle garages at Infantry Terrace (375-383); three- and four-vehicle garages at East Terrace (552-557); and four-, five-, and six-vehicle garages at the new quarters in West Cantonment (734-737 and 761-763). A water pump (316) was installed near Mountain Lake, and a tennis court (384) at Infantry terrace took the place of the former children's playground and a bandstand. A small storage structure (671) sprang up in the stables area.

A major WPA undertaking at the main post was the 1938-1939 construction of the War Department theater (99). The reinforced concrete building measured 72 feet by 166 feet and it had a tile roof. Funds ran out before completion but an infusion of an additional WPA \$21,600 brought the building to an opening date of July 30, the total cost amounting to \$171,000. That day four free performances entertained the troops:

- 1 p.m. – children of all local army posts and their families
- 3 p.m. – Fort Scott and Fort Mason personnel and families and Presidio enlisted men and their families
- 6 p.m. – Letterman General Hospital and Presidio enlisted men and their families
- 8 p.m. – Officers and families of all posts and 30th Infantry NCOs and families

The program on opening day provided a musical "Rollin in Rhythm," a Mickey Mouse cartoon "Society Dog Show," and the feature "I'm from Missouri," starring Bob Burns, Gladys George, and Gene Lockhart. Golden Gate Park provided a wide variety of plants, shrubs, and trees for landscaping the grounds.<sup>900</sup>

(..continued)

Correspondence 1927-1929, OCE, RG 77, NA. The buildings removed included officers' quarters, servants' quarters, NCO quarters, garages, and a stable of unspecified size.

899. National Park Service, National Register of Historic Places, p. 7-187; PSF, Real Property Inventory, DA Form 2877, PSF, DEH.

900. \_\_\_\_\_, May 18, 1938, to General Seaman; F.D. Jones, May 22, 1939, to B.P. Lamb; District Engineer, General Correspondence 1927-1939, OCE, RG 77, NA.

The Army awarded a contract in November 1938 for the construction of a combined school and barracks for the School of Bakers and Cooks. These men had been quartered in many places over the years including the East Cantonment, the cavalry barracks (35) in 1918, and most recently at Fort Winfield Scott. A site was selected on the west side of Halleck Street near the post bakery. Following considerable debate, Colusa sandstone, was selected for the foundation. Clay tile curtain formed the walls. The handsome structure (220) was completed in November 1939.<sup>901</sup>

The same contract that built the school building also called for a new sales commissary, 603, in the Lower Presidio. It too had clay tile curtain and reinforced concrete, a tile roof, and it stood on steel H-piles forty feet long. The two story, 49½ feet by 104½ feet building cost \$56,700 and opened for business in 1939.<sup>902</sup>

Completed on Christmas Day 1939, nineteen brick duplexes for noncommissioned officers joined the 1932 buildings of similar construction in the West Cantonment area. Other WPA projects started at this time did not reach completion until 1940. These included the two 250-man reinforced concrete barracks (38 and 39) on the main parade in line with and south of the cavalry barracks. Ostensibly constructed to house quartermaster and coast artillery troops, the two barracks, like the cavalry barracks, quickly became offices for the Ninth Corps Area headquarters as the world became restless.<sup>903</sup> Also completed in 1940 were fifteen WPA-financed duplex officers' quarters along Simonds Loop (510-514 and 530-539) in the former East Cantonment. Field grade officers occupied five of the structures, company officers the other ten. Probably WPA-financed, the Park Presidio Approach Road and Tunnel within the Presidio opened to Golden Gate Bridge traffic on April 21, 1940.

In late 1936 Mrs. W.F.C. Zimmerman, Chairman of History and Landmarks, City and County Federation of Women's Clubs, San Francisco, began a determined campaign to have the original Spanish presidio reconstructed in its entirety. On June 6 her organization forwarded a resolution to that effect to the U.S. Congress. She collected photographs and newspaper articles on the PWA/WPA work, gave radio talks,

---

901. C. Stalsburg, n.d., to Commandant, GCGF 1922-1935, OQMG, RG 92, NA; File, School for Bakers and Cooks, District Engineer, General Correspondence 1927-1938, OCE, RG, NA. In recent years building 220 has served as post headquarters.

902. Ibid; Stewart and Erwin, p. 66.

903. No evidence has been found that suggests that the Army had this use in mind before construction began. Sixty years had passed since the Army first sought to have a major headquarters building on the Presidio.

met with Presidio commanders, and wrote to the secretary of war. Finally in December 1937 the War Department wrote her to the effect that while the plan was considered a most worthy enterprise, unfortunately the Presidio required the site for training purposes.<sup>904</sup>

Fort Winfield Scott participated to a lesser degree in new construction in the PWA and WPA programs of the 1930s. An officers club (1331), erected in 1921, stood in a glade between officers' row and post headquarters. Eleven duplexes for NCOs were constructed in 1933 on Ruckman Avenue (1275-1277) and on Battery Wagner Road (1289-1298), on either side of the disarmed Battery Howe-Wagner. A small storehouse (1233) and a garage (1285) were also built in the vicinity of the battery at the same time. In 1938 an inspector general listed the WPA funds that the fort had received since July 1937: Buildings – \$115,600; two (temporary?) barracks – \$6,575; roads – \$25,000; rehabilitation of roads and trails – \$155,217; and a parking area – \$6,680. He added that \$842,600 in WPA funds had been released recently for the rehabilitation of buildings and grounds at Forts Scott, Miley, and Funston.<sup>905</sup> Another report said that "war time" officers' quarters (the 1917 Coast Artillery Cantonment?) were being torn down; Lincoln Boulevard was being widened from ten to twenty-two feet and sharp curves eliminated. Other roads at the post also were widened and paved with emulsified asphalt.<sup>906</sup>

A rustic, wood frame, log and stone noncommissioned officers' club (1299) opened its doors at Fort Winfield Scott in 1937. WPA funds were not involved with its construction. Fire destroyed the structure in 1942 but it was quickly rebuilt. The walls consisted of uncoursed stone and logs. Tree trunks served as columns in the interior. Later it served for a short time as an enlisted men's club, then in the 1970s as an officers' club. A youth center occupied it in 1981 but by 1990 it stood abandoned. In 1939 the commanding officer's quarters acquired a garage (1341) and in the coastal batteries' industrial area a searchlight repair shop (1353) was erected.

By 1941 the Great Depression was a thing of the past. America no longer was a land of men looking for work but jobs looking for men. Unemployment vanished rapidly and the Works Projects Administration

---

904. Zimmerman Papers, "Military Posts, Calif., San Francisco," vertical file, Archives, University of the Pacific, Stockton, CA.

905. J.M. Graham, June 13, 1938, to Ninth Corps Area, GCGF 1935-1945, OQMG, RG 92, NA. It is possible that the elaborate stonework along officers' row on Kobbe Avenue was the result of WPA funding.

906. William Mooser, Jr., "Report on Progress of the Works Program in San Francisco" (typescript, January 1938), items 3462, 3805, and 3806.

closed its doors. The two decades since World War I had seen considerable improvements on the Presidio military reservation. While the Coast Artillery at Fort Winfield Scott played a reduced role in the harbor defenses, that was about to change with the full activation of the 6th Coast Artillery. At the Presidio the 30th Infantry Regiment enjoyed two decades of rigorous training as well as the delights of the city. Now war clouds, still on the horizon, moved slowly closer.

## CHAPTER XIX: CRISSY FIELD<sup>907</sup>

During the two decades of peace following World War I, a major development occurred at the Presidio of San Francisco with the establishment of a military airfield, Crissy Field.

Kill Devil Hill, near Kitty Hawk, North Carolina, received little public attention on December 17, 1903, when Orville and Wilbur Wright separately made the first-ever, sustained, and almost-controlled flights on the flying machine *Flyer*. Four years later the U.S. Army established a three-man Aeronautical Division in the Signal Corps (one man soon went AWOL). The Wrights delivered a flying machine to the Army's Fort Myer, Virginia, in December 1907. Demonstration flights had barely got underway in September 1908 when the aircraft crashed severely injuring Orville Wright and killing Army Lt. Thomas E. Selfridge, Coast Artillery Corps.<sup>908</sup>

The Wrights delivered a second machine to Fort Myer in 1909 but it too crashed. Nevertheless, in 1911 the U.S. Congress appropriated \$125,000 for military aviation. Among the first entrants to the Wright Flying School at Dayton, Ohio, to qualify as a pilot was a young lieutenant named Henry H. Arnold. About the same time that Arnold won his wings, the Army's chief of staff, Maj. Gen. Leonard Wood, who had been the Presidio's assistant post surgeon in 1890, wrote, "It may be one year, it may be more, but sooner or later the aeroplane will be the greatest factor of the century in the world's affairs."<sup>909</sup>

A few months after Wood made that prophecy, an air show held at Selfridge Field (Tanforan raceway) in South San Francisco demonstrated eloquently the rapid advances being made in flight. Aviator Eugene Ely made history by flying from the field in a Curtiss airplane and successfully landing on a platform on naval cruiser USS *Pennsylvania*, then returning to the field. A Presidio coast artilleryman, Lt. Myron Crissy, also made history when he released two bombs from a Wright biplane when flying from 550 feet.

---

907. This account on Crissy Field is based primarily on Stephen A. Haller, *The Last Word in Airfields, A Special History Study of Crissy Field, Presidio of San Francisco, California* (San Francisco: National Park Service, 1994). Historian Haller's study is the definitive history of Crissy Field and this chapter is quite indebted to it.

908. A graduate of Lowell High School, San Francisco, Selfridge was the first man killed in a heavier than air powered crash. He had graduated from West Point in 1903, a classmate of Douglas MacArthur. The site of an air meet near San Francisco in 1911 was temporarily named in his honor. A coastal gun battery in Hawaii and a USAF base in Michigan are also named for him.

909. Hagedorn, *Wood*, 2:100, citing the *New York World*, August 2, 1910.

Another Presidio officer, Lt. Paul W. Beck, then on detached service to Glenn Curtiss' flying school at San Diego, successfully sent a wireless message from an aircraft to Selfridge Field two miles away. Brig. Gen. Tasker H. Bliss, commanding the Department of California, attended the air show and declared it "the dawn of a new era in military strategy."<sup>910</sup>

In 1914, just days before World War I began in Europe, the U.S. Congress approved the creation of the Aviation Section in the Signal Corps setting its strength at sixty officers and 260 other ranks. When the United States declared war on Germany in 1917, the Aviation Section had 131 officers and 1,087 enlisted men, but fewer than 250 airplanes. Wartime growth resulted in the establishment of the U.S. Army Air Service in August 1918. By the end of the war it had a strength of 200,000 personnel; after demobilization, only 10,000 men remained by June 1920. The Army Reorganization Act of 1920 made the Air Service a combatant arm of the U.S. Army, along with the Infantry, Field Artillery, Coast Artillery, and Cavalry.<sup>911</sup>

At San Francisco during the Panama-Pacific International Exposition in 1915, aviation events thrilled spectators and stimulated interest in flying, although still considered a dangerous activity. In the lower Presidio the exposition erected an oval racetrack, the center of which serving as an aviation field, and a large spectator grandstand. Dare-devil pilots performed trick flying and heart-stopping stunts over San Francisco Bay. The most famous of these daring young men was the native son Lincoln Beachey, the first American to perform the loop the loop. On one occasion he flew inside the incomplete Palace of Industry only to crash into the far end wall. (He was not hurt.) Later, he met the same fate as many of his compatriots when he crashed to his death in San Francisco Bay.<sup>912</sup>

In July 1918 while war raged in Europe, the U.S. Congress authorized the construction of eight "air coast

---

910. Svanevik and Burgett, "Aviation Revolution," *The Times*, November 1 and 8, 1991; Paul W. Beck, "The Doves of War," *Sunset Magazine* (March 1911), pp. 292-296 (both articles brought to my attention by Haller); Alfred Goldberg, editor, *A History of the United States Air Force, 1907-1957* (New York: D. Van Nostrand, 1957), pp. 4-6. The 2d Battalion, 30th Infantry Regiment, from the Presidio attended the meet, January 6-24, in connection with military experiments. Among the officers was Lt. Delos Emmons who later commanded Crissy Field. Two months earlier Ely had succeeded in flying a plane off a specially constructed launching deck on cruiser *Birmingham*. Potter, *Illustrated History*, pp. 132-133.

911. Mondey, *Pictorial*, pp. 13-25.

912. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. vi and 10; Margot Patterson Doss, "San Francisco at Your Feet, Daring Aviators of the Presidio," *Sunday Examiner and Chronicle*, July 14, 1968.

defense stations" in the United States whose purpose was to cooperate with the Coast Artillery in defending America's harbors, including magnificent San Francisco Bay. Only two stations realized completion, one on the Atlantic Coast, Miller Field in New York, and one on the Pacific Coast, Crissy Field at the Presidio of San Francisco. In the summer of 1919 a board of army officers at San Francisco recommended the west end of the lower Presidio as the site for the new field. Airplanes were already landing there, including the three aircraft assigned to the Western Department headquarters at the Presidio.<sup>913</sup>

At that time the commander of the Western Department, Lt. Gen. Hunter Liggett, although nearing the end of a lengthy army career, maintained a strong interest in aerial navigation. Now that he was adding another flying field to his command, he also assigned an air officer to his headquarters staff. Col. Henry H. Arnold, known to all as "Hap," received orders transferring him from Rockwell Field in San Diego to San Francisco's Santa Fe Building that housed the headquarters staff. He arrived in May 1919.<sup>914</sup>

The lower Presidio hosted the "First Transcontinental Reliability and Endurance Test" in December 1919 even before the Army began the development of the field. Forty-six aircraft flew from Roosevelt Field, Long Island, across the country toward San Francisco. At the same time fifteen planes led by Lt. Lowell H. Smith departed from the Presidio on October 8 headed for New York. The test was not a success. Distance, weather, and malfunctioning all contributed to failure. Only nine men finished the test while nine others died in the attempt. Among those killed was Maj. Dana H. Crissy, the commander of Mather

---

913. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 13-14.

914. Henry Arnold had already established a remarkable record for himself. One of the very first army officers to become a pilot, he had graduated from West Point in 1907 and became an infantry lieutenant. Attracted to airplanes early on, he transferred to the Aeronautical Division in 1911. In World War I he was promoted to colonel but did not serve overseas. In 1935 Brig. General Arnold became the assistant chief of the U.S. Army Air Corps and, three years later, the chief. In 1941 Lt. General Arnold took command of the Army Air Forces and in 1943 received the temporary rank of general (four stars). In 1944 he formed the Twentieth Air Force, a global strategic bombing force flying B-29 bombers. In December of that year he was one of four army generals promoted to the five-star rank of general of the army. Arnold retired to his farm near Sonoma, California, in 1946. Then, in 1949, he became general of the air force. He died in 1950 at the age of 64.

Military historian R. Ernest Dupuy wrote that Arnold "was the archpriest of air power. It was his concept which brought his Army Air Forces to become the mightiest striking arm of aerial warfare ever seen, founded on his simple simile of "a three-legged stool - pilots, planes and airfields." His slogan was "Keep 'em flying." Dupuy, *Compact History*, p. 249; Webster's Military Biographies. Also see Morris Janowitz, *The Professional Soldier, A Social and Political Portrait* (New York: Free Press, 1960), pp. 157-158, for a delightful portrait of the young man. Arnold's autobiography, *Global Mission* (New York: Harper and Brothers, 1949) describes his military career.

Field, California, another of the Western Department's airfields. Major Crissy had served in the Coast Artillery at the Presidio at the same time as his brother Myron, who had released the bombs at the air show in 1911. Dana had transferred to the Aviation Section of the Signal Corps in 1917. Dana flew a DeHavilland DH-4 from the Presidio in the east-bound group. While landing at Salt Lake City the plane stalled, crashed, and killed the pilot and his observer, Sgt. 1st Class V. Thomas.<sup>915</sup>

Crissy died at age thirty-five. The funeral service took place in the Presidio chapel, "Maj. D. H. Crissy, Aviation Corps, who fell to his death at Salt Lake City last Wednesday, while competing in the aerial derby, will be buried with full military honors in the Presidio [National Cemetery] at 2:30 this afternoon [October 14, 1919]. All of the troops will turn out to act as escort." Among the pallbearers was Colonel Arnold. Later, as the airfield took shape, Arnold called it Crissy Field even before it was dedicated. And so it came to be called.<sup>916</sup>

About the time Arnold became department air officer, an old acquaintance, Maj. Carl A. "Tooley" Spaatz, became his assistant at the Santa Fe Building. Characteristic of pilots, Spaatz felt more at ease in the air than sitting behind a desk. He too participated in the First Transcontinental Reliability and Endurance Test, flying west to east in December 1919. The War Department commended him for his achievements in that event. He was the winner on elapsed time; he placed second in the DH-4 class of aircraft; and he placed third in all types of aircraft.<sup>917</sup>

---

915. Haller, *The Last Word*, p. 15.

916. Some blamed Crissy's death to his lack of experience. He had been in the Signal Corps for two years, had served as commandant of the School of Military Aeronautics at Princeton University, and had organized the Army's Aeronautical Ground School in World War I. *San Francisco Examiner*, October 14, 1919; Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 16-17.

917. Carl Spaatz added the second "a" to his name in 1937 in a failed effort to have people call him "spaatz" instead of "spatz", a gentleman's clothing fad at that time. Spaatz graduated from West Point in 1914 and accepted a commission in the Infantry. Following a tour in Hawaii he began aviation training at San Diego in 1915. In World War I he commanded the 31st Aero Squadron in France where in three weeks of combat he shot down three enemy planes. Promoted to temporary major in 1918, he was assigned to the Western Department in 1919. In 1920 both he and Arnold reverted to their Regular Army ranks of captain. Because of his combat experience Spaatz was promoted to permanent major in July 1920, thus outranking Arnold, his boss. To ease the situation Spaatz transferred to the command of Mather Field near Sacramento.

He served in a variety of positions in army air and in army schools. Promoted to brigadier general in 1940, he became the chief of Air Staff under Arnold who then was chief of Army Air Forces. In World War II he successively commanded Eighth Air Force in England, U.S. Army Air Forces in Europe, Allied Northwest African Air Forces, Strategic Air Force Europe, and Strategic Air Force Pacific (atomic bombs). In 1946 Spaatz succeeded Arnold as commander in chief, Army Air Forces and in 1947 became the first chief of staff of the new U.S. Air Force. He retired in 1948 with the rank of general (four stars). Spaatz died at Washington, D.C. in 1974. McHenry, *Webster's Biography*; Thomas M. Coffee, *HAP, Military Aviator, The Story of the U.S. Air Force*

In 1920 the City and County of San Francisco leased land east of the Presidio, an area later known as the Marina, for use as an airfield for the Post Office Department's new Air Mail Service. At the same time the Post Office requested permission to land at the Presidio and to erect temporary facilities there. Although the Army gave permission an air mail service hangar was not erected until a year or two later.<sup>918</sup>

In September 1920 Flight A, 91st Observation Squadron, Air Service, under the command of Lt. Lowell Smith, arrived at the landing strip in the lower Presidio on temporary duty. The planes proceeded to spot hits for the coast artillery firing at distant targets in the ocean. At that time the Army reorganized the Western Department as the Ninth Corps Area. General Liggett moved his headquarters from downtown San Francisco to the Presidio's three-story cavalry barracks, 35. Arnold's office moved also but he found the new facility to be somewhat overcrowded.<sup>919</sup>

The buildings at the landing field having reached completion, the construction quartermaster turned over the facilities at Crissy Field to the U.S. Army Air Service on June 24, 1921. Maj. Gen. William M. Wright, who took command of the Ninth Corps Area on July 1, accompanied by Major Arnold, formally opened the Air Coast Defense Station, Crissy Field.<sup>920</sup>

Most of Crissy's buildings were located at the west end of the field under the bluffs of Fort Point. The *enlisted men's barracks*, 650, contained a mess hall. The stucco-covered brick building cost \$165,000. H-shaped and with a center rear wing of one story, the three story building had Spanish Colonial Revival features. Two-story verandas were located on the north end and west sides. Red mission tile covered the roof.<sup>921</sup>

(..continued)

*and the Man who Built It, General Henry H. "Hap" Arnold* (New York: Viking, 1982), pp. 104-105; O. Westover, December 29, 1919, to C. Spatz - a document received from Historian Haller.

918. Haller, *The Last Word*, p. 39; Reuther, "Crissy Field," pp. 2-4.

919. Coffee, *Hap*, p. 104; Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 17-18; Reuther, "Crissy Field."

920. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 3 and 25; Thompson, *Special History*, p. 144. Crissy Field's first commanding officer, Maj. George H. Brett, did not arrive at San Francisco with October. The date of the formal ceremony has not been established.

921. This and the following building descriptions are taken from Harrison, *Presidio Physical History*, vols. 6 and 7, and National Park Service *Presidio of San Francisco, Presidio National Register of Historic Places Registration Forms*, [San Francisco: National Park Service], 1993.

*Administration building*, 651. Cost, \$52,500. Stucco-covered hollow tile walls. Dimensions 59 feet by 130 feet, two and one-half stories. Mission tile roof. Spanish Colonial Revival in design. Crissy Field headquarters occupied the ground floor and Major Arnold moved his offices into the second floor.

*Guardhouse*, 654. Cost, \$11,000. One story, 31 feet by 37 feet. Stucco-covered hollow tile walls. Spanish Colonial Revival features.

*Noncommissioned officers' quarters*. Three duplexes, 1263, 1266, and 1270 on Ruckman Avenue, Fort Winfield Scott. Stucco covered walls. Mission tile roofs.

Crissy Field's officers' quarters were located on the bluff above the field, along Lincoln Boulevard.

*Bachelor officers' quarters*, 951. The two and a half story building, 57 feet by 153 feet, cost \$64,500. Quarters of two rooms each for eighteen officers. Stucco-covered hollow tile walls on a wood frame. Mission tile roof. It had a central portico with four tuscan columns.

*Officers' quarters*, 952-964. Thirteen cottages costing \$8,900 each. Two story, stucco-covered concrete walls, each building 35 feet by 42 feet. Mission tile roofs. Spanish Colonial Revival in design.

*Garages*, 968 and 969. Two garages located on Hoffman Street, each with a capacity of eight vehicles. One story, wood frame, concrete.

*Radio receiving station*, 966. Cost, \$8,600. Stucco-covered hollow tile walls and mission tile roof. Dimensions 32 feet by 47 feet. It was too distant from the field for efficient operation and the radio system was moved down to the field. The building then became an officer's quarters.

*Garage*, 920. Built at a cost of \$33,000. One story, concrete walls on a steel frame. It measured 67 feet by 122 feet and maintained Crissy's large fleet of motor vehicles.

Two *hangers*, 926 and 937. One for landplanes (926), one for seaplanes (937). Cost, \$67,800 each and each measuring 112 feet by 161 feet. Industrial design.

*Gas pump house*, 929. One story, 12 feet by 12 feet. Cost, \$1,000. Concrete with a wood frame addition.

*Armorer's storage*, 931. One story, concrete, measuring 20 feet by 30 feet. Cost, \$8,900.

*Dope shop and boiler house*, 933. One and two stories, steel frame, measuring 60 feet by 232 feet. Cost, \$91,600. Industrial design.

*Motor testing building*, 934. Cost, \$17,700. Two story, stucco-covered concrete building, measuring 48 feet by 64 feet.

*Aero storehouse*, 935. One and one half story, reinforced concrete, 60 feet by 62 feet. Cost \$31,200.

*Grease rack*, 945.

*Flagstaff*. Located in front of the guardhouse. No longer extant.

*Seaplane ramp*. Concrete.

*Landing strip*. The early landing strip was a rather short stretch of ground extending eastward from the hangars for a distance of 2,000 feet, to the point where the old roadways and foundations of North Cantonment intruded onto the landing field approach.

Major Arnold approved of all the new facilities except the officers' quarters, "The Officers Quarters . . . are so small and so inadequate for the needs of officers that they should never be duplicated under any circumstances." When France's Field Marshal Ferdinand Foch, the Allied supreme commander in France in 1918, visited San Francisco in 1921, he inspected Crissy Field declaring it to be, "Le dernier mot en champs d' aviation," (the last word in airfields).<sup>922</sup>

Crissy Field's garrison in 1921 consisted of the 91st Squadron (Observation), the 15th Aerial Photographic Section, and, temporarily, the 11th and 24th Balloon Companies who assisted the garrison in landscaping and beautifying the new field. Later that year a unit of the U.S. Air Reserve, the 316th Reserve Squadron (Observation), was organized at Crissy. This outfit met on Monday nights and

---

922. Haller, *The Last Word*, p. 20; Dupuy, *Military Biography*, calls Foch France's finest soldier of the twentieth century.

alternate weekends for training and flying. All volunteers, these Reservists received no pay for their efforts. As time passed many dropped out and the unit experienced difficulty in maintaining full strength.<sup>923</sup>

The first commanding officer of the field, Maj. George H. Brett, like Arnold and Spaatz, belonged to the small group of army aviators who were destined to become leaders of the U.S. Army Air Corps. A graduate of the Virginia Military Institute he joined the Aviation Section of the Signal Corps in 1916. In 1939 he became the assistant chief of the Air Corps and in 1941 arrived in England to coordinate air power issues. An excellent administrator and supply expert, Lt. General Brett arrived in Australia in 1942 to organize military operations there. He participated in General MacArthur's escape from Corregidor and succeeded in getting Flying Fortresses to Mindanao to rescue the general and his family. MacArthur, however, had a disdain for non-combat officers and Brett suffered as a result.<sup>924</sup>

Brett quickly organized the garrison and in a letter to Washington set forth Crissy Field's missions:

1. To furnish observation, day and night, for artillery practice carried on monthly in the Coast Defenses of San Francisco.
2. To furnish photographic ships for the 15th Aerial Photographic Section.
3. To furnish airplanes for special missions authorized by the Chief, U.S. Army Air Service, such as photographic cross country trips to obtain educational films for various news weeklies.
4. To furnish airplanes for the flying officers, Headquarters, Ninth Corps Area.
5. To participate in various Air Service exhibits in connection with educational campaigns carried on by the air officer, Ninth Corps Area.<sup>925</sup>

---

923. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 45-47; Reuther, "Crissy Field," p. 3; Maurer, *Aviation*, pp. 88-92. College students enrolled in the ROTC also trained at Crissy. And in 1923 the 447th Reserve Squadron (Pursuit) organized at the field.

924. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 39-41 and 116; William Manchester, *American Caesar, Douglas MacArthur, 1880-1964* (Boston: Little, Brown, 1978), pp. 243, 255, and 273. Following Australia Brett commanded the U.S. Army, Caribbean. He retired in 1946.

925. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 22-23.

Beginning in 1921 and continuing for the life of Crissy Field, Crissy's airmen carried out these missions with great success. In the autumn of 1921 a Crissy aircraft observed the target practice of the great 12-inch guns of Battery Spencer at Fort Baker – ten shots at distances greater than 10,000 yards. The plane was able to check with terrestrial observers by radio to determine within a few yards the shots' impact with relation to the target. In that first season a Crissy aircraft flew Professor Bailey Wilis, president of the Seismological Society of America, the length of the San Andreas fault, observing and photographing the earthquake rift. The field furthered interest in military air by hosting a "Flying Circus" complete with stunt flying and parachute jumps. Twenty thousand citizens came to watch. Annually the 91st Observation Squadron dispatched aircraft to the National Forests during fire season to spot for fires all over the western states. The plans also mapped bug-infested areas and surveyed road construction in the forests.

Fulfilling a request from the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Crissy's 15th Aerial Photographic Section carried out aerial photography in the western states, including the cities of Seattle, Tacoma, Everett, Bellingham, Grays Harbor, Vancouver, Portland, and Astoria. The U.S. Department of the Interior asked the airmen to photograph such landmarks as Lassen Volcanic and Yosemite national parks. Major Brett and two of his pilots explored the crater of the volcanic Lassen Peak by air in 1924. Northern California's Lassen, although quiet at the time, had been volcanic as recently as 1921. Major Brett's plane, while swooping in and out the crater, hit an air pocket that caused the craft to drop suddenly 2,000 feet. His companions thought the plane had crashed but were relieved to find him on the ground at the Red Bluff landing strip. A newspaper described the incident as "one of the most skillful yet daring bits of aviation thus far recorded in Western aeronautics." In addition to the coastal defenses of San Francisco Crissy aircraft cooperated in troop training at Camp Lewis, Washington, Fort MacArthur at Los Angeles, the Presidio of Monterey, and other western posts. Closer to home it carried out earthquake drills with the Presidio's 30th Infantry Regiment.

In 1926 the 91st Squadron participated in Joint Army-Navy maneuvers. Its planes discovered an "enemy" fleet approaching San Francisco and successfully alerted ground forces by radio, flares, and Very pistols. In 1930 a Crissy plane piloted by Lt. Edwin Bolzien flew Neil M. Judd, Smithsonian Institution, over Arizona's Salt River Valley so that he could survey prehistoric canals.<sup>926</sup>

---

926. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 23-24, 28, 42, 60, 64, and 71-72; unidentified San Francisco newspaper, January 21, 1924.

While Major Arnold had responsibilities for all army air activities in the eight western states that comprised the Ninth Corps Area, he was no "chairborne" administrator. In 1921 he entered a race against carrier pigeons from Portland, Oregon, to Crissy Field and won. Later, in 1934 he led a flight of B-10 bombers from Seattle to Alaska and return in a test of aerial resupply. But his time as headquarters air officer came to an end in the fall of 1922 when he returned to San Diego's Rockwell Field as it's commanding officer. Lt. Col. William E. Gillmore succeeded him at Ninth Corps headquarters.<sup>927</sup>

The 1919 Transcontinental Reliability and Endurance Test was but the first of a series of events that drew national attention to Crissy Field and to advances in aviation science. In September 1922 the huge American dirigible (zeppelin) C-2 made Crissy Field the final destination of her maiden transcontinental flight. An army band and a vast crowd welcomed her to San Francisco. Two years later the "From Dawn to Dusk" flight captured the nation's attention. To demonstrate that a plane and a pilot had the stamina to fly across the entire country in the light of one day and to dramatize the commercial possibilities resulting from such a feat, Lt. Russell L. Maughan prepared for the adventure. In 1923 he made two attempts, both ending in failure. Now, on June 23, just before dawn, 1924, his Curtiss PW-8 lifted off from Mitchell Field on Long Island. Twenty-one hours and forty-eight minute later he circled over San Francisco Bay. A fog made it difficult for him to determine ground features but when he saw Alcatraz Island's military prison's revolving light he got his bearings and dropped through the fog and landed his plane on the lit up landing strip to the roar of fifty thousand greeters. He had flown 2,670 miles making five stops. Already known for his aeronautical abilities Maughan now entered the annals of flight.<sup>928</sup>

Also in 1924 international competition led to the "Round the World" circumnavigation of the globe by air. Four Douglas World Cruiser aircraft – *Seattle*, *New Orleans*, *Boston*, and *Chicago* – formed the American team. Lt. Lowell H. Smith, who had arrived at Crissy Field in 1920, commanded *Chicago*. The planes departed Seattle on April 6, 1924. When flagship *Seattle* crashed into a mountain in the Aleutians, Lieutenant Smith assumed the leadership. *Boston* sank into the Atlantic near the Faroe Islands between Iceland and Norway. The remaining two aircraft successfully circled the globe, visiting Japan, China, Thailand, India, Turkey, France, and Scotland. *Chicago* and *New Orleans*, accompanied by "*Boston II*,"

---

927. Goldberg, *U.S. Air Force*, p. 38; Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 33 and 45; Reuther, "Crissy Field." Crissy had army homing pigeons from 1922 to 1926. the loft was located immediately east of the barracks.

928. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 32 and 53; Reuther, "Crissy Field;" Maurer, *Aviation*, p. 185; Goldberg, *U.S. Air Force*, p. 34.

landed at Crissy Field to a rousing welcome on September 25 before proceeding on to Seattle to conclude a triumphant 26,345-mile flight. American aviation had reached another milestone.<sup>929</sup>

In 1925 the U.S. Navy undertook to fly nonstop from San Francisco to Hawaii. The U.S. Army provided the services of Crissy Field for the naval seaplanes' preparations. First, however, the Army had to clear away sand from the little-used seaplane ramp. All being ready, two Naval Aircraft Factory PN9 seaplanes taxied to San Pablo Bay and lifted off on August 30 on the 2,100-mile journey. One plane was forced down 300 miles out and was towed back to San Francisco. The second PN9 almost reached Hawaii but had to settle on the ocean. Rescue boats reached the craft, rescued the crew, and towed the ship to Kawai.

In 1926 the U.S. Army Air Service became the U.S. Army Air Corps. While many of its leaders believed it should have complete independence, Congress retained it under the War Department. But the new name added prestige and, more importantly, Congress provided funds for a five-year expansion program. One of the early major undertakings of the Air Corps was its attempt to fly nonstop to Hawaii. Lts. Lester J. Maitland and Albert F. Hegenberger landed their Fokker C-2 monoplane at Crissy Field in 1927 for preliminary preparations. Because Crissy Field was too short for the fully-loaded Fokker, it lifted off from Oakland on June 28, 1927. Almost twenty-six hours later the plane landed at Wheeler Field outside Honolulu, having flown 2,400 miles. This flight marked the Air Corps' first attempt to use radio beacon navigation for a trans-oceanic flight.<sup>930</sup>

Once Crissy Field became fully operational, additional construction took place. In addition to the Air Mail hangar's completion in January 1922, two more steel-frame hangars, located between the barracks and the Air Mail hangar, were built in 1922 and 1923. Adjacent to each other they were originally conceived as storehouses for air service material, but with the organization of Reserve units the buildings became classrooms, drill hall, and gymnasium for weekend and annual training. Joined together by a small office building in 1928, they became identified as one structure, 643. CRISSY FIELD was painted in large letters on their roofs. Air Mail operations ended at Crissy in 1926 and two years later its hangar was converted to barracks for ROTC students. A small latrine, 641, was constructed near it.

---

929. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 55-56; Reuther, "Crissy Field;" Monney, *Pictorial History*, pp. 27-28. *Chicago* has been preserved at the National Air and Space Museum, Smithsonian Institution, while *New Orleans* is at the Air Force Museum, Wright-Patterson AFB, Ohio.

930. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 57-58 and 64-65; Monney, *Pictorial History*, pp. 29-32.

Married officers and their families continued to find their quarters terribly small and crowded. Some relief came in 1922 when a bedroom was added to the rear. A servant's room was added to each set in 1928. And the front porch was glassed in to become a "lounge."<sup>931</sup>

When the 91st Squadron first arrived at San Francisco, it flew DeHavilland DH-4B aircraft, surplus from the Great War. In 1925 seven Douglas O-2, replaced an equal number of the DH-4Bs. A heavier aircraft, the O-2 could tow targets much more satisfactorily. The Reserve units meanwhile trained on JNS-1 "Jennies," also left over from the war. In 1933 Crissy's air force amounted to twenty-three aircraft, including observation planes, a transport, a photographic plane, and a trainer. Two years later when the War Department began planning to close the field and the Coast Artillery activities had greatly declined from a lack of funds, Crissy Field had only five airplanes.<sup>932</sup>

Colonel Arnold had requested the removal of buildings in the adjacent North Cantonment as early as 1919. By 1926 all of the cantonment's structures as well as the exposition's Oregon Building had disappeared and the eastern end of the area contained only a polo field for the Presidio's garrison. During these years efforts continued to improve the field's "landing mat" or runway. In 1924 Ninth Corps Area planned to widen the field by dredging and filling. It also hoped to have the coast guard station moved elsewhere. But neither concept came to fruition.

In 1926 the Quartermaster Department's construction quartermaster undertook to improve the flying field. He leveled it, applied a heavy coating of clay, rolled it, then topped it with loam and seeded it with grass. All drains were cleaned and new drains added. The City and County of San Francisco contributed the clay free of cost. The loam came from the Presidio. Costs amounted to \$14,133 for labor and \$4,674 for materials. An *Air Service News Letter* described the field as then being 5,600 feet long by 400 feet wide.<sup>933</sup>

---

931. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 41-42 and 68; Harrison, *Presidio Physical History*, vol. 7; Thompson, *Special History*, p. 144; National Park Service, National Register of Historic Places Registration Forms.

932. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 69, 71, and 118.

933. E.D. Russ, December 29, 1926, to CO, PSF, OCE, RG 77, NA; Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 47-48 and 61. The figure 5,600 feet apparently included the polo field, which was prohibited to planes except in an emergency. A Department of Commerce "Aerial Bulletin" in 1928 described the field as being 3,050 feet in length.

Although Crissy Field's future was in doubt, it benefited considerably from the Great Depression's Works Progress Administration's programs in the 1930s. Three projects – landscaping, painting, and resurfacing and landscaping – took place.

**Landscaping** – Filling in low areas; constructing roads, parking areas, garages, and playground; landscaping in vicinity of officers' and noncommissioned officers' quarters; landscaping and fire prevention work around flying field; and construction of two double tennis courts, one in rear of officers' quarters and one east of the barracks.

**Painting** – Steel brushing and painting buildings; painting yellow and black checkerboard on roofs of the two hangars 926 and 937; and painting obstructions and boundary lights at the field.

**Resurfacing runway and landscaping** – Resurfacing 400,000 square feet of landing runway; constructing a six-foot woven wire fence around east and south sides of Crissy Field; and landscaping the area adjacent to the Golden Gate Bridge highway approach (Doyle Drive).

The "resurfacing" project was, in fact, the construction of an all-weather landing mat, 2,000 feet by 200 feet. It consisted of seven inches of crushed rock as a base, covered with a coat of leveling rock rolled and packed, and topped with an inch and a half of natural rock asphalt, rolled and packed.<sup>934</sup>

Like the Presidio of San Francisco, Crissy Field received visits from Washington officials. The year 1923 witnessed the arrival of the chief of the Army Air Service, Maj. Gen. Mason M. Patrick (who had recently learned to fly) in April, and an inspection of the field by the Secretary of War John W. Weeks a month later.<sup>935</sup> Major Brett commanded the field during these visits but he transferred a year later, in 1924. Maj. Delos C. Emmons, once an infantry lieutenant at the Presidio, succeeded Brett as commander, remaining at Crissy until 1928. Others followed: Maj. Gerald C. Brant in 1928; Maj. Lawrence W. McIntosh in 1931; Maj. Michael F. Davis, 1932; Maj. Donald P. Muse, 1933; and Maj. Floyd E.

---

934. Mooser, *Works Program in San Francisco*, items 2170, 2174, and 4300, pp. 83 and 88; Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 76-77. Historian Haller provided the extracts from Mooser's report.

935. Haller, *The Last Word*, p. 43; Dupuy, et al, *Military Biography*. General Patrick, a graduate of West Point, had served in the Corps of Engineers until World War I. In France Pershing made him commander of the combined air service of the American Expeditionary Force. In 1921 he became chief of the Air Service. He campaigned successfully for the reorganization of the Air Service as the Air Corps in 1926. Apparently, General Pershing accompanied Patrick on this trip.

Galloway, in 1936.<sup>936</sup>

At the time of Crissy's establishment flying was still a dangerous, if exciting, occupation. In the twelve months between June 1920 and June 1921, 330 crashes occurred in the Air Service, killing sixty-nine officers and severely injuring twenty-seven others. Crissy Field's crash rate for its first ten years averaged eight per year. Its first fatality, however, did not occur until 1928 when a Reserve officer crashed into San Francisco Bay. Not all accidents occurred in the air. In 1933 fire broke out in the gasoline pumphouse, 929, and five men received serious injuries. Fireman succeeded in preventing the fire from spreading to nearby gasoline storage tanks.<sup>937</sup>

Crissy Field became only marginally involved in the Air Corps' disastrous attempt to deliver air mail in 1934. Unhappy with the air mail system, President Franklin D. Roosevelt in early 1934 directed the Postmaster-General James A. Farley to cancel all existing air mail contracts. Roosevelt then asked the chief of the Air Corps, Maj. Gen. Benjamin D. Foulois, if his pilots could take over the task. Foulois said yes and he choose fourteen main routes covering some 13,000 air miles and he allocated 500 men and aircraft to the task. The weather that winter was worse than usual with fierce storms sweeping the nation. Almost immediately the Air Corps suffered two crashes causing three fatalities. More crashes followed. Within three weeks nine flyers lost their lives. The public became thoroughly alarmed. Eighty days later the government cancelled the Air Corps' further participation. On May 8 a report noted that a B-10 bomber departed Crissy Field on the last Air Corps coast-to-coast mail run, arriving at Newark, New Jersey, fourteen hours later. Thus ended "the most ill-fated peacetime venture in the history of the Air Corps." But out of the tragedy came the realization that the U.S. Army Air Corps' aircraft and equipment demanded modernization.<sup>938</sup>

Beginning in the early 1930s talk began within the Air Corps that Crissy Field might be closed. In 1933

---

936. Brett and Emmons' military careers have already been outlined. Gerald Brant became a major general in World War II in charge of the Air Corps' Training Corps in 1944. Michael F. Davis, promoted to brigadier general in World War II, served as deputy commander of the 10th and 12th Air Forces, 1947-1950, retiring from the Air Force in 1950. Brig. Gen. Floyd Galloway transferred to the Air Force when it was established. No further information has been gleaned for Major Muse. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 116-117; *Army Almanac*; *Webster's Military Biographies*.

937. Mondey, *Pictorial History*, p. 26; Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 68-69 and 75.

938. Mondey, *Pictorial History*, pp. 37-39; Maurer, *Aviation*, p. 299; Goldberg, *U.S. Air Force*, p. 39; Reuther, "Crissy Field," p. 5. Only Reuther stated that the aircraft was a B-10 bomber.

the commanding officer, Major Muse, reported that due to poor workmanship and the blasting from the Golden Gate Bridge construction, the field's buildings were deteriorating. The coast guard station continued to interfere with operations and the new bridge increased the hazard to flyers. In 1935 the War Department developed plans to close the field citing the poor percentage of flying days, the construction of the new Hamilton Field in Marin County, and the reopening of other fields in California. A congressional delegation visited Crissy and it too recommended abandonment.

A few months before the closing of the field, the U.S. Department of Commerce published a description of Crissy Field as it existed on January 1, 1936:

San Francisco – Crissy Field, Army. One mile E. of Golden Gate along shores of San Francisco Bay. Lat. 37°48'; long. 122°28'. Alt. 8 feet. Irregular, 5200 by 400 feet, 2-way field, sandy loam, level, artificial drainage. Landing mat 2,000 by 200 feet in center of field. CRISSY FIELD on hangar. [Golden Gate Bridge] Tower, 750 feet high, 1¼ miles NW, obstruction lighted; buildings to E. and SE; hills to SW and W. Boundary, obstruction, and landing area flood lights. Servicing facilities day and night. For civilian use only on special arrangements. Teletypewriter.<sup>939</sup>

After Crissy Field closed, the Presidio's garrison, then consisting primarily of the 30th Infantry Regiment, took over the lower Presidio, fulfilling Major Harts' dream of 1907 by employing the area as a drill field and training area. Presidio post headquarters along with the 30th Infantry's headquarters moved into the former airfield's administration building, 651. During World War II the Fourth Army Intelligence School (the Japanese-language school) occupied the former Air Mail hangar, 640, for six months in 1941-1942.

By the end of the war the U.S. Army had some 2,000 light aircraft assigned to most combat organizations for courier, liaison, photographic, reconnaissance, column control, and emergency supply missions. When the U.S. Air Force was separated from the U.S. Army in 1947, this type of aviation remained with the Army. Following the Korean War the Army had around 5,000 aircraft, either fixed or rotary wing. At Crissy Field the Army employed these aircraft during that war for liaison and medical purposes.

In the late 1950s the field became known as Crissy Army Airfield. A steel and glass tower, fifty-two feet high, was moved to Crissy in 1958 for air traffic control. In 1959 the landing mat was repaved and a rip-rap seawall protected the shoreline. A large engineer field maintenance building, 924, was constructed at that time. A 1959 description stated that the flexible pavement runway measured 2,500 feet by 50 feet. A

---

939. U.S. Department of Commerce, *Descriptions of Airports*, January 1, 1936, p. 26.

year later the runway was extended to 3,100 feet, stripped, graded, and paved with two inches of thick bituminous concrete over six inches of crushed aggregate base. The field's mission in the 1950s included the operation and maintenance of light army aircraft in the support of army activities in the Sixth U.S. Army area of operations; the maintenance and housing of helicopters used in support of the Air Defense Missile Bases (Nike) in the Bay Area; a training site for army reservists (Harmon Hall); and a base for the San Francisco Police Department's helicopters.<sup>940</sup>

In 1959 Crissy was authorized sixteen military aircraft. In addition the Presidio Flying Club, organized in 1957, and the Civil Air Patrol maintained eight civilian aircraft at the field. In February 1960 the *Star Presidian* published a photo showing how army buses were used as revetments to protect the planes from a fierce windstorm. That same year the 51st Engineer Company began removing World War II temporary buildings from Letterman's Crissy Annex in Area A to provide an additional approach zone for landing aircraft. In 1967 the Presidio wanted to remove more Area A buildings but Letterman Hospital refused to let them go as long as the war in Vietnam lasted. Crissy Army Airfield made only a limited contribution to the Vietnam war in that aircraft were used to airlift wounded military personnel from Travis Air Force Base to Letterman. Echoes from the past reached Crissy in 1961 when Hap Arnold's son, Col. Henry H. Arnold, Jr., arrived at Sixth U.S. Army headquarters as the new deputy information officer.<sup>941</sup>

In 1972 the Golden Gate National Recreation Area was established in the Bay Area. The U.S. Army permitted a portion of the shoreline at the field to the Interior Department. Before long the public urged that the field be closed to aircraft and the area opened to recreational activity. In October the Army's Chief of Engineers recommended that Crissy be converted to a heliport only. At midnight February 14, 1974, Crissy Army Airfield was officially closed. A month later it was redesignated "Army Heliport," to be used only for very important persons (VIPS) and medevac aircraft. Helicopters continued to land at the Presidio of San Francisco's heliport in 1994, seventy-five years since it first had airplanes.<sup>942</sup>

The *Last Word in Airfields* summarized the historical significance of the Presidio of San Francisco's

---

940. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. viii and 96-97; National Park Service, *Collection of Historical Source Materials*, p. 277; Anon, "Section IV, History," undated, Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association; Voucher File, FY 1959-1960, Master Plans, PSF.

941. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 96 and 99; *The Star Presidian*, February 12 and July 29, 1960, and January 20, 1961.

942. Haller, *The Last Word*, pp. 98-99; Voucher Files 1973-1974 and Fiscal Year 1974, Master Plans, PSF.

Crissy Field:

The first air coast defense station on the West Coast and the only such in the United States remaining intact.

The only army air base in the western United States on continuous active duty from 1919 to 1936.

The site of numerous aviation firsts in the 1920s, an important decade called "aviation's adventuring years."

Its service to other government agencies such as the U.S. Forest Service, the U.S. Geological Service, and the Smithsonian Institution.

Its training of Reserve personnel and stimulating an interest in flying among civilians.

The oldest extant airfield in the Bay Area and the early terminus for the U.S. Air Mail Service.

And for its association with such great military leaders as Henry H. "Hap" Arnold, Carl A. "Tooney" Spaatz, George H. Brett, and Delos C. Emmons.<sup>943</sup>

In less than half a century, from the first U.S. military airplane developed by the Wright brothers in 1909 to the massive military air operations of World War II, United States air power became an essential element in the nation's defenses. For a time within those decades, from 1920 to 1936, Crissy Field contributed to the development of air operations, both military and civilian, in the ways set forth in *The Last Word in Airfields*.

---

943. Haller, *The Last Word*.

## CHAPTER XX: WORLD WAR II

### A. The Presidio and Fort Scott, 1940-1941

Following "the war to end wars," Americans turned their backs to Europe and the U.S. Senate rejected both the Treaty of Versailles and the League of Nations. By the mid-1930s, however, the Army had increased its strength slightly and had reorganized its command structure. Events elsewhere dramatized the instability of nations in both Europe and Asia. In 1931 Japan seized Manchuria, less than ten years after it withdrew from Siberia. Italy invaded Ethiopia in 1935. A year later Spain felt the wounds of civil war. Japan's ambitions became clear in 1937 when it invaded China. In 1938 Germany annexed Austria and it seized Czechoslovakia a year later. Then, in September 1939, Germany invaded Poland bringing total war to Europe and the British and French empires. Large numbers of Japanese troops moved into French Indochina (Vietnam, Laos, and Cambodia) in 1941. American neutrality, already severely eroded through aid to Great Britain, was shattered on December 7, 1941, when Japanese air power attacked the Hawaiian and Philippine islands.

Back in December 1939 the War Department ordered the newly promoted Lt. Gen. John L. DeWitt to take command of the Ninth Corps Area and Fourth Army at the Presidio of San Francisco. Born in Nebraska in 1880, DeWitt entered the Army with the rank of 2d lieutenant in 1898, assigned to the infantry. His career followed the same path as for most young officers – three tours in the Philippines, then France in World War I. From 1930 to 1934 he served as the Army's quartermaster general, leaving that assignment with the rank of brigadier general. Major General DeWitt served as commandant of the Army War College, Washington, D.C., in 1937-1939.<sup>944</sup>

From his offices in the former cavalry barracks (35), DeWitt carried out his duties as commander of army ground and air forces in the western states. Although a paper organization at first, Fourth Army became more and more an operational outfit in 1940. That spring the U.S. Army undertook "the first genuine corps and army training maneuvers in American military history." The exercise involved 70,000 troops. DeWitt led the Fourth Army on extensive maneuvers at Fort Lewis, Washington, and Camp Ripley, Minnesota. The principal units involved included the Third and Sixth divisions of the Regular Army and the Thirty-fourth, Thirty-fifth, Fortieth, and Forty-first divisions of the National Guard. Earlier, the Third Division had sailed 2,000 miles in six transports off California practicing landing techniques and convoy

---

944. War Department, General Orders 10, December 5, 1939; *Webster's Military Biographies*.

regulations in association with the U.S. Navy.<sup>945</sup>

The Congress greatly increased army appropriations. National Guardsmen were inducted into active duty in September 1940 and the Army called up the Organized Reserves for one year's active duty. The Selective Service and Training Act resulted in the nation's first peacetime draft. In October 1940 DeWitt's Fourth Army assumed command of ground forces in the western states, while his Ninth Corps Area became an administrative and service organization. He filled Fourth Army's staff positions with personnel largely from Ninth Corps Area headquarters. It appears that it did not take long for staff offices to occupy one of the new 250-man barracks, most likely building 39.<sup>946</sup>

An inspector general undertook the required annual inspection of the Presidio in the summer of 1941. He noted that in the past year the Army's Construction Division had built a large number of "cantonment-type" buildings on the post. Even so, the 30th Infantry's brick barracks had become crowded. Worse, the 30th's training suffered because the regiment had to furnish soldiers for guard duty, police calls, post fatigue, and kitchen police in the growing establishment. He may not have known that the 30th Infantry soon would leave the Presidio to join its parent organization, the Third Division, at Fort Lewis, Washington.

He spent considerable time checking out the golf course noting that a civilian club operated the well-maintained, excellent eighteen-hole course. While civilians paid \$13.12 a month to play, officers and their families paid only \$4.40. Even this amount was excessive for junior officers and the inspector urged that arrangements be made "so that all military may be entitled to the recreational facilities of the golf course upon payment of reasonable fees." He was reminded that higher headquarters had "established the policy that the use of the golf course be limited to officers."<sup>947</sup>

The School for Bakers and Cooks continued to produce skilled personnel. It was now one of twelve in the Army. Seventy-five soldiers composed a typical class and they studied such subjects as dietetics, sanitation, and quality food preparation. The Presidio produced 2,000 loaves of bread daily, sufficient for

---

945. Matloff, ed., *American Military History*, p. 418.

946. *Ibid.*, 419-420; Jack B. Beardwood, *History of the Fourth Army*. U.S. Army Ground Forces Study 18 (Historical Section, Army Ground Forces, 1946), p. 2

947. H.W. James, Annual Inspection, Fiscal Year 1941, GCGF 1941, OQMG, RG 92, NA, and accompanying papers.

all the Bay Area posts. In summers the students operated messes at Fort Ord for the ROTC. Connected to the school, a motorized field bakery company could provide bread for 20,000 men.<sup>948</sup>

As the year 1940 progressed only a small amount of new construction got underway. To the rear of the brick barracks, 100, two machine gun sheds (117 and 118) were constructed. Three wood frame garages of four- and six-vehicle capacity (44,47, 48) were built to the rear of the buildings on Moraga Avenue in 1940, as was a small storage building (46). Another five-vehicle garage (113) for noncommissioned officers was erected to the west of the brick barracks, 102. The quartermaster erected a small structure (108) for storage and an electrical shop west of the brick barracks, 104. Off Halleck Street, east of storehouse 223, a small flammable storage structure (224) was put up in 1940. Also at the main post a comfort station to the rear of the old branch post exchange at the terminus of the streetcar line earned its name. The mechanized army of 1940 required vehicle sheds and four of these (949, 950, 973, 974) were built west of Crissy Field.

A major construction project got underway at the Presidio on November 1, 1940. The construction quartermaster, Capt. J.H. Veal, described these mobilization-type buildings that became ubiquitous at military installations throughout the United States in World War II.<sup>949</sup> Five locations on the reservation were selected for the project: Area A – on the bay front between Marine Drive and Mason Street, east of Crissy Field. Area B – on the bay front between Marine Drive and Mason Street, west of Crissy Field. Area C – between Mason Street and the Golden Gate Bridge approach road (U.S. 101). Area D – west of Halleck Street and south of the Golden Gate Bridge approach road. And Area E – between Graham Street and Funston Avenue, facing on Moraga Avenue.

Together the buildings consisted of two bachelor officers' quarters, one with fifteen rooms, the other with twenty-five rooms; twenty-four 63-man barracks, two story, balloon frame; four day rooms; four 250-man mess halls; six single story storehouses having company administration; two post exchanges; two

---

948. WPA, "The Army at the Golden Gate," p. 71, in Gordon Chappell, ed. NPS, *The Presidio of San Francisco 1776-1976, A Collection of Historical Source Materials* (San Francisco, 1976), p. 275.

949. J.H. Veal, October 28, 1941, Completion Report on Temporary Housing at the Presidio, Completion Reports, PSF, OCE, RG 77, NA. By May 1940 the U.S. Army had prepared 300 standard plans for this type of construction - for barracks, mess halls, storehouses, post exchanges, chapels, theaters, etc. The evolution of these "700 series drawings" is discussed in D. Colt Denfeld, "How World War II Bases Were Built Fast - and Good," *Periodical Journal of the Council on America's Military Past* (April 1991), pp. 24-31.

warehouses; and one administration building.

Area A contained ten barracks, two dayrooms, administration building, post exchange, three storehouses (supply rooms and orderly rooms), and two mess halls built in 1940-1941. These buildings later received numbers between 232 and 262. None was extant in 1994. A few months later the quartermaster made an addition of five barracks, two storerooms, mess hall, and recreation building east of Area A. These were numbered 271 through 278. Eight more buildings were added to Area A in 1942. By the end of 1942 Letterman General Hospital took over all of Area A and it became a part of Letterman's Crissy Field Annex.

In January 1945 the U.S. Army set aside four of the buildings in the addition to Area A as a prisoner of war compound – 273, 274, 275, and 276. As of 1945 more than 300,000 Germans, 50,000 Italians, and 4,000 Japanese were held as prisoners of war in the continental United States and Hawaii. After the fall of Italy in 1943 Italian prisoners were declared to be "co-belligerent." They could not be released but the United States organized the majority of them into service units and employed them on military reservations. At San Francisco the 141st Italian Quartermaster Service Company, freed from the constraints of prisoner of war camps, took up duties at the Presidio of San Francisco.

Italian prisoners who remained "uncooperative" remained behind barbed wire. On January 4, 1945, 178 Italian prisoners of this class arrived at the Presidio for the purpose of furnishing labor to Letterman General Hospital. The four buildings formed a compound 125 feet wide by 250 feet long. A sixteen-strand barbed wire fence eight feet high enclosed the area. Buildings 273 and 276 served as barracks for the men. Building 274 became the prisoners' camp headquarters, supply room, and day room, while building 275 served as a kitchen and mess hall. The camp was organized along military lines. American personnel staffed the Headquarters Section and the Guard Section – three officers and twenty-two enlisted men. The prisoners' organization consisted of the Camp Overhead and Prisoner of War Labor – 174 (sic) men.

These Italian prisoners departed San Francisco on December 15, 1945, and on the same day 150 German prisoners of war occupied the compound. The Germans left the Presidio on June 21, 1946, for the New York Port of Embarkation. The Army inactivated the camp and sent its records to the Ninth Service

Command, Fort Douglas, Utah. Only buildings 274 and 275 remained extant in 1994.<sup>950</sup>

Area B west of Crissy Field contained ten barracks, two dayrooms, warehouse, post exchange, three storehouses (supply and orderly rooms), and two mess halls. Later numbered 901 through 919 they too became a part of Letterman's Crissy Field Annex during the war. Toward the end of the war they housed the Hospital Train Unit as well as Letterman troops. All nineteen structures remained extant as of 1994.<sup>951</sup>

Captain Veal did not further describe the buildings in the other three areas. A map of the Presidio prepared in 1975 showed two barracks (607 and 608) for enlisted women in Area C and additional barracks for enlisted women in Area D. None of these buildings remain, both areas having been developed for other purposes. The two BOQs (40 and 41) remained standing in Area E in 1994.<sup>952</sup>

Veal reported the initial construction complete on February 1, 1941, at a total cost of \$298,270, with a final payment made to the Meyer Construction Company, San Francisco, on March 10. A separate contract for painting the buildings called for gray color from the ground to the water table, including stairs, platforms, handrails, and doors; cream color to all other parts of the buildings, including sash, sash trim, and door trim.<sup>953</sup>

Also built in 1941 were three warehouses, 100 feet by 266 feet, 60 feet by 250 feet, and 60 feet by 195 feet; they stood in the Lower Presidio north of the railroad track. Later numbered 251 and 252 (two having been joined) they served as a commissary. The Army demolished them circa 1992.

---

950. Letterman General Hospital, Annual Reports, 1945-1946; Arnold P. Krammer, "German Prisoners of War in the United States," *Military Affairs*, 40: 68-72; *Army and Navy Journal*, September 15, 1945. San Franciscan Eugene De Martini describes his experiences as a lad building friendships with the Italians of the 141st Service Company at the Presidio. De Martini, "Italian Prisoners of War In America, 1942-1946," *Communique* (Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association, Fall 1992), p. 3. During World War II there were 75 Italian Service organizations and 15 prisoner of war camps in the western states. Ninth Service Command . . . Station List, February 1, 1945.

951. Letterman's adaptive use of the structures in Areas A and B during the war is discussed in the appendix concerning the general hospital.

952. The barracks in Areas C and D would not have housed women soldiers until 1942 when the first women enlisted. The Women's Army Corps (WAC) did not gain full legal military status until 1943.

953. J.H. Veal, Completion Report, October 28, 1941, OCE, RG 77, NA. The structures added later to Area A, included two portions of a covered corridor (249 and 250) that connected the buildings when the area served as an annex to Letterman.

Additional wartime construction included an additional administration building (37), a large, two story, E-shaped building that served as an annex to Ninth Corps Area headquarters just to the east. Completed July 8, 1941, it cost \$56,320. The post engineers area at the east end of the Lower Presidio acquired several buildings during the war: administration building (280) in 1941; shop building (282) in 1942; electrical shop (284) in 1941; paint and sign shop (285) in 1942; and carpenter shop (288) and shop building (290) both in 1943.<sup>954</sup>

Also in the Lower Presidio, in the vicinity of Crissy Field runway, a fire station was erected in 1943. West of the U.S. Coast Guard Station engineers erected a wood frame storehouse (938), also a small flammable storehouse (976) at the submarine mine depot. A mobilization-type barracks (3) erected next to the post hospital in 1942 served for physical examinations of incoming personnel. Still other construction included a pump house (311) at the main reservoir on Presidio Hill, an electrical substation (565) near the Lombard gate, and a tennis court (582) in the former East Cantonment. On Presidio Hill, too, the Army constructed Transmitter Station WVY in March 1942. The two story, concrete building, measuring 34 feet by 100 feet with a 33 feet by 37 feet wing, cost \$52,560.

In the fall of 1941 the American Red Cross built a permanent building (97) in which to conduct its general welfare services for enlisted men. The Spanish Colonial Revival facility, costing \$15,000, contained offices, lecture room, and staff quarters. Red crosses embedded in the concrete chimney could be seen from all directions. The construction quartermaster described the structure as "an attractive red tiled roofed, one story white stucco building, with its deep revealed windows, shed-like type portico . . . ninety-one feet wide and forty-six feet deep."<sup>955</sup>

Perhaps the most outstanding architecture of wartime construction was found in two handsome quarters the engineers erected for general officers. Funded by the Golden Gate Bridge District as replacements for quarters destroyed during bridge construction, Quarters 1 stood on a knoll off Simonds Loop in the former East Cantonment area, and Quarters 1332 was located in a secluded area near officers' row at Fort

---

954. All military construction passed from the Quartermaster Corps to the Corps of Engineers in December 1941, no doubt causing this construction in the post engineers area.

955. Zone Construction Quartermaster, Public Relations Release, October 27, 1941; Harrison *Physical History Report*, vol. 3. Harrison describes the building as "a handsome little hacienda."

Winfield Scott. General DeWitt was the last commanding general to occupy the historic residence at Fort Mason. His successor, Lt. Gen. Delos C. Emmons, became the first occupant of Quarters 1, while the commanding general of the Ninth Coast Artillery District occupied 1332. A garage (517) was erected adjacent to Emmons' residence.<sup>956</sup>

Considerable construction activity occurred at Fort Winfield Scott in 1941 and 1942. In the post's industrial area the Army erected a gas station (1221), post exchange storehouse (1225), post office (1237), small office building (1239), post exchange utility warehouse (1241), and three quartermaster storehouses (1242, 1243, and 1244). Four four-vehicle garages off Appleton Street were built for the use of noncommissioned officers; six additional garages were constructed for officers living on Kobbe Avenue. A double tennis court (1333) was laid out next to the officers' club. Because of the increase in the garrison's strength a one story, wood frame, L-shaped structure (1347) was erected for quarters for bachelor officers, later for bachelor noncommissioned officers (BEQ).

In the coast artillery industrial area near Dynamite Battery three structures were added in 1942: two ordnance repair shops (1355 and 1357) and a small boiler house (1359). Northeast of Dynamite Battery an indoor shooting range occupied building (1369). To the north of the post in the area first laid out as a drill field and, later, a cantonment in World War I, the quartermaster erected a theater (1387) and a chapel (1389), both mobilization-type buildings, in 1941. West of the chapel a small building (1390), built at the same time, was said to be a nursery.<sup>957</sup> South of the post, in the vicinity of Battery McKinnon-Stotsenberg, a radio station (1444), radio transmitter building (1450), and a generator building (1451), built 1941-1943, completed wartime construction at the fort.<sup>958</sup>

## **B. Western Defense Command**

When the Fourth Army assumed command of ground forces in October 1940, the organizations initially under DeWitt's control were:

- a. IX Corps, Maj. Gen. Kenyon A. Joyce – the 3rd and 41st Divisions.
- b. III Corps, Maj. Gen. Walter K. Wilson – the 7th and 40th Divisions.

---

956. National Park Service, *Presidio of San Francisco, National Register of Historic Places, Registration Forms* (1993), p. 7-166.

957. This building probably had other uses after December 7, 1941.

958. National Park Service, National Register, Registration Forms: *The Star Presidian*, September 12, 1958.

- c. Ninth Coast Artillery District, Brig. Gen. Henry T. Burgin – the Harbor Defenses of Puget Sound, Columbia River, San Francisco, Los Angeles, and San Diego. Headquarters at Fort Winfield Scott.

In the summer of 1941 the U.S. Army again held maneuvers, this time nation-wide. The first to begin was Fourth Army. Brig. Gen. Joseph W. Stilwell commanded the Red force (the Seventh Division, which he had activated at Fort Ord) and attacked northward from Los Angeles. Two divisions, the Blue force, defended San Francisco. The "Battle of California" lasted five weeks and climaxed at the Hunter Liggett Military Reservation 120 miles south of Monterey. Fortunately for San Francisco, the Blue force won. By December 1941 the Fourth Army had completed plans for the defense of the West Coast and Alaska.<sup>959</sup>

When Japan attacked Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, General DeWitt put on a third hat when he took command of the Western Defense Command (WDC), one of four strategic areas into which the War Department had divided the United States. Four days later the Western Defense Command became a theater of operations inasmuch as a Japanese attack on the West Coast appeared imminent. Under the Western Defense command DeWitt now commanded the Fourth Army, Ninth Corps Area, and the Second and Fourth Air Forces. Geographically, the command included California, Oregon, Washington, Nevada, Idaho, Arizona, Utah, Montana, and the territory of Alaska.<sup>960</sup>

General DeWitt activated the Western Defense Command immediately upon learning of the Japanese attack. The West Coast was divided into geographical sectors and the Northern California Sector came under the commanding general of the 7th Division at Fort Ord. On May 1, 1942, Maj. Gen. Walter K. Wilson took command of the sector and established his command post at the Presidio. The Oregon-California state line became the northern boundary of the sector and the Santa Maria River marked the southern boundary.

---

959. Barbara W. Tuchman, *Stilwell and the American Experience in China, 1911-45* (New York: Macmillan, 1971), p. 225; Beardwood, *Fourth Army*, pp. 2-3. Ninth Corps Area and IX Corps should not be confused. Ninth Corps Area was a geographical command. IX Corps was a field force of combat soldiers.

960. Ninth Corps Area headquarters moved to Fort Douglas, Utah, in April 1942, where it became the Ninth Service Command, administering and supplying the Western Defense Command areas, including the Presidio of San Francisco. In 1943, about the time the Western Defense Command ceased to be a theater of operations, the Fourth Army headquarters separated from the WDC and moved to San Jose, California. In January 1944 it moved to Fort Sam Houston, Texas, where it trained major units for overseas combat duty. Stewart and Erwin, p. 73; Beardwood, *Fourth Army*, pp. 4-6; Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association, "Organization of the U.S. Army in California and the West."

A great deal of uncertainty marked by a deluge of false rumors overwhelmed the Western Defense Command in the early days of the war. Fourth Army notified General Stilwell, commanding the Southern California Sector, on December 11, that the Japanese fleet was 164 miles off San Francisco and ordered a general alert. Two days later Stilwell learned that an air attack on Los Angeles was imminent. By the time Stilwell transferred to Washington on Christmas Day he had learned to discount the "jitters" emanating from San Francisco.<sup>961</sup>

A senior quartermaster officer visited the Presidio in January 1942. He found the main problem concerning quartermaster affairs was the lack of personnel and the constant shifting of those soldiers so assigned. He said that the reservation had become a staging area as well as having a garrison. The officers did not know from day to day what units would arrive or depart and as a result had to operate on a twenty-four hour basis to issue food, clothing, and the like.<sup>962</sup>

Matters settled down and the Northern California Sector defined its mission as defending the area against enemy attack by land, sea, or air internally (anti-sabotage) or externally. It was responsible for the tactical protection of the forts and harbors and for the joint planning with the Twelfth Naval District. The initial plans called for observation posts, lookout stations, and beach patrols involving the Army, Navy, and Coast Guard, also for army motor reconnaissance patrols along coastal roads. Field Artillery units took up positions to cover the most suitable landing beaches and 75mm guns covered gaps between coast artillery units. Mobile and semi-mobile coast artillery units augmented the Harbor Defenses of San Francisco and protected Drakes Bay, Monterey Bay, Estero Bay, and San Luis Obispo Bay. No fewer than elements of eleven armored and infantry divisions reinforced the North California Sector at various times.<sup>963</sup>

---

961. Tuchman, *Stilwell*, p. 231. During the war the Japanese made eight attacks on allied shipping off the Northern California Sector. The nearest to San Francisco was about 100 miles, WDC, "Historical Record," p. 42. Illustrative of the confusion and uncertainties of those first days after the attack are the reminiscences of a National Guard captain whose unit had arrived at San Francisco on a training mission just before the Japanese air raid. In the days following, his battery had the task of guarding the Golden Gate Bridge. He established battery headquarters at either Battery Lancaster or Battery Cranston. His battery was supposed to be armed with 37mm antiaircraft and .50 cal. machine guns, but could muster only the lighter, 30 cal. machine guns. Harry Freeman, formerly a captain commanding Battery F, 216th [Minnesota] Regiment, CAC, interview, January 15, 1994, with Brett Bankie, NPS. A more graphic account of the situation in San Francisco has been captured by Richard R. Lingeman, *Don't You Know There's a War On?* (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1970), pp. 25-27.

962. D.H. Cowles, January 19 1942, to QMG, GCGF, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

963. U.S. Army, Western Defense Command, "Historical Record - Northern California Sector . . . 1 May 1942 - September 1945," microfilm, Library of Congress. To this

Duty at the isolated coast artillery fire control stations and searchlights for days on end with twelve-hour tours of duty and little to break the monotony of watching, watching, always on the alert, soon had a deleterious effect on morale. A coast artillery officer wrote, "After this process has been extended over the many months of constant field duty since Pearl Harbor, it frays a man's nerves. Quite understandably, morale takes a nose dive." To counter the negatives effects of the grueling duties, the coast artillery at Fort Scott instigated a Special Training Program. Each week two batteries from Fort Scott's several sub-posts came to the post and for seven days enjoyed the luxuries of a regular barracks, good hot chow, and not having to stand guard or pull fatigue details. The week involved close-order drill, bayonet practice, small arms target practice, athletics, infantry tactics, formal retreat parades, and running an obstacle course named "Little David" on Fort Scott's parade ground. On Saturday morning the men completed a ten-mile hike. The rest of the weekend was time out for relaxation with passes to the city. The coast artillery considered the training program to be a great success and a definite morale builder. The men returned to their outposts and duty stations with a renewed esprit de corps.<sup>964</sup>

At the Presidio a mixture of combat and service units formed the garrison throughout the war years. The infantry and cavalry (motorized) elements provided sentries and guards for the reservation and defense plants in the San Francisco area. The service command units (SCU) provided their expertise to the whole sector:

Headquarters and Headquarters Company, Northern California Sector,  
Pacific Coastal Frontier, April 20 – November 6, 1942  
53d Infantry Regiment, May 1 – June 22, 1942  
184th Infantry Regiment, June 15, 1942 - January 20, 1943  
122d Cavalry Reconnaissance Troop, June 21, 1944 – August 28, 1945  
Band, 53d Infantry Regiment, May 1 – July 1, 1942  
Station Complement SCU 1927  
SCU 1900, Headquarters, Ninth Service Command Detachment  
Archives Section, Adjutant General  
Advance Echelon, Judge Advocate  
NCS Library Depot

(..continued)

point in the study army divisions have been identified as simply "7th Division." Hereinafter they will be identified as to type, "7th Infantry Division."

964. Roger W. Chickering, "Morale? It's Wonderful!," *Coast Artillery Journal* (September-October, 1942), pp. 46-48. Brian B. Chin, *Artillery at the Golden Gate, The Harbor Defenses of San Francisco in World War II* (Missoula: Pictorial Histories, 1994) gives the definitive history of the coast artillerymen in the first days of the war at San Francisco's harbor defenses. He captures the boredom and tediousness of duty in an isolated fire control station far from the comforts of barracks life.

SC Signal Officer  
 SC Veterinarian  
 SCU 1991, Signal Maintenance and Construction  
 SCU 1939, Permanent Boards  
 Area Civilian Personnel Unit  
 Headquarters, Bakers and Cooks School (SCU 1990)  
     Sub-school, Bakers and Cooks  
 Bomb Reconnaissance and Reporting School  
 Central Dental Laboratory  
 San Francisco National Cemetery Detachment  
 Golden Gate National Cemetery Detachment  
 Post Photographic Library  
 Quartermaster Laundry Detachment (1148 Harrison Street)  
 Signal Corps Photographic Library  
 Headquarters, Western Defense Command  
 SCU 1960 Hospital Train unit  
 Training Film Center Library  
 Vicinity Maintenance Engineer  
 Office of the Provost Marshal General (The Japanese-American Branch)  
 64th Ordnance Bomb Disposal Squad  
 121st Ordnance Maintenance Company  
 141st Italian Quartermaster Service Company

In 1941 Brig. Gen. Edward A. Stockton, Jr., commanded the Harbor Defenses of San Francisco with his headquarters at Fort Winfield Scott. He held responsibility for the harbor defenses at Forts Scott, Baker, Barry, Miley, Funston, and Cronkhite. Under his command were Col. Karl F. Baldwin commander of the 6th Coast Artillery Regiment and Col. F.H. Holden commanding the 2d Battalion, 18th Coast Artillery Regiment, both stationed at Fort Winfield Scott. (The batteries of both units were distributed among the coastal forts.) During the weeks following Pearl Harbor many reports came in of enemy ships and submarines off San Francisco. The official history later noted that "none of these reports were verified from other sources although the information appeared to be very positive at the time."

Military organizations assigned to Fort Winfield Scott during World War II included:

Station Complement SCU 1932 (Harbor Defenses of San Francisco)  
 Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, HDSF, May 1, 1942 -  
     August 31, 1945, assigned to the Harbor Entrance Control Post (HECP, Army)  
 6th Coast Artillery Regiment (HD) (Type C), May 1, 1942 -  
     October 18, 1944 (Headquarters and Headquarters Battery;  
     Headquarters Battery, 1st Battalion; Batteries A, B, D, and N)  
 6th Coast Artillery Battalion, October 18, 1944 – August 31, 1945  
 Batteries L and M, 6th Coast Artillery, May 1, 1942 – May 4, 1944  
 Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, 18th Coast Artillery  
 Regiment, October 4, 1943 – May 5, 1944

67th Coast Artillery Battalion, October 18, 1944 –  
 September 15, 1945 (Headquarters Detachment and Battery B)  
 130th Coast Artillery Battalion (AA) (Gun) (5M), May 1, 1942 – May 4, 1994  
 (Headquarters Battery, Antiaircraft Command Post)  
 174th Coast Artillery Battalion, October 18, 1944 –  
 August 31, 1945 (Battery A)  
 266th Separate Coast Artillery Battalion, April 20, 1942 – November 6, 1942  
 Battery A, Harbor Defenses of San Francisco, October 18, 1944 – August 31, 1945  
 Battery G, 48th Coast Artillery, May 7, – November 6, 1942  
 U.S. Army Mine Planter *Gen. Samuel M. Mills*, November 15, 1942 –  
 November 23, 1942  
 U.S. Army Mine Planter *Lt. Col. Ellery W. Niles*, May 1, 1942 – November 23, 1942  
 4th Coast Artillery Mine Planter (CAMP) Battery, November 23, 1942 –  
 August 31, 1945  
 11th CAMP Battery, November 23, 1942 – ?  
 21st CAMP Battery, July 10, 1943 – August 31, 1945  
 Band, 6th Coast Artillery Regiment, May 1, 1942 – May 21, 1944  
 72d AGF Band, May 24, 1944 – November 27, 1944.<sup>965</sup>

On December 18, 1942, the Joint Chiefs of Staff in Washington established two Joint Operations Centers within the Western Defense Command –

1. At San Diego composed of the Western Defense Command, Southern California Sector, Fourth Air Force, Western Sea Frontier, and Eleventh Naval District.
2. At San Francisco consisting of the Western Defense Command, Northern California Sector, Fourth Air Force, Western Sea Frontier, and Twelfth Naval District. This San Francisco Joint Operations Center was located in the federal office building, with an alternate location at Fourth Air Force headquarters, 180 New Montgomery Street. The center had three sections that operated twenty-four hours a day: Army Ground Section, Army Air Section, and Navy Section.

The Harbor Defenses of San Francisco (HDSF) included the forts and other military installations over a fifty-mile range from Point Reyes to Pillar Point. Forts Baker, Barry, Cronkhite, Miley, and Funston all were sub-posts under Fort Winfield Scott. Brigadier General Stockton transferred from Fort Scott in February 1942 and was succeeded by Brig. Gen. Ralph E. Haines. In February 1944 Haines succeeded Maj. Gen. Wilson as commander of the Northern California Sector. HDSF's mission involved protecting harbor facilities and shipping in San Francisco harbor from enemy naval gunfire, insuring freedom of movement to friendly shipping in entering or leaving the harbor, denying to enemy ships access to the

---

965. *Ibid*: Ninth Service Command, Station List, Army Service Forces, February 1, 1945.

harbor, and supporting the defense against landing attacks. In December 1941 two infantry battalions, one on either side of the Golden Gate augmented the beach defenses by constructing entanglements, slit trenches, and clearing fields of fire for automatic weapons.

Extremely bad weather in January and February 1942 delayed the complete installation of the submarine mine project. Heavy seas grounded and sank mine vessel L-74. The alert status of the defenses was intensified prior to the Battle of Midway, June 1942, a critical point in the war and when an invasion of Alaska was anticipated. A month later a Navy blimp reported an enemy mine-laying submarine at the west end of the main channel. Sweeping operations closed the channel for five hours. This channel had to close again in 1943 when SS *Manual Kapanosa* loaded with dynamite, sank in that area.

In the early months of the war the Western Defense Command took active measures against sabotage at all installations. In the end no sabotage activities occurred although a few cases of malicious mischief were reported.

Late in 1944 Japan began a new offensive against North America by launching balloon-borne incendiaries and anti-personnel bombs from Japan, carried by wind currents to the United States and Canada. An American patrol boat spotted the first evidence – a balloon having a Japanese radio transmitter – off San Pedro, California, in November. The United States censored all mention of this new weapon to prevent panic and to keep Japan in ignorance of the success of its project. Not until May 1945 when a woman and five children were killed by a balloon bomb in Lakeview, Oregon, did the government publicize the weapon. Of the 285 balloon incidents in the United States and Canada, twenty occurred in California.<sup>966</sup>

During the Battle of Midway in May 1942, a separate Japanese task force occupied Alaska's Aleutian islands of Attu and Kiska. Having broken Japanese codes the Western Defense Command was alert to these attacks. At that time no American troops occupied Attu and only the U.S. Navy's ten-man weather station had established itself on Kiska. The 4th Infantry Regiment guarded the Alaskan mainland. For the next year the Western Defense Command directed its attention to the recovery of the two Aleutian islands and the overall defenses of Alaska. While the battle for Attu (May 1943) was a U.S. Navy operation, the

---

966. U.S. Army, WDC, "Historical Record," p. 29; Robert C. Mikesh, *Japan's World War II Balloon Bomb Attack on North America* (Washington: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1973), pp. 2, 25-27, and 77.

Western Defense Command had been responsible for the training and preparedness of the Seventh Infantry Division at Fort Ord, the principal landing force in the recapture of the two islands. When the battle for Attu became bogged down, Alaska's 4th Infantry Regiment was thrown into the awesome fray. By May 30 the American Army had secured Attu. In August a combined American-Canadian force regained Kiska, which the Japanese had evacuated. This Aleutian campaign, the only World War II battle on the North American continent, was the Western Defense Command's principal army and army air corps combat operations during the war.<sup>967</sup>

The West Coast, California particularly, had a long history of anti-Japanese activity. In 1907 the United States restricted Japanese immigration (Gentlemen's Agreement) and prohibited it entirely in 1924. In 1913 California and other states prohibited Japanese immigrants from owning land. After World War I, wherein Japan had favored the Allies, anti-Japanese sentiment grew increasingly shrill. Then the smashing success of the Japanese surprise attack on the Pacific fleet and Oahu's airfields in December caused the hatred to burst into flame.

Immediately after the attack Frank Knox, the U.S. Secretary of the Navy, visited Hawaii to assess the damage. Upon his return to the mainland Knox announced that the Japanese population in Hawaii had given aid and support to the enemy through sabotage and fifth-column activity. Whatever Knox's reasons for making this statement, history has proven it a falsehood. At that time, however, it was further exaggerated by Californian politicians and the press. General DeWitt, responsible for security within the Western Defense Command, reached the conclusion that ethnic Japanese were a security risk. In February 1942 he wrote to the Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson recommending their exclusion from the West Coast, "The Japanese race is an enemy race and while many second and third generation Japanese born on United States soil, possessed of United States citizenship, have become "Americanized," the racial strains are undiluted." He considered the 112,000 persons of Japanese descent on the West Coast to be potential enemies, "The very fact that no sabotage has taken place to date is a disturbing and confirming indication that such action will be taken."<sup>968</sup>

---

967. Brian Garfield, *The Thousand-Mile War, World War II in Alaska and the Aleutians* (New York: Bantam Books, 1982). After its experiences in the Aleutians, the Seventh Infantry Division went on to a distinguished battle record including Okinawa, "the Last Battle."

968. Report of the Commission on Wartime Relocation and Internment of Civilians, *Personal Justice Denied* (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1982), pp. 4-6 and 28-36; John Costello, *The Pacific War* (New York: Quill, 1982), pp. 11, 27, 32-33, and 211-212. For a detailed discussion of conditions in Hawaii prior to December 1941, see Gordon W. Prange, *At Dawn We Slept* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1981).

Stimson, apparently agreeing with DeWitt's conclusions, recommended to President Franklin D. Roosevelt that the Japanese be excluded from the West Coast. Roosevelt signed Executive Order 9066 on February 19, 1942, compelling both American citizens and alien residents of Japanese ancestry to leave the Pacific Slope because of military necessity in wartime. General DeWitt signed Public Proclamation No. 1 on March 2 creating military areas and zones on the coast from which people might be excluded. On March 24 another proclamation imposed a curfew on these people. The official history of the Western Defense Command recorded that DeWitt's headquarters ordered and carried out the evacuation of persons of Japanese ancestry over the period April 2 – October 30, 1942.

The U.S. Army carried out the evacuation in stages:

1. Evacuation from Military Area 1 from homes to assembly centers.
2. Evacuation from Military Area 1 from homes to War Relocation Authority Projects (camps in interior United States).
3. Evacuation from Military Area 2 from homes to War Relocation Authority Projects.
4. Evacuation from Assembly Centers to War Relocation Authority Projects.<sup>969</sup>

Before he transferred from the Presidio of San Francisco to become commandant of the Army and Navy War College in 1943, General DeWitt in an "off-the-record" news conference, voiced his concern about the War Department enlisting Nisei soldiers, "the Japanese Government finding out we are bringing these men in, it is the ideal place to infiltrate men in uniform . . . [a] Jap is a Jap. The War Department says that a Jap-American soldier is not a Jap; he is American. . . . I have the Jap situation to take care of and I'm going to do it."<sup>970</sup> Time would prove that DeWitt's conclusions concerning Japanese Americans were prejudiced by the times and the place. As he wrote, Japanese American soldiers at the Presidio prepared

---

969. U.S. Army, WDC, "Historical Record," pp. 25-29. Military Area 1: western halves of Washington, Oregon, and California, and the southern half of Arizona. Military Area 2: the remaining portions of those states. Of the fifteen assembly centers, twelve of them were in California. The ten relocation projects or camps: Manzanar and Tule Lake in California, Poston and Gila in Arizona, Minidoka in Idaho, Heart Mountain in Wyoming, Granada in Colorado, Topaz in Utah, and Rohwer and Jerome in Arkansas.

970. *Personal Justice Denied*, p. 222; Harrington, *Yankee Samurai*, pp. 144-145.

Issei - an immigrant from Japan

Nisei - first generation of ethnic Japanese born in America

Sansei - second generation

Kibei - Japanese Americans who received part of their education in Japan - three or more years lafter the age of thirteen

to serve the nation with outstanding success in military intelligence in the war in the Pacific. Ironically, while the general directed the evacuation of Japanese Americans from their homes, Nisei would soon demonstrate the magnificence of the Japanese American soldier's combat record in Europe.

Until his departure DeWitt remained adamant against any return of Japanese-Americans to the West Coast. Not so, his successor, Lt. Gen. Delos C. Emmons. In 1944 Emmons began allowing the return of a limited number of Japanese to the coastal states. To prevent Californians exacting demands or creating violence against the returnees the commander of the Northern California Sector was directed to take precautions and was given a battalion of military police to help keep order.<sup>971</sup>

Just after General DeWitt's return to the East Coast, the *Army and Navy Journal* announced that none other than Secretary of the Navy Frank Knox had awarded him the Distinguished Service Medal for exceptionally meritorious and distinguished service as commanding general of the Western Defense Command.<sup>972</sup>

Despite wartime tribulations, military life at the Presidio retained the amenities of garrison society. In 1943 the *Army and Navy Journal* reported that Brig. Gen. and Mrs. Charles Kiel, Fourth Air Force, held a reception in the historic officers' club to celebrate their twenty-fourth wedding anniversary and to announce the engagement of their daughter to an army officer. On another occasion the *Journal* reported that the Stewart Hotel on Geary Street had rooms with baths from \$2.50 to \$3.50 for one person with a

---

971. *Personal Justice Denied*, pp. 227, 230-231, and 262; U.S. Army, WDC, "Historical Record," p. 14. Delos C. Emmons graduated from West Point in 1909 and was commissioned a lieutenant assigned to the 30th Infantry Regiment. Stationed at the Presidio of San Francisco from 1909 to 1912, he left with the 30th for a tour in Alaska. While still at San Francisco he had the opportunity to associate with other young, promising officers such as the Crissy brothers, Dana and Myron; Frederick Mears, and George Ruhlen, Jr. In 1914 the 30th Infantry returned to the Presidio for a stay of five months before moving on to New York. In 1917 Emmons transferred to the Signal Corps' aviation section. With the rank of major he returned to San Francisco in 1924 to command Crissy Field. In 1934 Lt. Colonel Emmons took charge of the 18th Composite Wing in Hawaii and served as air officer for the Hawaiian Department. By 1939 Maj. General Emmons commanded the General Headquarters Air Force and, in 1941, the Air Force Combat Command. That December he replaced Gen. Walter C. Short as commander of the Hawaiian Department when Short was relieved following the Pearl Harbor debacle. Emmons succeeded DeWitt as commander of the Western Defense Command in September 1943. Less than a year later he took command of the Alaska Department. In 1948 Lt. Gen. Delos Emmons retired from the U.S. Air Force. He died at San Francisco October 5, 1965, aged 77 years. *Webster's American Military Biographies*; Stephen A. Haller, *The Last Word in Airfields . . . Crissy Field* (San Francisco: National Park Service, 1994), pp. 47 and 116. There is a conflict in dates between these two sources as to when Emmons commanded Crissy Field. The Haller dates are believed to be accurate.

972. *Army and Navy Journal*, November 27, 1943.

ten percent discount for Army and Navy. The paper also carried advertisements for The Cliff and the Plaza hotels and Kit Carson's restaurant at Geary and Mason.<sup>973</sup>

In 1943 the Presidio opened its first banking facility at the main post. It began as a sub-agency of the Marina office of the American Trust Company. Shortly after the war it changed its name to an office of the American Trust Company. In 1960 the Wells Fargo Bank merged with the American Trust and two years later the Presidio facility became the Wells Fargo Bank. Other banks and two credit unions followed. Sometime early in the war Fort Winfield Scott's buildings acquired a painting project called the "camouflage tone-down." No other description of this change of colors of the fort's white structures has been found. In 1945 the Western Defense Command established a War Dog Reception and Training Center, not on the Presidio reservation but at San Carlos south of San Francisco.<sup>974</sup>

With the defeat of the Japanese navy at the Battle of Midway in June 1942 and the elimination of the Japanese from the Aleutians in August 1943, the War Department terminated the Western Defense Command's status as a theater of operations in October 1943. With the departure of Emmons for Alaska, Maj. Gen. Charles H. Bonesteel took command of the Western Defense Command in June 1944. In January 1944 the War and Navy departments announced that the coastal defense installations would be reduced in strength in order to send those personnel to overseas stations. Coast artillerymen now applied their skills to heavy artillery on the battlefields and to antiaircraft artillery. Another sign of the changing times was the sale of 510 army horses on the auction block at the South San Francisco stockyard in March.<sup>975</sup>

### **C. Military Intelligence Service Language School (MISLS)**

In the summer of 1941 an army officer, Maj. Carlisle C. Dusenbury, a former student of the Japanese language, proposed that the military enlist first generation Japanese Americans (Nisei) soldiers in intelligence operations. He and Col. Wallace Moore, whose parents had lived in Japan, together planned the organization of a school to teach Japanese military terminology. Because so many Nisei lived on the West Coast and already some 5,000 were in the Army, they recommended that the Presidio of San

---

973. *Army and Navy Journal*, November 6, 1943 and August 26, 1944.

974. Robert J. Chandler, "Presidio Banking Facility," copy at the Presidio Army Museum; Voucher Files 1942-158 and 1945, Master Plans, Presidio of San Francisco. The war dog center had no known association with the Presidio's pet cemetery.

975. *Army and Navy Journal*, January 15 and March 18, 1944; Matloff, ed., *American Military History*, p. 463.

Francisco be the site. While General DeWitt's opinion of such an institution under his command has not been determined, the War Department directed the school's establishment in August, provided it with a \$2,000 budget, and selected Lt. Col. John Weckerling to supervise it. Weckerling arrived at the Presidio from Panama in August and began the detailed planning.<sup>976</sup>

Weckerling set out to select those Nisei fluent in Japanese to serve as instructors. A survey of 3,700 Nisei, however, showed that only three percent were accomplished linguists. It became apparent that Japanese Americans who had attended school in Japan, "Kibei," would make the best instructors (and students) although the Army tended to distrust the group. Nevertheless, they soon proved their worth. Pfc. (later, Major) John F. Aiso, discovered in a motor pool maintenance battalion but who had a doctorate degree from Harvard University, became the chief instructor. Pfc (later, Lieutenant) Arthur Kaneko, a "Sansei" or second generation Japanese American, also became an instructor. Two civilians, Akira Oshida, of Berkeley, and Shigeya Kihara, from Oakland, rounded out the initial teaching staff. These four men prepared the textbooks and classroom exercises, while recruiting continued for the first class of students.<sup>977</sup>

Gene M. Uratsu described his enlisting in that first class. Assigned to the 40th Infantry Division at Camp Roberts, California, he received orders to report to division headquarters. There a captain interviewed the very nervous soldier asking him to translate from a Japanese-language book. The captain then warned Uratsu not to discuss the meeting with anyone. In October 1941 he arrived at the Presidio and was directed to report to Building 640, a former hangar at Crissy Field.<sup>978</sup>

Building 640 had been erected as an air mail hangar in the early 1920s. Despite its having been

---

976. John Weckerling joined the Army in World War I as an enlisted man. By 1920 he held the commission of first lieutenant in the Regular Army. Following a tour in the Philippines he was sent to Tokyo in 1924 to study the Japanese language. In 1934 he returned to Tokyo as a military attache. John Weckerling, "Japanese Americans Play Vital Role in United States Intelligence Service in World War II" (n.p., n.p., 1946).

977. Weckerling, "Japanese Americans;" Military Intelligence Service Association of Northern California and the National Japanese American Historical Society, *The Pacific War and Peace, Americans of Japanese Ancestry in Military Intelligence Service, 1941 to 1952* (San Francisco, 1991), p. 16; *The MISLS Album, 1946*, pp. 8-9; Harrington, *Yankee Samurai*, pp. 19-20. The Nisei soldiers referred to themselves as "AJAs", Americans of Japanese Ancestry. A superlative, firsthand account of Japanese-Americans in California at this time and of his own involvement with and observations of the language school, see Shigeya Kihara, interview, January 21, 1994, by Stephen A. Haller, NPS, Presidio Oral History Project.

978. Gene M. Uratsu, "Establishment of the U.S. Army Language School, November 1, 1941," *Communique*, 93: 1 and 5.

remodeled into a barracks for college students' ROTC summer camp in 1928, it had become dilapidated by the time the student-soldiers assembled for classes on November 1, 1941. Now the building served as faculty and staff offices, classrooms, and living quarters. Wooden horses and planks formed desks. Discarded theater seats served as chairs. Bunks in the sleeping quarters stood three tiers high. One bright spot was the excellent food prepared by the Presidio's Bakers and Cooks School.<sup>979</sup>

The sixty students found themselves assigned to one of four classes depending on their proficiency in the Japanese language. Two of the men were Caucasians, all the others, Japanese-Americans. Subjects included the organization of Japan's armed forces, military technology including weapons, Japanese military terminology, and so forth. At one point General DeWitt visited the school. He told one of the students to let him know if there was anything he needed.

Six weeks after opening day a Japanese task force attacked Pearl Harbor. The students found the following weeks to be a time of confusion. Instruction became intensified and the one-year course was reduced to six months. Many Nisei in the Army were discharged. Because of the intense anti-Japanese attitude in California, students going to town had to go in pairs and to wear their army uniforms.<sup>980</sup>

Toward the end of the six months DeWitt wanted Japanese-speaking Weckerling as his full-time intelligence chief (G-2) and Capt. Kai E. Rasmussen, also a former military attaché in Tokyo, took command of the school, which position he retained until 1946. By the time that first class graduated the number of instructors had increased to eight. Besides the commandant, an adjutant, and three noncommissioned officers completed the administrative staff. Of the sixty original students, forty-three graduated successfully (two of whom had already gone overseas because of their language proficiency). One of these, Masanori Minamoto, meeting with distrust, found himself driving a truck. Not until the battle for Guadalcanal did the Army learn to appreciate his considerable contributions on the battlefield. The two Caucasians received commissions as officers but the Nisei remained enlisted men for the time being. Ten members of the class, all Kibei Nisei, were retained by the school to teach future classes. All the others went to the Pacific Theater of Operations, six of them to Alaska where the Japanese had seized Attu and Kiska islands and five to the Southwest Pacific where General MacArthur waged a campaign on

---

979. Harrington, *Yankee Samurai*, p. 25; Uratsu, *Communique*, p. 5

980. Harrington, *Yankee Samurai*, pp. 25 and 30; Uratsu, *Communique*, p. 5; Thomas T. Sakanoto, interview, January 19, 1994, by Stephen H. Haller, NPS, Presidio Oral History Project.

New Guinea. Still others transferred to Fiji and Australia.<sup>981</sup>

### **Graduates of the First Class, May 1942**

Marasu Ariyasu. To New Caledonia  
James Fujimura. To Australia, New Guinea, the Philippines  
William Hirashima. To Australia, New Guinea, the Philippines, Japan  
Yoshio Hotta. To Dutch Harbor, Alaska, then Attu  
Gary Kadani. To Australia, the Philippines, Japan  
Arthur Kaneko. Instructor in United States. To Tokyo in 1945  
David Kato. To Australia, New Guinea, the Philippines  
Kazuo Kawaguchi. To Australia, New Guinea  
Iwao Kawashiri. To New Caledonia, the Philippines  
Kazuo Kozaki. Instructor in United States, then Australia, New Guinea, Japan.  
Purple Heart and first Nisei to win Silver Star  
Tadashi Kubo & Takashi Kubo. Brothers. To Fiji, Guadalcanal  
Isao Kusuda. To New Caledonia, Guadalcanal  
Paul Kuyama. To Australia, the Philippines, Japan  
Joe Y. Masuda. Instructor in United States, then Japan  
M. Matsumoto. To Australia, the Philippines  
James Matsumura. Instructor in United States, then to Washington, D.C.  
Masami Mayeda. To Dutch Harbor, Alaska, then Attu  
Masanori Minamoto. To Tonga before graduation, then Guadalcanal,  
the Philippines, Japan  
Yoshio Mijaoi. With Headquarters Detachment, Camp Savage, Minnesota  
Tateshi Miyasaki. To Tonga, Guadalcanal, China  
Mac Nagata. To New Caledonia, Guadalcanal  
Ichiro Nishida. Instructor in United States  
William Nishikawa. To Dutch Harbor, Alaska, then Attu  
Morio Nishita. Instructor in United States  
Fred Nishitsuji. To Australia, New Guinea, the Philippines  
Yoshi Noritake. To New Caledonia  
Jack Ohashi. With Headquarters Detachment, Camp Savage, Minnesota  
Hiromi Oyama. To Australia, the Philippines, Japan  
Kei Kiyoshi Sakamoto. To Bora Bora, Guadalcanal, Australia, the Philippines, Japan  
Thomas Sakamoto. Instructor in United States, then Australia, Admiralty islands,  
the Philippines, Japan. He was on board USS *Missouri* for the Japanese  
surrender ceremony.  
Ryoichi Shinoda. Instructor in United States  
Sam Sugemoto. To Dutch Harbor, Alaska, then Attu  
Hideo Suyehiro. To Dutch Harbor, Alaska, then Attu  
George Taketa. To Australia  
James Tanizawa. Instructor in United States

---

981. *Pacific War and Peace*, p. 16; *The MISLS Album*, p. 9; Harrington, *Yankee Samurai*, p. 31; *Fifty Years of Silence, The Untold Story of Japanese American Soldiers in the Pacific Theater, 1941-1952* (Video, the Japanese-American Historical Society, 1993).

Hideo Tsuyuki. Hospitalized. To Australia 1943, then New Guinea, Hollandia,  
the Philippines  
Gene Uratsu. Instructor in United States, then Australia, New Guinea, the Philippines,  
Japan  
Steve Yamamoto. To Australia, New Guinea, the Philippines, Japan. Silver Star in  
the Philippines  
Shigeru Yamashita. To New Caledonia, Guadalcanal  
E. David Swift. To Australia  
Dr. John A. Burden. To Guadalcanal, Solomon Islands, China.<sup>982</sup>

Even before the class graduated, the Western Defense command had begun the removal of Americans of Japanese ancestry from the West Coast. The Army determined that the school too should move and in May Washington deactivated the Fourth Army Intelligence School. Rasmusson and the staff transferred to Camp Savage, Minnesota. The War Department placed the new school, the Military Intelligence Service Language School (MISLS) directly under itself. Camp Savage proving inadequate, the school moved to Fort Snelling near St. Paul.<sup>983</sup>

In 1944 women (WACs) became students at the Fort Snelling school. The MISLS graduated its last class on June 8, 1946. By then some 6,000 graduates served in the U.S. Army, U.S. Navy, U.S. Marine Corps, and America's allies. Duty assignments included the Joint Intelligence Center, Pacific Ocean Area, Hawaii; the Allied Intelligence and Translation Service at Southwest Pacific Area Headquarters, Brisbane, Australia; the South East Asia Translator and Interrogator Center headquartered at New Delhi, India; the China-Burma-India theater; Far Eastern Air Forces; and the Aleutian campaign. MISLS graduates translated the Japanese battle plans for the great naval battle off the Philippines, including San Bernadino Strait. They participated in the battles for Guadalcanal, Tarawa, Makin Atoll, Attu, Kwajalein, Enewetak, Saipan, Tinian, Guam, Peleliu, Iwo Jima, and Okinawa. After Japan's surrender, MISLS graduates served as translators and interrogators at the war crimes trials and in the Army of Occupation's civil affairs branch. Nisei soldiers translated a document found on Guadalcanal that listed all of the imperial naval ships and their call signs and code names.

On Okinawa Nisei linguists interpreted a Japanese map that identified all the enemy artillery positions on

---

982. Harrington, *Yankee Samurai*, pp. 24-43; *The MISLS Album*; M. Gene Uratsu, correspondence, November 1994.

983. During the early years of the war army personnel studied the Chinese language (Mandrian or Kuo-yii) at the University of California, Berkeley. In 1945 Chinese and Korean classes began at Fort Snelling. When the United States evacuated Japanese-Americans from the West Coast in 1942, the U.S. Navy reluctantly closed its Japanese language school at Monterey.

the island. On Iwo Jima Terry Takeshi Doi stripped naked to show he had no weapons and entered caves yelling to the Japanese to surrender or be sealed up forever. He won the Silver Star. When Sgt. Frank Hachiya parachuted behind enemy lines in the Philippines, American troops accidentally killed him. Thomas Sakamoto went overseas to General MacArthur's headquarters in Brisbane, Australia. When he volunteered for combat duty, he landed on Los Negros Island in the Admiralties in early 1944. Assigned to the brigade intelligence officer, Sakamoto translated enemy documents under difficult conditions. He translated the Japanese commander's attack order just prior to a major assault on American positions on the beachhead. Because of Sakamoto's warning, the Americans were prepared when the attack came and successfully warded off the Japanese in three days of intensive combat. At the conclusion of the battle, he attempted to persuade the Japanese commander to surrender, but without success. The Army awarded Sakamoto the Bronze Star for his contribution to the successful occupation of the Admiralty Islands.

Although the U.S. Marine Corps apparently did not maintain many records on MIS troops assigned to it, one document has survived from the capture of Kwajalein Atoll in 1944. An American intelligence observer praised the work of the Nisei interpreters, stating they stayed on duty twenty-four hours a day dealing with prisoners of war and translating enemy documents. He recommended that in future operations their number be increased and they each have two armed guards because of the danger of being shot mistakenly.<sup>984</sup>

Not all incidents involved the seriousness of war. On Okinawa Tommy Hamada accidentally discharged his rifle and creased Toshimi Yamada's buttocks with the bullet. Yamada demanded a Purple Heart for his wound. When the medics denied the medal saying that a wound had to be the result of Japanese action, Yamada said, "Well what the hell do you call that guy?" pointing at Tommy.<sup>985</sup>

Although the United States government did not release the records of Nisei in the MIS until 1972, the generals learned to value their work long before. General Stilwell wrote, "They bought an awful hunk of

---

984. "MIS, Military Intelligence Service, 50th Anniversary Reunion, Panel Discussion Program, October 30, 1991;" *The MISLS Album*, pp. 12-15; Weckerling, "Japanese Americans;" Harrington, *Yankee Samurai*, pp. 341-342; *Fifty Years of Silence; Personal Justice Denied*, p. 255-260; *The Pacific War and Peace*; Anonymous, "Intelligence Observer with Task Force," Kwajalein, February 19, 1944, U.S. Marine Corps Records WWII, NA; Thelma Chang, "Secrets of War," ITT Sheraton's Hawaii, 8:59-64; Thomas T. Sakamoto, January 19, 1994, interview by Stephen A. Haller, NPS, Presidio Oral History Project; U.S. Army, *The Admiralties, Operations of the 1st Cavalry Division, 29 February-18 May, 1944* (Washington: U.S. Army, 1990), pp. 31-35.

985. Harrington, *Yankee Samurai*, pp. 309-310.

America with their blood." Brig. Gen. Frank Merrill, referring to Burma, said, "As for the value of the Nisei, I couldn't have gotten along without them." Maj. Gen. Charles Willoughby, MacArthur's intelligence chief, said that the work of the MIS Nisei in the Pacific shortened the war by two years.<sup>986</sup>

Following the war the Military Intelligence Service Language School moved from Fort Snelling to the Presidio of Monterey where it was renamed the U.S. Army Language School. Then, in 1963, it was reorganized and became the Defense Language Institute. Twenty-five languages formed the curriculum. In 1980 the Defense Department honored three MIS Nisei by dedicating three buildings to their memory: T/Sgt. Yukitaka Terry Nizutari, Honolulu; T/3 Frank Tadakuzu Hachiya, Hood River, Oregon; and Sgt. George Ichiro Nakamura, Santa Cruz, California. Thus did the Defense Language Institute at the Presidio of Monterey have its origins in Hangar 640 at Crissy Field, the Presidio of San Francisco.<sup>987</sup>

---

986. *Personal Justice Denied*, pp. 256 and 260; *The Pacific War and Peace*.

987. *The Pacific War and Peace*.

On April 24, 1945, as the war in Europe neared an end allied representatives met at San Francisco to adopt a United Nations Charter and to create a permanent UN organization. On May 7 the German High Command surrendered unconditionally to Allied forces. Two weeks later the United States Army issued an invitation to foreign military officers at San Francisco to a reception at the Presidio's historic officers' club where Maj. Gen. Henry Conger Pratt led the Western Defense Command:

The Asst. Sect. of War  
The Hon. John J. McCloy  
The Members of the U.S. Army Advisory Group  
to the U.S. Delegation to the  
United Nations Conference on International Organization

and

Maj. Gen. H. Conger Pratt  
CG Western Defense Command  
Request the Pleasure of the Company of

---

at a Reception in Honor of the Officers of the  
Army, Navy, and Air Forces of the Nations Participating  
in the United Nations Conference on International  
Organization

at

The Officers Club  
The Presidio of San Francisco

on  
May 22, 1945  
6-8 p.m.<sup>988</sup>

On June 22, 1945, the U.S. Tenth Army completed the capture of Okinawa. An American B-29, *Enola Gay*, dropped an atomic bomb on the Japanese city of Hiroshima on August 6. Russia declared war on Japan on August 8. B-29 *Bock's Car* dropped a second atomic bomb on Nagasaki on August 9. And on August 14 Japan accepted the Allied unconditional surrender terms. World War II had ended.

During the war in the Pacific the Sixth Army under the command of Gen. Walter E. Krueger had participated in the battles for New Guinea, Bismark Archipelago, and Luzon and Leyte in the Philippine

---

988. Haines Papers, Presidio Army Museum, PSF.

Islands. When Japan surrendered Krueger led his army in the occupation of Japan from August 1945 to January 26, 1946, when Sixth Army was inactivated. At San Francisco Gen. Joseph W. Stilwell, fresh from commanding the Tenth Army on Okinawa and serving as the military governor of the Ryukyus Islands, arrived at the Presidio in June 1945 to take over the Western Defense Command. In February 1946 the Western Defense Command was inactivated and early the following month Stilwell took command of the reactivated Sixth U.S. Army with his headquarters at the Presidio.<sup>989</sup>

It had been a tumultuous five years for the Presidio of San Francisco. In 1940, when war edged ever closer to America, army mobilization resulted in additional construction on the reservation. Fort Winfield Scott sprang to life as the headquarters for the coastal defense of Pacific coastal harbors. General DeWitt commanded both the Ninth Corps Area and Fourth Army that were responsible for the defense of the western United States. When Japan attacked, the Presidio became the headquarters of the Western Defense Command, which became a theater of operations. When Japan captured Attu and Kiska in the Aleutians, the Western Defense Command was responsible for the training and preparedness for battle of the 7th Infantry Division prior to its becoming the landing force of the U.S. Navy's North Pacific Force for the recapture of the islands. In the fall of 1941 the Presidio became the initial home for a military intelligence Japanese-language school whose graduates contributed greatly to successful operations in the Pacific. Early in the war the Western Defense Command became responsible for the controversial removal of Japanese Americans from the coast to inland camps. While the threat of invasion faded after the naval Battle of Midway in 1942, the Presidio's several headquarters continued to have responsibility for the successful prosecution of the war effort until, finally, peace came in 1945. Another chapter had been added to the Presidio of San Francisco's long, rich, and varied history.

---

989. Joseph Warren "Vinegar Joe" Stilwell graduated from West Point in 1904. He served in the Philippines, at the Presidios of Monterey and San Francisco (the latter on paper only, being on detached service elsewhere), and in France in World War I. After the war he studied Chinese at the University of California at Berkeley. At that time he purchased property at Carmel, California, and later erected a house on it. In 1920 with the rank of major he was assigned to Peking (Beijing), China, and in 1928 served as chief of staff of U.S. forces in China. From 1935 to 1939 Stilwell was a military attache in China and Siam (Thailand). Returning to the United States he activated the Seventh Infantry Division at Fort Ord. Two years later, Lt. General Stilwell commanded U.S. Army forces in the China-Burma-India theater and served as chief of staff to President Chiang Kai-shek of China. Unable to get along with Chiang, he was recalled to the United States in 1944, but returned to the Far East in 1945 upon the death of Gen. Simon Buckner on Okinawa. *Webster's American Military Biographies*; Tuchman, *Stilwell*, pp. 65 and 229.

## CHAPTER XXI: SIXTH U.S. ARMY, 1946-1980

### A. Sixth U.S. Army, the Presidio, and Korean War, 1946-1959

The Sixth Army, "Born of War," was established in January 1943 at Fort Sam Houston, Texas, to fight under Gen. Douglas MacArthur in the Southwest Pacific. Between 1943 and 1945 it fought courageously and successfully in New Guinea, the Bismark Archipelago, and the Philippine Islands. Japan surrendered on August 14, 1945, and an advance party from Sixth Army arrived in Japan on September 18. Sixth Army became the occupational force in Japan and its commander, Gen. Walter Krueger, established his headquarters in the historic city of Kyoto. On January 26, 1946, the U.S. Army officially inactivated the Sixth Army in Japan.

When the Pentagon reactivated the Sixth Army at the Presidio of San Francisco on March 1, 1946, Brig. Gen. Frank D. Merrill took temporary command. Not until a week later did General Stilwell assume command and Merrill reverted to his position as chief of staff, while Maj. Gen. George P. Hays became Stilwell's deputy commander.<sup>990</sup>

The Sixth U.S. Army was one of six armies in the continental United States. All ground, and until January 1947 all air, installations in eight western states – Montana, Idaho, Washington, Oregon, California, Nevada, Utah, and Arizona – came under its administration. Its principal missions included command and support of all assigned or attached units, activities, and installations; training, equipping, and combat readiness of assigned combat forces; conducting field exercises, command post exercises, and troop tests; assistance to civilian agencies in time of disaster; and command and support of the Army

---

990. In World War II General Hays organized the 10th Infantry Division that trained as ski infantrymen at Camp Hale in the Colorado Rockies. Hays commanded the redesignated Mountain 10th Division in the difficult fighting in Italy's mountains. Promoted to lieutenant general in 1952, he retired in 1953. Frank Dow Merrill enlisted in the Army in 1922. After three years service in Panama he entered West Point. Graduating in 1929 he accepted a commission in the Cavalry. Merrill was assigned to Tokyo, in 1938. On December 7, 1941, Major Merrill was on a mission to Burma where, because of the attack on Pearl Harbor, he remained as a member of Stilwell's staff. In 1944 a United States-Chinese offensive began the reconquest of Burma. Brigadier General Merrill organized a reinforced regiment of U.S. soldiers that became known as Merrill's Marauders. He trained the men in jungle warfare techniques. The Marauders cut Japanese supply lines, defeated enemy forces, and made their way over seemingly impassable terrain to capture an important airfield. The regiment was disbanded later in 1944. Following a spell of ill health, General Merrill served as chief of staff, Tenth Army, during the battle for Okinawa. He retired in 1948 and died in Florida in 1955, aged fifty-two. By October 1946 no fewer than ten brigadier generals were assigned to Headquarters, Sixth U.S. Army. *Webster's Military Biographies*; PSF, "Post Diary, 1946-1953;" Army Almanac, pp. 79, 330, 657, and 714.

Reserve and the ROTC, and support of the National Guard.<sup>991</sup>

Among the units attached to Headquarters, Special Troops, at the Presidio in 1946 were: Headquarters Company; Post Operating Company; 11th Transportation Corps Car Company; 54th AGF Band; 63d Military Police Platoon; 115th and 306th Counter-intelligence Corps detachments; 199th Photo Interpretive Team; 13th Signal Operating Company, and a WAC detachment. By the time the entire staff had assembled Sixth U.S. Army headquarters' offices occupied all three of the largest barracks buildings – 35, 38, and 39 – at the main post.<sup>992</sup>

The School for Bakers and Cooks continued to instruct in the culinary arts. In May 1946 it was renamed the Quartermaster Food Service School and responsibility for it transferred from the Ninth Service Command to the Quartermaster General. Its curriculum had increased to eleven subjects including mess management, meat cutting, and special baking.<sup>993</sup>

In July 1946 General Stilwell traveled to Bikini Atoll in the Marshall Islands to observe the effect of two atomic bomb tests. When he returned to San Francisco in August his wife noticed a change in his appearance, "he appeared shrunk and unwell and complained of a lack of energy." At the end of September he entered Letterman General Hospital where he was operated on for stomach cancer. A few days later the Army awarded him the Combat Infantry Badge, an award he had long wanted. He did not learn about the award for he died on October 12, aged sixty-three. A public funeral was not held; the ashes were scattered over the Pacific Ocean.<sup>994</sup>

General Hays succeeded Stilwell as the acting commander of Sixth U.S. Army and served as such until June 1947 when he transferred to Germany. In 1945 the Presidio had hosted a reception for officers attending the meeting of the United Nations. Now, in November 1946, a United Nations committee inspected the Presidio as a possible site for the UN headquarters. Dr. Eduardo Zuleta Angel of Columbia

---

991. The armies: First U.S. Army, headquarters, Governors Island, New York City; Second U.S. Army, headquarters, Fort George C. Meade, Maryland; Third U.S. Army, headquarters, Fort McPherson, Georgia; Fourth U.S. Army, headquarters, Fort Sam Houston, Texas; Fifth U.S. Army, headquarters, Chicago, Illinois; Sixth U.S. Army at the Presidio of San Francisco. *Army Almanac*, pp. 76-77. The armies were not designated *United States Armies* until January 1, 1957.

992. "Post Diary, 1946-1953;" Stewart and Erwin, p. 69.

993. L.R. Wolfe, May 29, 1946, to Commandant, Bakers and Cooks School, GCGF 1946, OQMG, RG 92, NA.

994. Tuchman, *Stilwell*, p. 528.

chaired the committee. He announced that the Presidio was his first choice but that Boston and New York remained in the running. President Harry S Truman was agreeable to making the Presidio available. The Soviet Union, however, opposed the selection of San Francisco or any West Coast site and, when John D. Rockefeller offered \$8.5 million worth of land in Manhattan, the United Nations chose New York City. Some local forces in San Francisco also did not favor a UN headquarters on the reservation, rather the Presidio should be given over to civilian housing because of the severe housing shortage in post-war San Francisco. For a time the federal government considered this possibility. Secretary of War Robert P. Patterson studied releasing part of the Presidio for housing but concluded that it was still one of the Army's most important bases.

Shortly thereafter Sixth U.S. Army announced plans for the Presidio calling for a new Letterman General Hospital, a Veterans Administration hospital, military housing, and administrative offices for all military units then at San Francisco. Additional military housing was the first of these to become a reality. In 1947 work began at the Presidio with the construction of twenty-three duplexes for officers' families. Located on Presidio Hill above Infantry Terrace the quarters (401 through 434), centered on Washington Boulevard, reached completion in 1948. Other construction in the early postwar years included a small guest house (516) to the rear of the commanding general's quarters, 1, a tennis court (582) in the former East Cantonment area (and near an earlier cantonment court), a sewage pump house (645) in the former Crissy Field area, and a concrete flammable storage structure (990) adjacent to the mine wharf. The Sixth U.S. Army also found room in an unidentified building at the main post (then 89) for a children's nursery in 1947.<sup>995</sup>

In September 1947 barracks building 650 at former Crissy Field was officially designated Stilwell Hall; it now contained a Reserve officers' club. On September 22 a reception was held in the club's lounge. About that time, "a beautiful but appropriately simple bas-relief plaque, designed by Haig Patigian, one of the world's best known sculptors," was unveiled.<sup>996</sup>

---

995. Richards, *Historic San Francisco*, p. 291; U.S. Army, Content Analysis of News Clippings Pertaining to Presidio Lands, April 1870 to January 1966, Master Plans, PSF. In 1945 the *San Francisco Call-Bulletin* wrote that 485 acres of Presidio land should be sold for housing. See also *Fortnight*, "\$1 Housing Project?" December 30, 1946.

996. NPS, National Register of Historic Places, PSF; PSF, press release, September 18, 1947, PAM; Stewart and Erwin, p. 75; *Army and Navy Journal*, September 27 and November 22, 1947.

Social activities, including visits by foreigners, marked the days. In December 1946 the Army gave a salute and an escort for General Olino of Brazil. Early in 1947 a luncheon at the officers' club welcomed Prince Saud Al Saud of Saudi Arabia. A month later honors were extended to Maj. Gen. J. L. Huang of the Chinese Embassy. Before the year was out the Presidio entertained the vice president of the Philippines and general officers of the Turkish army. On one occasion the Sixth U.S. Army's judge advocate hosted thirty-five judge advocate officers from other bases in the Bay Area at the officers' club. The club also held meetings of the Presidio Women's Club where on May 1, 1947, members listened to a reading of actress Ruth Gordon's "Years Ago." Perhaps the most interesting event in 1947 was the centennial observation of the arrival of American troops at San Francisco held on March 11. The Presidio celebrated with an open house, displays, entertainment, and a retreat parade.<sup>997</sup>

General Hays turned over command of the Sixth U.S. Army to Gen. Mark Clark in June 1947. Hays met Clark at one of the Presidio's gates (Lombard Street?) and escorted him to the parade ground where cannon boomed a seventeen-gun salute. Several thousand military and civilian spectators witnessed the ceremony. Following a review of the troops and a formal retreat ceremony, Clark held a press conference. That evening the officers' club was the scene of a reception for the famed World War II leader.<sup>998</sup>

During his two years at the Presidio, General Clark paid close attention to the welfare of enlisted men and their families. Besides establishing a nursery for infant children, he took a great interest in the construction of a first-class service club for the enlisted men and women of the lowest ranks on the post. General Stilwell had conceived of such a club but had not lived long enough to see it realized. General Clark dedicated the large, modern club (135) on July 14, 1949. A site for it near the post chapel had been cleared of eucalyptus trees and the Army's Welfare Fund (non-appropriated) made a grant for the construction, which amounted to \$350,000. The reinforced concrete, U-shaped building had overall

---

997. "Post Diary, 1946-1953;" *Army and Navy Journal*, May 17, 1947

998. *Army and Navy Journal*, July 5, 1947. Mark Wayne Clark born at Madison Barracks, New York, the son of an army officer, graduated from West Point in 1917 and served in France in World War I. Stationed at several posts and attending army schools in the 1920s and 1930s, he worked on the expansion of the army in the early 1940s, becoming a brigadier general in 1941. A major general in 1942 he commanded U.S. ground forces in Great Britain. He carried out a secret and dangerous mission to gather information on Vichy (French) forces in North Africa prior to Allied landings there. He commanded the Fifth Army in Morocco. Next, his forces landed at Salerno, Italy, in 1943. He led the Fifteenth Army Group in Italy, advancing into Austria. Serving as the Allied high commissioner for Austria 1945-1947, he then commanded Sixth U.S. Army at the Presidio of San Francisco. Later he commanded the United Nations forces in Korea, 1952-1953. General Clark retired in 1954 and died in 1985, aged eighty-nine years. Dupuy, et al, *Harper Encyclopedia*.

measurements of 100 feet by 180 feet. The Spanish Colonial Revival architecture of the exterior harmonized with the nearby post chapel, but the interior was finished in a contemporary manner. The main lounge had maple flooring and three large plate glass windows in steel frames faced the bay. Other facilities included a recreation room, dance floor, cafeteria, kitchen, snack bar, pool, billiards, library, games room, and bowling alleys.

Plans called for a memorial fountain in the forecourt to be paid for by soldiers in memory of their comrades killed in World War II. This feature, however, was not constructed but a small D-Day memorial was placed there on the fortieth anniversary of the Normandy invasion in France. Cpl. Lou J. Cameron did paint a mural depicting the original settlement of the Presidio above the fireplace.<sup>999</sup>

This building, designed for the welfare of privates, had a future far different than the original intent. A year after the service club's dedication, war broke out on the Korean peninsula (1950-1953). When Communist Chinese forces entered the war, President Truman determined to arrange a treaty of peace with Japan and to establish a security system in the Pacific similar to NATO in Europe. On August 30, 1951, the United States and the Philippines concluded a Mutual Defense Treaty. Two days later, meeting in the still-new service club, the United States, Australia, and New Zealand signed a Tripartite Security Treaty. A week later, September 8, forty-nine nations attending a peace conference in San Francisco's War Memorial Opera House, signed a "peace of reconciliation" with Japan. And on that same day, United States and Japanese delegates, also meeting at the Presidio's service club, signed a joint security pact, in effect an alliance between the two nations that had so recently been enemies.

The service club had further associations with the Korean War. High-ranking officers of the Chinese National Army from Taiwan held a press interview in the service club in February 1953. Between August 23 and September 23, 1953, eight army transports bearing former American prisoners of war from North Korea docked at the Fort Mason piers. Those men whose families were unable to meet them were brought to the service club to relax and enjoy refreshments. All were given free long-distance calls, and members of the press interviewed the freed men.<sup>1000</sup>

---

999. File: Presidio Service Club (History), PAM; File : NCO Mess and Service Club Buildings 69 and 135, Master Plans, PSF.

1000. Arthur S. Link, *American Epoch, A History of the United States Since the 1890s* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1958), p. 693; PSF, "Post Diary, 1946-1953;" NCO Mess and Service Club, Master Plans, PSF. The U.S. Secretary of State Dean G. Acheson led the American delegation at the service club. It is likely that preliminary or planning meetings concerning the peace treaty with Japan also occurred at the service club. Maj. Gen. Milton B. Halsey, Sixth U.S. Army's deputy commander at the time, arranged

Among the former prisoners of war was Maj. Gen. William F. Dean, a graduate of the University of California at Berkeley, who had commanded the 24th Infantry Division in Korea when North Koreans captured him in July 1950. The United States, not knowing if he was alive or dead, awarded him the Medal of Honor in September 1950. Tortured and isolated by his captors, Dean held out until he was liberated in September 1953 and returned to the United States a hero. From 1954 to his retirement in 1955 he served as the deputy commander, Sixth U.S. Army, Presidio of San Francisco. In retirement he lived at Berkeley, California.<sup>1001</sup>

By 1964 noncommissioned officers assigned to the Presidio outnumbered the privates. These NCOs then had their main club (open mess) in the old YMCA building, 69, that had first served as a serviceman's club at the Panama-Pacific Exposition in 1915. After the fair it was moved to the main post at a site across Lincoln Boulevard from Letterman hospital. After the YMCA left the Presidio, Letterman had used the building for a patient program. In 1922 the Army added a small swimming pool. About 1958 the building became the NCO's open mess.

Because of the numerical disparity between the noncommissioned officers and the privates, the Sixth U.S. Army decided to move the noncommissioned officers to the handsome service club, 135, and the privates to building 69. A United Volunteer Services worker, Marilyn L. Hunt, who had long been associated with the service club, felt aggrieved and encouraged privates to write protest letters to public officials including President Lyndon B. Johnson. The Army took disciplinary action and the issue ended. To compensate the privates for their loss, Sixth U.S. Army had building 69 refurbished and redecorated. On December 17, 1964, the Army held a grand opening for "Presidio Service Club No. 1," with Lt. Gen. Frederic J. Brown presiding over the opening ceremony. This service club, however, had a brief existence being demolished to make room for a new gymnasium, 63, that was completed in 1971 at a cost of \$708,000. The privates then found themselves relaxing in the old log and stone building, 1299, at Fort Winfield Scott.<sup>1002</sup>

(..continued)

for his son, now Col. Milton B. Halsey, Jr., attending the Citadel at that time, to be an observer for some of those meetings.

1001. *Webster's Military Biographies.*

1002. File: NCO Mess and Service Club Buildings, PAM; *Star Presidian*, November 20 and December 11 and 18, 1964; *San Francisco Examiner*, October 3, 1964 and May 18, 1966; *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 2, 1964; Voucher File 1971, Master Plans, PSF. Affairs did not go well for the privates at the Fort Winfield Scott building. In August 1965 a young woman was found murdered near the building. Still unsolved a year later, this incident led to the Army's decision to move the service club back to building 135, to the Tiki Room in the basement. The main floor of the "NCO Open Mess" was off-limits to the privates who if they were 18-1/2 years old and could drink 3.2

The Army's continuing housing shortage nation-wide received some relief in 1948 when the U.S. Congress passed the Wherry Act sponsored by U.S. Senator Kenneth S. Wherry (R) Nebraska. Under its provisions private enterprise could build and operate rental housing units on or adjacent to military installations. The Federal Housing Agency (FHA) loaned the construction funds to those private companies held to be responsible firms. By late 1951 the Corps of Engineers' San Francisco District Engineer, working with the FHA, had authorized the construction of nearly 1,800 housing units (500 units or apartments at the Presidio of San Francisco) at military installations in California.

At San Francisco Angus McSweeney became the architect for the Presidio's Wherry housing and the George Bauer Construction Company of Portland, Oregon, won the building contract. The *San Francisco Examiner* announced in January 1952 that the federal government was leasing thirty-eight acres of land in the southwestern portion of the reservation to the Bauer firm for a term of seventy-five years. The selection of this site meant the removal of a portion of the Presidio forest. When civilian neighbors objected to use of the site because the project would become an eyesore, they received assurances that a screen of trees would remain. Completed in 1953 the 500 housing units were quickly occupied, each apartment having two or three bedrooms. Majors were allocated 776 square feet of space; company grade officers (captains and lieutenants), 707 square feet; and noncommissioned officers, 700 square feet. Of the 500 units, personnel from the Presidio occupied 259 of them; the U.S. Army Transportation Terminal Command (Fort Mason), 30 units; Letterman General Hospital, 78; and the U.S. Navy, 133. The *Star Presidian* announced in 1958 that soldiers going overseas whose families were in the Wherry project could be assured that their dependents would remain there until the soldiers returned.

At the same time the post newspaper announced that because of the forthcoming "Capehart" housing project, sponsored by U.S. Senator Homer Capehart (R) Indiana, the armed services were required to absorb the Wherry projects as government housing at those installations where Capehart units were approved. In 1963, in anticipation of additional housing, the *Star Presidian* said that the Presidio then had a population of 4,542 military personnel of whom 2,065 were married and had their families. The Presidio then had only 1,209 adequate housing units, while the Army leased 100 private dwellings in the city and another 34 in Marin County.

(..continued)  
beer .

The Presidio considered the Wherry housing to be below army standards and recommended as early as 1959 that the federal government not acquire it. If such were to happen the Army would have to raise the soldiers' rent. Again in 1961 the Presidio drew up a long list of the buildings inadequacies: too crowded, rehabilitation too expensive, lack of necessary funds, the light frame construction, bedrooms and storage areas too small, kitchens crowded, electrical wiring inadequate, utilities undersized, and they lacked sound proofing.

When the Presidio's commander, Col. Robert W. Clirehugh, learned that the Army would acquire the Wherry housing, he recommended that only enlisted men occupy it. The *San Francisco Chronicle* announced on September 4, 1963, that the Army had purchased the 500 units of the "Bakers Beach Apartments" for \$4.8 million. The president of the apartments corporation, George P. Leonard, received \$1.3 million and the federal government assumed the mortgages, \$3.5 million. The Army said it would modernize the apartments. The City of San Francisco regretted that it would lose the \$45,000 that it collected annually in taxes. The *Star Presidian* confirmed that enlisted men occupied the entire project – 367 army units, 133 navy units. The Presidio continued to experience a shortage of adequate quarters for both commissioned and noncommissioned officers. Even before the Army acquired the Wherry project, the Presidio requested 300 homes be constructed under the provisions of the Capehart Act.<sup>1003</sup>

Other construction in the late 1940s and the 1950s included a multitude of projects. At the main post: thirteen carports for the Civil War officers' quarters on Funston Avenue (17-29), in 1951; transformer (30), in 1958; bus stop shelter (66), in 1959; emergency generator (68), in 1955; transformer (114), in 1959; sewage pump house (205), in 1952; gas service station (231), in 1947; wash rack (267), in 1951; heavy equipment shed (268), in 1951; carpenter shop/storage shed (286), in 1950; insect and rodent control facility (287), in 1946; transformer vault (289), in 1952; and seven structures for flammable material (292-298), in 1951. In the Infantry Terrace and Golf Course areas: golf shop (300), in 1956; golf shelter (317), in 1959; non-potable water pump houses (318 and 319), in 1959; water reservoirs (322 and 323), in 1956 and 1958; pump house (324), in 1956; starter house (346), in 1959; administration building

---

1003. Joseph J. Hagwood, *Engineers at the Golden Gate, A History of the San Francisco District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, 1866-1980* (1982), pp. 262 and 268; *San Francisco Examiner*, January 22, 1952; *Star Presidian*, May 9, 1958, August 2 and 16, and November 1, 1963; File: Wherry Housing, Master Plans, PSF; Sixth Army, "Information Concerning the Presidio of San Francisco," June 20, 1957. Under the Capehart Act a revolving fund was established to insure mortgages on family housing constructed for military families. A major difference from the Wherry Act was that the Army assumed ownership upon completion. The Wherry housing and its carports received building numbers between 1500 and 1598.

(347), in 1960; pump house (348), in 1959; exchange store (385), in 1958. In the Lower Presidio/Crissy Field area: gas station (637), in 1957; oil storage (638), in 1959; unit motor pool (644), in 1951; radio shelter/navigation aids building (646), in 1957; transformer (648), in 1950; railroad end and side loading ramp (656), in 1952; terminal equipment hut (675), in 1952; wind direction indicator (676), in 1950; and water valve house (659), in 1959.

In the southeast portion of the reservation: baseball/football field dugouts (764 and 766), in 1959; Paul R. Goode athletic field (768), in 1957; latrine (769), in 1959; sprinkler control (773), 1954; three apartment houses for NCOs (765 and 767), in 1950, and (770), in 1959; scorer's booth and locker room (804), in 1957; and refreshment stand (805), in 1957. At the west end of Crissy Field: engineer field maintenance shops (924), in 1959; transformer enclosure (925), in 1959; sewage ejector building (940), in 1952; and gasoline pump (975), in 1957. At Fort Winfield Scott: cold storage warehouse (1296), in 1952; two paint storage (1370 and 1371), in 1959; and flammable storage (1373), in 1959. And in the southwestern corner of the reservation and the Marine Hospital area: water pump house (1772), in 1948; sewage pump house (1794), in 1953; flagstaff (1800), in 1952; recreation bunker (1803), ca. 1950s; and tennis court (1830), in 1950s.<sup>1004</sup>

Other items concerning the Presidio's physical plant during the 1950s included the structure (215) originally built in 1951 as a bus stop on Lincoln Boulevard, north of the main parade. The one story, wood frame, stucco building exhibiting Spanish Colonial architecture had many lives. By 1980 it housed a bicycle rental shop that also made repairs and sales as a post exchange activity. By 1991 the building contained a bank teller machine and a travel agency.<sup>1005</sup>

Through the years the Presidio's neighbors, ever alert to changes over the wall that met with their disapproval, always were ready to complain. In 1952 came the issue of a new three-block-long wire mesh fence being constructed atop the masonry boundary wall on Lyon Street. People on the city side of the wall, an area early known as Cow Hollow, objected strenuously to this intrusion calling it an unwarranted eyesore. The city newspapers publicized the issue and San Francisco Mayor Elmer Robinson sided with the citizens. Lt. Gen. Joseph M. Swing, however, defended the new fence pointing out that the Presidio was as important tactically as it ever was, that new weapons of great power were being installed (Nike

---

1004. NPS, Presidio, National Register of Historic Places, Registration Forms.

1005. File: Building 215, PSF, Master Plans, PSF.

missiles), and that recently acts of arson and forced entry had been made on sensitive Presidio sites. Mayor Robinson backed down and the fence remained. It was left to the *San Francisco Examiner* to suggest that the fence protected the residences of General Swing and a few other officers.<sup>1006</sup>

That same year the old post chapel from the Civil War era (45), now the Catholic "Chapel of Our Lady," was enlarged with a new wing and generally renovated. The area between it and the officers' club became a "typical" California mission garden and a bronze plaque was placed under a wooden cross. In September the chapel was rededicated at a mass that commemorated the 176th anniversary of that first mass at the Presidio, in 1776.<sup>1007</sup>

Over the years the Presidio post headquarters had occupied a variety of buildings on the reservation, often its several offices being separated. In 1954 the *Star Presidian* reported that, finally, the key elements of post headquarters had come together under one roof – the former barracks and school for bakers and cooks (220).<sup>1008</sup>

The post newspaper also described other Presidio operations in the 1950s. The telephone exchange in building 67 had eight operators who handled an average of 8,000 calls daily. The "unique" Auto-Electric switchboard had 2,678 working lines, not counting extensions, that connected the Presidio, Sixth U.S. Army, Letterman, California Military District and Forts Scott, Funston, Baker, Barry, and Cronkhite. The underwater cable to Marin County had a three-inch diameter and there was 865,380 feet of underground cable. The coast-to-coast dialing system provided immediate contact with the Pentagon. Also, the Pacific Telephone and Telegraph Company presented the Presidio with a telephone bill of \$10,000 each month. Besides the telephone exchange, the Sixth U.S. Army's communications center in building 35 operated

---

1006. *San Francisco Call-Bulletin*, January 18, 1952; *San Francisco Examiner*, January 18 and 21, 1952; *San Francisco Examiner*, January 23, 1952. Lt. Gen. Joseph May Swing, born in 1894, graduated from West Point and was commissioned in the field artillery in 1915. He served on the Punitive Expedition in Mexico, 1916, and in France during World War I. In the 1920s and 1930s Swing served at various posts and attended army schools. He was promoted to major general in 1943 and he activated the 11th Airborne Division. In 1944 General Swing led the 11th Airborne in battle in New Guinea and in the Philippines. On August 30, 1945, he led the first air-transported troops to Atsugi airfield, outside Tokyo. Lieutenant General Swing commanded the Sixth U.S. Army at the Presidio of San Francisco, 1951-1954. Data from the U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania.

1007. Files: "Chapels" and "The Chapel of Our Lady," PAM; Milton B. Halsey, Jr., "Point Paper, The Presidio Chapels," (ca. 1990).

1008. *Star Presidian* May 28, 1954. The same issue announced that Civilian Personnel and Sixth U.S. Army Provost Marshal section now occupied the former light artillery barracks (36).

around the clock. Manned by twenty-five military and 143 civilian employees it processed 18,000 messages a day sending and receiving on army teletype equipment as well as commercial Western Union and teletypewriter exchange (TWX) facilities.

In 1942 the Presidio acquired a transmitter building and its Radio Station WVY, building 310. By 1955 this concrete structure was associated with the Army and Navy Military Affiliate Radio System (MARS). The primary purpose of MARS was to train the military so that in an emergency a communications system could be set up with civilian counterparts. The Sixth U.S. Army area of MARS had expanded to more than 700 members by 1955 who operated thirty-eight radio nets in the eight western states. The Sixth U.S. Army station AGUSA could communicate to all parts of the world where MARS stations were located. AGUSA operated out of its "studio" in the penthouse on top of headquarters building 35.<sup>1009</sup>

Other structural changes in the 1950s included the departure of the YMCA from the Presidio in 1954. Ever since the 1915 exposition it had managed, in association with Letterman, building 69 across from the general hospital in the building that had served as an enlisted club during the exposition. Now the YMCA departed from most army posts. The Red Cross associated with Letterman took over the upper floor of the building, and the Presidio, the lower floor including the swimming pool in an ell.

The old post hospital building (2) that had begun life as the Wright General Hospital during the Civil War served as the Presidio's post dispensary in the 1950s. In 1955 the building was thoroughly refurbished: walls painted a warm green, dark green asphalt tile on the floors, venetian shades on the windows, and fluorescent light fixtures. The World War II barracks (3) next door was remodeled to accommodate the Eye Ear Nose and Throat Clinic and the physical examination section complete with X-ray equipment.

Earlier, in 1950, the Presidio constructed buildings to house an Army Reserve Center (644 and 649) at former Crissy Field. At that time new reserve centers were named for enlisted men rather than officers. In this case the two buildings were named "Harmon Hall USAR Center" in honor of Sgt. Roy W. Harmon, killed in action in Italy in 1944. Harmon, assigned to the 91st Infantry Division, was a native Californian. In July enemy machine gun fire near Casaglia stopped the advance of his company. Ordered to neutralize the enemy fire, Harmon led his squad forward. When it became pinned down, he alone mounted an

---

1009. *Star Presidian*, November 12, 1954 and January 14 and 21, and May 21, 1955.

assault, destroying three enemy machine guns in quick succession. Although wounded twice, Harmon destroyed the third gun just as he fell dead. The U.S. Congress awarded the Medal of Honor posthumously.<sup>1010</sup>

The war in Korea, 1950-1953, increased Sixth U.S. Army's responsibilities many fold. On the eve of war the U.S. Army's strength stood at less than 600,000; by 1953 it had increased to 1.5 million. During the three years the headquarters at the Presidio continued its responsibilities in training combat and support troops. San Francisco and Seattle ports dispatched and received an endless stream of troop transports and freighters carrying personnel and supplies. The 2nd Infantry Division, the first to depart from the United States, shipped from Fort Lewis, Washington. California's 40th Infantry Division (National Guard) was close behind. The Presidio also provided support to the Letterman hospital as it treated the wounded and sick arriving by hospital ship.

On April 17, 1951, Gen. Douglas MacArthur, having been relieved from his command of United Nations troops in Korea by President Truman, arrived at San Francisco from Japan. The Presidio's 30th Engineers Group provided an honor guard and the 701st Military Police Battalion assisted civilian authorities in managing the throngs who greeted the general. In April 1952 the world-trotting Bob Hope presented his show at Fort Winfield Scott. A month later the Presidio presented honors to Gen. Matthew B. Ridgeway who was en route from Korea to his new command in Europe. And on February 25, 1953, Presidio troops paraded in honor of Gen. James A. Van Fleet on his return from Korea and en route to retirement.

A year later, after an armistice had brought relative peace to the Korean peninsula, South Korea's President Syngman Rhee arrived at San Francisco, accompanied by Mrs. Rhee. Maj. Gen. William Dean, now Sixth U.S. Army's deputy commander, met the Rhees at the Arguello Gate and escorted them to a reviewing stand that had been erected on the old parade between buildings 39 and 40. Soldiers lined the route and a guard of honor accompanied the party. At the parade ground the massed colors of the United States, Korea, United Nations, and twenty nations who had taken part in the conflict added drama to the event. Lt. Gen. Willard G. Wyman, commanding Sixth U.S. Army, greeted the Rhees. Even then, French troops in Indochina faced the Communist Vietminh regime.<sup>1011</sup>

---

1010. *Star Presidian* July 23, 1954 and April 1, 1955; U.S. Senate, 90th Cong., 2d sess., *Medal of Honor, 1863-1968, "In the Name of the Congress of the United States"* (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1968), pp. 574-575.

1011. Matloff, ed. *American Military History*, pp. 540 and 581; Booklet, Unofficial Guide, Presidio of San Francisco (1975), Master Plans, PSF; "Post Diary, 1946-1953;"

Periodically, ever since the 1870s, someone or other would initiate a scheme to divest the Presidio of some or all of its acreage for private development. In 1923, during the administration of President Calvin Coolidge, the Secretary of War John W. Weeks himself proposed selling a part of the reservation. On that occasion the San Francisco Board of Supervisors was against the idea. Three years later the War Department again considered selling the Presidio, this time for \$26 million. Following World War II undeveloped land on the San Francisco peninsula was rapidly disappearing. From time to time developers and public officials looked longingly at the Presidio's green acres. Throughout 1947 local newspapers debated whether the reservation should be developed for housing or preserved as a national monument. In 1948 the *San Francisco Chronicle* announced a plan to fill an additional 320 acres on the bay side of the Presidio, from Fort Point to the Yacht Club, and to construct 12,000 apartments there.

A Presidio officer, Lt. Col. R.M. Johnson, prepared a memorandum in 1950 concerning "certain cliques and pressure groups" in San Francisco who continued to press for private development. He argued that the Army counter by stressing the Presidio's historic and scenic values. Among his long list of recommendations were the erection of markers, parking lots at scenic points, marking an auto route, cleaning up Baker Beach, guide books, and having old Fort Point declared a national monument similar to the one at Fort Rosecrans (Cabrillo National Monument) at San Diego.

Back in 1947 President Truman appointed the Hoover Commission to make recommendations on executive reorganization in the federal government. In May 1955 the San Francisco Board of Supervisors held a public hearing on the matter of Presidio land saying that it was city policy to request the federal government to release surplus lands at the Presidio and Fort Mason "as recommended by the Hoover Commission." A San Francisco lobbyist, Marvin Lewis, wanted the San Francisco National Cemetery moved from the Presidio. The president of the San Francisco Labor Council, Jack Goldberger, favored the building of private homes on the reservation. Valentine King from the Assessor's Office demanded that the Army specify the land necessary for national defense and that the remainder be released. Richard E. Doyle, executive vice president of the Associated Homebuilders of San Francisco, said that the people of San Francisco should be able to build their homes and the Presidio was the only open land left.

Favoring the Army's position to retain the reservation for military purposes were such organizations as

(..continued)

*Star Presidian*, August 6 and 13, 1954.

the Sierra Club, Garden Club, Marina Protective Association, and the Civic Improvement Association. Robert Lilienthal, president of the Presidio Society, rose to say that the Hoover Commission had never approved any recommendations with regard to the Presidio.<sup>1012</sup>

Maj. Earle K. Stewart, the post historian, proposed that the Presidio produce a history of the reservation and the other military installations in the Bay Area from the Spanish period to the "New Presidio" of 1955. Col. C.E. Lundquist, deputy post commander, advised Sixth U.S. Army to show how much money the Presidio poured into the San Francisco economy annually and how much it would cost taxpayers to move the Sixth U.S. Army. He added somewhat mysteriously, "when the present project of uncovering old casemates for use of underground shelters is completed, this station will have facilities to protect installations against thermonuclear attack without parallel in the United States."<sup>1013</sup>

The Presidio's heavy guns continued to fire. In 1957 Sixth U.S. Army's commander, Lt. Gen. Robert N. Young, wrote the Secretary of the Army Wilber M. Brucker listing reasons why the Army should stay at the Presidio: Nike battery, National Guard antiaircraft unit on site, headquarters for two antiaircraft artillery battalions, the Presidio's support for all Nike operations in the Bay Area, headquarters Sixth U.S. Army, communications facilities, and the fact that nineteen Reserve units trained there. A four-page unsigned statement, "Information Concerning The Presidio of San Francisco" appeared in 1958 saying that conveying all or part of the Presidio to the City and County of San Francisco was "unsound for functional, economic, and civic reasons." If Sixth U.S. Army moved, San Francisco would be the loser.<sup>1014</sup>

The Army had convinced most San Franciscans that the Presidio was an important military installation by 1961. A press release pointed out that the presence of Sixth U.S. Army headquarters and other army activities poured \$380 million into the Bay Area yearly. Also, 40,000 retired army personnel contributed \$14 million. A citizen wrote Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara, "The Presidio is to the West

---

1012. Lt. Col. R.M. Johnson, April 11, 1950, to Chief of Staff; Col. A.C. Timbore, ca. 1955, memorandum for the record, both in "Presidio Land," PAM; *San Francisco Chronicle*, December 5, 1948; *Call-Bulletin*, October 1953.

1013. Earle K. Stewart, May 17, 1955, to C.E. Lundquist; Lundquist, April 14, 1955, to CG, Sixth Army. The 1949 manuscript history by Earle K. Stewart and Kenneth S. Erwin on the *Star Presidian* staff, that has been cited throughout this study was prepared as the result of the above events.

1014. R.N. Young, January 4, 1957, to W.M. Brucker, PSF Lands, RG 338, NA, Pacific Sierra Region; "Information Concerning the Presidio of San Francisco," May 6, 1958, source lost.

what Fort Ethan Allen and Yorktown are to the East, the Alamo to the Southwest, and Mount Vernon to the Nation.<sup>1015</sup>

Through the decade an array of distinguished personalities paraded across the Presidio stage. In 1948 Fleet Adm. Chester W. Nimitz, the World War II commander of all land, sea, and air forces in the Pacific Ocean Area, visited. A year later India's Madame Nehru Pandit placed a wreath on the tomb of the unknown soldier at the national cemetery. An honor guard turned out for a group of Turkish general officers in 1947, and again in 1948 for Vice Adm. Sir William Tennant, HMS *Sheffield*, Royal Navy. Gen. Albert Wedemeyer accompanied Secretary of the Army Kenneth C. Royall on a visit in February 1949 (honor guard and a 19-gun salute). A few months later Wedemeyer succeeded General Clark as the Sixth U.S. Army commander. Gen. Omar N. Bradley, the first chairman of the permanent Joint Chiefs of Staff, visited the historic officers' club in 1950. Shortly after the outbreak of the Korean War the Presidio hosted the eight state governors from the Sixth U.S. Army's area of responsibility. In January 1952 ceremonies were held in honor of the visit of French cruiser *Jeanne d'Arc*. That September another secretary of the army, Frank Pace, made a four-day visit to the reservation.<sup>1016</sup>

The headquarters post, in addition to receiving dignitaries and leaders from around the world, experienced the accomplishments and occasional disappointments that the daily routines brought. Fire remained an ever-present danger. In 1947 fire slightly damaged the Chapel of Our Lady (945). The next year a post exchange warehouse burned to the ground. Reminiscent of the 1915 Pershing fire, the quarters of Capt. Ellus Burns (1290B) at Fort Winfield Scott was hit with a disastrous fire in 1951. Mrs. Burns and her oldest child suffered burns and were hospitalized at Letterman. The two younger children succumbed to the flames. The Burns' neighbor, Capt. Loren Pace, suffered superficial burns in rescuing the survivors.

---

1015. Headquarters, Sixth U.S. Army, press release, July 2, 1961; W. Keese, October 3, 1961, to McNamara, PSF Lands, RG 338, NA - Pacific Sierra Region.

1016. PSF, "Post Diary, 1946-1953." Albert Cody Wedemeyer graduated from West Point in 1919 and was commissioned in the Infantry. Following tours in the Philippines and China and attending a military academy in Germany, he was assigned to the General Staff in Washington in 1940. Promoted to major general in 1943 he served under Adm. Lord Louis Mountbatten in Southeast Asia. Following the recall of General Stilwell, Wedemeyer became commander of the China theater and chief of staff to Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, 1944. After the war he returned to China on a fact-finding mission. The U.S. Department of State suppressed his report that predicted Communism would triumph in China. He commanded the Sixth U.S. Army at the Presidio until his retirement in November 1948. Wedemeyer died in 1980 aged 94 years. Dupuy, *Harper Encyclopedia; Army and Navy Journal*, January 17, 1948.

On July 4, 1947, a large crowd of soldiers and citizens gathered at the Presidio to witness a fireworks display at Crissy Field. In 1952 an estimated 70,000 people arriving in 22,000 autos watched the July 4 fireworks. That fall the Presidio's flags flew at half-staff and guns boomed a 21-gun salute as SS *Honda Knot* entered San Francisco harbor bearing bodies from Pacific battlefields. On December 16, 1947, the army band serenaded General Clark's mother on her birthday. Col. Charles D'Orsa left the Presidio in February 1949 for Nevada to coordinate disaster relief operations in areas buried in snow.<sup>1017</sup> In 1949 the Presidio became the supporter of yet another school, this time for the Military Police. On July 1, 1949, a new weekly newspaper, *The Presidian* began publication. Later called *Star Presidian* the paper continued publication as late as 1995. In days past only officers could play on the Presidio golf course. But, in August 1951, Pvt. Bill Rowe, 701st Military Police Battalion, won the Presidio golf tournament. And on September 12, a dedication ceremony was held for the new 105-foot flagstaff erected on the site of the Pershing house fire, Pershing Square.

One of the more stirring happenings at the Presidio was the establishment of a twenty-man Bagpipe Band under Chief Warrant Officer Millard F. Crary in 1949. After its premiere on Armed Forces Day in 1950, the band went on to much acclaim in the States, Hawaii, and Canada. Another organization of renown, the Sixth U.S. Army Honor Guard (3 officers and 80 enlisted men) was organized in 1952. In addition to the main marching unit there was the four-man color guard. A sixteen-man drill team called the Presidians underwent six months of training to perfect its routine. The Guard's uniform was Army Dress Blue with gold shoulder knots, gold breast cord, white belts with brass buckle bearing the unit insignia, white gloves, black boots with white laces, white scarf, and chrome helmet. Designated Detachment A, 6002 ASU, it was reduced in strength in 1957 to a company headquarters and two rifle platoons.<sup>1018</sup>

A publicity release in 1957 set forth in detail the strengths and missions of both Sixth U.S. Army headquarters and the Presidio of San Francisco. The army headquarters consisted of 379 officers, 447 enlisted men, and 742 civilians. Many important military establishments were located in the eight states, including two infantry divisions at Forts Ord and Lewis. Camp Irwin in California was an important armored training center. Altogether eighty-six army installations with 66,000 Regular Army military

---

1017. A troop train bearing the writer from the East Coast to San Francisco at that time became snow bound in the Wyoming wilderness. The train exhausted its supplies of fuel and food and the soldiers huddled in their coaches until relief arrived from sunny California.

1018. M.F. Crary, October 19, 1951, to CG, Sixth Army in file "Presidio Band;" Booklet, *History of the Sixth U.S. Army Honor Band*, both in PAM; *Star Presidian*, May 18, 1958.

personnel and 11,000 civilian employees comprised the Sixth U.S. Army area. In addition, headquarters controlled 172,000 U.S. Army Reserve personnel and supervised the training of 50,000 personnel in the National Guard and 25,000 ROTC students. Also at the Presidio, the Joint Center for the senior commanders of the three Armed Forces for the western United States met regularly to develop defense plans and for disaster relief planning.

The Presidio also housed the headquarters of the U.S. Army Military District, California (90 officers, 188 enlisted men, 182 civilians) that controlled Reserve activities for California. No fewer than twenty-one Army Reserve units in the Bay Area trained at the Presidio evenings and weekends. Eleven active army units, including the 1,000-man 30th Engineer Group (Topographical Survey) called the Presidio home. The daily work force at the Presidio in 1957 amounted to more than 6,000 military and civilian personnel.<sup>1019</sup>

Various maps and publications prepared for newcomers and visitors to the Presidio listed the locations of the different offices and sites. They noted that the early Spanish/Mexican burying ground was in the vicinity of the brick barracks 103 (as was indicated on early American maps). One map named the Wherry housing the "Presidio Park Apartments." The bachelor pilots' quarters (951) now housed WAC officers (in 1955). At the same time the Mine (Torpedo) Wharf was called the "U.S. Navy Pier." The Crissy Field headquarters building (651) housed the headquarters of the 30th Engineer Group. Fort Winfield Scott's band barracks (1214) was the meeting place of the post provost marshal's office. The *Star Presidian* staff found office space in the old cavalry barracks (87). A "cafeteria snack bar" operated in the basement of post headquarters (220). The Presidio established a "Pitch and Putt" golf course in open space between rows of NCO quarters in the 700 area. The Sixth U.S. Army Band found ample quarters in one of the brick barracks (100), and the Sixth U.S. Army library was located in a warehouse (1188) near the Palace of Fine Arts. One map warned that the entrance gates at Marina and Gorgas avenues closed at six p.m.<sup>1020</sup>

#### **B. The Army and the Presidio, 1960-1980**

As the Headquarters of Sixth U.S. Army observed its twentieth anniversary at the Presidio in 1966, it took note of its missions and activities. Seven years later, 1973, it underwent a major

---

1019. Sixth U.S. Army, "Information Concerning the Presidio of San Francisco," June 20, 1957.

1020. *Star Presidian*, September 16, 1955, map of the Presidio; *Star Presidian* May 18, 1957; Booklet, *Sixth Army Headquarters, Visitors' Information Guide* (1950), PAM.

reorganization that resulted in a reduction of both missions and personnel but a great increase in its geographical responsibilities.

In the 1960s the Sixth U.S. Army in the eight western states controlled thirty army installations that had 57,000 active army troops. Headquarters also controlled or supervised the training of more than a quarter million National Guard, Army Reserve, Reserve Officer Training Corps, and National Defense Cadet Corps personnel. The 4th Infantry Division (RA) at Fort Lewis, Washington, composed the major troop unit. Other important installations included the U.S. Army Infantry Training Center and U.S. Army Combat Developments Command, both at Fort Ord, and U.S. Army Armor and Desert Training Center at Fort Irwin. Camp Desert Rock in Nevada, 1951-1955, housed up to 6,000 personnel during nuclear weapons testing programs at the Nevada Test Site (NTS). The Reserve forces maintained headquarters at Fort Lawton, Washington (X U.S. Army Corps) and the Presidio of San Francisco (XV U.S. Army Corps). The Sixth Region (San Francisco and Los Angeles) and Seventh Region (Puget Sound) constituted the U.S. Army Air Defense Command (Nike missiles) in the Sixth U.S. Army area. Sixth Region established its headquarters at Fort Baker, then a sub-post of the Presidio of San Francisco.

In 1970 the Sixth U.S. Army outlined six operational and tactical considerations for maintaining its headquarters at the Presidio:

Extensive underground emergency facilities.

San Francisco was the focal point for strategic operations pointed at the Pacific.

Emergency operations center facilities included partial underground communications facilities exclusive of the above.

U.S. Army Air Defense Command defense sites defending the Bay Area.

The Bay Area location of other major headquarters – U.S. Navy, U.S. Air Force, U.S. Marines, and U.S. Coast Guard.

San Francisco being the hub of transportation and communications.<sup>1021</sup>

Following the war in Vietnam, the Department of the Army, in a major reorganization, discarded the concepts of a Continental Army Command of six armies and a Combat Development Command in 1973. The new concept called for the amalgamation of all deployable (mobile) combat elements – regular, reserve, and National Guard – in the Army of the United States within U.S. Army Forces Command. U.S. Army Forces Command consisted of three armies only – First, Fifth, and Sixth – with the mission of

---

1021. *Troop Topic*, January 25, 1963 (a history of Sixth U.S. Army); "Fact Sheet - Presidio of San Francisco," PSF Lands, RG 338, NA - Pacific Sierra; *Star Presidian*, January 25, 1963.

immediate readiness for field service.

In January 1973 Headquarters, Sixth U.S. Army, announced the impact of the reorganization. It said that effective August 1 it would be relieved of all missions except that of ensuring the maximum combat readiness of the Army Reserve and National Guard in the fifteen states that now would compose the Sixth U.S. Army area. This meant that all active duty installations, such as the Presidio of San Francisco, would now be under U.S. Army Forces Command and not Sixth U.S. Army. It also meant a reduction in the size of headquarters, particularly in the number of civilian employees.<sup>1022</sup>

In 1970 the following units were assigned to the Presidio proper:

- Headquarters Company, U.S. Army Garrison
- 6th U.S. Army Veterinary Detachment
- 16th Base Post Office
- 163d Military Police Company
- 30th Military Police Battalion
- Armed Forces Police Detachment
- U.S. Army Support Detachment.<sup>1023</sup>

In 1973 Herbert A. Gale, employed at the Presidio's Directorate of Facilities Engineering, compiled a list of organizations on the military reservation and the quarters they occupied. Regarding the Sixth U.S. Army headquarters:

- The headquarters itself, buildings 35, 36, 37, 38, and 39
- Sixth U.S. Army Band, building 100
- MARS Station, building 311
- Pictorial Branch, building 603
- Audio Visual Branch, building 603
- Sixth U.S. Army Flight Detachment, building 639
- Sixth U.S. Army Medical Laboratory, building 696 (unidentified)
- Headquarters, Sixth U.S. Army Special Troops, buildings 36 and 101
- Sixth U.S. Army Stock Control Center, building 651

---

1022. Dupuy, *Compact History*, p. 315; Headquarters, Sixth U.S. Army, FACT SHEET, January 11, 1973, PAM. The fifteen states: Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana, North Dakota, South Dakota, Wyoming, Colorado, Utah, Nevada, California, Arizona, Nebraska, Kansas, and New Mexico.

1023. "Fact Sheet Concerning the Presidio of San Francisco," July 1961; "Information Brochure," 1966; and "Officers Roster," June 1, 1970, all three at PAM; Unofficial Guide, Presidio of San Francisco (1975); Herbert A. Gale, "Reference History of the Presidio of San Francisco, California," 1973.

87th Ordnance Detachment, building 233  
548th Ordnance Detachment, building 223  
U.S. Army Courier Station, building 222  
U.S. Army Criminal Investigation (Division) Command, building 106 (San Francisco  
Field Office, building 1009)  
U.S. Army Logistics Doctrine, Systems and Readiness Agency, building 914  
U.S. Army Physical Evaluation Board, building 1016

United States Army Reserve facilities on the reservation:

Air Section, 124th ARCOM and AMSA (A) (Aircraft) 27, buildings 232 and 236  
Golden Gate USAR Center, buildings 361-364 and 387  
San Francisco USAR Center, buildings 649 and 916  
6227th USAR School, buildings 904 and 915  
6253d U.S. Army Hospital (USAR), buildings 903, 907, 908, 911, and 916

In 1975 a guide to the Presidio of San Francisco listed a few additional organizations assigned to the Presidio:

525th Military Intelligence Group headquarters  
Sixth Region, U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command  
U.S. Army Sixth Recruiting District headquarters

Also on the reservation at this time were the Letterman General Hospital, the XV U.S. Army Corps headquarters, and the Air Defense personnel stationed at Fort Winfield Scott. The entire military population, including civilian employees, amounted to about 10,000 people.

In the early 1960s, probably in 1963, the Presidio prepared a booklet outlining community service facilities for newcomers and their families. From this booklet one obtains an appreciation of what the newly arrived private or lieutenant found on the famous and ancient army post:

Chapel Annex, Fort Scott, 1390, a drug seminar group meeting three mornings a week,  
Protestant service on Sunday (no mention of the chapel 1389 itself)

Religious Activities Center, 682 (former barracks)

Noncommissioned Officers' Open Mess, 1331 (former officers' club)

Noncommissioned Officers' Open Mess (Tiki Annex), 257 (former World War II Annex A),  
Lounge, bar, cocktail lounge, dining room, ballroom.

Officers' Open Mess, Fort Scott Log Cabin, 1299. Bar and cocktail lounge.

Officers' Open Mess, Letterman, 1148. Cocktail lounge and dining area (by 1975 a

noncommissioned officers' club)

Presidio Service Club, 135. Main lounge, Prince room, game room, juke box room, refreshment area, television room.

Presidio Teen Club, 1021 (west of Thompson Hall)

Automobile Shop, 662 (former stable)

Multi-craft Shop 122 (former gymnasium)

Photo Lab Shop, 117 (former machine gun shed)

Post Library, 386

Indoor Small Bore Range, .22 caliber, 1369

Fort Scott Softball Fields, 1209 and 1215, and Multi-court, 1222 (latter – two basketball and two volleyball courts, all outside)

Paul Goode Baseball/Football Field, 768

Pop Hicks Little League Baseball Field, 806

Post Exchange Softball field, 368 (softball, modified football, and basketball court)

Bowling Center, 1387 (former theater)

Fort Scott gymnasium, 1226

Letterman gymnasium, 1152

Physical Fitness Room, basement of 122

Presidio Post Gymnasium, 63. Basketball, sauna, two handball courts, squash court, exercise room, dressing rooms.

El Polin Picnic Area

Fort Scott Picnic area, Rob Hill, 1474. (Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts on weekends)

Letterman Swimming Pool, 50 meters, 1151

Post Swimming Pool, basement of 69 (former YMCA building)

Infantry Terrace Tennis Courts, 384

Fort Scott Tennis Court, 1333

Nursery Tennis Court, 582 (former East Cantonment)

Parade Ground Tennis Court, 96

Post Theater, 800 seats, 99

Presidio Playhouse, 190 seats, 239

Army Community Service Volunteers' Lounge (T-200?)

Post Conference Room, in 220.<sup>1024</sup>

Other construction activities during the 1960s and 1970s at the Presidio included the building of the American Battle Monuments Commission's "West Coast Memorial to the Missing" at Fort Winfield Scott. A curved wall of California granite, set in a grove of Monterey pine and cypress, bore the names of 412 members of the Armed Forces who lost their lives in the offshore Pacific coastal waters during World War II. At the right of the memorial Sculptor Jean de Marco created a figure of Columbia. Architects Hervey Parke Clark and John F. Beuttler of San Francisco were the designers. At the dedication on November 29, 1960, Gen. John L. DeWitt and Fleet Adm. Chester W. Nimitz delivered addresses.<sup>1025</sup>

Also in 1960 the Presidio's telephone system, building 67, acquired a new million dollar, completely mechanized exchange, and a new "100 pair plastic covered cable," installed across the Golden Gate Bridge, provided the Marin forts with direct dialing. Because of the Cold War with the Soviet Union, the Presidio identified those structures on the reservation that could serve as fallout shelters in 1962: Batteries Howe-Wagner, Marcus Miller, Godfrey, and Crosby; mine casemates, enlisted barracks at Fort Winfield Scott; old Fort Point; the basements of buildings 38 and 39 at the main post; and the vault in building 35.<sup>1026</sup>

In 1964 the *Star Presidian* carried an article on the Sixth U.S. Army Parachute Field Maintenance Shop, building 920, at former Crissy Field. The shop, recently enlarged, handled all parachute services to all army aviation in the Sixth U.S. Army area, including the Reserves and the National Guard. Each of the

---

1024. "Welcome, Presidio Army Community Service, Catalog of Facilities," n.d., PAM.

1025. "Dedication of the West Coast Memorial to the Missing," 1960, PAM; *Star Presidian*, November 18, 1960.

1026. *Star Presidian*, January 8, 1960; File: Fallout Shelters, Master Plans, PSF.

six soldiers assigned to the shop had to make one jump every month – from a repacked parachute chosen at random. The shop's motto was "Try Jumping Without Us." One change that did not occur in 1964 was the proposed closing of the historic Lombard Street entrance gate and the opening of a new entrance at Filbert Street. The construction of the new Letterman hospital had brought about this proposal. When the San Francisco City's Planning Commission opposed this change because of the historical associations with the Lombard gate, the Army acquiesced.<sup>1027</sup>

Crissy Field's bachelor officers' quarters, 951, most recently had served as women officers' quarters. The Presidio's newspaper announced in 1965 that the building, now known as Scott Hall, had been converted to a guest house. Newly arrived enlisted personnel and their families could stay there for ten days while arranging for housing. The building contained sixteen two-room apartments, two bachelor suites, and seven kitchens. The newspaper noted the beautiful spiral staircases and the French doors to the elegant lounge.<sup>1028</sup>

The former Crissy Field barracks, Stilwell Hall 650, received a new occupant in 1967. The Biltwell Development Company, at a cost of \$101,500, completed renovating the ground floor for the Sixth U.S. Army Stock Control project. Still under construction that year were two buildings at the main post. The two story, masonry block Automatic Data Processing and Communications Center, 34, estimated to cost \$814,500 (and later called the Logistics Control Activity), had reached eighty percent completion. The new post cafeteria, 211, was only forty-four percent complete. Its estimated cost amounted to \$306,000. The Biltwell Company also completed a \$967,300 contract to upgrade the plumbing, flooring, and lighting of the recently acquired Wherry housing project.<sup>1029</sup>

The old post chapel, 45, now the Chapel of Our Lady, underwent further remodeling in the early 1970s. A 864 square-foot addition allowed the building to have a narthex, nave, baptistery, side aisles, sanctuary, Blessed Sacrament altar, sacristy, altar boy room, confessionals, choir room, and utility rooms. Also at the south end of the old parade the ancient officers' club, 50, received a large addition in 1972 at a cost of \$1.25 million. The new structure contained a banquet-ballroom with stage and other rooms. Its bulk

---

1027. *Star Presidian*, May 1, 1964; *San Francisco Chronicle*, September 19, 1964.

1028. *Star Presidian*, January 15, 1965; PSF, Annual Historical Supplement, 1965, RG 338, NA- Pacific Sierra.

1029. PSF, "Annual Historical Supplement," 1967, PAM. The new cafeteria later became a fast-food outlet, Burger King – a far cry from the traditional company mess halls.

overshadowed the original historic structure.<sup>1030</sup>

The Presidio acquired a large number of new housing units between 1966 and 1970 climaxing the generations-long search for adequate lodging. In 1966 the Army erected fifteen structures, 850-864, mostly duplexes, on MacArthur Avenue and north of El Polin Spring for the families of noncommissioned officers. Three years later twelve more buildings, 808-820, were erected in the same area, along Quarry Road. Another fifteen buildings for noncommissioned officers, 772-791, varying from a single dwelling to four apartments in size, were constructed in the southeast corner of the reservation, also in 1969. Around 1970 another eleven apartment houses for NCOs were erected in the southwest corner, in the vicinity of a former Nike missile battery site.

During the same three years twenty-four duplexes for officers, (seventeen, 1401-1425, in 1966 and seven, 1431-1443, in 1969) were built in an area south of Battery McKinnon-Stotsenberg and Rob Hill. In 1970 the Army constructed another eighteen buildings – singles, duplexes, and triplexes, 1211-1284, for officers north of the main post at Fort Winfield Scott.<sup>1031</sup>

The post veterinary facility that had been housed in the brick stable 668 moved in 1976 to the neighboring stable 663. Before the move the brick floor in 663 was removed and a concrete floor laid. Besides the post veterinarian, who examined both government and private animals, the Area Veterinary Food Inspection Activities occupied the building. Stables 668 became the family housing furniture warehouse at this time while stables 661 housed a MARS warehouse along with facilities for boy scouts. Stables 667 also served as a warehouse.<sup>1032</sup>

During the 1960s and 1970s a great amount of other construction occurred at the Presidio of San Francisco:

**Main Post, 1-199**

Transformer 109, 1968

Storage sheds 119, 120, and 121, ca. 1970

---

1030. Files: Catholic Chapel Addition and Officers Club Addition, Master Plans, PSF.

1031. National Park Service, *Presidio, National Register Registration Forms*, pp. 7-208 to 7-213; Map, *Presidio of San Francisco*, 1975. Officers' quarters 1274 is no longer extant.

1032. File: Post Veterinary Facility, Building 663, Master Plans, PSF. The document did not state the usage of the stable building 662.

**Lower Presidio – east, 200-299**

Service stations 202 and 203, 1969  
Exchange service station 206, 1969  
Compressor building 207, 1969  
Car wash 208, 1969  
Transformer 209, 1968  
Entomology building 269, 1971  
Heating plant/Garage 278, 1961  
Water tank building 281, 1969

**Golf Course Area, 300-399**

Storage shed 302, 1961  
Maintenance/Storage 303, 1969

**East Cantonment Area, 500-599**

Cable TV receiver and tower 519, 1973  
Switching station 568, 1969

**Crissy Field – east, 600-699**

Post exchange 605 and 606, 1972  
Transformer enclosure 611, ca. 1970  
Oil house 630, 1964  
Motor pool warehouse 634, 1978  
Standby generator platform 642, 1969  
Flammable storage 659, 1973  
Storage shed 665, 1979

**Fort Winfield Scott, 1200-1399**

Softball field 1215, 1960  
Volleyball court 1222, 1969  
electric power plant 1228, 1067  
Storage shed 1232, 1967  
Diesel fuel tank 1260, 1969  
Fuel storage tank 1264, 1972  
Public toilet 1286, 1972  
Motor repair shop/351, 1969  
Garden tool shed 1386, 1960  
Flammable storage 1388, 1960  
Chemical training facility 1397, 1974

**Rob Hill, 1400-1499**

Water pump station 1400, 1966  
Sentry station 1472, 1973  
Guard tower 1473, 1970  
Waiting shelters 1496-1498, 1973

**Water Plant/Reserve Center, 1700-1769**

U.S. Army Reserve Center 1750, 1970  
Flagstaff 1751, 1970

Maintenance shop 1752, 1970  
Flammable storage 1753, 1970  
Wash platform 1754, 1970  
Wash platform 1754, 1970  
Grease rack 1755, 1970  
Transformer 1756, 1970  
Sewage lift station 1774, 1965  
Transformer enclosure 1775, 1960  
Facility engineer 1777, 1973  
Water pump house 1780, 1960  
Well 1785, 1970  
Well 1787, 1969  
25th Avenue entrance gate 1799, 1962<sup>1033</sup>

In June 1962 the U.S. Department of the Interior designated the Presidio of San Francisco a National Historic Landmark. The following year, in February, the National Park Service's Lawrence C. Merriam, then the director of the Western Regional Office, NPS, presented a certificate and a plaque to the post commander, Col. W. S. McElhenny, in a ceremony at Pershing Square. Secretary of the Army Stephen Ailes and Lt. Gen. John L. Ryan, Jr., commanding Sixth U.S. Army, attended the ceremony. Either then or within a year the plaque was mounted at the square and two Rodman guns from the Civil War era together with cannon balls formed the centerpiece at the commemorative site.<sup>1034</sup>

The Presidio participated in the ceremonies attending the death of former President Herbert C. Hoover in October 1964. On the first day following the announcement of the death a cannon fired every half hour between 6:10 a.m. and 4:45 p.m. On October 22 a special fifteen-gun salute was fired at 8:00 a.m. at Fort Winfield Scott. On the day of the funeral, October 25, starting at reveille fifty rounds were fired at three second intervals. Then, at noon, the final twenty-one gun salute fired at one minute intervals.<sup>1035</sup>

That same month the newspaper published a description of the old post hospital 2, saying that it then served as the post dispensary. The staff had greatly increased since the Civil War – ten doctors, thirty-eight enlisted men, civilian nurses, and WACs. The facilities consisted of a dental clinic, physical examination section, immunization section, surgical dressing room for minor surgery, pediatric clinic, X-

---

1033. National Park Service, *Presidio, National Register Registration Forms*, pp. 7-205 to 7-216.

1034. Office of the Information Officer, Sixth U.S. Army, February 25, 1963, Lands PSF, RG 338, NA-Pacific Sierra; *Star Presidian*, April 10, 1964. The national historic landmark was based largely on the post's Hispanic-era heritage.

1035. *Star Presidian*, October 23, 1964.

ray room, eye clinic, out-patient clinic, pharmacy, and a medical supply laboratory. In 1967, however, the dispensary and dental functions transferred to Letterman hospital. For the time being the medics continued to use the building now called the Funston Avenue Annex.<sup>1036</sup>

The Sixth U.S. Army and the Presidio of San Francisco continued all these years to contribute to the civilian community outside the gates. A survey of the *Star Presidian* for the years 1964 and 1965 showed the extent of these activities.

Danville, California, airplane crash in 1964, forty-four people killed. Presidio military police guarded the site and recovered the wreckage.

Floods in Idaho and Montana 1964. Sixth U.S. Army aircraft and helicopters aided.

"Pageant of Flags," San Francisco, 1964.

Livermore, California, Presidio Sports Parachute Team presented a Sky Diving Show, 1964

International Day 1964. Foreign students guests at the Presidio.

Floods in Northern California and the Pacific Northwest – "Operation Toothcomb;" Presidio coordinated with the American Red Cross, 1965.

The Presidio hosted Bay Area newsmen 1965

Boy Scout Week, 1965

ROTC Choral Group performed in the Bay Area, 1965.

Presidio developed a History Trail for Boy Scouts, 1965.<sup>1037</sup>

Important personages continued to visit the reservation as they had in years past. In September 1966 Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson stopped at Crissy Field following the dedication of Point Reyes National Seashore. Secretary of the Interior Stewart L. Udall and California's governor Edmund G. Brown accompanied the First Lady. Other visitors that year included Gen. Ming-tang Lai, commander in chief, Combined Forces, Republic of China (Nationalists); Brig. Gen. Mario Ballesteros Prieto, Chief of Staff, Secretariat of National Defense of Mexico; and Gen. Mayalarp Surakis, Chief of Staff, Royal Thai Army.<sup>1038</sup>

---

1036. *Ibid.*, October 9, 1964; PSF, Annual Historical Supplement, 1967, PAM.

1037. *Star Presidian* 1964-1965.

1038. PSF, Annual Historical Supplement, 1966-Notes, PAM.

An unusual event in 1967 involved two masked gunmen who robbed the Presidio post office, then as in 1995 in the former guardhouse 210. These robbers escaped with more than \$3,400.<sup>1039</sup>

As early as 1950 the United States extended military aid to French forces fighting against communist-dominated belligerents in Southeast Asia. When France withdrew from the area in 1956, the number of American advisors to the South Vietnamese government increased to 750 men. By 1963, 23,000 American personnel were involved, two-thirds of them U.S. Army troops. American combat troops arrived in 1965. By the end of 1967 the United States Army in Vietnam had suffered more than 9,000 men killed and 60,000 wounded.

The Sixth U.S. Army's 4th Infantry Division shipped from Fort Lewis, Washington, in 1966 and quickly became engaged in combat in Vietnam's central highlands. National Guard units and Army Reserves from the Sixth U.S. Army also went to Vietnam.

As early as the spring of 1964, protestors against the war organized in San Francisco and threatened to march upon the Presidio. On May 2 several hundred persons marched to the Lombard Street gate demanding entrance. Lt. Col. Henry C. Becker, the Presidio's provost marshal, met the protestors and denied their request to hold a rally on the reservation. Declaring they had made their point, the protestors quietly dispersed. A year later a small peace group sought to hold a walk and a picnic on Presidio grounds on Armed Forces Day. The post commander, Col. Robert W. Clirehugh, denied their request too. Protests against the war outside the Presidio continued. In November 1967 200 demonstrators gathered to protest the court martial of a soldier who refused to go to Vietnam.<sup>1040</sup>

In 1968 the stockade building, 1213, at Fort Winfield Scott was filled to overflowing with army prisoners. In July six prisoners managed to escape. Because of the resulting rumors of the overcrowdedness and unsanitary conditions, the Army invited members of the press to inspect the facilities. In general they reported the stockade to be a drab but sanitary building. To reduce the overcrowdedness the Army planned to put the minimum security men in a separate building nearby and

---

1039. *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 1, 1967.

1040. Matloff, *American Military History*, pp. 614-638; *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 3, 1964 and May 15, 1965; PSF, Annual Historical Supplement, 1967, PAM.

surround both buildings with a fence.<sup>1041</sup>

On October 11, 1968, Pvt. Richard J. Bunch, prisoner, attempted to escape from a work detail and was shot and killed. The soldier guarding the detail later testified that Bunch asked to stop work for a drink of water. He said to the guard, "If you promise to shoot me, I'll run." After the drink Bunch said, "I don't think you'd really shoot," and broke into a run. The guard yelled "Halt" twice before he fired, killing the prisoner.<sup>1042</sup>

Three days later, twenty-seven prisoners, protesting the shooting, refused to work and commenced a sitdown. The Army confined the men warning they could be charged with mutiny and face the death penalty. San Francisco Attorney Terence Hallinan, a protestor against the war, leaped to the prisoners' defense calling the stockade a latter-day Dachau and asking for a habeas corpus hearing in an attempt to free them. Newspapers far and wide carried the story in that time of discontent, their headlines demanding attention: "Presidio Brutality Charges Taken to Court," "*Mutiny*, GIS Denied Hearing," "Lawyer Hallinan Accused. Meeting 'Plot' Charged," "The Presidio 27," "Can't Stand it Any More, Soldier Sobs."

The trials took place at Camp Irwin, California. Of the twenty-seven men three had already escaped. The courts martial found all twenty-four guilty of mutiny and they received prison sentences ranging from three months to fifteen years and either a bad conduct or dishonorable discharge. Reviews of the findings were conducted by the Sixth U.S. Army, the Department of the Army, and by a court of review. In the end the court of review threw out the offense of mutiny but sustained findings of guilty of willful disobedience of a superior commissioned officer. The longest incarceration was one soldier for one year; most received sentences of from six to eight months; in one case the charges were dismissed.<sup>1043</sup>

---

1041. *San Francisco Examiner*, July 27, 1968.

1042. *San Francisco Examiner*, February 27, 1969. The Army protected the guard's identity at the trial. Bunch, a deserter, had escaped from custody five times in 1968.

1043. *Independent Journal*, November 27, 1968; *San Francisco Chronicle*, November 27, 1968; February 27 and 28 and March 1, 1969; *Oakland Tribune*, November 30, 1968 and April 16, 1969; *San Francisco Examiner*, November 27 and December 13, 1968, February 7 and 27 and April 30, 1969; *The Miami Herald*, April 27, 1969; *Salinas Californian*, April 24, 1969; *Washington Post*, April 16, 1969; Gerry Nicosia, "The Presidio 27," *Vietnam Generation, GI Resistance, Soldiers and Veterans Against the War* (1990), 2:65-78; File: Mutiny Trials, PSF, 1968-1970, PAM; Robert Sherrill, *Military Justice is to Justice as Military Music is to Music* (New York: Harper and Row, 1970).

The *New York Times* revisited the Presidio stockade story in June 1970. Building 1213 no longer housed military prisoners; the "stockade" now was composed of three small cream-colored barracks-like buildings surrounded by wire fencing. Its population had declined to an average of twenty-five. Deserters and AWOLs in the Sixth U.S. Army Area now went directly to Fort Ord. The three prisoners who had escaped were believed to be living in Canada.<sup>1044</sup>

A more positive aspect of the war in Vietnam occurred at the Presidio in 1975 after the withdrawal of American forces from Vietnam. On April 3 the first air flights carrying orphans from the war-torn country arrived at the Presidio. The Army adapted the reserve center, Harmon Hall, 649, as the reception center for the children. When that building became full, two World War II barracks, 617 and 910, were pressed into service. By April 13 all the orphans had been absorbed into the civilian community. Hardly had the Presidio caught its breath when more orphan flights delivered their tiny passengers on April 22. The last of these departed the Presidio on May 4. All told the Presidio housed, clothed, fed, medically treated, and processed 1,318 Vietnam orphans in a most satisfactory manner that lovely spring.<sup>1045</sup>

In 1972 the U.S. Congress created the Golden Gate National Recreation Area that encompassed shoreline areas of San Francisco, Marin, and San Mateo counties. Congressman Phillip Burton introduced the bill and influenced it to include the Presidio of San Francisco within the area's boundaries. Any Presidio land that the military deemed surplus was to be turned over to the National Park Service. Fort Point had become a national historic site in 1970 and now the Army permitted a portion of Crissy Field alongside the bay and Baker Beach alongside the ocean, a total of 44.7 acres, to the recreation area.

When the bill to establish the recreation area was still pending in the Congress, some San Franciscans became alarmed at army plans for new construction on the reservation and the resulting loss of open space. Representative William S. Mailliard prevailed on Secretary of Defense Melvin Laird to block construction temporarily. In August 1970 San Francisco newspapers announced that the Army had suspended all new construction at the Presidio until the Bureau of Outdoor Recreation completed a study of all public lands in the Bay Area prior to the planning of the proposed recreation area. About that time citizens became alarmed that the Presidio had cut down 340 trees for construction. The Army quickly countered that it had already planted 3,000 replacements. Finally, in November 1970 San Francisco's

---

1044. *New York Times*, June 22, 1970.

1045. R.V. Kane, June 30, 1975, Support Plan for Vietnam Orphans, PAM.

Mayor Joseph Alioto and the Army's Lt. Gen. Stanley Larsen reached an agreement on keeping the Presidio "green."<sup>1046</sup>

In 1978 the Defense Department initiated a "base realignment study" to investigate the Presidio to determine if it should be discontinued. The resultant study, issued in 1979, concluded that the Presidio should continue as a permanent installation.<sup>1047</sup>

On July 4, 1974, the U.S. Army established the Presidio Army Museum in the Civil War post hospital, 2. John Phillip Langellier became its first director and Eric Saul the curator. Under their direction, with the funding support of the Fort Point Museum Association (later renamed Fort Point and Army Museum Association and finally Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association), first-class exhibits telling the story of the Presidio and its role in the Bay Area took shape. At the same time the museum developed an archival collection and a library. Three years later a dedication ceremony attended the opening of a second floor and exhibits that illustrated the army career of Gen. Joseph Stilwell and World Wars I and II.<sup>1048</sup>

### **C. Fort Winfield Scott, 1946-1978**

Fort Winfield Scott had gained its independence as a separate post in 1912. Thirty-four years later, at the close of World War II the fort once again became a sub-post of the Presidio of San Francisco. On June 1, 1946, the U.S. Army's Coast Artillery School transferred to Scott from Fort Monroe, Virginia, and was renamed the Artillery School, Seacoast. Emphasis now centered on antiaircraft defense.

Among the school's early commanders was Maj. Gen. William S. Lawton who had served at the fort in

---

1046. PSF, "Annual Historical Supplement," 1975, PAM; File: Base Realignment Study, "Master Plans, PSF; Terry Link, "Battle of the Presidio," *San Francisco Magazine* (October 1970), pp. 24-27 and 56; *San Francisco Examiner*, March 8, August 8, and November 18, 1970.

1047. *The State Journal-Register*, Springfield, Illinois, December 16, 1979.

1048. *Star Presidian*, January 28, 1977; Frank McGrane, interview, June 1990. When closure of the Presidio as a military post neared, the Army moved objects and artifacts and library and archival material out of the museum. Some was shipped to various destinations and some was placed in a warehouse, during which process a considerable amount of valuable historical material was lost and, in a number of instances, stolen. When the Army transferred the museum to the National Park Service it proved to be a building filled mostly with empty exhibit cases. Regional Historian Gordon Chappell, NPS, memorandum for record, January 10, 1995.

the 1930s as commandant of the West Point Preparatory School. In 1947 General Lawton hosted 600 state, civic, business, and military leaders from northern and central California on a tour of the much reduced Harbor Defenses of San Francisco complete with displays and demonstrations of antiaircraft weapons.<sup>1049</sup>

That the traditional coastal defenses had become obsolete became clear in a 1948 army document that declared as obsolete Fort Winfield Scott's Batteries Marcus Miller, McKinnon-Stotsenberg, Howe-Wagner, Saffold, Godfrey, and Cranston. All but the last became available for storage. Battery Cranston now served as classrooms for the Artillery School. For Army Day 1949 the school set up exhibits for the visiting public: 90mm dual purpose rifle, SCR 584 radar set, 155mm rifle, and antiaircraft and beach defense operations.<sup>1050</sup>

In 1954 the field artillery's era of rockets and missiles began with the first troop unit firing of a Corporal missile at Fort Bliss, Texas. That year the Nike Ajax missile became operational in the Bay Area. It was capable of destroying a single enemy bomber at thirty miles. Before that, in 1951, Fort Baker in Marin County had become the headquarters for the "Western Army Antiaircraft Command" and on March 10, 1952, the headquarters of the 47th AAA Brigade arrived at Fort Baker as the parent organization for antiaircraft artillery units in eight western states. Fort Winfield Scott became the headquarters of the 30th Artillery Group and one of its two battalions (the 9th AAA Gun Battalion – 120mm guns) and the headquarters of the 718th and 728th Gun Battalions (90mm guns) whose batteries were spread over the Bay Area. These weapons were phased out over the next few years as Nike missiles arrived in California.<sup>1051</sup>

By 1954 the headquarters of the 30th Antiaircraft Artillery Group had moved from Fort Winfield Scott to Fort Barry. The first Nike Ajax missiles were activated at temporary locations in the Bay Area and the

---

1049. Charles H. Bogart, *Controlled Mines, A History of Their Use by the United States* (Bennington, VT: Weapons and Welfare Press, 1986), p. 22; *Army and Navy Journal*, August 2 and 16, 1947.

1050. "Appendix A," apparently in a letter February 24, 1948, Master Plans PSF; *Western Star, Official Publication, Sixth Army*, April 6-9, 1949, PAM. No date has been found for the closing of the school. It probably closed in the early 1950s when an Antiaircraft Command arrived in the Bay Area.

1051. PSF, Post Diary, 1946-1953; *Star Presidian*, May 28, 1954; Hagwood, *San Francisco District*, p. 271. In 1955 Western Army Antiaircraft Command changed its name to 6th Regional Antiaircraft Command, and in 1957 to 6th Region U.S.Army Air Defense Command.

740th AAA Battalion, which had been stationed at Fort Winfield Scott since 1952, was redesignated a Missile Antiaircraft Battalion or AAA Missile Battalion. Congressmen visited Battery B's Nike site in 1955. By then it had been named Battery Caufield, the only Nike battery given a name and otherwise designated as Site SF-89. It was named for an earlier battery commander, Lt. Col. Thomas D. Caufield. On Armed Forces Day 1956, the Army invited the public for its first view of the 740th Battalion's Nike missiles and the California National Guard's 90mm guns at the fort. The *Star Presidian* carried an article saying the battalion headquarters and launcher areas were at Scott and the control area on Mount Sutro.<sup>1052</sup>

In October 1957 Fort Winfield Scott became the site of another army school, the Air Defense School, operated by the 30th AAA Group. Located in building 1208, a former barracks, the school trained in Nike operations employing Battery B, 740th AAA Missile Battalion, as the school battery.

An advanced version of the Nike missile, the Hercules, was introduced to the Bay Area in 1958. Longer and heavier than the Ajax, Nike Hercules had more than twice the range and could be fitted with a nuclear warhead. By then conventional antiaircraft gun units had been eliminated for strategic defense purposes.<sup>1053</sup>

Early in 1959 the headquarters of the 30th Artillery Group (Air Defense) returned to Fort Winfield Scott to make way for a new unit at Fort Barry. Headquarters and Headquarters Battery occupied the former headquarters building 1201 and barracks 1202. There were now three Nike organizations at the fort: the 30th's headquarters; the headquarters and Battery B of the Missile Battalion; and the Air Defense School. About that time Congressman Phil Weaver, Nebraska, blasted the Fort Winfield Scott missile site saying that the Army operated it with "shocking laxity." The site was too close to the golf course, had too few guards, and was operational only eight hours a day. The Army denied the charges.<sup>1054</sup>

---

1052. *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 22, 1954; *Star Presidian* May 19 and August 6, 1964; B.N. McMaster, et al, *Historical Overview of the Nike Missile System* (Gainesville, FL: Environmental Science and Engineering, 1984), p. 3-2.

1053. *Star Presidian*, November 24, 1955 and October 11, 1957; McMaster, *Overview*, p. 2-1; *San Francisco Chronicle*, March 23, ca. 1957. A plaque near the entrance of the former Nike site states: "Battery Caufield Dedicated in Honor of Lt. Col. Thomas Davis Caufield, Artillery, 1911-1955, Donated by his Associates of Headquarters, Western Army Anti-Aircraft Command." Gordon Chappell, NPS, Field Notes, 1990.

1054. *Star Presidian*, February 6, 1959; *San Francisco Chronicle*, April 30 and August 10. Just before the congressman's charges, the Bay Area Nike sites acquired sentry dogs, but none was assigned to Battery Caufield because of the protection provided by the Presidio of San Francisco.

In 1960 the 4th Missile Battalion, 61st Artillery, moved out of its headquarters building, 1648, and departed; a unit from the California National Guard took control of Battery Caufield, which continued to be armed with the Nike Ajax. That May, on Armed Forces Day, the 40th Artillery Brigade, Army Air Defense Command, at Fort Baker opened all missile sites, including Scott's, to public inspection. Two years later, 1962, the headquarters of the 40th moved to Scott. Brigade headquarters occupied post headquarters 1201. Other buildings occupied by the 40th were 1218 (former barracks), 1219 (former storehouse), 1221 (former gas station and now a motor pool), 1227 (former shop and now radar maintenance), and Battery Saffold (now communications equipment storage). By then the missile school was known as the San Francisco Army Defense School. In 1962 also the commanding general of the U.S. Army Air Defense Command inspected the San Francisco missile defenses. Although Battery Caufield had been inactivated by then, an Honor Guard at Fort Winfield Scott greeted the general. The Nike era was ending, however, and in February 1974 the *San Francisco Chronicle* announced that all Nike Hercules batteries, including the four sites remaining in the Bay Area, would be closed.<sup>1055</sup> The United States now turned its attention to the development of a Ballistic Missile Defense System by which a missile was launched into stationary orbit. Once that missile located a group of attacking missiles it determined which among them were real warheads. It then fired multitude warheads to intercept the targets. Military posts in the Bay Area would not be involved.

Earlier this study noted the presence of the 99th Engineer Company, 30th Engineer Group (Topographical Survey) that arrived at Fort Winfield Scott from Hawaii in 1950. It was but the vanguard. Soon the entire 30th Group, more than 1,000 men, took up quarters at the fort. For the next several years it remained the largest single troop unit on the Presidio reservation. It spent the summer months each year in Alaska compiling an accurate topographic map of the territory. A partial listing of the buildings occupied by the 30th Group included:

- Headquarters and Headquarters Company – barracks 1218
- Photomapping plant, 21st Engineer Company – storehouse 1242
- Reproduction plant, 99th Engineer Company – storehouse 1244
- Relief map plant, 171st Engineer Detachment – storehouse 1244
- 21st Engineer Company mess – barracks 1216
- 99th Engineer Company mess – barracks 1217
- 549th Engineer Company mess – barracks 1204

---

1055. *Star Presidian*, May 21, 1960 and January 19, 1962; *San Francisco Chronicle*, February 5, 1974.

Other units included the 660th Engineer Battalion and the 521st Engineer Company.<sup>1056</sup>

The Department of the Army published a letter on July 25, 1956, that once again marked an end to Fort Winfield Scott's official existence:

Fort Winfield Scott is an integral part of Presidio of San Francisco, California. The home station of the Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 30th Engineer Group (Topo Survey) and attached units will be known as Presidio of San Francisco, California in lieu of *Fort Winfield Scott, California*.<sup>1057</sup>

In March 1958 the 30th Engineer Group was reduced in size to a battalion by the inactivation of several units. Then, in May 1959, the last unit, the 171st Engineer Detachment (Relief Map), was inactivated and the 30th Engineers ceased to be. Although "Fort Winfield Scott" was no longer an official designation, the area continued to go by that name. In 1964 eight Army Reserve units underwent two weeks of active duty training there, billeted in barracks 1205. A year later the Army Education Center occupied barracks 1216. It offered college courses and high school diplomas. The Fort Scott gymnasium 1226 underwent a complete face-lifting in 1965, offering two handball courts, sauna, weight lifting room, half court basketball and badminton, locker room, and lounge.<sup>1058</sup>

Since World War II the Presidio had undergone many changes in missions, its garrison, physical plant, geographic area of responsibility, and new wars. The achievements of more than thirty years were observed on July 4, 1976, when the Presidio of San Francisco joined the nation in observing the bicentennial of the American Revolution. A bicentennial tree joined the centennial tree on the parade ground. That evening invited guests witnessed a multi-service, multi-nation review and retreat ceremony on the main parade ground. The Presidio celebrated its bicentennial that evening too.

---

1056. PSF, "Information Concerning the Presidio of San Francisco," June 20, 1957; *Star Presidian*, May 19, 1956.

1057. PSF, *Daily Bulletin* 153, August 7, 1956. The Air Defense units continued to be subordinate to headquarters at Fort Baker.

1058. *Star Presidian*, March 28, 1958, June 5, 1964, February 5 and June 11, 1965.

## CHAPTER XXII: FROM POST TO PARK, 1980-1994<sup>1059</sup>

A decade after the Defense Department's 1979 announcement that the Presidio of San Francisco would continue to be a permanent military installation, the Secretary of Defense disclosed that the grand old post would be closed. In the interim, however, the Presidio and Sixth U.S. Army continued to accomplish their missions. Also during these years the Army constructed several modern and much needed facilities such as a child-care center, 387.

The Sixth U.S. Army Headquarters' missions during the 1980s remained little changed: the operational readiness and mobilization of the Army National Guard and the Army Reserve units within twelve of the western states;<sup>1060</sup> the supervision, coordination, and evaluation of training for war; planning for and conducting mobilization and deployment training; and coordinating the use of military resources in response to natural disasters. Also, as the senior army organization in the western states, the Sixth U.S. Army would become once again the Western Defense Command in the event of a crisis or an emergency situation.

In 1982 Sixth U.S. Army carried out a training exercise named Gallant Eagle in Southern California. The \$45 million test involved the Rapid Deployment Force meeting a Soviet threat to the Persian Gulf oil fields. This preparation became a reality in 1991 when Iraq invaded Kuwait. The Sixth Army's headquarters immediately activated a total of 117 Army Reserve components having more than 13,000 soldiers. The Presidio send one of its own units, Company C, 864th Engineers, to Saudi Arabia.<sup>1061</sup>

The Loma Prieta earthquake, 7.1 Richter Magnitude, that hit Northern California in October 1989 again brought the Sixth U.S. Army's resources into play. The shock waves killed sixty-three people and injured more than 3,700. Damage amounted to about \$6 billion. The Presidio's neighbor, the Marina District, suffered devastating damage to which the Presidio responded. The Presidio's fire engines were the first on

---

1059. This chapter title was not stolen from a National Park Service document bearing the same.

1060. By 1980 the Sixth U.S. Army's area of responsibility had been reduced from fifteen states to twelve states. New Mexico, Nebraska, and Kansas had moved to another jurisdiction.

1061. U.S. Army *Final Environmental Impact Statement*, pp. 1-1 and 2-3; PSF, "*Presidio of San Francisco, Inactivation/Retreat Ceremony, September 30, 1994*;" *File: Gallant Eagle 1982*, Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association; *Star Presidian*, January 22, 1993.

the scene when the rubble of collapsed buildings in the District erupted into an inferno. Yet the Presidio itself escaped without serious harm. Its Headquarters Command Battalion received the Humanitarian Service Medal for its aid to the stricken city.<sup>1062</sup>

The Presidio fire department, a fully professional organization, had ten firefighters on call twenty-four hours a day. The two-company station received about 1,500 calls a year from the Presidio and Forts Mason, Baker, Barry, and Cronkite (one-half a company at Fort Cronkite). Stand-by fire suppression and medical evacuation teams attended every flight from Crissy Field. The fire department also provided emergency medical treatment and transportation, receiving about fifty calls a month for Letterman ambulances. As before, the Presidio had an agreement with the City and County of San Francisco providing mutual assistance for fire protection.<sup>1063</sup>

By 1990 the Presidio work force consisted of 2,000 military personnel and 3,550 civilians. A census of the residents showed 4,700 persons living on the post. In addition, the Presidio supported three major and several small Army Reserve units having a total of 670 positions.<sup>1064</sup>

More than people numbers, the deeds of individuals during these years received notice. The descendants of the Presidio Women's Club, the Officers' Spouses Club, organized "Hands Across the Presidio." This organization operated the thrift shop on the post and used the proceeds to aid impoverished enlisted families. Back in the 1960s Sergeant First Class Charles S. Hawkins wrote a weekly column "NCO Topics" in the *Star Presidian*. His popular articles discussed matters of importance to all ranks – auto safety, savings bonds, patriotism, sports, pay, saluting, and the matter of gossip and its ramifications. In 1965 Hawkins transferred to Okinawa. Before he departed, the Army awarded him the Second Oak Leaf Cluster to the Army Commendation Medal. After his retirement, Sergeant Hawkins became a member of the National Park Service in charge of the Fort Point National Historic Site and strove untiringly to develop its historic resources and the interpretation of its significance. His legion of friends and supporters were saddened on the news of his death on October 1, 1989.

A hero of the Vietnam War, Maj. Gen. Patrick Henry Brady served as the deputy commander of the Sixth

---

1062. Binder, "Earthquake Update," *PAM: The Denver Post*, October 23, 1994.

1063. U.S. Army, *Final Environmental Impact Statement*, pp. 3-33 and 34.

1064. *Historic Preservation* (July-August 1991), p. 22; U.S. Army, *Final Environmental Impact Statement*, p. 3-12; National Park Service, "Creating a Park," p. 16.

U.S. Army in 1991. In Vietnam Major Brady flew Huey medevac helicopters time after time through blazes of enemy fire to rescue and evacuate wounded soldiers with skill and daring. He became a legend across the Central Highlands where in two tours of duty he made 3,000 combat evacuation flights and rescued more than 5,000 wounded or trapped soldiers. The nation awarded him the Medal of Honor.

In 1989 word became public that unnamed citizens were having the Presidio's eucalyptus trees cut so as to improve their view of San Francisco Bay. Apparently the Presidio did not object until other citizens and organizations protested. At that point the garrison commander, Col. William Swift, ordered the cutting stopped. Cutting did not resume when he learned that it would cost \$20,000 to prepare an environmental assessment before resuming.

While not unique among military posts, the Presidio's pet cemetery drew attention over the years. Grave markers to Pepper, Wiggles, Jet, Fifi, Friend Lassie, Rusty, Little Tex, Little Bit, Tar Baby, Buddy Bird, and inscriptions such as "A GI Pet. He Did His Time" grabbed the heartstrings of passers-by. Ironically, the tiny plot of land maintained by the pets' mourning owners and a Boy Scout troop came under congressional scrutiny during a cost-cutting review.<sup>1065</sup>

In addition to new construction, many changes were made in the usage of existing buildings during this period. At the beginning of 1980 four of the brick barracks on Montgomery Street housed soldiers: barracks 100 – Sixth U.S. Army Band, barracks 101 – male soldiers, barracks 104 - woman soldiers, and barracks 105 – male soldiers and administrative functions. Because these barracks did not meet the minimum seismic standards for billets, the decision was made to move these troops to Fort Winfield Scott. This resulted in the band remaining in barracks 100 while the male soldiers moved into Scott's barracks 1204 and 1206 and the women soldiers into barracks 1205. The administrative functions were established in barracks 1214. The former officers' club at Scott, 1331, became a recreation center for these troops.

By 1980 the brick barracks 103 had been converted to offices for the Post Comptroller and Finance and Accounting. By 1982 the Federal Emergency Management Agency occupied barracks 105. Barracks 102 was converted to general purpose administration circa 1983 and by 1986 it was used to support Army

---

1065. Col. Milton B. Halsey, Jr., interview, May 22, 1990; *Star Presidian*, 1964 and May 21, 1965; *U.S. News & World Report*, February 25, 1991, p. 45; *San Francisco Chronicle*, July 14, 1989; *Denver Post*, August 29, 1993; *Historic Preservation* (July-August 1991), p. 24.

Reserve components. Also by 1986, barracks 104 housed finance administration. Some of these functions were but temporary in nature. By 1993 the six brick barracks held the following functions:

- Barracks 100. Sixth U.S. Army Band
- Barracks 101. Enlisted men
- Barracks 102. Finance and Accounting office
- Barracks 103. Directorate of Contracting and Army Community Service
- Barracks 104. Federal Emergency Management Agency
- Barracks 105. Federal Emergency Management Agency

Officer's quarters 51, constructed in 1889 for a field grade officer underwent a conversion in 1983 to become the Distinguished Visitors Quarters (DVQ), that is, for the principal officials of the United States government including the President. The three suites in the building were furnished with period army furniture and were named for the first three commanders of the Sixth U.S. Army: General Walter Krueger Suite (the World War II leader in the Pacific), General Joseph Stilwell Suite, and Maj. Gen. George P. Hays Suite.<sup>1066</sup>

Until 1985 the Sixth U.S. Army operations center had been housed on the second floor of the headquarters building 38. The floor space assigned to it proving inadequate, the decision was reached in 1985 to remodel the building's basement level for a new center. Construction involved building a classified library, administrative offices, postal facilities, computer room (Worldwide Military Command and Control System computer), emergency standby power, and the War Room, this last located directly under the Command Group facility on the first floor. The only effect on the historic appearance of the building was the blocking of twenty small basement windows.

The Presidio's communications system underwent a conversion to the electronic age in 1987. A fully electronic 10,000-line fiber optic switching system united the Presidio and the Public Health Service hospital. This system was such that it could easily be removed and installed elsewhere.<sup>1067</sup>

---

1066. PSF, Handout, January 25, 1983. This handout referred to the building as the Funston House.

BOQ - bachelor officers' quarters  
VOQ - visiting officers' quarters  
DVQ - distinguished visitors' quarters

Col. Milton B. Halsey, Jr., interview, May 22, 1990.

1067. Files: Voucher Book, June-September 1983; Sixth Army Operations Center; and Military Construction Projects 1985, Master Plans, PSF; U.S. Army, *Final Environmental Statement*, p. 3-27.

In the early 1980s San Francisco's Jane Cryan realized that two "shacks" at 34th Avenue and Geary Street were survivors from a 1906 earthquake refugee camp. The structures were scheduled for demolition to allow for new building on the site. Community support to save the structures grew and in 1984 the Board of Permit Appeals gave the buildings a four-months stay. During that time the U.S. Army agreed to take them and in January 1985 they moved to the Presidio Army Museum where they were restored and interpreted as an outdoor exhibit.<sup>1068</sup>

In the 1980s the fast-food company Burger King proposed operating an establishment in a new shopping center in the Lower Presidio. When plans for the shopping center fell through, Burger King then proposed taking over the 1968 army cafeteria, 211, at the main post. The Army agreed and Burger King began operating in February 1989. And in 1992 the South Pacific Division of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, headquartered in San Francisco, announced that its alternate Emergency Operations Center was housed in Fort Winfield Scott's former quartermaster office, 1220.<sup>1069</sup>

During his administration President Ronald Reagan appointed a Private Sector Survey on Cost Control (the Grace Commission) to determine ways to make recommendations to reduce the costs of running the federal government. One recommendation the commission made was a study to determine the potential efficiencies of closing military bases. In 1988 the Secretary of Defense appointed the Commission on Base Realignment and Closure. Its task was to recommend specific bases that could be realigned or closed. In its findings the commission recommended the closure of the Presidio of San Francisco because the reservation could not expand and the Letterman Army Medical Center highrise building needed major structural repairs. The Defense Department announced that all closures and realignments of the Presidio and other bases similarly affected, a total of eighty-six, would be completed by September 30, 1995.<sup>1070</sup>

The law that created the National Park System's Golden Gate National Recreation Area in 1972 required the conversion of the Presidio to a national park status when it closed. When the U.S. Congress confirmed the Presidio's closure in late 1989, the U.S. Army announced that the Presidio would be transferred to the National Park Service and the planning process for the conversion began. The Army

---

1068. "The Saving of Two 1906 Earthquake Refugee Shacks," PAM.

1069. File: Military Construction Projects, Burger King, Master Plans, PSF; U.S. Army, *Final Environmental Impact Statement*.

1070. U.S. Army, *Final Environmental Impact Statement*, p. i-1. The closure date was later changed to September 30, 1994.

prepared a relocation schedule for the various units then at the Presidio that called for Sixth U.S. Army headquarters to transfer to Fort Carson, Colorado. It also began a study to determine the possibility of retaining some activities such as the commissary and medical care in the Bay Area for the support of the army community, including retirees. Also, the Army considered the possibility of continuing Reserve activities at the Presidio after closure. The Secretary of the Army and the Secretary of the Interior signed a master agreement in September 1990 to facilitate property transfer.<sup>1071</sup>

A third party entered the picture in 1992 when Muwekma Ohlone Indian tribe, based in San Jose, laid claim to the Presidio, saying it had the right of first refusal when the Army withdrew. The National Park Service welcomed the tribe's interest but expressed surprise that the Ohlones claimed the entire reservation.<sup>1072</sup>

By 1993 Defense and Interior had reached agreement that the Sixth U.S. Army headquarters would continue to occupy facilities at the Presidio after the reservation had come into the National Park System. In October the National Park Service published its "Draft General Management Plan Amendment" and an "Environmental Impact Statement." The plan stated that the Presidio would be "a dynamic setting for a network of institutions devoted to stimulating understanding of and action on the world's most critical social, cultural, and environmental challenges." Almost immediately San Francisco newspapers reported that the Sixth U.S. Army had expressed dissatisfaction with the plan saying that it did not "adequately address Army requirements resulting from (Base Relocation and Closure Act) decisions." Specifically the Army objected to the planned removal of the commissary and post exchange, and the plan had overlooked the Army's needs for recreational facilities and adequate housing. A National Park Service spokesperson was quoted as saying that negotiations would continue and that any problems would be resolved.<sup>1073</sup>

Park planners returned to their tasks in an effort to resolve the issues. Meanwhile, U.S. Representative John Duncan, (R), Tennessee, stated that the Presidio would cost taxpayers a prohibitive sum of money as a park and introduced a bill that called for the federal government to sell off nearly all the Presidio (1,300 acres) for private development. Opposition to the Duncan proposal mounted and it was defeated.

---

1071. *Ibid*, p. 5-8; *Reveille, The News Letter of the National Park Service*.

1072. Council on America's Military Past, *Headquarters Heliogram*, July 1992.

1073. *San Francisco Examiner*, June 11, October 14 and 15, 1993; *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 15 and 20, 1993.

In July 1994 the National Park Service issued its "Final General Management Plan Amendment." The revised document addressed the issues that the Army had raised the year before. The Interior and Defense departments also reached an agreement as to Sixth U.S. Army's requirements as a tenant at the Presidio. After October 1, 1994, the Sixth U.S. Army headquarters would remain under a five-year lease with an option to renew. The Army would retain sufficient housing, office space, the main gymnasium, swimming pool, athletic fields, commissary, officers' club, a chapel, and three tennis courts. The Army would also retain the golf course for at least five years. This last caused disappointment to the National Park Service for it had counted upon its operation as a source of funding for the area. Once the Presidio became a part of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area, Sixth U.S. Army's strength would be 380 military personnel and 330 civilian employees.<sup>1074</sup>

By 1994 the National Park Service had acquired a new tenant for the area. Former USSR President Mikhail Gorbachev had established the International Foundation for Socio-Economic and Political Studies at Moscow, which was dedicated to seeking peace through international cooperation. On a visit to San Francisco in May 1992, Gorbachev expressed a desire to locate the United States operations of his organization at the Presidio. The Interior Department made a building available at the former U.S. Coast Guard station for the "Gorbachev USA Foundation."<sup>1075</sup>

A sign of the changing times appeared in July 1994 when the Army announced that the ancient and historic Officers Club, the adobe portion of which had been inherited from the Spanish/Mexican regimes and had been occupied by the U.S. Army since 1847, had become the Presidio Community Club open to all ranks.<sup>1076</sup>

The last week in September 1994 the National Park Service and the U.S. Army sponsored events commemorating the changing status of the Presidio. On Saturday, September 24, a reception was held in the old officers' club for the Vice President Al Gore and the Secretary of the Interior Bruce Babbitt. Afterwards the vice president spoke to the public at Pershing Square, with the Sixth U.S. Army Band and a color guard in attendance. From September 28 to October 1 a National Forum discussed "Partnerships

---

1074. NPS, *Creating a Park for the 21st Century, from military post to national park, Final General Management Plan Amendment, Presidio of San Francisco . . .* (July 1994); *San Francisco Examiner*, October 15, 1993, August 10, 25, and 29, 1994; *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 15, 1993, August 10 and 25, 1994; *San Francisco Bay Guardian*, September 14, 1994, containing an article highly critical of the NPS.

1075. NPS, *Presidio Update*, June 1992, *San Francisco Examiner*, October 15, 1993; *Time*, "Gorby," September 6, 1993.

1076. Leaflet, "Presidio Community Club."

Supporting Community Education for the Environment." September 30 was set aside for the final Garrison Retreat Ceremony. That evening the Golden Gate National Park Association hosted a fund raising event at the Presidio. At midnight, September 30, 1994, the Presidio of San Francisco ceased to exist as a military garrison under the flags of three nations. And at noon October 1 a formal ceremony marked the transition of the Presidio of San Francisco from the United States Army to the National Park Service. The remainder of the day passed in celebration.<sup>1077</sup>

In preparation for the final Retreat Ceremony scheduled for September 30, 1994, Sixth U.S. Army prepared a brief history of the Headquarters Command Battalion that would be inactivated that day. The battalion had been established and activated on December 15, 1983. Its mission was the support of the Garrison and Sixth U.S. Army staffs. At first it had five subordinate units: Headquarters Company, U.S. Army Garrison; Sixth U.S. Army Band; Law Enforcement Company; Company D, 864th Engineer Battalion; and 16th Postal Detachment. Later, Company D was redesignated Company C and, as such, spent two months in Honduras building roads and seven months in Saudi Arabia in support of Operation Desert Storm. The Postal Detachment was inactivated in 1988.

At 4 p.m., September 30, 1994, the U.S. Army conducted a military inactivation and retreat ceremony at Pershing Square marking the end of the Presidio of San Francisco's 218 years of continuous service as a military installation and 147 years as a U.S. Army post. The Public Affairs office prepared the program:

- Prelude music by Sixth U.S. Army Band
- Reading of Presidio history
- Welcome
- Rendition of honors
- Invocation
- Inspection of troops
- National Anthem
- Inactivation of U.S. Garrison and Headquarters Command Battalion
- Remarks
- Retreat
- Conclusion

Carl Nolte of the *San Francisco Chronicle* described the moving ceremony. Four units – the Law Enforcement Company; the Headquarters Company; the Headquarters Command Battalion; and finally the Presidio Garrison itself folded their flags and went into an inactive status. Lt. Gen. Glynn Clark

---

1077. NPS, Program, "Creating a Park for the 21st Cemetery."

Mallory, Jr., commanding the Sixth U.S. Army, spoke to the assembly saying, "It was said that an officer in the old Army had three ambitions, to make colonel, to be assigned to the Presidio, and to go to heaven." Nolte concluded, "Not long ago, there were 10,000 soldiers and civilian employees at the Presidio. Yesterday, not more than 100 troops participated in the Presidio's retirement as a military post." Three flags would continue to fly: the United States flag, the Army flag, and the Sixth U.S. Army flag.<sup>1078</sup>

On December 8, 1994, the United States Army shocked the Bay Area community and the National Park Service by announcing that the Sixth U.S. Army would be inactivated, not five years hence, but by September 30, 1995. Its contribution to the upkeep of the Presidio (\$12 million annually) would no longer be available to the National Park Service to pay part of the cost for maintaining the area, estimated at \$25 million a year. At the same time, the U.S. Congress was searching for ways to reduce the mounting federal debt and it appeared unlikely that additional help would come from there. Then, on April 28, 1995, Vice President Al Gore announced that \$64 million in discretionary U.S. Department of Defense funds would be available for environmental cleanup and repairs at the Presidio: \$52 million for environmental cleanup, \$8.6 million for general repairs, and \$3.7 million to help the National Park Service pay for operation costs.

In May the Sixth U.S. Army announced that while it would officially be deactivated on September 30, an inactivation ceremony would be held on June 23. The Public Affairs Officer said that the Army's new Chief of Staff, Gen. Dennis Reimer, along with Sixth U.S. Army's commander, Lt. Gen. Glynn C. Mallory, Jr., would officiate. The Inactivation Program described the sequence of events:

Prelude Music  
Reading of Sixth U.S. Army's History  
Honors to the Reviewing Officer  
Inspection of Troops  
Retreat  
National Anthem  
Inactivation of Sixth U.S. Army Band  
Inactivation of Sixth U.S. Army  
Remarks

---

1078. Sixth U.S. Army Public Affairs, Program, September 29, 1994; U.S. Army, "Presidio of San Francisco, Inactivation/Retreat Ceremony, September 30, 1994;" *The Sacramento Bee*, October 1, 1994; *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 1, 1994.

Conclusion of Review  
Parade to the Lombard Gate  
Conclusion of Ceremony

In his remarks General Mallory said, "Although we have lowered our flag for the last time, I assure you that the legacy of this base will never fade, never diminish. . . . We will march out the Lombard gate for the final time and into the annals of Army history." Outside the Lombard gate, General Mallory received the U.S. flag that had flown over the Presidio that day and reviewed the troops one last time. The band played "Auld Lang Syne" and the troops marched away. Thus was the symbolic departure of the Sixth U.S. Army from the Presidio of San Francisco.<sup>1079</sup>

If only one could have heard the echoes in the Presidio's hills from all those years: John Charles Fremont; New York Volunteers; fort at Fort Point; miners and Indians; adobe officers' club; Civil War; the combat arms; soldiers and families; an open post; American Centennial; Modoc War; Military Division of the Pacific; fifteen decades of military architecture; coastal batteries; 3d Artillery, 9th Infantry, 9th Cavalry, 24th Infantry, 30th Infantry; Spanish-American War; Philippine Insurrection; Letterman General Hospital; China and Boxers; Presidio Women's Club; Presidents and VIPs. Earthquakes; Fort Winfield Scott; Marine Hospital; U.S. Life Saving Station; Panama-Pacific International Exposition; Crissy Field; Mexico; World War I; Siberia; Golden Gate Bridge; WPA and CCC; World War II; Italian Service Company and POWs; Language School; Sixth U.S. Army; Korean War; Vietnam; international treaties, Nike missiles; American Bicentennial; and Operation Desert Storm.

And the people: Erasmus Keyes, Emory Upton, William Graham, Leonard Wood, William Harts, Malin Craig, Walter Short, Dana Crissy, George Wright, Albert Sidney Johnston, Irvin McDowell, John Schofield, John Pope, O. O. Howard, William Shafter, Nelson Miles, S. B. M. Young, John J. Pershing, Arthur MacArthur, Adolphus Greely, Frederick Funston, Robert Eichelberger, John DeWitt, Joseph

---

1079. *Star Presidian*, June 30, 1995 (final issue); Sharon E. Everett-Roles, project coordinator, "Born of War, Sixth United States Army, 1943-1945, Dedicated to Peace;" *San Francisco Examiner*, December 9, 1994; June 23 and 24, 1995; *San Francisco Chronicle*, December 9, 1994; April 17 and 28, May 2, and June 23 and 24, 1995; *Sacramento Bee*, April 28 and June 24, 1995; *Lahontan Valley News/Fallon Eagle Standard*, June 23, 1995. At the Presidio, the Community Club (former Officers' Club) and the Dental Clinic closed on June 30. Closing dates were scheduled for the following activities: Aid Station, August 1; Gymnasium/Swimming Pool, August 31; Military Police Patrols, September 1; last chapel service, September 24; and Army Housing Office, September 29. No closure dates were established for the post exchange and commissary. The Armed Forces will continue to use some 300 housing units for an indefinite time. In a telecom with the writer, February 9, 1995, the Sixth U.S. Army Public Affairs Officer stressed that Sixth U.S. Army would be *disestablished*. All documents concerning the event used the term *inactivation*.

Stilwell, George Hays, Mark Clark, William Dean, and Albert Wedemeyer. If only one could hear the echoes in the hills.

## CHAPTER XXIII: THE LEGACY

When Maj. James A. Hardie took command of the Presidio of San Francisco in 1847, he could not have known that the post, then a small collection of crumbling adobes sheltered by sand hills, was destined to play a significant role in the nation's military history. The military occupation of northern California proceeded peacefully but the almost simultaneous events of a peace treaty with Mexico and the discovery of gold in California in 1848 almost brought the Presidio to a premature close. Volunteer soldiers deserted in droves for the mine fields or were mustered out of the service and the regular troops who replaced them also caught gold fever. When the year 1848 ended, the garrison's strength stood at thirteen enlisted men.

Slowly the Presidio's strength increased and in the 1850s the troops played an active role in Indian affairs not only in California but in the wars of the Pacific Northwest. Also in that decade army engineers began the construction of Fort Point, the only complete masonry American Third System fort in the coastal defenses of the West Coast. Fort Point marked the beginning of the Presidio's key role in the defenses of strategic San Francisco Bay from the Civil War, through the war with Spain, and two world wars, to the missile era a century later.

The Civil War, 1861-1865, brought a burst of activity on the reservation. The garrison strength climbed to more than 1,700 officers and men. Officers' quarters, barracks, a hospital, powder magazine, chapel, and other buildings framed the parade ground. Many of these structures remain. While no enemy stormed the beaches, the Presidio, along with Alcatraz Island, maintained the peace in northern California and stood prepared to defend California's gold for the Union treasuries.

In the postwar years army engineers constructed massive, new batteries on the Presidio's headlands. The 1870s saw the post's artillery batteries marching off to engage in more Indian campaigns, including the Great Sioux War, the Nez Perce War, the Bannock War, and the disastrous (for both the Army and the Indians) Modoc War. At home, the U.S. Treasury Department had a Marine Hospital constructed on the Presidio in 1875 to care for sick and injured merchant seamen from all nations who landed in American ports. It performed its mission of mercy for over a century, finally closing its doors in 1981. The Presidio held a massive celebration in 1876 on the occasion of the nation's centennial birthday. More than 100,000 spectators gathered on its hills to watch military and naval drills and maneuvers.

The post's importance grew significantly in 1878 when the Military Division of the Pacific, Maj. Gen. Irvin McDowell commanding, moved its headquarters from downtown San Francisco to the Presidio. For the next eight years it served as the nerve center for all operations on the West Coast. Congress's refusal to appropriate funds for a suitable headquarters building eventually forced the division to return to the city.

In 1884 the Presidio's post cemetery became the San Francisco National Cemetery, containing the graves of the known and unknown of all ranks. For one hundred years, 1890-1990, the Fort Point Life Saving Station in the lower Presidio carried out its mission of promoting boating safety, search and rescue, and aids to navigation. In the latter year the U.S. Coast Guard moved the operation to a new station across the bay at Fort Baker.

By 1890 the last of the Indian wars were fought and the frontier declared closed. The U.S. Army closed down its many small, remote posts in the West and built up fewer but larger permanent installations, including the Presidio. Between 1890 and 1910, the garrison's strength increased fourfold. Beginning in the 1890s, the Presidio's cavalry troops assumed responsibility of protecting Yosemite and Sequoia national parks.

Beautification of the reservation began in the 1880s with the planting of a forest on the ridges and in the western part of the reservation. At the turn of the century, the U.S. Department of Agriculture was invited to have its experts assist in further beautification work on the reservation, already famous for its magnificent vistas of the coastal headlands and the Pacific Ocean.

Beginning in the 1890s, the Army undertook a vast program to modernize the coastal defenses of the nation's harbors. At San Francisco there emerged a new system of defense that included rifled guns and mortars and the facilities for planting submarine minefields. Engineers constructed these new works on both sides of the Golden Gate including the Presidio where no fewer than eighteen batteries crowned the heights. Fort Winfield Scott in the western portion of the reservation became a separate coast artillery post in 1912. By the eve of World War II it housed the headquarters for all the Harbor Defenses of San Francisco.

In 1898 the United States went to war with Spain. The Presidio became an assembly area for thousands of volunteers and regulars who embarked for duty in the Philippine Islands. Later, it served for a time as

the demobilization point for returning veterans and for the training of recruit replacements for Hawaii and the Philippines. This increase in troop activity resulted in the Army establishing Letterman General Hospital, one of the more important army hospitals in the system. In World War II it became the debarkation hospital for the Pacific Ocean area. In 1945 no fewer than 72,000 wounded and sick patients passed through its doors.

Early in the twentieth century two men prepared plans for the further development of the Presidio: the much respected architect Daniel H. Burnham, and army engineer Maj. William W. Harts. While the plans of neither were fully implemented, both influenced future developments including Mission Revival architecture in place of standard army plans, landscaped drives such as the Park-Presidio Boulevard, and a graceful layout of buildings along contour lines in place of the traditional straight lines encompassing a parade.

All such plans came to a temporary halt in 1906 when a large earthquake hit San Francisco. Little damaged, the Presidio swiftly became the headquarters for the relief of the stricken city. Soldiers patrolled the burning streets and guarded the city treasury. Refugee camps sprang up on the reservation. Letterman opened its doors to the injured.

In 1915 the Panama-Pacific International Exposition thrilled visitors to San Francisco's waterfront. A portion of the exposition stood on the Presidio's low land facing the bay. This area, long the site of swamps, ponds, and tidal water, became firm, dry land by dredging and filling. War in Europe brought the exposition to an early close and when the United States entered World War I in 1917, this area became a mobilization camp called North Cantonment. Even before then, in 1914, Brig. Gen. John J. Pershing had organized and trained the Eighth Infantry Brigade at the Presidio for duty on the Mexican border and the subsequent Mexican Punitive Expedition.

The Army's headquarters for the Pacific Slope, now called the Ninth Corps Area and commanded by Maj. Gen. Hunter Liggett, returned to the Presidio from San Francisco in 1920, this time with the intention to stay. It established its offices in an imposing, concrete, three-story barracks on the main parade. A year later the Army Air Service established Crissy Field in the lower Presidio, the first and only air defense station on the West Coast. For the next fifteen years Crissy Field assisted the Coast Artillery Corps in the training of its companies in target practice. It also assisted in the origins of the U.S. Air Mail Service, carried out aerial forest fire patrols, successfully handled aerial photographic

assignments, promoted an interest in aviation on the West Coast, and participated in community activities.

During the Great Depression of the 1930s, the Works Progress Administration contributed substantially to both the Presidio and Fort Winfield Scott, constructing new buildings such as the War Department theater and bringing the road systems up to standard. The Ninth Corps Area also assumed administrative and supply support for the Civilian Conservation Corps camps in the western states. Construction of the Golden Gate Bridge and its approach roads during this decade also impacted the military reservation, usually benefitting it with the construction of new facilities, such as the central reserve ammunition magazine at Fort Scott.

The Japanese attack on U.S. military installations in Hawaii resulted in the establishment of the Western Defense Command at the Presidio. During the months following the attack the possibility of an enemy force landing on the West Coast or Alaska seemed possible and the Presidio played a key role in organizing a defense. Although the fear of invasion lessened after the U.S. Navy's victory at the Battle of Midway in June 1942, the Western Defense Command remained on the alert for the duration of the war.

With the coming of peace, the Presidio became the headquarters of the Sixth U.S. Army. Among its early commanders were such outstanding wartime leaders as Gen. Joseph W. Stilwell, Gen. Mark W. Clark, and Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer. Its responsibilities included providing defense for the western United States and the training of ROTC, National Guard, and Army Reserve units throughout the far west. By the end of the 1950s, the Presidio employed about 10,000 people, both military and civilian. In addition to Sixth Army headquarters the Presidio itself became a part of the network of combat-ready army installations under the U.S. Army Forces Command.

Postwar construction brought significant improvement in housing for the post's military families. Recreational activities expanded with the construction of clubs, a gymnasium, golf course improvements, library, and bowling alleys. Letterman expanded into new facilities and became the Letterman Army Medical Center. Associated with the hospital but in separate facilities, the Letterman Army Institute of Research specialized in such work as researching in the fields of artificial blood, laser surgery, and resuscitation.

In 1989 the U.S. Congress approved a report that had recommended the closure of the Presidio of San

Francisco, thus paving the way for the grand old post to become part of the National Park System. Spain had founded the Presidio in 1776. Mexico surrendered it in 1848. The U.S. Army had occupied it since 1847, more than 140 years of national expansion, through large and small wars, and the evolution of military science from smoothbore guns to guided missiles. On October 1, 1994, a formal ceremony marked the transition of the Presidio of San Francisco from the United States Army to the National Park Service. The Sixth U.S. Army was inactivated on September 30, 1995. More than eighty years ago Major Harts wrote that the Presidio possessed great natural beauty and that probably no other military post in all the world had a more magnificent location and commanding position. And so it is described in the year of 1995.

## CHAPTER XXIV: JULIUS KAHN PUBLIC PLAYGROUND

Nearly fifty years after Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield wrote that the Presidio's neighbors were welcome to enjoy the natural beauties of the reservation, a portion of the post officially became a public playground for children. Two of San Francisco's citizens played important roles in this achievement, Rosalie M. Stern and Congressman Julius Kahn. Playground Commissioner Stern, long active in recreational planning, coordinated local efforts while Congressman Kahn worked with the War Department in Washington, D.C. On July 24, 1922, the Presidio's commander, Brig. Gen. Chase W. Kennedy, issued a revocable license to the City and County of San Francisco granting a ninety-nine year lease on a tract of land, 500 feet by 525 feet, on the Presidio's south boundary between the city's Locust and Spruce streets.<sup>1080</sup>

In the early twentieth century playgrounds for urban children were viewed as essential for their development and good health. This particular site in a hitherto unused part of the reservation, was a welcome addition to the small Pacific Heights playground five blocks away. Years later a newspaper called it "the last playground in the Western Hemisphere where leisure and gentleness really count, where kids play rather than compete, and where the biggest problem is an occasional fight between pedigreed dogs."<sup>1081</sup>

Boundary modifications over the years resulted in the north-south dimension being reduced to 400 feet because of the steep land in the north, and an extension in the level land to the east, making that dimension 656 feet, giving the area 7.3 acres. Two unimproved roads in the playground lead into the Presidio, one on the north, the other on the east.

A recently constructed field house, replacing an older one and located approximately in the middle of the area, houses the administrative facilities and two restrooms. Sanded kiddies play areas are located nearby. To the west, activities include two double tennis courts and an outdoor basketball court. The level land in the eastern extension contains a large playing field for football, soccer, and baseball (Little League). A portion of the playground has a grove of Monterey cypress and acacia trees. Early plans showed a putting

---

1080. This description of the playground owes a great debt to Lauren Weiss Bricker's National Register of Historic Places nomination form for the playground (1990). Mrs. Stern was also responsible for the establishment of the Sigmund Stern Recreation Grove in San Francisco. The playground was named in honor of Congressman Kahn in 1926.

1081. *San Francisco Sunday Examiner and Chronicle*, March 4, 1973.

green and a bridle path but neither is extant. The playground also provided camping for Scouts. In the 1950s the Army developed its athletic fields adjacent to the playground, to the north.

For nearly seventy years the Julius Kahn Playground has well served generations of children in the Pacific Heights and other neighborhoods.<sup>1082</sup>

---

<sup>1082</sup>. The National Park Service did not discuss the playground in its *Creating a Park* (1994). Also see U.S. Army, *Final Environmental Impact Statement*, p. 3-74.

## CHAPTER XXV: U.S. MARINE (PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE) HOSPITAL

By 1850 San Francisco had become a busy port as ships from around the world arrived to discharge their gold-crazed passengers and, often as not, their crews. To attend to the needs of sick and disabled seamen who had been cast ashore and who crowded the waterfront, the California legislature passed a joint resolution asking the federal government to establish a marine hospital at San Francisco. The United States had established the Marine Hospital Service under the Treasury Department in 1798 for the world's seamen in the merchant marine, free of charge, ashore in American ports and in need of hospitalization. At that time seamen were plagued with cholera, yellow fever, and generally unsanitary living conditions. Reacting to California's request, the U.S. Congress passed an act on September 30, 1850, appropriating \$50,000 for such a hospital.<sup>1083</sup>

In November 1851 Charles Homer entered into a contract with the federal government to construct the hospital. Because of difficulties in acquiring a suitable site, work on the building did not get underway until December 1852. Meanwhile, William L. Hodge, the Acting Secretary of the Treasury, asked the Congress for an additional appropriation of \$130,000 for San Francisco. Located at Harrison and Spear streets on Rincon Point the hospital finally reached completion in December 1853, thus making it one of the oldest hospitals in the city.<sup>1084</sup>

An earthquake that struck San Francisco in 1868 damaged the marine hospital to the extent that it was abandoned. The Treasury Department arranged for the seamen to be cared for by contract at St. Mary's College, a brick three-story building. In fiscal year 1871, St. Mary's treated 1,017 seamen at a cost to the government of \$54,421, and the next year, 962 seamen costing \$30,070. The supervising surgeon of the Hospital Service wrote that the college building, located in a "bleak and windy valley," was not suited as a hospital. He recommended that a proper hospital be built on Angel Island, which was already federal property.

---

1083. *The Army at the Golden Gate*, p. 76; U.S. Congress, House, Miscellaneous Document 53 (31-1), Serial 582; House, Executive Document 133 (32-1), Serial 649. A few months later the federal government authorized a marine hospital near the mouth of the Columbia River in Oregon Territory. U.S. Congress, Senate, Miscellaneous Document 30 (31-2), Serial 592. In 1895 a marine hospital was established at Post Townsend at the entrance to Puget Sound in Washington State.

1084. Lotchin, *San Francisco*, p. 185; B.E. Lloyd, *Lights and Shades in San Francisco* (San Francisco: A.L. Bancroft, 1876), pp. 431-432; U.S. Congress, House, Executive Document 54 (33-1), Serial 721, and Executive Document 133 (32-1), Serial 649.

When the Army's board of engineers for fortifications reported that the Angel Island site was needed by the Army for the coastal defenses of San Francisco Bay, the Secretary of the Treasury then asked for a tract near the Presidio's Mountain Lake for hospital purposes. Following an internal debate the Army agreed providing that Mountain Lake, Lobos Creek, and the local roads be reserved to the Presidio and that the Army retained the right to destroy the hospital buildings in case of war. The agreement was signed on January 28, 1874.<sup>1085</sup>

Completed in 1875 the marine hospital stood on "Western Terrace" overlooking Mountain Lake. Three wood frame ward buildings radiated from a central drive and smaller support buildings and living quarters stood on either side of the wards. Only a boiler house was constructed with concrete walls. The cost of construction amounted to \$59,000. The hospital reservation contained eighty-five acres and it surrounded the lake on the east, west, and north. The hospital set aside eight and a half acres for a vegetable garden in order to provide fresh produce for patients and staff. By 1892, however, the garden had grown to forty acres and the Presidio's Colonel Graham became alarmed. He wrote to the hospital surgeon pointing out that the garden bordered on Mountain Lake and that the hospital placed large amounts of manure on it, the natural drainage being toward the lake. He reminded the hospital that the military posts were dependent on good water from Mountain Lake and Lobos Creek, that the War Department had reserved both, and that it was essential for the Army to control them effectively. He concluded by saying "the Military authorities" desired that cultivation of the gardens be discontinued as soon as possible.<sup>1086</sup>

Since its inception the Marine Hospital Service had accepted the merchant seamen of all nations. In 1894 it extended hospital benefits to the keepers and crews of life saving stations, including the U.S. Life Saving Station in the lower Presidio. In 1902 the Treasury's U.S. Marine Hospital Service was renamed the Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service but at San Francisco the term Marine Hospital remained in common use for years to come.<sup>1087</sup>

---

1085. J.M. Woodworth, November 1, 1872, in U.S. Congress, Senate, Executive Document 13 (42d-3), Serial 1545; Chief of Engineers, January 6, 1874, to Secretary of War, PSF, Bulky File, RG 77, NA; U.S. Army, *Outline Description of Military Posts, 1904*, p. 378; *Alta California*, February 21, 1874.

1086. NPS, National Register Forms, PSF, p. 7-42; "Draft, Cultural Resources Inventory Update," 1988, Master Plans, PSF; Graham, August 12, 1892, to U.S. Marine Hospital, PSF, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

1087. U.S. Congress, House, Report 351 (53-2), Serial 3269. In 1912 the agency became the Public Health Service.

When Maj. William Harts prepared his 1907 report on the expansion of the Presidio he noted that in the past there had been much friction between the hospital and the Presidio. He concluded that the Marine Hospital should move, perhaps to Angel Island (again) where the U.S. Marine Hospital Service had established a quarantine station in 1891. The Presidio's commander in 1909, Col. John A. Lundeen, raised the issue of the marine hospital's cemetery that lay a short distance north of the buildings. Like the garden drainage problem of the 1890s, Lundeen considered the cemetery a menace to the quality of Mountain Lake water. It appeared, however, that no action was taken to modify the situation. The marine hospital's chief surgeon had his own complaint. The Army's Quartermaster Department had teams hauling heavy loads through the hospital reserve that were permanently damaging the roadway.<sup>1088</sup>

Also in 1909 the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce requested Congress to replace the marine hospital with a new facility costing \$500,000 at the Presidio of San Francisco. An alarmed War Department quickly informed Congress that the Presidio's garrison was about to be increased and recommended that the marine hospital be moved to Benecia Barracks, that post no longer being suited to the Army's activities. A stalemate of sorts resulted; a new hospital was not built nor did the old one move.<sup>1089</sup>

In 1918 the Public Health Service undertook to increase the facilities at the marine hospital, which it described as consisting of three ward buildings, a kitchen and two mess halls, officers' quarters, attendants' quarters, and outbuildings. The work involved remodeling buildings, improving the mechanical equipment such as the refrigeration plant, telephone, and bedside call systems. Cost of the work amounted to \$240,000, with another \$10,000 going for furniture and equipment.<sup>1090</sup>

While no structures remain from the 1875 marine hospital, four buildings erected between 1915 and 1920 have survived: two buildings that served as quarters and garages for senior attendants, 1806 and 1807, and two officers' quarters, 1809 and 1810.

Both buildings 1806 and 1807 were constructed circa 1920. Building 1806 had two stories, the ground

---

1088. Harts, *Report*, p. 86; J.A. Lundeen, November 5, 1909, to Department of California, and Surgeon in Command, October 2, 1909, PSF, Bulky File, RG 393, NA.

1089. R.S. Oliver, March 30, 1909, to J.R. Knowland, Register of Letters Received, PSF, RG 393, NA; U.S. Congress, House, Document 1323 (61-3), Serial 5951, p. 196.

1090. U.S. Congress, House, Document 815 (65-2), Serial 7447.

level serving as vehicle garages and the second floor individual quarters. Building 1807 was similarly arranged except that it had three floors, the upper two serving as apartments.

Officer's quarters 1810, built in 1915, was the oldest surviving building in the hospital complex in 1994. The two-story, wood frame, stucco-covered residence faced north away from Mountain Lake, in contrast to the other officers' quarters that looked upon the lake. That view was interrupted with the construction of Park-Presidio Boulevard in the 1930s. Officer's quarters 1809 was built in 1920. It had two stories and was the most northerly residence on officers' row.<sup>1091</sup>

In 1927 the hospital's reservation was reduced greatly to thirty-five acres, which were transferred to the Treasury Department but with a clause that called for the title to revert to the War Department whenever the tract ceased to be used for marine hospital uses.<sup>1092</sup>

In 1932 the old wooden hospital buildings, almost sixty years old, overcrowded, and potential fire hazards, were demolished and a new, reinforced concrete, six-story hospital building, 1801, was constructed on a terrace overlooking the city. It had a rectangular front block and three large rear wings. The outer wings also had six stories and the much longer middle wing had three stories. Red tile covered the roof while the walls were clad in buff-colored brick. This building was the largest structure on the military reservation. In 1952 two seven-story wings with a one-story connector were added to the front of the building, thus partially obstructing the original front facade.<sup>1093</sup>

A number of other buildings, all built in 1932, comprised the new hospital complex:

Recreation center, 1805. One and a half story. Wood frame. Walls buff-colored brick veneer. Roof, red tile. Colonial Revival architecture.

Nurses' quarters, 1808. Three stories. A wooden lantern having a copper roof stood on the roof of

---

1091. NPS, *Presidio National Register Forms*, pp. 7-52 and 7-152-153. The original portion of the engineering-maintenance shop, 1802, may also be an early structure, probably being built in 1928. *Ibid.*, p. 7-193.

1092. U.S. Army, Sacramento Division Engineer, "Cultural Resources Inventory Update," p. 98.

1093. NPS, *Presidio National Register Forms*, p. 7-154; U.S. Division Engineer, "Cultural Resources," p. 98.

the building disguising a central air vent. Buff-colored brick walls. Colonial Revival.

Officer's quarters, 1811. Two stories. Stucco-clad walls on a wood frame.

Four duplex officers' quarters, 1812-1815. Each two stories with a one-story front porch. Stucco-clad walls on a wood frame.

Laboratories, 1818 and 1819. Small one-story buildings with flat roofs. Buff-colored brick walls.

Meter house, 1828. Small, block-like, and windowless. Stucco-clad walls.<sup>1094</sup>

The Works Progress Administration graded and constructed double tennis courts north of the main hospital building and planted shrubbery around the courts in the 1930s. Several other structures were added to the complex in succeeding years such as the flagstaff, 1800, erected in 1952, a recreation bunker, 1803, in the 1950s; and an emergency helipad, 1831, in the 1960s.

On July 1, 1939, all marine hospitals were placed under the jurisdiction of the Federal Security Agency, headed by the Surgeon General of the United States. The marine hospital now treated merchant seamen, the U.S. Coast Guard, the U.S. Geodetic Survey, victims of Hansen's disease, and Native Americans.<sup>1095</sup>

In 1963 the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare (HEW), the successor to the Federal Security Agency, asked the Army to transfer 1.99 acres from the Presidio to the hospital. The Army donated this land in 1964 and it served as a buffer between the hospital's Plague Investigation Laboratory (buildings 1818 and 1819) and Presidio buildings.<sup>1096</sup>

The Department of Health, Education, and Welfare proposed to reduce the activities of the Public Health Service in 1970 and it set the date of July 1973 for closing the San Francisco hospital. Although the hospital had a declining occupancy, in 1970 it had an average monthly inpatient load of 425 and the annual outpatient visits totaled 122,700. The hospital employed nearly 1,000 people of whom 100 were

---

1094. NPS, *Presidio National Register Forms*, pp. 7-59, 7-154-158.

1095. Mooser, *Report on Progress*, item 2171, p. 83; U.S. Division Engineer, "Cultural Resources," p. 98.

1096. U.S. Division Engineer, "Cultural Resources," p. 98.

physicians. If the facility continued to operate, \$13 million would be required to bring it up to code. Upon learning of the closure the AFL-CIO Seafarer's International Union protested vigorously and the hospital remained open for the time being.<sup>1097</sup>

In 1974 the Army learned that HEW planned to make excess 7.5 acres of the hospital's land. Reacting quickly, the Presidio informed higher headquarters that the land was part of the "Green Belt" open space and buffer zone within the reservation. Traditionally it had always been an integral part of the Presidio and it was part of the land that the Presidio and the City and County of San Francisco had agreed would not be developed. The storm blew over; the land remained green.<sup>1098</sup>

But time ran out for the hospital. In 1981 the federal government announced its closure. Congressman Philip Burton immediately protested. The *San Francisco Examiner* published an article, "Burton's fight Reagan on hospital" in April pointing out that the majority of patients were still seamen. Others included the U.S. Coast Guard, National Oceanic Atmosphere Administration, some Department of Defense members and retirees, Native Americans, Indo-China refugees, and some 400 lepers from the western states and Hawaii. The hospital maintained 242 beds, down from 300. But the federal government's Omnibus Budget Reconciliation Act of 1981 terminated medical benefits for merchant seamen and called for the closure of all Public Health Service hospitals and clinics. The hospital closed its doors on November 1, 1981, and on the 13th the Treasury Department transferred the hospital's thirty-five acres and the facilities to the Department of the Army. Three years later it also gave back the 1.99 acres thus allowing the Army to construct a short road joining the Presidio's road network with the hospital's.<sup>1099</sup>

Congress directed the Department of the Army to offer a ten-year lease of the hospital to the City and County of San Francisco for the treatment of AIDS patients; but the city did not implement this provision. Meanwhile, the Army contemplated what uses it might make of the complex. The Presidio said it could use the twelve units of the officers' quarters and suggested that the Sixth U.S. Army might be interested in establishing its headquarters in the main hospital building. The commander of Letterman

---

1097. *San Francisco Chronicle*, December 17, 1970.

1098. CO, PSF, October 4, 1974, to CO, U.S. Army Forces Command, Fort McPherson, Georgia.

1099. *San Francisco Examiner*, April 27, 1981; Secretary of the Treasury R.S. Schweiker, November 13, 1981, to Secretary of the Army J.O. Marsh. The road and its extension were named Battery Caulfield Road after the nearby Nike missile battery of that name.

Army Medical Center wanted to retain the hospital for storing its War Reserve stock then at Fort Baker. Also, the 6253d U.S. Army Hospital (Reserve) could relocate there from Hamilton Air Force Base.

In the end the Defense Language Institute made use of some of the structures while its facilities at the Presidio of Monterey were being modernized. Both Letterman and the Presidio's Directorate of Engineering and Housing stored mobilization stocks at the hospital. A Chinese-American International School subsequently occupied part of a wing.<sup>1100</sup>

The marine hospital had since the 1870s maintained a cemetery north of the hospital complex. While no interments had been made in recent years, the cemetery reportedly held the remains of from 200 to 500 merchant seamen. Partially covered by a paved parking area and the tennis courts, the cemetery was cleared of grave markers and remains. In recent times, however, a landfill in the area disclosed the partial skeletal remains of two individuals.<sup>1101</sup>

In 1972 Congress established Golden Gate National Recreation Area in the Bay Area. While the law included the Presidio of San Francisco within the boundaries and stated that the reservation was to be transferred to the national recreation area when the Army determined it to be excess to its needs, the marine hospital complex was not included within the designated boundary. In 1989, as a result of the Base Realignment and Closure Act, the Army announced that the post would be closed and began plans to vacate. It maintained, however, that under the Act the hospital complex was excluded from the Presidio reservation and the Army was free to sell the property to help defray the expenses of moving. The National Park Service believed the hospital to be an important part of the national recreation area and conceived of it becoming a residential education and conference center.<sup>1102</sup>

For more than one hundred years the U.S. Marine Hospital at the Presidio of San Francisco tended to the needs of merchant seamen, free of charge, from all corners of the world. In addition, refugees from Vietnam, Native Americans, members of the U.S. Coast Guard and other federal agencies, leprosy victims from Hawaii, and others also found succor there. The hospital established the Plague

---

1100. F.W. Hall, November 13, 1981, to U.S. Army Forces Command; U.S. Division Engineer, "Cultural Resources," p. 98.

1101. U.S. Army, *Final Environmental Impact Statement*, item 5-9. Subsequent archeological testing confirmed the existence of intact graves below the landfill and parking lot.

1102. NPS, *Creating a Park*, pp. 2 and 80.

Investigation Laboratory to study such terrors as leprosy and plague diseases. It began on this site in a small complex of wood frame buildings. When it ceased operations it closed the doors to the largest building on the Presidio reservation. It had a significant if little-known history.

## CHAPTER XXVI: U.S. COAST GUARD STATION FORT POINT

The Golden Gate, magnificent in appearance on a sunny day with calm seas, can suddenly become treacherous to shipping. Fog, eddies, wind, storms, and strong currents have caused many disasters through the ages. Early in 1853 the wooden, side-wheel steamship *Tennessee* departed San Francisco bound for Panama. Because of a heavy fog, the captain "was unaware of the outgoing tide's strong current that swept *Tennessee* north past the gate and along the Marin shore." Suddenly, the crew spotted breakers and the captain ordered the engines reversed. But rocks blocked the vessel and the ship began to swing broadside toward the shore. The captain managed to beach the ship on a sandy cove thus avoiding a loss of life. Passengers were put safely on shore and the ship gave its name to the cove.<sup>1103</sup>

A month later Capt. William T. Sherman, 3d U.S. Infantry, on leave from the U.S. Army and returning to San Francisco aboard S.S. *Lewis*, experienced two shipwrecks in one day. On foggy April 9, in calm seas, the ship overran the Golden Gate and hit bottom on Duckworth Reef, Bolinas Bay, about eighteen miles above the entrance to San Francisco Bay. Passengers and crew got safely ashore. Sherman discovered a schooner loaded with lumber and he persuaded its captain to take him to San Francisco. As they approached Fort Point, "the force of the wind, meeting a strong ebb-tide, drove the nose of the schooner under water; she dove like a duck, went over on her side, and began to drift out with the tide." The vessel refused to sink because of the cargo of lumber, and Sherman, who had been thrown overboard, clambered back up the side. Soon, a small boat approached and took Sherman aboard, depositing him at the foot of Fort Point. The very wet captain walked to the Presidio thinking that two shipwrecks in one day was not a good beginning to his future career in the banking business.<sup>1104</sup>

*San Francisco* also wrecked at the Golden Gate in 1853. As the clipper passed Point Bonita on the north side of the Golden Gate, she was caught in an eddy. Swirling about, the vessel hit rocks near the point on December 8. The badly damaged clipper anchored in Bonita Cove. Passengers got on shore safely but the vessel filled with water. Plunderers, including soldiers from the Presidio, boarded the clipper. A storm hit

---

1103. James P. Delgado and Stephen A. Haller, *Shipwrecks at the Golden Gate, A History of Vessel Losses from Duxbury Reef to Mussel Rock* (n.p., Lexikos, 1989), p. 89. Tennessee Cove is today within the Golden Gate National Recreation Area.

1104. Sherman, *Memoirs*, pp. 94-99. Mrs. Sherman, returning East in 1855 aboard *Golden Age*, also was shipwrecked on the Pacific side of the Panama route. She and her fellow passengers were successfully rescued. Anna McAllister, *Ellen Ewing, Wife of General Sherman* (New York: Benziger Brothers, 1986), pp. 123-131.

the following day, drowning looters and leaving *San Francisco* a complete wreck.<sup>1105</sup>

When the countless ships brought their gold-hungry passengers to San Francisco Bay in the 1850s, the United States undertook the construction of lighthouses on the Pacific coast. Not until the 1870s, however, were life-saving stations established on the coast. Long before then, one of the earliest organizations in the United States to extend aid to shipwrecked people was the Massachusetts Humane Society, which erected small unmanned huts along Massachusetts Bay in 1785. These huts contained a supply of firewood, food, and clothing. Soon the Society acquired lifeboats and by 1846 it had established eighteen lifeboat stations along the Massachusetts coast, each having a keeper and a volunteer crew. A year later the U.S. Congress established a system of lighthouses and revenue cutters. By 1854 volunteers had organized 137 lifeboat stations along the eastern coasts of the United States and the Great Lakes. The U.S. Treasury Department organized the Revenue-Marine Bureau in 1871 placing lifeboat stations under it and hiring full-time professional crews. Then, in 1878, the U.S. Congress created the U.S. Life Saving Service as a separate bureau under Treasury.<sup>1106</sup>

Even before the establishment of the Life Saving Service, the Secretary of the Treasury had constructed a station at San Francisco's Golden Gate Park in 1877. The new Service's Twelfth District, i.e., the West Coast, prepared plans for two additional stations, near the Presidio's Fort Point and at Point Reyes north of the Golden Gate. These stations were eventually supplemented by lifesaving stations at Point Bonita in the Marin headlands and at the southern end of Ocean Beach in San Francisco. In January 1888 the Secretary of War W.C. Endicott granted a revocable license to the Secretary of Treasury Charles S. Fairchild for the erection of a station on the lower Presidio. On November 2, J.W. Meryman, the Life Saving Service's Pacific Coast superintendent of construction, announced that he had received the plans and specifications for a dwelling house for keeper and crew for each of the two stations.<sup>1107</sup>

James H. Coster of Baltimore, Maryland, won the construction contract for the Presidio station in

---

1105. Delgado and Haller, *Shipwrecks*, pp. 58, 62, and 92. *Golden Fleece*, a clipper ship, was wrecked outside the Golden Gate at Fort Point on April 22, 1854. *Viscata*, an iron-hulled vessel, "came up broadside on the sands of Baker Beach," south of Fort Point on March 7, 1868. The Presidio's post returns showed no deaths among its soldiers for December 1853.

1106. Walter C. Capron, *The U.S. Coast Guard* (New York: Franklin Watts, 1965), pp. 22-25.

1107. Meryman, November 2, 1888, to S.J. Kimball, Life Saving Service, hereinafter cited as LSS, Letters Received, RG 26, NA; Toogood, *Civil History*, pp. 275-277.

February 1889 with a bid of \$11,000 and he promised to complete the work by September 1, 1889. An inspector visited the site on October 8 and found the buildings essentially completed but work had not started on the launchway. Finally, on February 14, 1890, the superintendent of construction announced completion of the station. A separate contract, won by L.D. Frichette of San Francisco, called for a fence on three sides of the station - 915 feet of picket fence and 140 feet of barbed wire. In July 1890 the Life Saving Service asked the Army's permission to erect a lookout tower on Fort Point. Col. William Graham, the Presidio commander, informed the 12th District that it could erect a ten-foot tower and install telephone communication with it. A few years later an army officer noted that the twenty-foot, wood frame tower stood 123 yards in front of gun 3, Battery Lancaster.<sup>1108</sup>

The station crew was soon put to the test. *Elizabeth*, a 866-ton wooden ship on her seventh visit to San Francisco, arrived off the Golden Gate on February 21, 1891. The captain refused a tow through the Gate from a tug despite the bad weather. A strong eddy drove the vessel back toward Point Bonita where she went on the rocks. Water began to fill the ship but the captain's wife and family were taken off safely. The ship then drifted north, striking again at Tennessee Cove, then going ashore seven miles north of Point Bonita at the Big Slide Ranch:

Crews from the United States Life-Saving Stations at Golden Gate and Fort Point responded to the wreck, but their heroic efforts were doomed to failure. The Fort Point surfboat, in the tow of a tug, was swamped. Keeper Charles Henry washed overboard and drowned. Keeper Hollohan of the Golden Gate Park Station then took some of the Fort Point crew, crossed the bay to Sausalito by ferry and unable to secure horses . . . directed his men to harness themselves to the drag ropes of the cart, which, with its load weighed nearly a ton and a half, and started for the scene of disaster. The road led them over high hills and through deep ravines . . . but the faithful surfmen tugged on. . . . Horses were finally secured at Tennessee Ranch, and the party quickly reached the ocean shore at Tennessee Cove. Upon arrival, the exhausted life-savers found that *Elizabeth* had pulled free and drifted farther north. Continuing their trek along the rugged Northern Marin coast, they finally arrived at the wreck, too late to help. The life-savers had responded to the disaster in the best tradition of their service, only to be thwarted by the weather.

*Elizabeth* had disintegrated, taking the lives of the captain and eighteen of the twenty-six-man crew.<sup>1109</sup>

---

1108. [Illeg.], LSS, October 8, 1889, to Meryman; J.W. White, Superintendent of Construction, to General Superintendent S.I. Kimball, both in Records of USCG, 12th District, Alameda, CA; "Specifications for Fence," ca. January 1890, Records of USCG, RG 26, NA; "Supplement to Mimeograph number 43, Confidential, "General Correspondence, OCE, RG 77, NA; W. Graham, July 8, 1890, to T.J. Blakiney, PSF, Letters Sent, RG 393, NA.

1109. Delgado and Haller, *Shipwrecks*, pp. 99-101.

Two years later, *City of New York*, the Pacific Mail Steamship Company's modern iron-hulled steamer, headed out through the Golden Gate on October 26, 1893. A heavy fog hid the tower light at Point Bonita and, suddenly, the vessel struck rocks at the point. The Fort Point Life Saving Station heard the signal cannon and immediately dispatched assistance. Because of the rocks, tugs could not approach the stranded ship, and the Fort Point Station's surfmen took all passengers off and transferred them to rescue craft. Assisted by the Golden Gate Park Station's crew, they also removed the steamer's cargo. Five months later, the hulk broke free from the rocks and sank in deep water.<sup>1110</sup>

When Maj. William Harts prepared his master plan for the expansion of the Presidio in 1907, he recommended the removal of the life saving station from the lower Presidio to Baker Beach on the Pacific. He said that it was needed more on the ocean shore than on the bay shore because more wrecks occurred there. Moreover, when his plan to increase the size of the lower Presidio by dredging and filling was realized, the life saving station would find itself far inland. Time would show that Major Harts was but the first of many who wished the station moved.<sup>1111</sup>

In 1914 the Life Saving Service merged with the Revenue-Cutter Service and the new organization became the United States Coast Guard, still under the Treasury Department. The station at the Presidio became the Fort Point Coast Guard Station and it was numbered 323. From a document called Assistance Reports one obtains a picture of the variety of tasks that came the station's way:

October 20, 1917. Picked up and towed a becalmed vessel that was drifting to sea.

September 1, 1919. Virginia, a hydroplane fell into the water from a height of 100 feet. Towed plane ashore. Hull and wings a total loss.

February 22, 1921. A man jumped into bay from a moving airplane. Took him aboard and landed him on shore.

March 2, 1922. Boy fell over a high cliff. When found by the station crew he was bleeding profusely and incoming tide was washing over him.

---

1110. *Ibid*, pp. 102-103. In January 1894, the Fort Point life-saving crew rescued the crew of the schooner "barge" *Samson* that had been salvaging and dismantling *City of New York*. Caught in a storm, *Samson* had begun to drag anchor. The Fort Point Life-Saving Station spotted the distress signal and at great peril saved eight of the ten-man crew (two had already been lost).

1111. Harts, *Report*, pp. 89-90.

March 17, 1922. Carried sick lighthouse keeper from the Farallone Islands to station and placed him in the care of Marine Hospital attendants.

September 1923. Stood by while the Seal Rocks swimming races were held.

April 19, 1924. Patrolled entrance of San Francisco Bay to prevent smuggling of liquor.

March 19, 1925. Recovered body of a male bather and attempted resuscitation.

April 7, 1925. Disposed of a dead horse that was on the rocks near Cliff House.

September 17, 1925. Two male bathers caught in undertow and drowned.

March 20, 1927. Rescued man who attempted to cross the Golden Gate in an air-inflated suit and was swept out to sea.

December 6, 1929. Stood by while a glider, in tow of plane, crossed Golden Gate. Glider crashed on Crissy Field, killing occupant.

September 28, 1933. Dragged for body of man whose clothing was found with a note to his wife.<sup>1112</sup>

In 1914 work began on the construction of the Panama-Pacific International Exposition grounds on the San Francisco waterfront including the lower Presidio. The Fort Point Station became an obstacle to the exposition company's plans for it wished to construct a planked auto racetrack that would involve the same site. With everyone's agreement the company bore the cost of moving the station 700 feet west to its present location. Also, it cost the company \$19,000 to install a new steel boat launchway at the new site.<sup>1113</sup>

An army officer, writing in 1919, brought notice to the large men's quarters at the station. He said it measured about fifty-five feet square and contained two stories, adding there were also quarters for the "keeper" and several other small buildings.<sup>1114</sup> By 1920, with the development of Crissy Field adjacent to the station, the U.S. Army Air Service began a campaign to have the station moved once again. Aircraft taking off from the field had to take off from east to west because of the prevailing wind, and had to gain sufficient altitude to get over the Fort Point bluff, 160 feet high, or make a right turn over the station

---

1112. Howard V.L. Bloomfield, *The Compact History of the United States Coast Guard* (New York: Hawthorne Books, 1966), Presidio. 127; U.S. Coast Guard, Assistance Reports, Roll 17, Microfilm 919, NA.

1113. Todd, *Story of the Exposition*, 1:285.

1114. H.A. Halverson, October 8, 1919, to Department Air Service Officer, PSSF, Project Files, Airfields, Army Air Force, RG 18, NA.

buildings. In many instances the aircraft barely cleared the buildings. Estimated cost of moving the station east to the vicinity of the Presidio wharf came to \$73,000. Once again the Coast Guard was willing to move but it did not have the funds. Nor was Congress willing to supply the funding. The station stayed and aircraft continued to make their sometimes breath-catching turns.<sup>1115</sup>

In 1940 the Army discovered that it had not issued a permit to the Coast Guard station when it moved in 1914. Hasty paper work, which included the station's metes and bounds, made everything legal on August 17, 1940.<sup>1116</sup>

In 1952 the station felt the necessity to expand its facilities. Demands on its services had greatly increased with the closing of the Golden Gate and Point Bonita stations, leaving it the only one operating in the Bay Area. It considered that an area 150 feet wide and extending from Marina Drive to the bay would be sufficient space for new storage and shop facilities. The Army granted the request and a 1957 site plan showed a storage building to the east of the station building. A description of the station prepared in 1952 listed the buildings and structures: from west to east - 19.4 commander's garage, 19.3 commander's residence, 19.9 station building with boat room, 19.1 storage building, 19.15 shop building, and an unnumbered ammunition storage. The marine railroad ran from three boat tracks within the station building and converged into a single track down into the water. A buoy shack with a latrine, 19.8, stood on the end of the pier. The description noted that the three-story station building had a fourth-story lookout. Inside the building the men maintained a small museum that contained nameplates, oars, and life rings from local wrecks.<sup>1117</sup>

The Presidio's *Star Presidian* printed an article about the station on September 30, 1963, noting that the

---

1115. R.Coast. Marshall, May 10, 1920, to Director of Operations, Project Files, Army Air Force, RG 18, NA. During the construction of the new Fort Winfield Scott, 1909-1912, the Quartermaster Department landed materials and supplies at the engineers' "torpedo wharf," 984, at Fort Point, causing overcrowding on the wharf's facilities. In 1913 the wharf was enlarged with the addition of a triangular section in the L and a rock bunker was erected on it. The 1915 exposition blocked the Quartermaster Department's old wharf near the Presidio's eastern boundary and again the engineers' wharf became congested. The result was the construction of a new quartermaster wharf with its large boathouse just to the east of the Fort Point Station's marine railroad about 1921. Now gone, this pier remained in use until after World War II. Chief of Engineers, October 19, 1915, to Adjutant General, General Correspondence 1894-1923, OCE, RG 77, NA.

1116. R.L. Eichelberger, June 14, 1940, to CG, Ninth Corps Area, USCG Records, Real Property Branch, 12th CG District, Alameda, CA.

1117. H.Coast. Perkins, January 2, 1952, to CG, Sixth U.S. Army, USCG Records, Real Property Branch, 12th CG District, Alameda, CA; File L-2, Master Plans, PSF.

crew maintained two 40-foot speedboats and two 30-foot motor lifeboats. With the boats they supplied logistical support for the Mile Rock Light Station, Point Blunt Light Station on Angel Island, and the Alcatraz Light Station. An additional, nasty task was recovering suicides who jumped from the Golden Gate Bridge.

In August 1970 the Army gave permission to the Coast Guard to construct a hangar at the station for housing two experimental air cushion vehicles (ACVs or "Hovercraft"). The permit also involved additional pavement for parking, an approach ramp, flood lights, and the conversion of the paint storage building into an electronics shop. By 1972 the metal-clad hangar occupied a site on the east side of the station. A survey report at that time gave a brief description of the coast guard station:

Mission: boating safety, search and rescue, and aids to navigation; to provide one motor lifeboat and one air cushion vehicle twenty-four hours a day, seven days a week in support of Coast Guard missions.

Staffing: three (usually only one) officers and twenty-five men.

Facilities: two 44-foot motor lifeboats, two air cushion vehicles, and two highway vehicles.

Buildings: boathouse SF19, electrical repair shop SF15, engineer "mtl" shops CG1, crew berth/administration office CG2, commander's residence CG3, commander's garage CG4, ACV hangar CG6, and standby generator room CG10.<sup>1118</sup>

The station came under attack briefly in 1973 when a newspaper reporter wrote an article, "Auto Rules on Scenic Beach." It noted that the Coast Guard maintained its buildings flawlessly but tolerated a broken down motor pool (the enlisted men's parking lot) and junk on the beach in front of the station. The commander quieted the situation by cleaning up the beach and making the shore more accessible to the public.<sup>1119</sup>

In 1974 the Coast Guard proposed removing the remaining portions of the 1914 marine railroad that had deteriorated greatly and had not been used since 1959. Following an inspection, California's historic preservation officer, William Penn Mott, Jr., agreed that removal would have no adverse effect. The

---

1118. Installation Utilization Survey Report, July 13, 1972; J.L. Fellows, August 17, 1970, to CO, 12th CG District, USCG Records, Real Property Branch, 12th CG District, Alameda, CA. The Coast Guard gave up the air cushion boats, which could do seventy knots, in 1973.

1119. *San Francisco Sunday Examiner and Chronicle*, January 21, 1973. Golden Gate National Recreation Area had been established the year before probably bringing increased attention to the bay shore.

Advisory Council on Historic Preservation agreed.<sup>1120</sup>

When the station's use permit came up for renewal in 1977, the changing times were marked by the Army Corps of Engineers preparing an "Environmental Impact Assessment." It noted that the station consisted of 3.11 acres of land and 1.8 acres of tide and submerged land. Its mission remained much the same: search and rescue operations, maintenance of short range aids to navigation, and recreational boat safety in and around San Francisco Bay, the bay entrance, and the coastal waters between Bodega Bay and Monterey. The buildings now consisted of: main building 8,100 square feet, garage/shop building 1,440 square feet, boatswain's locker 500 square feet, two-story (Dutch Colonial) house 2,100 square feet, former ACV hangar 5,100 square feet, and wooden catwalk 315 feet long with a 400 square foot boathouse. The assessment noted that public access had been provided to the beach via the Golden Gate Promenade.<sup>1121</sup>

In 1984 the U.S. Coast Guard, by then within the U.S. Department of Transportation, informed the Army Engineers that it was designing an offshore breakwater and a new pier for the Fort Point station. It hoped to complete the project by the end of June 1987. Because of this sizable investment, it asked the Army if the revocable permit could be extended for longer than the usual five years. But the future began to take over the present. After much negotiation among the Army, Coast Guard, and National Park Service, the decision was reached that U.S. Coast Guard Station 323 would move to East Fort Baker in Marin County and construct new facilities there. The decision resulted in a detailed real property inventory in 1986:

CG2, station house, wood frame, pre-1915, four stories, administration, mess, barracks, and gallery. In the past it had contained a boathouse. Major rehabilitation in 1983.

CG3, officer's quarters, wood frame, ca. 1890, two stories, residence. Recent rehabilitation.

CG4, officer's garage, wood frame, ca. 1890, one story. Had once been a boathouse.

CG6, ACV hangar, metal frame, 1970, one story, now engineering shop, tool crib, workshop, and office, condition good.

CG1, carpenter shop, wood frame, ca. 1930s, one-story, carpenter and hobby shops.

CG 15, paint locker, wood frame, ca. 1930s, one-story, now storage, condition fair.

---

1120. Mott, August 26, 1974, to E.G. O'Keefe, USCG Records, Real Property Branch, 12th CG District, Alameda, CA.

1121. "Environmental Impact Statement," June 14, 1977, USCG Records, Real Property Branch, 12th CG District, Alameda, CA.

CG10, emergency generator building, wood frame, one story, condition fair.

CG19, boat house, access pier, wood deck and timber piles, condition bad.

CG20, small boat dock, wood deck and timber piles, mooring for two-three boats, condition bad.

CG12, seawall bulkhead, concrete 1935, shore portion fair.<sup>1122</sup>

Once the announcement of the move became public, a local tug-of-war developed. The Army announced that it wanted the station's buildings for guest quarters and warehousing. The officer's residence with its four bedrooms would be ideal for a colonel or a major. The six bedrooms and six bathrooms on the second floor of the station building would make great bachelor officers' quarters, while the six large rooms, without latrines, on the main floor could be BOQs for "geographical bachelors"(?). The facilities were in excellent shape, if a little remote from the main post. Meanwhile, the National Park Service had concluded that the station should become a part of the national recreation area and the Army could lease it. In the end the station became a part of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area and the station building became a park rangers' dormitory.

For almost one hundred years the Fort Point Life Saving Station had protected those who traveled on the seas, rescuing them from dangers, educating in the ways of sailors, and providing aids to navigation. One of several in the beginning, it became the sole station for the Bay Area and the water beyond. Its traditions and its accomplishments live on in its successor across the bay.

---

<sup>1122</sup>. File P-4, Master Plans, PSF; Commander, 12th CG District, August 31, 1984, to Army Corps of Engineers, USCG Records, Real Property Branch, 12th CG District, Alameda, CA.

**APPENDIX A: U.S. ARMY ORGANIZATION IN THE WESTERN UNITED STATES,  
1846-1995**

By the time Brig. Gen. Stephen Watts Kearny, marching overland from his victory at Santa Fe, arrived in California in December 1846, the War Department had divided the United States and the territories into the Eastern and Western Divisions with ten military departments under them. The Western Division's Military Departments 9 and 10, created on November 3, 1846, administered the territory recently acquired from Mexico:

Military Department 9 – To embrace so much of the Mexican province of New Mexico as has been or may be subjected to the arms or the authority of the United States.

Military Department 10 – To consist of the Territory of Oregon and so much of the Mexican provinces of the two Californias as has been or may be subjected to the arms or the authority of the United States.

On February 9, 1847, General Kearny assumed command of Military Department 10 and established his headquarters at Monterey. At the same time he became the military governor of California.

The Army completely reorganized its administrative machinery on August 31, 1848, establishing nine military departments in the Eastern and Western divisions, and two independent military departments, 10 and 11. These two reported directly to the War Department:

Military Department 10 – California. Headquarters at Monterey.

Military Department 11 – Oregon Territory. Headquarters at Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River.

Later that year, on October 10, 1848, Departments 10 and 11 were assigned to a newly created Pacific Division that also had its headquarters at Monterey. In 1849 the commanding general moved the division headquarters to the City of San Francisco, but only for one month. In July they moved to Benicia where they remained for the next two years.

On May 17, 1851, both military departments merged into the Pacific Division and ceased to exist as such.

The division headquarters then directly administered military affairs on the West Coast (California and Oregon Territory). A year later, on June 15, 1852, Pacific Division headquarters moved from Benicia back to the City of San Francisco where it remained for two years.

On October 31, 1853, the Army abandoned the system of divisions and numbered departments and established five new departments each having a descriptive name, each department reporting directly to Headquarters of the Army. At San Francisco the Department of the Pacific headquarters administered military affairs in the country west of the Rocky Mountains, except Utah Territory and the Department of New Mexico, i.e., New Mexico Territory east of the 110th meridian.

On September 2, 1854, the Department of the Pacific headquarters again packed its bags and returned to Benicia where it remained until January 1857.

This revolving door closed on that date when the headquarters returned to the City of San Francisco where it remained for many years to come.

On January 14, 1858, the Department of the Pacific gained the Territory of Utah west of the 117th meridian from the Department of Utah (i.e., western Nevada).

Reorganization continued. On September 13, 1858, the Department of the Pacific came to an end. In its place rose two new departments, each reporting directly to army headquarters:

Department of California – The country west of the Rocky Mountains and south of Oregon and Washington territories, including the Rogue River and Umpqua districts of Oregon, and excluding Utah east of the 117th meridian and New Mexico east of the 110th. Headquarters remained at San Francisco.

Department of Oregon – Oregon and Washington territories, except Rogue River and Umpqua districts.

On January 15, 1861, as the nation neared civil war, the Army revived the Department of the Pacific by consolidating the Departments of California and Oregon and retaining the headquarters at San Francisco. When Brig. Gen. George Wright became the department commander in October 1861, he found that San

Francisco's climate aggravated his asthmatic condition and he hoped to move the headquarters to Sacramento. It appears, however, that the headquarters remained at San Francisco while General Wright spent considerable time at Sacramento.

During the war, from 1863 to 1865, the Department of the Pacific had five districts: California, Oregon, Humboldt, Utah, and Southern California.

In July 1865 the Department of the Pacific was abolished and was replaced by the Departments of California and the Columbia. The Department of California, with its headquarters at San Francisco, was composed of California, Nevada, and Arizona Territory.

A month later, August 30, 1865, the Army established the Military Division of the Pacific that embraced California, Oregon, Nevada, and the Territories of Arizona, Washington, and Idaho. It contained two departments:

Department of California – California, Nevada, and Arizona Territory (and, briefly, New Mexico).

Department of the Columbia – Oregon and the Territories of Washington and Idaho.

Headquarters for the Division of the Pacific and the Department of California remained at the City of San Francisco.

On March 18, 1868, the Army established the Department of Alaska and placed it under the Division of the Pacific. This department, however, was discontinued on July 1, 1870, and Alaska was absorbed by the Department of the Columbia.

The Department of Arizona was established under the Division of the Pacific on April 15, 1870. It consisted of Arizona Territory and California south of a line from the northwest corner of Arizona to Point Conception so as to include Los Angeles and San Diego. (Although the Department of Arizona lost Southern California on February 14, 1883, it regained that part of California south of the 35th parallel on December 15, 1886.)

Beginning December 7, 1871, the one general officer at San Francisco commanded both the Division of the Pacific and the Department of California and the former separate staffs were consolidated into one.

In June 1878 the Congress authorized the Division of the Pacific headquarters to move from San Francisco to the Presidio of San Francisco. This event took place on July 1.

On November 30, 1885, the Territory of New Mexico transferred from the Department of the Missouri to the Department of Arizona, thus coming under the Division of the Pacific.

Early in 1887 the headquarters of the Division of the Pacific, having failed to secure an appropriation for a suitable administration building, moved from the Presidio of San Francisco back to the City of San Francisco.

The Military Division of the Pacific was discontinued on July 3, 1891, and each of the three departments – Arizona, California, and the Columbia – then reported directly to the War Department. The Department of California, with its headquarters at San Francisco, consisted of California north of the 35th parallel and Nevada.

On June 30, 1893, the Department of Arizona was discontinued and part of it, including California south of the 35th parallel, was absorbed by the Department of California.

In 1898 the Hawaiian Islands became part of the Department of California.

Reorganizing in January 1904, the Army established the Pacific Division for the western states. The headquarters occupied the Phelan Building, 806 Market Street, San Francisco. Geographically, the division included California, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Nevada, Alaska, and Hawaii. There were now two departments, California and the Columbia. The headquarters of the California Department, also in the Phelan Building, administered California, Nevada, and the Hawaiian Islands. On October 15, 1904, division headquarters moved to the Grant building, 1095 Market Street, while the Department of California remained in the Phelan building.

When the great earthquake hit San Francisco on April 18, 1906, destroying offices in the city, both headquarters moved first to Fort Mason then to the Presidio of San Francisco temporarily, Pacific

Division in East Cantonment (May 2) and Department of California in West Cantonment (May 3).

The date the headquarters returned to the reconstructed city has not been determined. Army correspondence stated that they had returned by April 1907.

In July 1911, the Pacific Division was renamed the Western Division. The Departments of California and the Columbia remained under it.

On February 14, 1913, the Western Division was discontinued and on the following day the Western Department was organized. The Departments of California and the Columbia were abolished while Hawaii became a separate department reporting directly to the War Department. This new Western Department included Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana (except Fort Missoula), Yellowstone National Park, California, Nevada, Utah, and Alaska. Headquarters remained at San Francisco. On March 24, 1902, all of Wyoming and Arizona west of the 114° west longitude (Colorado River, Yuma, etc.) were added to the Western Department.

In September 1920, the Army reorganized its operations into nine geographical areas, the West Coast becoming the Ninth Corps Area. Its headquarters moved from the city of San Francisco to the cavalry barracks, 35, at the Presidio of San Francisco on September 1. Ninth Corps Area included Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, Utah, Nevada, and California. (Alaska was added circa 1940).

In the summer of 1932, the Fourth Army was activated at Omaha, Nebraska, largely as a paper organization for the time being. On June 18, 1936, Fourth Army headquarters transferred to the Presidio of San Francisco and there a general officer commanded both the Ninth Corps Area and Fourth Army. Ninth Corps Area was comprised of the eight states while Fourth Army consisted of four infantry divisions and the coast artillery units within those same states.

In 1940 Fourth Army became fully activated, its headquarters being at the Presidio along with Ninth Corps Area's. A general officer commanded both organizations.

On December 7, 1941, following the Japanese attack on Hawaii, the Western Defense Command was activated, its headquarters also being at the Presidio of San Francisco. Its commanding general also commanded the Ninth Corps Area and Fourth Army. In July 1942 the headquarters for the Ninth Corps

Area moved from the Presidio to Fort Douglas, Utah, where it became the Ninth Service Command and retained the same geographical area of responsibility.

On September 12, 1943, Fourth Army headquarters moved from the Presidio of San Francisco to San Jose, California, then to the Presidio of Monterey, and in 1944 to Fort Sam Houston, Texas.

On November 1, 1943, Alaska was separated from the Western Defense command to become the Alaska Department reporting directly to the War Department.

On March 1, 1946, the Western Defense Command was inactivated and the Sixth U.S. Army, with its headquarters at the Presidio of San Francisco, was activated. The Ninth Service Command was consolidated with it. Sixth U.S. Army's geographical area of responsibility included Montana, Idaho, Washington, Oregon, California, Nevada, Utah, and Arizona.

(During World War II the Sixth Army had served in the Southwest Pacific under Gen. Walter E. Krueger. It had been inactivated at Kyoto, Japan, on January 26, 1946.)

On August 1, 1973, Sixth U.S. Army was relieved of all missions except that of ensuring maximum readiness of all Army Reserve and National Guard organizations and personnel in the fifteen states that then composed the Sixth U.S. Army area: Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana, North Dakota, South Dakota, Wyoming, Colorado, Utah, Nevada, California, Arizona, Nebraska, Kansas, and New Mexico. Headquarters remained at the Presidio of San Francisco.

By 1980, the Sixth U.S. Army's area of responsibilities had been reduced from fifteen states to twelve states. New Mexico, Nebraska, and Kansas had moved to another jurisdiction.

On June 23, 1995, a ceremony at the Presidio of San Francisco marked the inactivation of the Sixth U.S. Army. The date of the official inactivation was set for September 30, 1995.

## APPENDIX B: AN ABBREVIATED MILITARY DICTIONARY

This modest dictionary has been compiled for interpreters and others who may have had no previous exposure to military terms.<sup>1123</sup>

**adjutant** – a staff officer in charge of and responsible for administrative functions within the unit, including correspondence and records.

**adjutant general** – the adjutant of a division, corps, or army. (The Adjutant General, U.S. Army, in the War Department, was the chief administrative officer for the Army.)

**aide-de-camp** – a member of the personal staff of a general officer, acting as his confidential assistant.

**arm** – one of those branches of the Army organized, trained, equipped, and employed principally for combat and engaged in direct combat. In the "old" Army – infantry, artillery, and cavalry. Later, air service/air corps. In the modern Army – infantry, artillery, and armor. (The Corps of Engineers and the Chemical Corps are referred to both as arms and technical services. Usually listed as the Combat Arms.)

**army** – the largest tactical unit in the military forces of the United States. Larger tactical commands are formed by grouping two or more armies into an *army group*. Following World War II the numbered armies of the U.S. Army were six, including the Sixth U.S. Army headquartered at the Presidio of San Francisco. The "United States Army" is composed of the nation's ground forces, as opposed to the U.S. Navy, U.S. Marine Corps, and the U.S. Air Force.

**arsenal** – a building or establishment for manufacturing, storing, repairing, and issuing arms and ammunition.

**artillery** – (1) all guns heavier, of larger caliber, and longer range than a machine gun; (2) all the

---

1123. The definitions have been adapted from Thomas Wilhelm, *A Military Dictionary and Gazetteer* (Philadelphia: L.R. Hamersly, 1881); Frank Gaynor, ed., *The New Military and Naval Dictionary* (New York: Philosophical Library, 1951); and Maurice Matloff, gen. ed., *American Military History* (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1969).

ammunition, supplies, and equipment required for firing such guns; (3) the personnel trained and employed to fire such guns; (4) the science, art, act, and process of firing such guns.

**barbette** – a base or support (such as a platform, a carriage, etc.) on which a gun is mounted for firing over a wall or breastwork.

**barbette tier** – the top level, or roof, at the fort at Fort Point on which guns were mounted.

**battalion** – a tactical unit composed of a headquarters and two or more companies or batteries.

**battery** – (1) a group of guns, mortars, artillery pieces, etc., placed under one tactical commander in a certain area. (2) a unit in the artillery branch similar to a company in the infantry or a troop in the cavalry.

**breech** – the rear part of the bore of a gun; specifically, the opening where the projectile is inserted in the bore of a breech-loading gun.

**brevet commission** – an honorary rank given to an officer in an age before medals became common, for valor in combat or for long and meritorious service, that was one or more ranks above an officer's actual rank for which he was paid. An officer might be given a single brevet, say a captain being brevetted major, or he might be brevetted all the way to brigadier general. He was entitled to be addressed by his highest brevet rank, yet in actual authority and pay he remained a captain commanding a company. Separate brevet series applied to the Regular Army and the wartime volunteer forces. For example, during the Mexican and Civil wars, a Regular Army officer serving in a volunteer regiment might receive brevets in both the Regular Army and in the wartime volunteer army. Brevet rank could be used as actual rank (with appropriate pay) only by direction of the President or in certain other special circumstances. Brevet rank was discontinued around the end of the 19th century and the awarding of medals eventually replaced brevet rank.

**caliber** – (1) the diameter of the bore of a gun; (2) diameter of a projectile; (3) unit of measurement used to express the length of the bore of a gun or mortar. (Number of calibers was found by dividing the length of the bore by the diameter. A gun having a 40-foot bore in length and 12 inches in diameter is said to be 40 calibers long.)

**casemate** – a bombproof structure. Originally proof against mortar shells; later, against explosives dropped by aircraft.

**cavalry** – troops trained, equipped, and armed to march, maneuver, and fight on horseback.

**chief of staff** – the senior officer on the staff of a command or the personal staff of a commanding general, who acts as the principal advisor to the commanding officer and coordinates the activities of the various staff sections of a division or higher level.

**coast artillery** – the Coast Artillery Corps and the coastal armament. Until 1901, Artillery was a combat arm in the U.S. Army. In a reorganization that year, a new Corps of Artillery was created in which coast artillery and field artillery were partially separated. In 1907 there was a complete separation – Coast Artillery Corps and Field Artillery. The coast artillery survived as a branch in the Army until 1950 by which time it had been rendered obsolete by air power, airborne forces, and amphibian landing warfare. Its antiaircraft artillery became the Antiaircraft Command, which was redesignated the U.S. Army Air Defense Command (missiles) in 1957.

**commissary** – (1) a store or storehouse handling food and merchandise at a military post, camp, or station; (2) an officer at a military post, assigned additional duty as a commissary officer (often called simply the commissary), was in charge of that post's commissary supplies and storehouse. The post commissary sergeant was specially appointed to that duty at a particular post and was the administrative sergeant of the commissary department. He wore distinctive commissary uniform colors and insignia.

**Congressional Medal of Honor** – see Medal of Honor.

**converted rifle** – a smoothbore gun, say having a 10-inch bore, into which a sleeve of rifled steel was inserted, converting the weapon to an 8-inch rifle.

**corps** – (1) a group of personnel with common characteristics, training, and missions, e.g., the Signal Corps, the Corps of Engineers; (2) an army corps, consisting of a corps headquarters, certain reinforcing units, and such divisions as may be assigned to it.

**demobilization center** – a place where a military force is disbanded, usually the individuals returning to

civilian life. (At San Francisco both the Presidio and Angel Island had demobilization centers for the volunteer soldiers returning from the Philippines in 1899.)

**dirigible** – a lighter-than-air, engine-propelled aircraft capable of being steered in any desired direction. (*Zeppelin* – a rigid airship having a long, cylindrical body supported by internal gas cells.)

**disappearing carriage** – a gun mount provided for certain types of fixed artillery pieces that raised the piece above a concealing wall or parapet for firing and lowered it again after firing in order to load.

**division** – a tactical unit that is the smallest composite unit capable of independent, self-supporting operation normally commanded by a major general. Since World War II, the U.S. Army has had infantry divisions, armored divisions, and airborne divisions.

**doughboy** – an infantryman in World War I.

**dragoon** – Col. Albert Gallatin Brackett, writing during the Civil War, defined a dragoon in American practice as a sort of hybrid soldier trained to fight both on horseback and on foot. Until 1846 all Regular Army mounted regiments were termed dragoons, there being the 1st and 2d Dragoon Regiments. Congress then created a "Regiment of Mounted Riflemen," and in 1854 added the 1st and 2d Cavalry Regiments. In August 1861 Congress redesignated all five regiments as cavalry. The 1st Dragoons served at the Presidio, and after the Civil War, several cavalry regiments did also. Mounted Riflemen did not serve at the Presidio.

**dress parade** – a ceremony at which all personnel wore dress or full dress uniforms and were under arms. By 1902 the Army had begun making a distinction between the "dress" uniform and the "full dress" uniform. The Army discontinued both uniforms in 1917 and never resumed issuing them except to bands and ceremonial units. Officers, who bought their own uniforms, continued to buy full dress (and mess dress) uniforms for social functions, and so did some enlisted personnel, generally senior noncommissioned officers who were career soldiers.

**electrician sergeant** – at the Presidio, a sergeant in charge of and responsible for the maintenance, repair, and operation of all the electrical machinery and accessories at the coastal defenses. Electrical sergeants were first authorized on April 24, 1899, in heavy (later coast) artillery and had 5-lightning-bolt insignia.

**embrasure** – an opening in a wall or parapet, in particular, one through which a gun is fired. The fort at Fort Point has many embrasures.

**engineers** – (1) soldiers trained and employed for engineering duties, including road and bridge building, construction, demolition, surveying, etc., (2) members of the Corps of Engineers.

**farrier** – a soldier who shod horses and treated their diseases under the control of a veterinary surgeon. In the U.S. Army, one farrier was allowed to each troop of cavalry and each company or battery of light artillery or horse artillery (and beginning in 1901, field artillery).

**fatigue (fatigue duty)** – any duty performed by a soldier other than military duty or training, especially manual labor.

**field grade (field officers)** – an officer above a captain and below a brigadier general, i.e., colonel, lieutenant colonel, and major.

**general officer** – an officer holding a rank above that of colonel, i.e., brigadier general, major general, lieutenant general, general, and general of the army.

**general orders** – official orders issued in writing by a headquarters that relate to the entire command.

**GI** – "general issue," a designation of articles issued to soldiers. In World War II and following, it was used to designate a soldier ("GI Joe") and anything connected or relating to soldiers and military service ("GI haircut").

**guardhouse** – (1) the building occupied by the personnel detailed for sentinel duty; (2) the guardhouse was used also as a prison to confine garrison prisoners. In the 20th century the prison function of the guardhouse came to be called the "stockade."

**hospital matron** – a woman, often the wife of a soldier, employed by the surgeon to assist in the hospital, do the washing, etc.

**hospital steward (hospital sergeant)** – a noncommissioned officer under the supervision of the post surgeon whose duties consisted in making up prescriptions, administering medicines, and general supervision of the sick.

**infantry** – the arm of close combat. Its wartime mission was (is) to take, hold, and secure terrain.

**laundresses** – camp women, sometimes the wives of soldiers and sometimes not, employed to wash soldiers' clothing. The Army authorized four laundresses to each company. They received rations, bedding straw, and medical care, as well as a set payment for their work. They had official recognition, something that was not accorded to officers' wives. In the 1870s there were 1,316 officially recognized laundresses in the U.S. Army. Although some officers favored the retention of these women, the Army banned their further enrollment in 1878. Those already on the rolls, however, were allowed to continue their work and the Presidio's records continued to make references to them for a few years after 1878. For a brief mention of some remarkable laundresses see Edward M. Coffman, *The Old Army, a Portrait of the American Army in Peacetime, 1784-1898*, and Patricia Y. Stallard, *Glittering Misery, Dependents of the Indian Fighting Army*.

**magazine** – a structure where ammunition or explosives are stored.

**Medal of Honor** – the highest decoration conferred by the United States of America, awarded to a member of the armed services who in action against an enemy, distinguished himself in a conspicuous manner, by gallantry and intrepidity, at the risk of his own life, above and beyond the call of duty and without thereby jeopardizing the success of the mission. Sometimes known as the Congressional Medal of Honor. Established during the Civil War, the Medal of honor remained for decades the only medal awarded to American soldiers, other than marksmanship and campaign badges.

**mess** – (1) a group of soldiers who take meals together; (2) a meal; (3) to take meals.

**mess hall** – the place where the enlisted personnel ate.

**military reservation** (1) land set apart for army purposes; (2) any ground on which a military post or station is located.

**militia** – Congress passed the basic militia law in 1792 that called for the individual states organizing citizen militias, each militiaman providing his own arms and munitions. The militia, however, was neither disciplined nor well trained. The locally organized companies were quasi-military, quasi-social organizations. In some, the men elected their officers. State governors commissioned the majors and colonels, some competent, some not. In the War of 1812, the militia, on the whole, was undependable, the national government having little control over training and leadership. During the Mexican War, 1846-1847, President James K. Polk was authorized to call for 50,000 volunteers rather than depending on state militias. At the beginning of the Civil War, 1861, President Abraham Lincoln asked the loyal state governors for 75,000 militiamen to serve for three months. Again, some militia regiments were well trained and equipped, others were regiments in name only. At the first Battle of Manassas (Bull Run), the federal force was largely composed of partly trained militia, the battle ending in disaster for them. But the United States fought and won the Civil War with a great volunteer army, not with state militia. As a social involvement, militia units continued to be popular throughout most of the 19th century. An Act of Congress in 1903 revised the Militia Act of 1792. It separated the militia into the Organized Militia, to be known as the National Guard, and the Reserve Militia, both under more stringent state and federal regulations.

**Nike** – a surface-to-air guided missile. It provided a defense system for American cities and industrial centers in the 1950s and 1960s. In the Bay Area Nike Ajax and the advanced, sometimes nuclear-armed, Nike Hercules were installed. Nike – the Greek goddess of victory.

**ordnance** – all types of combat weapons, with their ammunition, equipment, and accessories, including repair tools and machinery.

**parapet** – a low mound or wall to shield and protect personnel from the enemy.

**platoon** – a unit composed of two or more squads. It is the basic tactical unit, usually commanded by a lieutenant. In the Korean War, an infantry platoon generally consisted of four squads and had about forty men.

**post returns** – at the Presidio of San Francisco an official account of the reservation prepared as of the last day of each month and forwarded through channels to the War Department. It contained such information as the strength of the garrison by units; and personnel present for duty, sick, extra duty, in

arrest, absent, died, etc. A "Remarks" section recorded important activities, visitors, and the receipt of orders from higher headquarters. Officers were listed by name, and their duties were shown; also the officers' status – present, absent, transferred, arrival, etc. The post returns were abolished on December 31, 1916, in favor of the daily morning report.

**post trader** – a merchant having the exclusive privilege to trade upon the military reserve to which he was appointed. Post traders were replaced by army canteens in 1889 and by post exchanges in 1895.

**quartermaster** – a regimental or post staff officer, usually with the rank of lieutenant, who looked after the assignment of quarters, the provision of clothing, forage, fuel, and all other quartermaster supplies. The quartermaster generally was detailed as an "assistant quartermaster" (AQM) or as an "acting assistant quartermaster" (A.A.Q.M.). The Quartermaster Department provided the quarters and transportation of the Army, buried the dead, and many other duties. Early in World War II the Corps of Engineers assumed responsibility for army construction, and the Transportation Corps became responsible for moving persons and things. At the Presidio, officers' wives always maintained friendly relations with the post quartermaster, the man who could repair and improve their quarters, and so forth.

**radar** – an electronic radio detection and ranging system that determined the location, speed, and number of water vessels and/or the azimuth, location, height, speed, and number of aircraft. RA in RAdio, D in Detection, A in And, and R in Ranging.

**recruit** – a newly enlisted member of the Army. After receiving training, he was promoted to private. From 1948 to 1951, a new soldier was a recruit for four months while undergoing basic training. The rank was abolished in 1951.

**redoubt** – an outlying fortification or a small temporary fort that might have been a detached post or a strong position within a larger fort. It might have had the characteristics of a fort, parapet, ditch, etc. Often hastily constructed.

**regiment** – an administrative and tactical unit composed of a headquarters and two or more battalions, usually commanded by a colonel. All personnel of a regiment were of the same arm or service. In the 19th century a Regular Army regiment generally had ten or twelve companies of forty to sixty to one hundred men each.

**Regular Army** – that part of the U.S. Army that is always on active, full-time military duty, i.e., the U.S. Army except the National Guard and the Organized Reserve Corps.

**reveille** – the bugle call sounded at military posts, camps, etc., at the hour when the troops are supposed to rise, i.e., the Army's wake-up call.

**review** – a formal inspection or ceremony.

**rifling** – see smoothbore.

**salvo** – a group of shots fired simultaneously, or a series of shots fired by a group of guns.

**sergeant major** – in the 19th century, the highest noncommissioned rank in the Army. In mid-20th century, the noncommissioned officer, usually a master sergeant, acting as chief administrative clerk, assistant to the administrative officer, or adjutant, of a battalion or higher unit.

**service** – a 20th century term meaning one of those branches of the Army organized, trained, equipped, and employed for supplying, administering, or otherwise supporting the Army and its combat arms; e.g., the Quartermaster Corps, Army Medical Service.

**shoran** – a precision position-fixing and short range navigation system. (SHOrt RAnge Navigation).

**skirmisher** – a dismounted individual in a skirmish line.

**skirmish line** – a line of troops in extended order (spread out) during a tactical exercise or attack.

**smoothbore** – the bore of the firearm was smooth, i.e., no grooves had been cut into the bore. **Rifling**, however, meant there were spiral grooves cut into the bore in order to impart a spin to the projectile to increase its accuracy and carrying power.

**soapsuds row** – nickname of the row of lodgings in which the company laundresses, and enlisted men married to them, lived. Sometimes abbreviated to "suds row." At the Presidio these buildings stood where

the brick barracks, 101-105, on Montgomery Street now stand. Others stood near Fort Point.

**special orders** – written orders issued by a headquarters pertaining to or concerning certain individuals or elements within the command only.

**squad** – a group of men organized as a team. In the Korean War generally nine or ten men. In combat, 19th or 20th century, could be as few as three or four personnel.

**squadron** – Army: beginning in 1882 the basic tactical and administrative cavalry unit consisting of a headquarters and two or more troops, comparable to an infantry battalion. Air Force: a headquarters and two or more flights (comparable to companies).

**staff corps** – a 19th century term that meant, collectively, the non-combat branches of the Army, such as the Adjutant General's Department, the Commissary Department, the Pay Department, the Quartermaster Department, etc.

**stockade** – Historically, a work in which a palisade of strong and closely-planted timbers constituted the principal defense. In the 20th century, a military jail, such as the one at Fort Winfield Scott. Initially called a guardhouse.

**sutler** – a trader who sold drink and provisions to the troops. Beginning in 1812, a civilian appointed to serve as the sole licensed merchant operating on a military post or appointed to accompany a regiment in the field during wartime. As a military reform, after the Civil War, post sutlers were discontinued and replaced by the supposedly more carefully regulated post trader, which was in turn replaced in 1889 by the post canteen, and in 1895 by the post exchange (PX).

**tactical** – pertaining to combat operations or to the employment of units in actual combat.

**tattoo** – a bugle call sounded at night as a signal that lights will be put out.

**trainmaster** – a noncommissioned officer in charge of managing a mule or wagon train on the march.

**traverse** – (1) the movement of a gun on its mount to right or left; (2) a mask of earth or concrete that

protects a position or fortification from enfilade fire; (3) to turn a gun to the right or left, pivoted on its mount, in pointing.

**troop** – beginning in 1882, the administrative and tactical unit of cavalry, analogous to a company in the infantry.

**trooper** – beginning in 1882, a soldier in the cavalry.

**troops** – (1) a collective term for uniformed soldiers; (2) beginning in 1882, the new term for companies of cavalry.

**Very pistol** – a special pistol used to fire pyrotechnic charges (red, white, and green stars in a special code). Invented by Edward W. Very, a naval officer.

**volunteer (Volunteers)** – militia units of part-time citizen soldiers had so discredited the whole militia concept during the War of 1812, that by the Mexican War the federal government called on state governors to supply newly-organized and trained regiments of volunteers rather than to call up the standing militia. Thus Col. Jonathan D. Stevenson's 7th (later redesignated 1st) New York Volunteer Regiment, the first U.S. soldiers to garrison the Presidio of San Francisco, was a newly organized volunteer regiment. In 1861 President Abraham Lincoln called on the governor of each northern state to supply a specified number of volunteers for a specific period of time. Some of these volunteers from California garrisoned the Presidio. In 1898 President William McKinley called for volunteers, and many volunteer regiments trained at the Presidio of San Francisco before going overseas to the Philippine Islands. By 1917 and American entry into World War I, the National Guard, along with the Officers' and an Enlisted Reserve Corps and a Reserve Officers' Training Corps, replaced both militia and volunteer units as a source of recruiting soldiers, so-called citizen soldiers, outside the Regular Army in wartime or other national emergency.

**warrant officer** – the Army first created warrant officer ranks in 1918 for officers in the Mine Planter Service who commanded small vessels about the size of a tugboat. In 1920 this rank was extended to personnel in clerical, administration, and band leader positions. Today, warrant officers are found throughout the army. A warrant officer holds his rank by authority of appointment or warrant. Warrant officers rank immediately below second lieutenants and immediately above master and first sergeants.

There are four grades: chief warrant officer W-4, chief warrant officer W-3, chief warrant officer W-2, and warrant officer W-1.

## APPENDIX C: COMMANDING OFFICERS AND POST SURGEONS

### 1. Commanding Officers, Presidio of San Francisco, 1847-1994<sup>1124</sup>

Col. Jonathan D. Stevenson, 1st New York Vols., March 5 – April 2, 1847  
Maj. James A. Hardie, 1st New York Vols., April 3 – ca. January 31, 1848  
Capt. John B. Frisbie, 1st New York Vols., February 1 – June 29, 1848  
Maj. James A. Hardie, 1st New York Vols., June 29 – January 3, 1849  
Capt. Andrew J. Smith, 1st Dragoons, January 3 – April 30, 1849  
Capt. Erasmus D. Keyes, 3d Artillery, May 1, 1849 – August 24, 1851  
Capt. Charles S. Merchant, 3d Artillery, August 24, 1849 – October 13, 1852  
Lt. John H. Lendrum, 3d Artillery, October 13, 1852 – January 1, 1853  
Lt. Richard Arnold, 3d Artillery, January 1 – May 31, 1853  
Lt. George P. Andrews, 3d Artillery, June 1 – August 14, 1853  
Capt. Erasmus D. Keyes, 3d Artillery, August 15, 1853 – January 30, 1854  
Lt. John H. Lendrum, 3d Artillery, January 31 – July 31, 1854  
Capt. Erasmus D. Keyes, 3d Artillery, August 1 – September 28, 1854  
Lt. Francis H. Bates, 4th Infantry, September 29 – October 11, 1854  
Capt. Erasmus D. Keyes, 3d Artillery, October 12, 1854 – July 24, 1855  
Lt. Michael R. Morgan, 3d Artillery, January 25, 1854 – August 1855  
Capt. Erasmus D. Keyes, 3d Artillery, August – November 5, 1855  
Surg. C.H. Lamb, November 6 – December 1855  
Lt. George P. Ihrie, 3d Artillery, December 1855 – February 1856  
Lt. Robert O. Tyler, 3d Artillery, February 1856  
Lt. Horatio G. Gibson, 3d Artillery, March 1 – August 1856  
Capt. Edward O.C. Ord, 3d Artillery, August – October 1856  
Capt. Erasmus D. Keyes, 3d Artillery, October 1856 – May 23, 1858  
Lt. John H. Lendrum, 3rd Artillery, May 24 – December 26, 1858  
Lt. Col. George Andrews, 6th Infantry, December 1858  
Capt. Lewis A. Armistead, 6th Infantry, January 1 – February 5, 1859  
Lt. Horatio G. Gibson, 3d Artillery, February 6 – May 18, 1859

---

1124. PSF, Post Returns, 1847-1916; Michael J. Murphy, *Presidio of San Francisco, 218 years*, [a booklet, 1994], pp. 26-30.

Maj. William Hoffman, 6th Infantry, May 19 – June 29, 1859  
Lt. Horatio G. Gibson, 3d Artillery, June 30 – July 1859  
Capt. Charles S. Merchant, 3d Artillery, July 1859 – May 4, 1860  
Lt. John Hamilton, 3d Artillery, May 5 – June 1860  
Lt. John G. Chandler, 3d Artillery, June – July 3, 1860  
Maj. George Nauman, 3d Artillery, July 4 – November, 1860  
Capt. Charles S. Merchant, 3d Artillery, December 1, 1860 – October 1861  
Col. Francis J. Lippitt, California Vols., November – December 31, 1861  
Lt. Col. Caleb C. Sibley, 9th Infantry, January 1, 1862 – September 7, 1863  
Maj. Andrew W. Bowman, 9th Infantry, September 8 – November 1863  
Capt. Philip A. Owen, 9th Infantry, November – December 7, 1863  
Maj. Andrew W. Bowman, 9th Infantry, December 8, 1863 – January 24, 1864  
Lt. Col. Caleb C. Sibley, 9th Infantry, January 25 – October 6, 1864  
Maj. Thomas F. Wright, California Vols., October 7, 1864 – August 25, 1865  
Maj. Andrew W. Bowman, 9th Infantry, August 26 – September 22, 1865  
Lt. Col. William H. French, 2d Artillery, September 23 – October 11, 1865  
Maj. Joseph Updegraff, 9th Infantry, October 12 – December 14, 1865  
Lt. Col. Henry D. Wallen, 14th Infantry, December 15, 1865 – January 1866  
Maj. Albert G. Brackett, 1st Cavalry, January – February 1866  
Maj. Harvey A. Allen, 2d Artillery, February 1866 – January 31, 1867  
Lt. Col. William H. French, 2d Artillery, February 1 – September 1867  
Capt. Edward B. Williston, 2d Artillery, October 1867  
Lt. James S. Dudley, 2d Artillery, November 1867 – February 1868  
Capt. Joseph G. Ramsay, 2d Artillery, February – May 26, 1868  
Capt. Alexander C.M. Pennington, 2d Artillery, May 27 – June 24, 1868  
Lt. James S. Dudley, 2d Artillery, June 25, 1868 – August 18, 1868  
Capt. Alexander C.M. Pennington, 2d Artillery, August 19, 1868 – July 15, 1869  
Lt. Col. William H. French, 2d Artillery, July 16, 1869 – November 1872  
Col. Horace Brooks, 4th Artillery, November 1872 – January 19, 1877  
Capt. Edwin V. Sumner, 1st Cavalry, January 20 – March 5, 1877  
Col. Joseph Roberts, 4th Cavalry, March 6 – July 24, 1877  
Capt. William E. Dove, 12th Infantry, July 25 – August 30, 1877  
Maj. Albion Howe, 4th Cavalry, August 31 – December 1877

Col. William H. French, 4th Artillery, December 1877 – June 26, 1878  
Lt. William Ennis, 4th Artillery, June 27 – August 25, 1878  
Capt. Henry C. Hasbrouck, 4th Artillery, August 26, 1878 – April 6, 1879  
Capt. George B. Rodney, 4th Artillery, April 7 – May 11, 1879  
Capt. Henry C. Hasbrouck, 4th Artillery, May 12, 1879 – April 1880  
Col. William H. French, 4th Artillery, April – May 24, 1880  
Maj. LaRhett L. Livingston, 4th Artillery, May 25 – August 1880  
Capt. Henry C. Hasbrouck, 4th Artillery, August – September 1880  
Lt. Col. George P. Andrews, 4th Artillery, September – December 1880  
Col. Emory Upton, 4th Artillery, December 1880 – March 15, 1881  
Lt. Col. George P. Andrews, 4th Artillery, March 16, 1881 – February 27, 1885  
Lt. Col. Alexander Piper, 1st Artillery, February 28, 1885 – August 1886  
Maj. Edward Collins, 1st Infantry, August – September 6, 1866  
Lt. Col. Alexander Piper, 1st Artillery, September 7, 1866 – March 5, 1887  
Maj. Frank T. Bennett, 2d Cavalry, March 6 – April 4, 1887  
Lt. Col. Alexander Piper, 1st Artillery, April 5 – August 23, 1887  
Maj. Frank T. Bennett, 2d Cavalry, August 24 – September 1887  
Maj. John I. Rodgers, 1st Artillery, September – October 1887  
Lt. Col. William M. Graham, 1st Artillery, October 1887 – March 20, 1889  
Col. Loomis L. Langdon, 1st Artillery, March 21, 1889 – May 3, 1890  
Col. William M. Graham, 1st Artillery, May 4, 1890 – October 27, 1896  
Lt. Col. Edward B. Williston, 3d Artillery, October 28 – New York 20, 1896  
Col. William R. Shafter, 1st Infantry, November 21, 1896 – March 26, 1897  
Col. Samuel B.M. Young, 4th Cavalry, March 27 – May 16, 1897  
Col. Evan Miles, 1st Infantry, May 17 – August 11, 1897  
Lt. Col. Edward B. Williston, 3d Artillery, August 12 – September 10, 1897  
Col. Evan Miles, 1st Infantry, September 11, 1897 – April 19, 1898  
Lt. Col. Louis T. Morris, 4th Cavalry, April 20 – July 21, 1898  
Brig. Gen. Marcus P. Miller, U.S. Vols., July 22 – October 1898  
Maj. David H. Kinzie, 3d Artillery, October – November 1898  
Lt. Col. Henry Wagner, 4th Cavalry, November 1898 – January 6, 1899  
Col. Charles E. Compton, 4th Cavalry, January 7 – March 22, 1899  
Lt. Col. Henry Wagner, 4th Cavalry, March 23 – April 22, 1899

Col. Charles E. Compton, 4th Cavalry, April 23 – June 1899  
Col. Henry B. Freeman, 24th Infantry, June 1899 – January 18, 1900  
Lt. Col. Richard I. Eskridge, 23d Infantry, January 19 – April 30, 1900  
Col. Jacob B. Rawles, 3d Artillery, May 1, 1900 – April 14, 1903  
Lt. Col. George T. Grimes, Artillery, April 15 – May 20, 1903  
Maj. Charles W. Hobbs, Artillery, May 21, – June 1903  
Col. George B. Rodney, Artillery, June – August 5, 1903  
Maj. Charles W. Hobbs, Artillery, August 6 – September 15, 1903  
Maj. Albert Todd, Artillery, September 16 – October 8, 1903  
Col. Charles Morris, Artillery, October 9, 1903 – December 2, 1906  
Col. John A. Lunden, Artillery, December 3, 1906 – June 1910  
Col. Clarence Deems, CAC, July – September 1910  
Col. John A. Lundeen, CAC, October 1910 – February 1, 1911  
Col. John P. Wisser, CAC. February 2, 1911 – April 1912  
Col. Edward J. McClermand, 1st Cavalry, May – July 22, 1912  
Col. Cornelius Gardner, 16th Infantry, July 23, 1912 – May 4, 1913  
Col. Walter L. Finley, 1st Cavalry, May 5 – June 26, 1913  
Col. George Bell, Jr., 16th Infantry, June 27 – July 16, 1913  
Col. Lea Febiger, 6th Infantry, July 17 – October 4, 1913  
Col. Walter L. Finley, 1st Cavalry, October 5 – December 9, 1913  
Col. William H.C. Bowen, 12th Infantry, December 10, 1913 – January 9, 1914  
Col. George Bell, Jr., 16th Infantry, January 10 – April 23, 1914  
Col. Richmond P. Davis, CAC, April 24 – July 28, 1914  
Col. Frank B. McCoy, 30th Infantry, July 29 – December 23, 1914  
Lt. Col. Alfred M. Hunter, CAC, December 24, 1914 – January 1, 1915  
Maj. Henry H. Whitney, CAC, January 2 – February 1915  
Col. Charles W. Penrose, 24th Infantry, October 13, 1915 – January 22, 1916  
Maj. William Newman, 24th Infantry, January 23 – February 24, 1916  
Maj. Sam F. Bottoms, CAC, February 25-29, 1916  
Maj. Joseph Wheeler, Jr., CAC, March 1 – July 8, 1916  
Maj. Henry H. Whitney, CAC, July 9 – August 8, 1916  
Lt. Col. Joseph W. Wheeler, Jr., CAC, August 9, 1916 – February 1917  
Col. Jairus Artillery. Moore, CAC, February 1917

Maj. Laurence C. Brown, CAC, February – April 1917  
Lt. Col. Fred W. Sladen, 21st Infantry, Artillery – June 1917  
Maj. Laurence C. Brown, CAC, June – July 1917  
Maj. Harry P. Wilbur, CAC, July – August 1917  
Maj. Louis S. Chappellear, CAC, August 1917  
Maj. Richard K. Cravens, CAC, August – September 1917  
Maj. James R. Pourie, CAC, September 1917  
Maj. George W. Wallace, 16th Infantry, October – November 1917  
Brig. Gen. Edward J. McClermand, November 1917 – February 1919  
Col. Benjamin B. Hyer, 44th Infantry, February 1919  
Brig. Gen. Frank B. Watson, February – April 1919  
Col. William K. Jones, 44th Infantry, April 1919  
Lt. Col. Charles S. Hamilton, 44th Infantry, April 1919  
Brig. Gen. John B. McDonald, April – September 1919  
Brig. Gen. Richard M. Blatchford, September 1919 – September 1920  
Col. Thomas A. Pearce, 19th Infantry, September 1920 – October 1921  
Brig. Gen. Chase W. Kennedy, October 1921 – August 1922  
Col. Thomas A. Pearce, 30th Infantry, September 1922 – September 1923  
Lt. Col. Benjamin H. Pope, 30th Infantry, September 1923  
Col. Charles S. Lincoln, 30th Infantry, September 1923 – September 1925  
Lt. Col. Harold D. Coburn, 30th Infantry, September – October 1925  
Col. Frank C. Belles, 30th Infantry, October 1925 – March 1928  
Lt. Col. Walter H. Johnson, 30th Infantry, March – June 1928  
Col. Fred R. Brown, 30th Infantry, June 1928 – January 1931  
Col. Charles B. Stone, Jr., 30th Infantry, January 1931 – July 1933  
Col. Douglas Potts, 30th Infantry, August 1933 – August 1935  
Col. Irving J. Phillipson, 30th Infantry, August 1935 – June 1938  
Col. Robert L. Eichelberger, 30th Infantry, January 1939 – October 1940  
Lt. Col. Charles H. Corlett, 30th Infantry, October 1940 – February 1941  
Col. George Munteanu, Infantry, February 1941 – August 1944  
Col. Harold H. Galliett, Infantry, August 1944 – June 1946

From June 11, 1946 to March 12, 1957 the commanding general, Sixth U.S. Army, also commanded the

Presidio of San Francisco.

Gen. Joseph W. Stilwell, June – October 1946

Maj. Gen. George P. Hays, September 1946 – June 1947

Gen. Mark W. Clark, June 1947 – August 1949

Lt. Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer, October 1949 – July 1951

Lt. Gen. Joseph M. Swing, August 1951 – February 1954

Lt. Gen. Williard G. Wyman, March 1954 – June 1955

Lt. Gen. Robert N. Young, July 1955 – March 1957

Col. Carl D. Linnquist, March – June 1957

Col. Charles G. Rau, July 1957 – September 1958

Col. Frank G. Ratiff, October 1958 – January 1959

Col. Marian M. Brown, February 1959 – June 1962

Col. W.S. McElheny, July 1962 – June 1963

Col. Robert W. Clirehugh, June 1963 – August 1965

Col. John P. Conners, August 1965 – July 1967

Col. Robert E. McMahon, August 1967 – July 1969

Col. Claire S. Curtis, August 1969

Col. Guy O. DeYoung, Jr., August 1969 – July 1971

Col. John L. Fellows, Jr., July 1971 – July 1973

Col. John H. Fye, Jr., July – August 1973

Col. Robert V. Kane, August 1973 – July 1975

Col. John D. Cunningham, July – August 1975

Col. Warren J. Lodge, August 1975 – February 1977

Col. John D. Hamilton, February 1977 – July 1979

Col. F. Whitney Hall, August 1979 – June 1982

Col. Constantine J. Blastos, July – August 1982

Col. Eugene D. Hawkins, August 1982 – July 1985

Col. Robert S. Rose, July 1985 – June 1986

In 1988 the post commander's title was changed to garrison commander; the commanding general, Sixth U.S. Army, was designated the installation commander.

Col. Joseph V. Rafferty, June 1986 – 1989

Col. William Swift, 1989 – 1992

Col. Gregory A. Renn, 1992 – 1994

## **2. Commanding Officers, Fort Winfield Scott, 1912-1945<sup>1125</sup>**

Col. John P. Wissner, CAC, June 18, 1912 – February 15, 1913

Col. Charles L. Phillips, CAC, June 5 – September 9, 1913

Col. Richmond P. Davis, CAC, October 22, 1913 – July 2, 1914

Col. Stephen M. Foote, CAC, August 21 – December 19, 1914

Col. George T. Bartlett, CAC, January 18 – April 5, 1915

Col. Stephen M. Foote, CAC, April 13 – November 21, 1915

Col. Alfred M. Hunter, CAC, November 27, 1915 – February 28, 1916

Maj. Henry H. Whitney, CAC, February 29 – March 16, 1916

Maj. Joseph Wheeler, Jr., CAAC, August 10 – August 25, 1916

Maj. Lewis R. Burgess, CAC, August 26 – October 4, 1916

Col. Richmond P. Davis, CAC, October 5, 1916 – August 27, 1917

Col. John P. Hains, CAC, August 28 – October 4, 1917

Col. F. Marsh, CAC, October 5, 1917 – February 19, 1919

Col. Alfred M. Hunter, CAC, February 19 – June 25, 1919

Col. Ira A. Haynes, CAC, June 25 1919 – January 1, 1920

Col. Robert F. McMillan, CAC, January 1 – July 8, 1920

Col. Percy M. Kessler, CAC, July 8 – September 6, 1920

Col. Ira A. Haynes, CAC, September 6, 1920 – August 10, 1921

Col. Percy M. Kessler, CAC, August 10 – November 14, 1921

Col. Ira A. Haynes, CAC, November 21, 1921 – July 2, 1922

Lt. Col. John P. Spurr, CAC, July 3, 1922 – April 13, 1923

Maj. Carr W. Waller, CAC, April 14 – December 1, 1923

Capt. Barrington L. Flanigan, CAC, December 2, 1923 – February 5, 1924

Lt. Col. John P. Spurr, CAC, February 6 – February 7, 1924

Col. Percy C. Bishop, 6th Coast Artillery, February 8, 1924 – June 2, 1925

---

1125. U.S. Army "Personnel, Installation Commanders, Ft. Winfield Scott, CA," Outline Reference History, 1973.

Col. William F. Hase, 6th Coast Artillery, September 8, 1925 – December 1, 1928  
Col. Elijah B. Martindale, 6th Coast Artillery, December 2, 1928 – June 20, 1929  
Lt. Col. Frank Geere, 6th Coast Artillery, June 21 – July 5, 1929  
Col. John T. Geary, 6th Coast Artillery, July 6, 1929 – April 17, 1931  
Maj. Robert C. Garrett, 6th Coast Artillery, April 18 – May 2, 1931  
Col. John T. Geary, 6th Coast Artillery, May 3, 1931 – January 23, 1932  
Col. E. D'A. Pearce, 6th Coast Artillery, January 24 – December 4, 1932  
Lt. Col. Louis L. Pendleton, 6th Coast Artillery, December 20, 1932 – September 13, 1933  
Col. E. D'A. Pearce, 6th Coast Artillery, December 20, 1932 – September 13, 1933  
Maj. Robert C. Garrett, 6th Coast Artillery, September 14 – September 24, 1933  
Col. E. D'A. Pearce, 6th Coast Artillery, September 25, 1933 – September 15, 1934  
Lt. Col. Allen Kimberly, 6th Coast Artillery, October 13 – December 27, 1934  
Lt. Col. Louis L. Pendleton, 6th Coast Artillery, December 28, 1934 – January 1, 1935  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, , January 2 – January 15, 1935  
Lt. Col. Louis L. Pendleton, 6th Coast Artillery, January 16 – January 22, 1935  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, January 23 – May 17, 1935  
Lt. Col. Louis L. Pendleton, 6th Coast Artillery, May 18 – May 30, 1935  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, May 31 – June 21, 1935  
Lt. Col. Louis L. Pendleton, 6th Coast Artillery, June 22 – June 28, 1935  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, June 29 – July 2, 1935  
Maj. Charles D.Y. Ostrum, 6th Coast Artillery, July 3-16, 1935  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, July 17 – September 14, 1935  
Capt. Geoffrey M. O'Connell, 6th Coast Artillery, September 15 – September 24, 1935  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, September 25, 1935 – June 4, 1936  
Lt. Col. LaRhett L. Stuart, 6th Coast Artillery, June 5 – June 7, 1936  
Lt. Col. Olin H. Longino, 6th Coast Artillery, June 8 – June 13, 1936  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, June 14 – June 24, 1936  
Lt. Col. Olin H. Longino, 6th Coast Artillery, June 25 – July 12, 1936  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, July 13 – July 23, 1936  
Lt. Col. LaRhett L. Stuart, 6th Coast Artillery, July 24 – August 13, 1936  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, August 14 – August 16, 1936  
Lt. Col. LaRhett L. Stuart, 6th Coast Artillery, 17 August – September 3, 1936  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, September 4 – September 16, 1936

Lt. Col. LaRhett L. Stuart, 6th Coast Artillery, September 17 – September 19, 1936  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, September 20 – September 23, 1936  
Lt. Col. LaRhett L. Stuart, 6th Coast Artillery, September 24 – September 27, 1936  
Col. Harold E. Cloke, 6th Coast Artillery, September 28 1936 – June 17, 1937  
Col. Henry T. Burgin, 6th Coast Artillery, June 17, 1937 – September 30, 1938  
Lt. Col. J.T.H. O'Rear, 6th Coast Artillery, October 1, 1938 – April 20, 1939  
Col. T.A. Terry, 6th Coast Artillery, April 21, 1939 – September 16, 1940  
Col. Rollin L. Tilton, 6th Coast Artillery, September 17 – October 17, 1940  
Col. E.A. Stockton, 6th Coast Artillery, October 18, 1940 – July 27, 1941  
Col. Karl F. Baldwin, 6th Coast Artillery, July 28 – September 25, 1941  
Brig. Gen. E.A. Stockton, U.S.A., September 25, 1941 – March 31, 1942  
Col. William F. Lafrenz, CAC, April 1 – April 6, 1942  
Lt. Col. George W. Fisher, 130th Coast Artillery (Antiaircraft), April 6 – June 26, 1942  
Lt. Col. Benjamin A. Hawkins, 130th Coast Artillery (Antiaircraft), June 26, 1942 – August 10, 1943

Note: During World War II Fort Winfield Scott served as the headquarters of the Northern California Sector (including the Harbor Defenses of San Francisco), Western Defense Command. Three general officers commanded the sector:

Maj. Gen. Walter K. Wilson, U.S.A., May 1, 1942 – December 31, 1943  
Brig. Gen. Ralph E. Haines, U.S.A., January 1, 1944 – July 31, 1945  
Brig. Gen. Harold F. Nichols, U.S.A., August 1 – September 1, 1945

### **3. Commanding Officers, Letterman General Hospital, 1898–1995<sup>1126</sup>**

Maj. Willard H.S. Mattison, 1898-1899 (Brigade Surgeon, 8th Army Corps)  
Lt. Col. Alfred C. Girard, 1899-1901  
Maj. William P. Kendall, 1901-1904  
Col. George H. Torney, 1904-1908 (Surgeon General, U.S. Army, 1909-1913)  
Lt. Col. James D. Glennan, 1910-1913  
Lt. Col. Euclid B. Frick, 1913-1914 (formerly post surgeon, Presidio of San Francisco)

---

1126. Murphy, *Presidio of San Francisco, 218 Years*, p. 32.

Col. Guy L. Edie, 1914-1918 (formerly post surgeon, Presidio of San Francisco)

Lt. Col. L.C. Mudd, 1918

Col. Robert M. Thornburgh, 1919

Lt. Col. Eugene G. Northington, 1919

Brig. Gen. James M. Kennedy, 1919-1922

Brig. Gen. Albert E. Truby, 1922-1924

Brig. Gen. James M. Kennedy, 1924-1926

Brig. Gen. Albert E. Truby, 1926-1927

Brig. Gen. Wallace DeWitt, 1927-1931

Brig. Gen. M.A.W. Shockley, 1931-1935

Brig. Gen. Roger Brooke, 1935-1940

Brig. Gen. Wallace DeWitt, 1940-1942

Brig. Gen. Franklin W. Weed, 1942-1944

Brig. Gen. C.C. Hillman, 1944-1946

Brig. Gen. Dean P. Winn, 1946-1948

Brig. Gen. Frank I. Cole, 1948-1950

Maj. Gen. Leonard D. Heaton, 1950-1953

Brig. Gen. James O. Gillespie, 1953-1955

Maj. Paul H. Robinson, 1955-1956

Brig. Gen. Paul H. Fancher, 1956-1958

Maj. Gen. Stuart G. Smith, 1958

Brig. Gen. A.L. Tynes, 1958-1960

Maj. Gen. Jack W. Schwartz, 1960-1965

Col. Harold S. McBurney, 1965

Maj. Gen. Charles H. Gingles, 1965-1969

Maj. Gen. Frederic J. Huges, 1969-1970

Maj. Gen. Willilam H. Moncrief, 1970-1972

Col. Norman M. Scott, 1972

Brig. Gen. Robert W. Green, 1972-1973

Brig. Gen. George S. Woodard, 1973-1978

Maj. Gen. Floyd W. Baker, 1978-1981

Brig. Gen. William P. Winkler, 1981-1982

Maj. Gen. Frank F. Ledford, 1982-1985

Brig. Gen. Frederick N. Bussey, 1985-1987

Col. William H. Heydorn, 1987

Col. Paul L. Shetler, 1987-1989

Brig. Gen. Leslie M. Burger, 1989-1992

Col. Michael J. Brennan, 1992-1995

#### **4. Commanding Generals, Sixth U.S. Army, 1943-1944<sup>1127</sup>**

Gen. Walter Krueger, January 1943 – January 1946

Gen. Joseph W. Stilwell, March 1946 – July 1946

Maj. Gen. George P. Hays, April 1946 – June 1947

Gen. Mark Clark, June 1947 – August 1949

Maj. Gen. W.M. Robertson, September 1949 – October 1949

Lt. Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer, October 1949 – July 1951

Lt. Gen. Joseph M. Swing, August 1951 – February 1954

Lt. Gen. Willard G. Wyman, March 1954 – June 1955

Lt. Gen. Robert N. Young, July 1955 – September 1957

Lt. Gen. Lemuel Mathewson, October 1957 – January 1958

Lt. Gen. Robert L. Howze, Jr., January 1958 – March 1958

Maj. Gen. Charles D. Palmer, March 1958 – August 1959

Lt. Gen. Robert M. Cannon, September 1959 – August 1961

Lt. Gen. John L. Ryan, Jr., September 1961 – July 1963

Lt. Gen. Frederic J. Brown, August 1963 – July 1965

Lt. Gen. James L. Richardson, Jr., August 1965 – 1967

Lt. Gen. Ben Harrell, July 1967 – July 1968

Lt. Gen. Stanby R. Larsen, July 1968 – July 1971

Lt. Gen. A.D. Surles, Jr., July 1971 – September 1972

Gen. Richard G. Stilwell, October 1972 – July 1973

Lt. Gen. Elvy B. Roberts, August 1973 – April 1975

Lt. Gen. Edward M. Flanagan, May 1975 – June 1978

Lt. Gen. Eugene P. Forrester, August 1978 – December 1979

---

1127. Murphy, *Presidio of San Francisco, 218 Years*, p. 31.

Lt. Gen. Charles M. Hall, February 1980 – July 1981  
Lt. Gen. David E. Grange, Jr., August 1981 – February 1984  
Lt. Gen. Robert Arter, March 1984 – April 1986  
Lt. Gen. Fred F. Woerner, April 1986 – May 1987  
Lt. Gen. James E. Moore, Jr., May 1987 – June 1989  
Maj. Gen. Todd P. Graham, June 1989 – August 1989  
Lt. Gen. William H. Harrison, September 1989 – September 1991  
Lt. Gen. Glynn C. Mallory, Jr., October 1991 – 1995

### **5. Post Surgeons, Presidio of San Francisco, 1847-1916<sup>1128</sup>**

Robert Murray, assistance surgeon, March 1847 (Surgeon General, U.S. Army, 1883 – 1886)  
William C. Parker, assistant surgeon, April 1847 – July 1848  
Alexander Perry, surgeon, October 30, 1848 – April 1849  
George F. Turner, surgeon, May 1, 1849 – August 1850  
William Hammond, surgeon, September 1850 – January 1851  
Charles M. Hitchcock, surgeon, February – July 1851  
John Hammond, assistant surgeon, March – December 6, 1854  
Charles L. Teissler, assistant surgeon, December 1854 – January 1855  
C.H. Lamb, surgeon, January – October 1855  
Robert Murray, assistant surgeon, September 17, 1856 – June 1857  
LaFayette Guild, assistant surgeon, July 1857  
Richard Potts, assistant surgeon, October 21, 1857 – January 19, 1858  
William F. Edgar, assistant surgeon, June 29 – September 1858  
Charles C. Keeney, assistant surgeon, November 29, 1858 – June 6, 1861  
John J. Milhau, assistant surgeon, August – October 1861  
S.S. Todd, assistant surgeon, California Vols., October – December 1861  
John F. Randolph, assistant surgeon, January – October 1862  
John O. Bronson, surgeon, U.S. Vols., January 19, 1863 – February 1864  
H.R. Egbert, surgeon, U.S. Vols., March – June 1864

---

1128. PSF, Post Returns, 1847-1916; J.A. Wier, "Medical Officers Presidio of San Francisco 1861-1894." Medical officers at the post after 1916 cannot be determined at this time because of the cessation of the monthly post returns on December 31, 1916.

John Vansant, assistant surgeon, June 25 – October 20, 1864

Isaac Parry, surgeon, California Vols., November 1864 – August 18, 1865

Charles E. Holbrook, acting assistant surgeon, November 6 1864 – March 6, 1865

Edward Dunscombe, acting assistant surgeon, November 1864 – February 1865

Edward Sharpe, surgeon, California Vols., January – March 1865

Edward Phelps, assistant surgeon, California Vols., November 1864 – August 18, 1865

Francis M. Cassels, assistant surgeon, California Vols., July – August 1865

Joseph W. Davis, assistant surgeon, California Volunteers, January 1865

Charles S. Wood, assistant surgeon, U.S. Vols., September – October 1865

William Hammond, acting assistant surgeon, February 8, 1865 – April 27, 1865

Charles Smart, assistant surgeon, September 26, 1865 – December 1865

C.A. Kirkpatrick, surgeon, California Vols., October 1865

John H. Kinsman, assistant surgeon, December 1865 – December 1865

James T. Ghiselin, assistant surgeon, April 26 – August 1867

John Lauderdate, assistant surgeon, September 1867 – April 1868

Levi H. Patty, acting assistant surgeon, April – June 30, 1868

Joseph C. Baily, assistant surgeon, June 1868 – April 1872

Levi H. Patty, acting assistant surgeon, April 22, 1868 – May 10, 1870

George B. Higginbottom, acting assistant surgeon, September 25 – October 14, 1869

Joseph C. Baily, assistant surgeon, May 10, 1870 – May 10, 1872

J.N. Achuff, acting assistant surgeon, October 27, 1870 – January 9, 1871

George Chismore, acting assistant surgeon, July 3 – September 3, 1872

John E. Tallon, acting assistant surgeon, July 5, 1872 – April 18, 1873

Edwin Bentley, assistant surgeon, November 20, 1872 – March 1873

Thomas McMillin, assistant surgeon, April 12, 1872 – April 6, 1873

P.H. Humphrey, acting assistant surgeon, January 24 – April 26, 1873

Calvin DeWitt, assistant surgeon, July 13 – November 18, 1873

James C. McKee, assistant surgeon, October 31, 1873 – August 1874

John E. Tallon, acting assistant surgeon, November 18, 1873 – July 24, 1875

John O. Skinner, assistant surgeon, November 10 – December 1874, (Medal of Honor, Modoc War)

Bernard G. Semig, assistant surgeon, November 10, 1874 – April 1875

James C. McKee, assistant surgeon, November 27, 1874 – August 18, 1875

M.M. Shearer, acting assistant surgeon, May 3, 1875 – January 23, 1876

John E. Tallon, acting assistant surgeon, August 18, 1875 – May 1876  
James C. McKee, assistant surgeon, March 2, 1877 – September 21, 1877  
Samuel A. Storrow, assistant surgeon, February 21, 1876 – December 21, 1877  
John E. Tallon, acting assistant surgeon, March 2 – September 21, 1877  
George M. Kober, acting assistant surgeon, October 26 – November 2, 1877  
Joseph C. Baily, assistant surgeon, December 21, 1877 – September 18, 1882  
Alfred A. Woodhull, assistant surgeon, Jun 6, 1878 – December 1878  
William W. Gray, assistant surgeon, March – April 7, 1880  
Henry I. Raymond, assistant surgeon, December 14, 1881 – February 20, 1882  
Edward Everts, assistant surgeon, February 20 – September 16, 1882  
H.C. Sawyer, acting assistant surgeon, July 20 – August 1882  
Alonzo F. Steigers, acting assistant surgeon, August 28, 1882 – June 28, 1883  
James C. McKee, assistant surgeon, May 30 – November 24, 1883  
Walter W.R. Fisher, assistant surgeon, June 25, 1883 – August 18, 1884  
John Brooke, assistant surgeon, November 24, 1883 – June 2, 1886  
Henry S. Haskins, acting assistant surgeon, May 22 – July 1884  
John J. Cochran, assistant surgeon, August 18, 1884 – May 27, 1885  
William P. Kendall, assistant surgeon, August 12 – September 8, 1885  
John J. Cochran, assistant surgeon, August 30, 1885 – March 20, 1886  
Adrian S. Polhemus, assistant surgeon, September 14 – December 4, 1885 and March 18 -  
April 28, 1886  
M.M. Walker, acting assistant surgeon, April 7 – September 28, 1886  
Henry R. Tilton, assistant surgeon, June 2, 1886 – June 12, 1889  
John J. Cochran, assistant surgeon, June 18, 1886 – November 1888.  
M.M. Walker, acting assistant surgeon, November 19, 1886 – January 3, 1887  
William D. Crosby, assistant surgeon, November 26, 1886 – January 6, 1887  
Henry I. Raymond, assistant surgeon, January 7, 1887 – February 14, 1888  
M.M. Walker, acting assistant surgeon, December 15, 1887 – June 15, 1888  
Walter W.R. Fisher, assistant surgeon, February 25, 1888 – May 6, 1889  
M.M. Walker, acting assistant surgeon, September 10, 1888 – May 26, 1889  
Francis L. Town, assistant surgeon, January 7, 1889 – October 18, 1892  
Leonard Wood, assistant surgeon, October 13, 1889 – August 25, 1893  
Louis Brechemin, assistant surgeon, November 13, 1889 – May 21, 1893

Johnson V. Middleton, assistant surgeon, December 19, 1892 – September 4, 1894  
Charles Willcox, assistant surgeon, May 10, 1893 – May 14, 1894  
Charles P.B. Flagg, assistant surgeon, June 4, 1893 – October 1895  
Walter D. McDaw, assistant surgeon, August 12, 1893 – September 1895  
Harlan P. McVay, assistant surgeon, May 3, 1894 – September 1894  
Joseph B. Girard, assistant surgeon, September 5, 1894 – February 11, 1896  
Euclid B. Frick, assistant surgeon, April 15, 1895 – December 1897  
Robert H. White, assistant surgeon, April 20, 1896 – May 11, 1898  
Guy L. Edie, assistant surgeon, June 6, 1896 – September 19, 1897  
Merritte Ireland, assistant surgeon, January 12 – April 1898 (Surgeon General, U.S. Army, 1918–1931)  
Edward B. Moseley, major, Medical Department (MD), May 13, 1898 – August 1899  
Isaac Ware, captain, MD, May 26, 1898 – September 1899  
Guy L. Edie, major, MD, December 23, 1898 – April 1899  
Philip F. Harvey, major, MD, August 30, 1899 – August 1900  
Henry E. Wetherill, assistant surgeon, May 18 – July 25, 1900  
George Shields, acting assistant surgeon, U.S. Vols., May 16 – June 10, 1900  
Charles Lowell, acting assistant surgeon, May 1900 – ca. March 1901  
Francis J. Pursell, acting assistant surgeon, June 1900 – ca. March 1901

Between August 1900 and ca. March 1901, three other acting assistant surgeons whose names could not be read.

Benjamin F. Pope, deputy surgeon general, June 3, 1900 – March 1901  
Henry S. Kilbourne, major, MD, April 14, 1901, April 1903  
William Roberts, assistant surgeon, March – June 1901  
Herbert G. Shaw, assistant surgeon, July 9 – September 1901  
Milton E. Lando, assistant surgeon, July 30, 1901 – July 1902  
Henry S. Greenleaf, assistant surgeon, September 16, 1901 – October 1903  
Charles Lowell, acting assistant surgeon, February 1902 – January 1903  
William Stephenson, major, MD, April 3, 1903 – April 1907  
Edward P. Rockhill, assistant surgeon, May 27, 1903 – March 20, 1905  
Charles R. Reynolds, assistant surgeon, October 1904 – July 3, 1905 (Surgeon General, U.S. Army, 1935–1939)

Irving W. Rand, assistant surgeon, February 1, 1905 – September 3, 1906  
Frederick F. Russell, assistant surgeon, June 5, 1905 – November 23, 1906  
Earnest K. Johnstone, assistant surgeon, July 5, 1906 – March 1910  
A.C. Delacroix, assistant surgeon, March – April 1908  
John P. Kelly, assistant surgeon, March – April 1908  
Henry F. Lincoln, assistant surgeon, May 12, 1908 – January 1909  
J.M. Hewitt, assistant surgeon, March 7, 1907 – June 25, 1910  
George H. Richardson, lieutenant, Medical Corps (MC), August 1, 1908 – January 3, 1909  
George W. Daywalt, lieutenant, Medical Reserve Corps (MRC), August 29 – December 5, 1908  
Charles R. Baker, lieutenant, MRC, July 1, 1909 – May 1911  
Charles Morrow, major, NC, July 20 – October 4, 1909  
William H. Brooks, captain, MC, August 23, 1909 – August 13, 1910  
Walter Howe, lieutenant, MRC, March – August 4, 1910  
Carl Holmberg, lieutenant, MRC, June 29, 1910 – May 5, 1911  
Edward D. Kremers, lieutenant, MC, June 28, 1910 – October 5, 1912  
Euclid B. Frick, lt. colonel, MC, August 16, 1910 – February 15, 1913  
Thomas H. Johnson, lieutenant, MRC, August – September 1910  
Charles E. Freeman, captain, MC, August – November 14, 1910  
Arthur N. Tasker, lieutenant, MC, October 22, 1910 – May 1912  
William Powell, captain, MC, February 27, 1911 – September 1914  
Joseph Worthington, lieutenant, MC, March 15, 1911 – September 1914  
James Ballard, lieutenant, MAC, May 25, 1911 – October 1, 1912  
William H. Richardson, captain, MC, May – November 1911  
Thomas Johnson, lieutenant, MC, May – September 1911  
Thomas Austin, lieutenant, MC, May – June 1911  
Edward L. Napier, lieutenant, MC, August 21 – September 9, 1911  
James F. Johnston, lieutenant, MC, September 1911 – November 5, 1912  
William H. Brooks, major, MC, February 1912 – July 1, 1913  
James Bevans, captain, MC, February – May 1912  
Lucius Hopwood, captain, MC, February 1912 – December 1913  
Herbert Sharpe, lieutenant, MC, February 1912 – June 1914  
William Cade, lieutenant, MC, February – July 1912  
Elbert E. Persons, major, MC, July – September 1912

Henry Beeuwkes, lieutenant, MC, July 1, 1912 – August 5, 1913  
Neal Wood, lieutenant, MC, July 1912 – January 26, 1913  
Johnson Hammond, lieutenant, MC, June 1912 – December 1913  
Edward L. Munson, major, MC, October 8, 1912 – March 15, 1913  
Norman McDiarmid, captain, MC, March 16, 1913 – March 7, 1915  
William F. Lewis, major, MC, April 12, 1913 – April 24, 1914  
Harry Ford, lieutenant, MC, April 28 – May 14, 1913  
Stephen H. Smith, lieutenant, MC, June 19 – December 10, 1913  
Edward T.B. Weidner, lieutenant, MC, June 19 – December 10, 1913  
Chris C. Collins, major, MC, November 24 – December 10, 1913 (Commander, Walter Reed Army  
Institute of Research, 1929 – 1930)  
Arthur O. Davis, captain, MC, September 21, 1914 – February 24, 1916  
Chris C. Collins, major, MC, February 18 – December 27, 1915  
E.T.B. Weichner, lieutenant, MC, February 18 – September 7, 1915  
Lucius L. Hopwood, captain, MC, February 18 – September 20, 1915  
Stephen H. Smith, lieutenant, MC, February 18 – September 7, 1915  
Frank Weed, captain, MC, March 15 – September 5, 1915  
Charles C. Demmer, captain, MC, May 17, 1915 – February 1916  
Robert D. Harden, lieutenant, MC, August 23 – December 27, 1915  
Edgar Craft, captain, MC, October 12 – December 27, 1915  
William H. Theale, captain, MC, February 24 – May 13, 1916  
Walter O. Howell, lieutenant, MC, August – October 21, 1916  
Harry S. Moore, lieutenant, MRC, October 21, 1916

## APPENDIX D: THE PRESIDIO'S CAVALRY IN THE NATIONAL PARKS, 1891-1913

Beginning in 1891 cavalry units from the Presidio of San Francisco protected the Yosemite and Sequoia national parks in California. The troopers carried out this mission for twenty-two years, until a civilian administration took over in 1914. Gabriel Sovulewski, the civilian supervisor at Yosemite following the Army's departure, later compiled a list of the cavalry units in the park and the army officers who were acting superintendents of the Yosemite from 1891 to 1914:<sup>1129</sup>

### Troops and Acting Superintendents during Army Administration – Yosemite National Park

- 1891 Troop "I" 4th U.S. Cavalry, Captain A.E. Wood
- 1892 Troop "I" 4th U.S. Cavalry, Captain A.E. Wood
- 1893 Troop "I" 4th U.S. Cavalry, Captain A.E. Wood
- 1894 Troop "C" 4th U.S. Cavalry, Captain G.H.G. Gale
- 1895 Troop "K" 4th U.S. Cavalry, Captain Alex Rodgers
- 1896 Troops "B" and "K", 4th U.S. Cavalry, Lt. Col. S.B.M. Young
- 1897 Troop "K" 4th U.S. Cavalry, Captain Alex Rodgers
- 1898 First Troop Volunteer Utah Cavalry, Acting Superintendents:  
J.W. Zevely and Captain Joseph E. Caine, Utah Vol. Cavalry
- 1899 Lt. George H. McMasters, 24th Infantry (Colored) Relieved by Lt. William Forse, Third Artillery. Relieved by Captain E.F. Willcox, Troop "F" 6th Cavalry, August 4.
- 1900 Troop "F" 6th Cavalry, Major L.H. Rucker
- 1901 Troop "H" 15th Cavalry, Major L.A. Craig
- 1902 Troop "E" 3rd Cavalry Major O.L. Hein
- 1903 Troops "K" and "L" 9th Cavalry (Colored) Lt. Col. Joseph Garrard, 14th Cavalry
- 1904 Troops "K" and "L" 9th Cavalry, Major John Bigelow, Jr.
- 1905 Troops of the 4th Cavalry, Can't trace what letters – sometime when I run onto information will let you know – Major H.C. Benson in command.
- 1906 Troops "K" and "M" 14th Cavalry, Major H.C. Benson
- 1907 Troops "I" and "M" 14th Cavalry, Major H.C. Benson
- 1908 Troops "I" and "M" 14th Cavalry, Major H.C. Benson
- 1909 Troops "I" and "M" 14th Cavalry, Major Wm. W. Forsyth, 6th Cav. commanding
- 1910 Troops "D" and "K" 1st Cavalry, Major Wm. W. Forsyth, 6th Cav.
- 1911 Troops "D" and "K" 1st Cavalry, Major Wm. W. Forsyth, 6th Cav.

---

1129. Files, Yosemite National Park Research Library. Concerning Sovulewski's entry for 1905, the Presidio of San Francisco experienced a shortage of cavalry troops that year. The Presidio of Monterey dispatched Maj. Harry C. Benson and Troop K, 4th Cavalry, to Yosemite to provide that season's protection. Extract from the Post Returns, Presidio of Monterey, 1905. Information supplied by Harvey Meyerson, Alexandria, Virginia.

- 1912 Troops "C" and "D" 1st Cavalry, Major Wm. W. Forsyth, 1st Cav. transferred
- 1913 Troops "A" and "B" 1st Cavalry, Major Wm. T. Littebrant
- 1914 I relieved Major Littebrant on July 14, 1914.<sup>1130</sup> Mark Daniels signed annual report – but all the administrative work was carried by me.
- 1915 On June 10, 1915 Mark Daniels introduced fellow by the name of George V. Bell, as Superintendent. However, they did not interfere with any of my work. 1915 was the most critical period in National Parks – especially in Yosemite. Mark Daniels and Bell resigned sometime in October 1915, or probably in November, and Mr. Mather instructed me to ship all office equipment and furniture from Mark Daniels office in San Francisco Office for use in Yosemite and take charge of the park as usual until Superintendent be selected and appointed.

W.B. Lewis relieved me April 6, 1916.

A partial list of the cavalry units and acting superintendents that protected the Sequoia National Park for the same years has been extracted from the Presidio's post returns, 1891-1913:

- 1891 Troop K, 4th U.S. Cavalry, Capt. Joseph H. Dorst
- 1892 Troop K, 4th U.S. Cavalry, Capt. Joseph H. Dorst
- 1893 Troop B, 4th U.S. Cavalry, Capt. James Parker<sup>1131</sup>
- 1894 Troop B, 4th U.S. Cavalry, Capt. James Parker
- 1895 Troop I, 4th U.S. Cavalry, Capt. James Lockett
- 1896 Troops C and I, 4th U.S. Cavalry, Capt. George H.G. Gale and Capt. James Lockett
- 1897 Troop C, 4th U.S. Cavalry, Capt. George H.G. Gale
- 1898 1st Utah Volunteer Cavalry, Capt. Joseph E. Caine
- 1899 (none listed)
- 1900 Troop G, 6th U.S. Cavalry, Capt. James A. Cole
- 1901 Troop I, 15th Cavalry, Capt. Lincoln Clarke Andrews
- 1902 Troop F, 3d U.S. Cavalry, Capt. Frank A. Barton
- 1903 (none listed)
- 1904 (none listed)
- 1905 (none listed)
- 1906 (none listed)
- 1907 Troop F, 14th Cavalry, Capt. Kirby Walker

---

1130. Major Littebrant transferred from the Presidio of San Francisco to the Presidio of Monterey in December 1913. PSF, Post Returns, December 1913.

1131. Capt. James Parker won the Medal of Honor for action on December 4, 1899, at Vigan, Luzon, Philippine Islands. His citation read, "While in command of a small garrison repulsed a savage night attack by overwhelming numbers of the enemy, fighting at close quarters in the dark for several hours."

- 1908 Troop G, 14th Cavalry, Capt. Cornelius C. Smith<sup>1132</sup>
- 1909 Troop G, 14th Cavalry, Capt. Cornelius C. Smith
- 1910 Troop A, 1st Cavalry, Capt. Edmund S. Wright
- 1911 Troop A, 1st Cavalry, 1st Lt. David L. Roscoe
- 1912 Troop B, 1st Cavalry, Capt. Walter M. Whitman
- 1913 Troop C, 1st Cavalry, Capt. Douglas McCaskey

---

1132 Capt. Cornelius C. Smith, when a sergeant in Troop K, 6th U.S. Cavalry, on January 1, 1891 (three days after the Battle of Wounded Knee) won the Medal of Honor for action at the Drexel Mission Fight near White River, South Dakota. The citation read, "With four men of his troop drove off a superior force of the enemy and held his position against their repeated efforts to recapture it, and subsequently pursued them a great distance."

## APPENDIX E: RECOMMENDATIONS, PRESIDIO OF SAN FRANCISCO

Recommend that a study be programmed to determine the history of World War II prisoners of war and Italian service units in the Bay Area to include:

1. The Italian and German prisoners of war who occupied a portion of Area A in the lower Presidio and who were assigned to Letterman General Hospital. Because two surviving structures 274 and 275 are scheduled for removal, recommend that the study address archeology, internal physical evidence such as writing within the walls (the interior of this type of building was not then lined), and the historical record.
2. A history of the 141st Italian quartermaster Service Company stationed at the Presidio (formerly prisoners of war).
3. The prisoner of war installation on Angel Island that processed both Japanese and German prisoners of war, including a number of high ranking German officers captured in North Africa. Did the MIS play a role here?
4. A History of the high-security interrogation center at Byron Hot Spring east of San Francisco, particularly of the German officers.

The primary source would be Record Group 389, Records of the Provost Marshal General, Modern Military, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

Recommend that Golden Gate National Recreation Area, if it has not already done so, acquire microfilm of the post returns of all army posts in the Bay Area and Monterey, 1847-1916. The Army constantly rotated military units among these posts and having such data at hand would greatly facilitate an overall picture of military activities in the area. Microfilm M617, National Archives:

Presidio of San Francisco	March 1847 – December 1916	Rolls 967-972
Camp Schofield	September – October 1863	Roll 972
Camp Summer	July – August 1861	Roll 972
Depot of Recruit Instruction	July 1902 – July 1903	Roll 972
Provost Guard	September 1864 – July 1865	Roll 1978
Miscellaneous	April 1898 – February 1915	Roll 1978
Letterman General Hospital	January 1901 – December 1916	Rolls 973-977
Presidio of Monterey	January 1847 – July 1895	Roll 964

	September 1902 – December 1916	Rolls 965-966
Fort Mason	October 1863 – December 1916	Rolls 754-758
Fort Baker	March 1862 – December 1913	Rolls 65-66
Fort Barry	January 1908 – December 1913	Roll 80
Fort Miley	July 1902 – December 1913	Rolls 14-17
Alcatraz island	December 1859 – December 1916	Rolls 14-17
Benicia Arsenal	August 1851 – December 1916	Rolls 98-101
Benicia Barracks	April 1849 – April 1908	Rolls 102-105
Angel Island	January 1864 – March 1900	Rolls 29-31
Fort McDowell	September 1863 – December 1916	Rolls 670-671

(No post returns for Forts Cronkhite and Funston.)

Recommend in the long run the restoration of as much as possible of the original parade ground at the Presidio of San Francisco. This is the area bounded by Funston Avenue on the east, Moraga Avenue on the south, Graham Street on the west, and an imaginary straight line on the north running from the Alameda westward to Graham Street. This area was the principal and formal parade ground from at least the Civil War to the 1920s. It is realized that the existence of the permanent barracks building 39 would continue to impact the area. It is also recommended that the two World War II bachelor officers' quarters, 40 and 41 (Area E), presently listed on the national register of historic places as contributing resources, eventually be removed on the same basis as their contemporary buildings, the 900-series in Area B, in the lower Presidio.

Recommend that the role of the U.S. Army (administration, logistics, security, etc.) during the United Nations meetings at San Francisco in 1945, the consideration of the Presidio as United Nations headquarters in 1947, the United States–Philippine mutual defense treaty in 1951, the Tripartite Security Treaty in 1951, and the United States–Japan security pact also in 1951 – the last three events occurring at the Presidio – be the subject of a special study.

Recommend that a historic resource study be researched and written on the United States Army's western headquarters from the establishment of Military Department 10 in 1846 to the inactivation of the Sixth U.S. Army in 1995. The study to include the commanding officers; staffs; organization; missions; strengths; geographical responsibilities; posts, camps, and stations; accomplishments, and relationship to the War Department and the Department of the Army as well as to other headquarters, etc. Such a study would not only identify the Presidio as one unit in the command down to World War II, but the Presidio as the location of the army headquarters since then.

Recommend a historic resource study for the Marine (Public Health Service) Hospital at San Francisco from 1850 to at least 1982. The study should note the international origins of such a hospital as well as the United States' participation in the idea. The study would provide a basis for planning decisions, maintenance needs, interpretation, and future uses. It is believed that such a study has not hitherto been attempted.

Recommend a special study on railways at the Presidio of San Francisco – the rails at Fort Point during construction of the fort, the mine depot tracks, the railroad in the Lower Presidio including its role in World War II as well as its relation to the San Francisco Port of Embarkation, and the several lines leading into the eastern reservation from the city.

Recommend the preparation of an administrative history of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area and its involvement with the acquisition of the Presidio of San Francisco as a National Park System area down to at least 1995. Further recommend that consideration be given to having this history written by an academician well versed in the evolution of the National Park Service/System. Further recommend that a high priority be given this project while many of the participants in this history are still available.

Also recommend a survey of the following military journals be made to identify articles and other information relating to the military history of the San Francisco Bay Area:

*Military Affairs* (formerly *Journal of the American Military History Foundation* and *Journal of the American Military Institute*)

*Military Collector and Historian*

*U.S. Naval Institute Proceedings*

*Air University Review*

*Air Force Journal* (formerly *Air Corps Newsletter*, *Air Force*, and *Official Journal of the Air Force*)

*Journal of the Military Institution of the United States*

*The Military Review* (formerly *Review of Current Military Writing*)

*Army Digest* (formerly *Army Information Digest*)

*Army* (formerly *U.S. Combat Forces Journal*)

*Antiaircraft Journal* (formerly *Journal of United States Artillery* and *Coast Artillery Journal*)

*Armor* (formerly *Cavalry Journal* and *Armored Cavalry Journal*)

*Military Engineer* (formerly *Occasional Papers* and *Memoirs*)

*Quartermaster Review*

*Military Chaplain*

*Ordnance* (formerly *Army Ordnance*)<sup>1133</sup>

Recommend the following issues concerning structures listed in the *Presidio National Register of Historic Places Registration Forms*, October 1993, be verified and changed as and if necessary:

Flagstaff 80, Main Post. Constructed in 1927. Recommend it be added to the Registration forms as a contributing resource.

Buildings 117 and 118, Main Post. Presently shown as a classroom (117) and a five-vehicle garage (118). The Registration Forms presently list 118 as a contributing resource and 117 as a noncontributing resource with the notation "appears altered with non-historic addition and siding; needs study." The building records from the National Archives show that both structures were built as machine gun sheds, each 22 feet 8 inches by 61 feet 6 inches, concrete and stucco, completed April 6, 1940. Recommend that both be redesignated as machine gun sheds and that further study be carried out on 117 as stated on the form. (Ref. U.S. Army Commands 1920-1942, Box 10, RG 394, NA.)

Concerning buildings 274 and 275, North Cantonment, described as "World War II temporary" on page 7-181 of the Registration Forms as contributing resources, recommend they be identified as prisoner of war camp headquarters 274 and prisoner of war camp kitchen and mess hall 275.

Recommend further investigation to determine if the following two descriptions refer to the same Presidio building, radio station 314. The National Register Registration forms, Presidio. 7-152, describe the building as the Military Affiliate Radio System (MARS) Station, built in 1921.

Building Form 117 in RG 394, U.S. Army Commands, 1920-1941, National Archives, describes the following building: [old] number 310, transmitter building radio station WYV, two story, concrete, 34 feet by 100 feet with a wing 33 feet by 37 feet, completed March 11, 1942, at a cost of \$52,562.

---

1133. This listing has been taken from Matloff, *American Military History*.

(The two sources agree entirely on the adjacent building, radio receiving station 312 built in 1921.)

The National Register Registration Forms list "officer family housing," 401-434, noncontributing, as "Capehart" housing constructed in 1948. Other sources state that congressional-authorized Capehart housing followed congressional-authorized Wherry housing. Wherry housing being built ca. 1953; Capehart housing being built later in 1950s. Recommend that a determination be made if the 400-series officers' quarters were "Capehart" housing. (Reference: Joseph Hagwood, Jr., *Engineers at the Golden Gate*, p. 268, no further documentation.)

The storehouse 938 in the lower Presidio is shown as a noncontributing resource, page 7-210, and as having been built in 1941. This building is not mentioned in the narrative section of the Registration Forms whereas other 900-series buildings erected that year are. Recommend some notice be made of the building's history. Also, is there a possibility that the building was constructed in 1945 and that warehouse 901 was built in 1941 along with the other structures in Area B?

Building 1028, built in 1979 in the vicinity of the Letterman Medical Center, was listed as a noncontributing resource and described as "nurses quarters." This building served as quarters for enlisted women assigned to Letterman (Quartermaster, Medical, etc.) and not for commissioned officers, i.e. Nurses. (Ref. Map, Presidio of San Francisco, General Site Map, March 1987.)

Recommend a correction be made concerning the construction date of the Marine Hospital engineering building 1802. On page 7-155 the date of construction is given as 1932. On page 7-193 the date is 1928.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### MANUSCRIPT

#### California

##### *Alameda:*

Headquarters, Twelfth U.S. Coast Guard District:  
Records of the Real Property Branch

##### *Berkeley:*

University of California. Bancroft Library:  
Otto W. Degen. "The Evolution of Fortifications Around San Francisco Bay," typescript  
Irvin McDowell, Correspondence and Papers  
George H. Mendell, Letterbooks  
Microfilm: Presidio of San Francisco

##### *Los Angeles:*

Natural History Museum of Los Angeles:  
Painting, "The Presidio House," by Joseph Lee

##### *Palo Alto:*

Stanford University, Green Library, Division of Special Collections:  
William Rufus Shafter Papers  
Hoover Institution Archives:  
General William S. Graves Collection (Siberia)  
Lawrence B. Packard, "An Account of the American Expeditionary Forces in Siberia,  
August 1918 to March 1919

##### *Sacramento:*

California State Library, California Section:  
E.W. Morse Papers

##### *San Bruno:*

Pacific-Sierra Region, National Archives:  
Record Group 112. Letterman General Hospital  
Annual Reports 1918-1923  
Land Acquisition and Construction Files  
Record Group 338. Presidio of San Francisco  
Land Records  
*Star Presidian* newspaper files  
Microcopy 182. Letterbooks of Governors and Secretaries of State, 1847-1848

##### *San Francisco:*

California Historical Society:  
Kimball Hale Dimmick, "The diary of Kimball Hale Dimmick"  
Presidio Golf Course file.  
Colonel Joseph Y. Kurata:  
Graduates, Fourth Army Intelligence School

Colonel William F. Strobridge:

Two letters by Capt. A.C. Hasbrouck on death of Colonel Emory Upton  
San Francisco Public Library, San Francisco Room:  
Drawing, Adolph Hermann's Harbor View Resort  
Presidio of San Francisco, Directorate of Engineering and Housing, Master Plans:  
Historical Files, Bay Area Military Reservations  
Real Estate Office Files  
Commanders, Presidio of San Francisco  
Commanders, Fort Winfield Scott  
Presidio of San Francisco, Presidio Army Museum:  
Annual Reports, Letterman General Hospital, World War II  
Ralph E. Haines Papers

*Stockton:*

University of the Pacific Archives:  
Zimmermann Papers, "Military Posts, Calif., San Francisco"

## **Colorado**

*Denver:*

National Park Service, Denver Service Center:  
Lawrence Kinnaird, "History of the Golden Gate and its Headlands"

*Golden:*

Erwin N. Thompson, "U.S. Army Headquarters, California, 1846-1946"

*Tabernash:*

Maj. General James Wier  
"Medical Officers Presidio of San Francisco, 1861-1894"  
"Letterman's Fascinating History"

## **Washington, D.C.**

National Archives:

RG 18 U.S. Army Air Force  
Central Decimal Files  
Project Files, Airfields  
Annual Reports of Air Service and Air Corps Installations  
Special Orders  
RG 77 Office of the Chief of Engineers  
Case and Drawer Bulky file  
Land Papers  
Letters Received  
Building Records  
Consolidated Correspondence File  
Fortifications File  
General Correspondence  
RG 92 Office of the Quartermaster General  
General Correspondence File  
Consolidated Correspondence File  
General Correspondence Geographical File

- Completion Reports, Construction Division
- RG 94 Office of the Adjutant General
  - Territorial Departments 8-11, Military Departments
  - Appointments, Commissions, and Personal (ACP) File
  - General Orders
- RG 393 U.S. Army Continental Commands
  - Presidio: Post Letters
    - Letters, Endorsements, Telegrams Sent
    - Register of Letters Received
    - Circulars
    - Special and General Orders
    - Post Surgeon, Letters and Endorsements Sent
    - Infantry Cantonment
    - Memorandums
    - Summary Courts Martial
    - Training Camps
    - Detachment of Recruits and Casuals
    - Provisional Battalions of Infantry
- RG 394 U.S. Army Commands 1920-1942
  - Historical Records of Buildings
  - Historical Records Relating to Post Planning
  - Microcopy 567, Roll 468, Adjutant General, Letters Received
  - Microcopy 617, rolls 967-972. Post Returns
  - Microcopy 661, Rolls 1-8. Historical Information Relating to Military Posts and Other Installations
    - Microcopy 919, U.S. Coast Guard Assistance Reports
    - Audiovisual Archives, Still Pictures Branch
    - Cartographic and Architectural Archives

## **GOVERNMENT DOCUMENTS**

### **U.S. Congress. House of Representatives**

House Executive Document 17, 31st Cong., 1st sess, 1849. "California and New Mexico, Message from the President of the United States." Serial 573.

House Miscellaneous Document 53, 31st Cong., 1st sess. "Marine Hospital at San Francisco, September 16, 1850. Serial 582.

House Executive Document 133, 32d Cong., 1st sess. "Marine Hospital at San Francisco," July 19, 1852. Serial 649.

House Executive Document 54, 33d Cong., 1st sess. "Marine Hospital, San Francisco," Feb. 13, 1854. Serial 721.

House Executive Document 44, 36th Cong., 2d sess. Report of Lieutenant Mullan, military road from Fort Benton to Fort Walla, 1859-1860.

House Report 351, 53d Cong., 2d sess. "Extending the Benefits of the Marine Hospitals to the Keepers and Crews of the Life-Saving Stations," February 3, 1894. Serial 3269.

House Executive Document 1323, 61st Cong., 3d sess. "Annual Report of the Surgeon General of the Public Health and Marine-Hospital Service." 1910. Serial 5951.

House Executive Document 815, 65th Cong., 2d sess. "Supplemental Estimate of Appropriation, Marine Hospitals," January 16, 1918. Serial 7447.

### **U.S. Congress. Senate**

Senate Miscellaneous Document 148, 30th cong., 1st sess. John Charles Fremont. *Geographical Memoir upon Upper California*. (Microfilm, University of Colorado, Boulder.)

Senate Miscellaneous Document 30, 31st cong., 2d sess. "Establishment of a Marine Hospital at Astoria." February 26, 1851. Serial 592.

Senate Executive Document 13, 42d Cong., 3d sess. Marine hospital at Saint Mary's College, San Francisco. December 11, 1872. Serial 1545.

Senate Executive Document 130, 48th Cong., 1st sess. President Chester A. Arthur, March 14, 1884, to U.S. Congress transmitting request for \$230,869.44 to build a headquarters for the Division of the Pacific.

Senate Executive Document 70, 50th Cong., 2d sess. Secretary of War William C. Endicott, December 18, 1888, transmitting correspondence from Division Commander of the Pacific, 1861-1866.

Senate. *Medal of Honor, 1863-1968, "In the Name of the Congress of the United States."* Committee on Labor and Public Welfare, United States Senate, 90th Cong., 2d sess. Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1968.

U.S. Secretary of War. *Annual Reports, 1846-1941*. Washington: Government Printing Office.

### **PERIODICALS**

Anon. "The 30th Infantry Regiment in World War I." *Communique* (Fall 1992): 4-5.

Anon. "Coast Defenses of San Francisco, "Guardians of the Golden Gate."" *Liaison, The Courier of the Big Gun Corps* 2 (1919):93-96.

Ashburn, Thomas Q. "Forts Under the Sea." *Sunset. The Magazine of the Pacific* (October 1909): 327-336 and 403.

Baur, John E. "When Royalty Came to California." *California History* 67 (1988): 244-265.

Beck, Paul W. "The Doves of War." *Sunset Magazine* (March 1911): 292-296.

- Bedwell, Jack E. "Prelude to an Invasion?" *Periodical, Journal of America's Military Past* 19(1992): 71-76.
- Boxerman, Alan. "Kahn of California." *California Historical Quarterly* 55 (1976): 340-351.
- Brookes, Douglas S. "The Navy in the Civil War in California." *Salvo, Journal of the Fort Point and Army Museum Association* 6 (1990): 32-35.
- Chandler, Robert J. "The Mythical Johnson Conspiracy Revisited: An Educated Guess." *The Californians* 4(1986).
- \_\_\_\_\_. "San Franciscans View the Civil War." *Salvo, Journal of the Fort Point and Army Museum Association* 6 (1990): 6-13.
- Chang, Thelma, "Secrets of War." *ITT Sheraton's Hawaii* 8:59-64.
- Chickering, Roger W. "Morale? It's Wonderful!" *Coast Artillery Journal* (September-October 1942): 46-49.
- Crossley, Rod. "Postal History Associated with the Spanish American War in the Pacific. *La Posta: A Journal of American Postal History* 25 (1994): 19-24.
- DeMartini, Eugene. "Italian Prisoners of War In America, 1942-1946." *Communique* (Fall 1992).
- Denfeld, D. Colt. "How World War II Bases Were Built Fast - and Good!" *Periodical, Journal of the Council on America's Military Past* 18:24-31.
- Dillon, Richard H. "California's Expeditionary Forces." *Salvo, Journal of the Fort Point and Army Museum Association* 4 (1990): 18-27.
- Dyer, Brainerd. "Confederate Naval and Privateering Activities in the Pacific." *Pacific Historical Review* 3 (1934):433-443.
- Elliot, George H. "*The Presidio of San Francisco.*" *The Overland Monthly* 4 (1870): 336-344.
- Finley, John P. "Discharging a Philippine Army." *Sunset* 9 (1902): 293-308 and 373-384, and 10 (1902): 15-25 and 116-126.
- Funston, Frederick. "How the Army Worked to Save San Francisco." *Cosmopolitan Magazine*, July 1906, pp. 239-248.
- Gilbert, Benjamin F. "Welcome to the Czar's Fleet, An Incident of Civil War Days in San Francisco." *California Historical Society Quarterly* 26 (March 1947): 13-19/
- \_\_\_\_\_. "San Francisco Harbor Defense During the Civil War." *California Historical Society Quarterly* 33 (1954): 228-240.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "California and the Civil War, A Bibliographical Essay." *California Historical Quarterly* 40 (December 1961): 289-307.

- Golder, F.A. "The Russian Fleet and the Civil War." *American Historical Review* 20 (1915): 801-812.
- Hudson, James J. "The California National Guard in the San Francisco Earthquake and Fire of 1906." *California Historical Quarterly* 55 (Summer 1976): 137-149.
- Eve Iverson. "Water Supply at the Presidio of San Francisco." *California Geology* (December 1989): 269-270.
- Johnson, J.C. "The Electric Lighting and Power Plant for Fortification and Fire Control Purposes, Fort Winfield Scott, California." *Journal of the United States Artillery* 36 (1911): 44-52.
- Kibby, Leo P. "California Soldiers in the Civil War." *California Historical Quarterly* 40 (1961): 343-350.
- Krammer, Arnold P. "German Prisoners of War in the United States ." *Military Affairs* 40 (1976): 68-73.
- Langellier, John. "San Francisco Presidio: A Chequered History." *Periodical* (July 1897): 3-25.
- \_\_\_\_\_ and Osur, Alan M. "Chaplain Allen Allensworth and the 24th Infantry, 1886-1906," *The Smoke Signal*, Fall 1980, Tucson Corral of Westerners.
- Leeds, Sanford E. "Jonathan Letterman, Soldier, Doctor, and Coroner of the City of San Francisco." *Salvo, Journal of the Fort Point and Army Museum Association* 6 (Spring 1990): 28-31.
- Link, Terry, "Battle of the Presidio." *San Francisco Magazine* (October 1970) p. 24.
- Lockwood, John A. "Uncle Sam's Troopers in the National Parks of California." *Overland Monthly* 33 (1899): 356-368.
- Meeden, B.L. "Army's Finest Club Building - Restoration of the Officers Club at the Presidio of San Francisco." *The Quartermaster Review* (November-December 1934) and addendum by Meeden, October 28, 1937.
- Mischel, Adam S. "'Young and Adventurous' The Journal of a North Dakota Volunteer in the Spanish-American War, 1898-1899." Edited by James F. Vivian. *North Dakota History, Journal of the Northern Plains* 60 (Winter 1993): 2-11.
- Nicosia, Gerry. "The Presidio 27." *Vietnam Generation, GI Resistance: Soldiers and Veterans Against the War*. 2 (1990): 65-80.
- Nihart, Brooke. "A New York Regiment in California, 1846-1848." *Military Collector & Historian, Journal of the Company of Military Historians* (Spring 1969): 1-11.
- O'Brien, Robert. "Saltwater Baths and Moonlight Picnics, 1890s." *Marina Memories* 16:17-18.
- Pendleton, L.L. "With the Siberian A.E.F." *The Coast Artillery Journal* 62 (1925): 408-415.
- Pinckney, Paul. "Our Largest Army Hospital." *Overland Monthly* 36 (July-December 1900): 488-500.

- Shumate, C. Albert. "Colonel Edward D. Baker, Politician and Soldier." *Salvo, Journal of the Fort Point and Army Museum Association* 4 (1990): 15-17.
- Sievers, Wald. "Steam Dummies of San Francisco, *The Western Railroader* 23 (1960) Issue 241, p. 13, and Issue 242, pp. 5-7.
- Slappey, Eugene N. "Typical Army Posts of Today, Presidio of San Francisco, Garden Spot of Ninth Corps." *United States Army Recruiting News* (n.d.), pp. 4-5.
- Strobridge, William F., ed. "California Letters of Major General James McPherson, 1858-1860." *Ohio History* 81 (Winter 1972): 43-44.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Funston Remembered." *Periodical* 8 (1976): 28-30.
- Svanevik, Michael and Burgett, Shirley. "Aviation revolution had its beginnings at Tanforan track." *The Times*, November 1, 1991; and "New epoch in warfare heralded at Tanforan," *The Times*, November 8, 1991.
- Uratsu, Gene M. "Establishment of the U.S. Army Language School, November 1, 1941." *Communique*, 93:1.
- Walcott, Earle Ashley. "The War Between Spain and the United States." *Overland Monthly* 32 (July 1898): 76-86; (August 1898): 155-173; and (September 1898): 248-265.
- Weigley, Russell F. "Military Thought of Schofield." *Military Affairs*, 23: 77-84.
- Williams, Griffith H. "The Last Shot of the Civil War." *Alaska Magazine* (July 1989): 37-38.

## **BOOKS**

- Anon. *Memoir of James A. Hardie, Inspector General, U.S. Army*. Washington, 1877. (microfilm, University of Colorado, Boulder)
- \_\_\_\_\_. *History of the Operations of the First Nebraska Infantry, U.S.V., in the Campaign in the Philippine Islands*. n.p., n.d.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Oregon in the Philippines, 2nd Division, 8th Army Corps, Second Regiment, Oregon Volunteer Infantry in Two Wars*. n.p., 1899.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Complete Story of the San Francisco Horror*. Introduction by Samuel Fallows. n.p., Hubert D. Russell, 1906.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Fourth Cavalry United States Army, 1855-1930*. Fort Meade, S.D., 1930.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Harbor Defenses of San Francisco*. Little Rock: Parke-Harper, 1938.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *History and Roster of the 10th Pennsylvania Infantry, U.S. Volunteers, as of July 25, 1955*,

*Served from April 27, 1898 to August 22, 1899 In the Philippines.* n.p., 1955.

Ambrose, Stephen E. *Upton and the Army*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1964.

*The Army Almanac, A Book of Facts Concerning the United States Army*. Harrisburg, PA: Stackpole, 1959.

Arnold, H.H. *Global Mission*. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1949.

Ashburn, P.M. *A History of the Medical Department of the United States Army*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1929.

Baker, Charles F., compiler. *A History of the 30th Infantry, U.S. Volunteers in the Philippine Insurrection, 1899-1901*. n.p., n.d.

Bancroft, Hubert Howe. *Works*, 22 vols., *History of California*, vol. 5, 1846-1848. San Francisco: History Company, 1886.

Bandel, Eugene. *Frontier Life in the Army, 1854-1861*. Translated by Olga Bandel and Richard Jente. Edited by Ralph P. Bieber. Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1932.

Battle, David G. and Thompson, Erwin N. *Fort Yellowstone, Yellowstone National Park, Historic Structure Report*. Denver: National Park Service, 1972.

Beardwood, Jack B. *History of the Fourth Army*. U.S. Army Ground Forces, Study No. 18. Historical Section, Army Ground Forces, 1946.

Bearss, Edwin C. *Fort Point, Historic Structure Report, Historic Data Section*. Denver: National Park Service, 1973.

Biggs, Donald C. *Conquer and Colonize, Stevenson's Regiment and California*. San Rafael: Presidio Press, 1977.

Bisbee, William Henry. *Through Four American Wars, The Impressions and Experiences of Brigadier General William Henry Bisbee*. Boston: Meador, 1931.

Bloomfield, Howard V.L. *The Compact History of the United States Coast Guard*. New York: Hawthorn, 1966.

Blum, John M. et al. *The National Experience, A History of the United States*. New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, 1963.

Bobrick, Benson. *East of the Sun, The Epic Conquest and Tragic History of Siberia*. New York: Poseidon Press, 1992.

Bogart, Charles H. *Controlled Mines, A History of Their Use by the United States*. Weapons and Warfare Monographs 50. Bennington, VT: Weapons and Warfare Press, 1986.

Bowe, John. *With the 13th Minnesota In the Philippines*. Minneapolis, 1905.

- Brack, Mark L., Delgado, James P., et al. *Presidio of San Francisco National Historic Landmark District, Historic American Buildings Survey Report*. San Francisco: National Park Service, 1985.
- Bronson, William. *The Earth Shook, The Sky Burned*. Garden City: Doubleday, 1959.
- Brown, Fred R. *History of the Ninth U.S. Infantry, 1799-1909*. Chicago: R.R. Donnelley & Sons, 1909.
- Brown, John Henry. *Reminiscences and Incidents of "The Early Days" of San Francisco*. San Francisco: Mission Journal, 1886.
- Bryant, Edwin. *What I Saw in California*. New Haven: Research Publications microfilm, 1975.
- Burlingame, Burl. *Advance Force Pearl Harbor, The Imperial Navy's Underwater Assault on America*. Kailua, HI: Pacific Monogram.
- Burns, Robert Ignatius. *The Jesuits and the Indian Wars of the Northwest*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1966.
- Busch, Briton Cooper, ed. *Fremont's Private Navy, the 1846 Journal of Captain William Dane Phelps*. Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1987.
- Camp, James. *Official History of the First Idaho Infantry, USV, in the Campaign in the Philippine Islands*. n.p., n.d. (Preface dated 1899).
- Capron, Walter C. *The U.S. Coast Guard*. New York: Franklin Watts, 1965.
- Carlisle, Henry G. *San Francisco Street Names, Sketches of the Lives of Pioneers for whom San Francisco Streets are Named*. 1954. Copyrighted by Wells Fargo Banks, American Trust Company.
- Carlson, Paul H. *"Pecos Bill," A Military Biography of William R. Shafter*. College Station: Texas A&M University Press, 1989.
- Carroll, John M., ed. *The Papers of the Order of Indian Wars*. Fort Collins, CO: The Old Army Press, 1975.
- Carter, William Harding. *The Life of Lieutenant General Chaffee*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1917.
- Caughey, John Walton. *California*. 2d ed. New York: Prentice-Hall, 1953.
- [Chappell, Gordon, comp.] *The Presidio of San Francisco, 1776-1976, A Collection of Historical Source Materials*. San Francisco: National Park Service, 1976.
- Chin, Brian B. *Artillery at the Golden Gate, The Harbor Defenses of San Francisco in World War II*. Missoula: Pictorial Histories, 1994.

- Clark, Francis D. *The First Regiment of New York Volunteers commanded by Col. Jonathan D. Stevenson in the Mexican War*. New York: Geo. S. Evans, 1882.
- Coffey, Thomas M. *HAP, Military Aviator, The Story of the U.S. Air Force and the Man Who Built It, General Henry H. "Hap" Arnold*. New York: Viking, 1982.
- Coffman, Edward M. *The Old Army, A Portrait of the American Army in Peacetime, 1784-1898*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1986.
- Colville's San Francisco Directory, 1856-57*.
- Commission on Wartime Relocation and Internment of Civilians, *Personal Justice Denied*. Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1982.
- Conn, Stetson; Engelman, Rose C.: and Fairfield, Byron. *Guarding the United States and Its Outposts. United States Army in World War II. The Western Hemisphere*. Washington: Department of the Army, 1964.
- Cornum, Rhonda. *She Went to War, The Rhonda Cornum Story*. Novato, CA: Presidio Press, 1992.
- Costello, John. *The Pacific War*. New York: Quill, 1982.
- Crook, George. *General George Crook, His Autobiography*. Edited by Martin F. Schmitt. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1960.
- Daggett, A.S. *America in the China Relief Expedition*. Kansas City: Hudson-Kimberly, 1903.
- Daniels, Roger. *The Politics of Prejudice, The Anti-Japanese Movement in California and the Struggle for Japanese Exclusion*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1962.
- Daws, Gavan. *Shoal of Time, A History of the Hawaiian Islands*. Honolulu: University Press of Hawaii, 1968.
- Delgado, James P. and Haller, Stephen A. *Shipwrecks at the Golden Gate, A History of Vessel Losses from Duxbury Reef to Mussel Rock*. Lexikos, 1989.
- Detrick, Charles R. *History of the Operations of the First Regiment California U.S. Volunteer Infantry in the Campaign in the Philippine Islands*. n.p., n.d.
- [DeWitt, John L.] *Final Report, Japanese Evacuation from the West Coast, 1942*. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1943.
- Dodson, W.D.B. *Official History of the Operations of the Second Oregon Infantry U.S.V., in the Campaign in the Philippine Islands*.
- Downey, Joseph T. *The Cruise of the Portsmouth, 1845-1847*. Edited by Howard Lamar. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1958. Reissued 1963.
- [Dunne, Finley Peter]. *Mr. Dooley in Peace and in War*. Boston, 1898.

- Dupuy, R. Ernest. *The Compact History of the United States Army*. New York: Hawthorn Books, second revised edition 1973.
- Dupuy, Trevor N., Johnson, Curt, and Bongard, David L., *The Harper Encyclopedia of Military Biography*. New York: Harper Collins, 1992.
- Dwinelle, John Whipple. *The Colonial History of the City of San Francisco*. San Francisco: Towne & Bacon, 1863. (Microfilm, University of Colorado, Boulder).
- Edwards, Malcolm, ed. *The California Diary of General E.D. Townsend*. Ward Ritchie, 1970.
- Egan, Ferol. *Sand in a Whirlwind, The Paiute Indian War of 1860*. Garden City: Doubleday, 1972.
- Ellis, Richard N. *General Pope and U.S. Indian Policy*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1970.
- Faust, Karl Irving. *Campaigning in the Philippines*. San Francisco: Hicks-Judd, 1899.
- Fisher, Ernest F., Jr., *Guardians of the Republic, A History of the Noncommissioned Officer Corps of the U.S. Army*. New York: Ballantine, 1994.
- Fleming, Peter. *The Siege at Peking*. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1959.
- Frazier, Robert W., ed. *Mansfield on the Condition of the Western Forts, 1853-54*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1963.
- Freidel, Frank. *The Splendid Little War*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1958.
- Fremont, John Charles. *Memoirs of My Life*. Chicago: Belford and Clark, 1887.
- Funk & Wagnalls New Encyclopedia*, 1986.
- Funston, Frederick. *Memoirs of Two Wars, Cuba and Philippine Experiences*. New York: Charles Schribner's Sons, 1911.
- Ganoe, William. *The History of the United States Army* New York: D. Appleton-Century, 1942.
- Garfield, Brian. *The Thousand-Mile War, World War II in Alaska and the Aleutians*. New York: Bantam Books, 1982.
- Gaynor, Frank. ed. *The New Military and Naval Dictionary*. New York: Philosophical Library, 1951.
- Goetzmann, William H. *Exploration and Empire*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1966.
- Goldberg, Alfred. ed. *A History of the United States Air Force, 1907-1957*. New York: D. Van Nostrand, 1957.
- Gough, Barry M. *The Royal Navy and the Northwest Coast of North America, 1810-1914: A Study of*

- British Maritime Ascendancy*. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press, 1971.
- Graves, William S. *America's Siberian Adventure, 1918-1920*. New York: Peter Smith, 1941.
- Greely, Adolphus W. *Earthquake in California, April 18, 1906, Special Report on the Relief Operations Conducted by the Military Authorities of the United States*. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1906.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Reminiscences of Adventure and Service, A Record of Sixty-Five Years*, 1927.
- Grivas, Theodore. *Military Governments in California, 1846-1850*. Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1963.
- Gudde, Erwin G. *California Place Names, The Origin and Etymology of Current Geographical Names*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1962.
- Hagedorn, Hermann. *Leonard Wood, A Biography*. 2 vols. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1931.
- Hagwood, Joseph Jeremiah, Jr. *Engineers at the Golden Gate, A History of the San Francisco District, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, 1866-1980*, 1982.
- Haller, Stephen A. *The Last Word In Airfields, A Special History of Crissy Field, Presidio of San Francisco, California*. San Francisco: National Park Service, 1994.
- Hampton, H. Duane. *How the U.S. Cavalry Saved Our National Parks*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1971.
- Hansen, Gladys. *San Francisco Almanac, Everything you want to know about the City*. San Francisco: Chronicle Books, 1975.
- Harrington, Joseph D. *Yankee Samurai (The Secret Role of Nisei in America's Pacific Victory)*. Detroit: Pettigrew Enterprises, 1979.
- Harrison, Laura Soulliere Harrison. *Presidio Physical History Report, Building Inventory*, 17 vols. National Park Service, 1993.
- Heitman, Francis B. *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army, from . . . 1789 to . . . 1903*. 2 vols. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903.
- Herr, John K. and Wallace, Edward S. *Story of the U.S. Cavalry, 1775-1942*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1953.
- Heyman, Max L., Jr. *Prudent Soldier, A Biography of Major General E.R.S. Canby, 1817-1873*. Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1959.
- Hitchcock, Ethan Allen. *Fifty Years in Camp and Field, Diary of Major-General Ethan Allen Hitchcock, U.S.A.* Edited by W.A. Croffut. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1909. (Microfilm, University of Colorado, Boulder)
- Holland, Francis Ross, Jr., *America's Lighthouses, Their Illustrated History Since 1716*. Battleboro, VT:

- Stephen Greene, 1972.
- Hosokawa, Bill. *Nisei, The Quiet Americans, The Story of a People*. Niwot, CO: University Press of Colorado, 1992.
- Howard, Oliver Otis. *Autobiography*. 2 vols. New York: Baker and Taylor, 1907.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *My Life and Experiences Among Our Hostile Indians*. Hartford, 1907.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Annual Report of the Division of the Pacific by Major General O.O. Howard, U.S. Army, Commanding, 1887*.
- Hume, Edgar Erskine. *Victories of Army Medicine, Scientific Accomplishments of the Medical Department of the United States Army*. Philadelphia: J.B. Lippincott, 1943.
- Hunt, Aurora. *The Army of the Pacific, Its Operations in California, Texas, Arizona, New Mexico, Utah, Nevada, Oregon, Washington, plains region, Mexico, etc. 1860-1866*. Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1951.
- Ingersoll, L.D. *A History of the War Department of the United States*. Washington: Francis B. Mohun, 1879.
- Janowitz, Morris. *The Professional Soldier, A Social and Political Portrait*. New York: Free Press, 1960.
- Jewett, Masha Zakheim. *Coit Tower, San Francisco*. San Francisco: Volcano Press, 1983.
- Jocelyn, Stephen Perry. *Mostly Alkali, A Biography*. Caldwell, Idaho: Caxton, 1953.
- Johnson, Virginia W. *The Unregimental General: A Biography of Nelson A. Miles*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1962.
- Joseph, Alvin M., Jr. *The Civil War in the American West*. New York: Vintage Books, 1993.
- Katz, William Loren. *The Black West, A Documentary and Pictorial History*. New York: Doubleday, 1971.
- Kelly, Roger E. *Archaeological Resources of the Golden Gate National Recreation Area*. San Francisco: National Park Service, 1976.
- Keyes, E.D. *Fifty Years' Observation of Men and Events, Civil and Military*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1884.
- Kipling, Rudyard. *American Notes, Rudyard Kipling's West*. Edited by Arrell Morgan Gibson. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1981.
- Laist, Alexander. *Official History of the Operations of the First Montana, U.S.V. Carlisle*, n.d.
- Lamar, Howard R., ed. *The Cruise of the Portsmouth: A Sailor's View of the Naval Conquest of California 1845-1847*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1963.

- Lane, Jack C. *Armed Progressive, General Leonard Wood*. San Rafael, CA: Presidio Press, 1978.
- Langellier, John Phillip. "Bastion by the Bay, A History of the Presidio of San Francisco, 1776-1906." (Ph.D. diss., Kansas State University, 1982).
- Langellier, John Phillip and Rosen, Daniel Bernard. *El Presidio de San Francisco, A History under Spain and Mexico, 1776-1846*. Denver: National Park Service, 1992.
- Langley, Henry G. *1862 San Francisco Directory*.
- Leech, Margaret, *Reveille In Washington, 1860-1865*. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1941.
- Lerwill, Leonard L. *The Personnel Replacement System in the United States Army*. Department of the Army Pamphlet No. 20-211. Washington: Department of the Army, 1954.
- [Levison, John G.]. *A Short History of the Presidio Golf Club*. 1964.
- Lewis, Oscar, compiler and ed. *This Was San Francisco*. New York: David McKay, 1962.
- Lewis, Emanuel Raymond, *Seacoast Fortifications of the United States, An Introductory History*. Washington: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1970.
- Liddell Hart, B.H. *Sherman, Soldier, Realist, American*. New York: Frederick A. Praeger, 1958.
- Lingeman, Richard R. *Don't You Know There's a War On? The American Home Front, 1941-1945*. New York: G.P. Putnam.
- Link, Arthur S. *American Epoch, A History of the United States Since the 1890s*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1958.
- Listening Post. *The History of Letterman General Hospital*. Presidio of San Francisco, ca. 1919.
- Lloyd, B.E. *Lights and Shades in San Francisco*. San Francisco: A.L. Bancroft, 1876.
- Long, E.B. ed. *Personal Memoirs of U.S. Grant*. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1952. Reprinted 1962.
- Lotchin, Roger W. *San Francisco, 1846-1856, From Hamlet to City*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1974.
- Luhn, William L. *Official History of the Operations of the First Washington Infantry, U.S.V.* n.p., n.d.
- [Lynch, James]. *With Stevenson to California, 1846*. New Haven: Research Publications microfilm, 1975.
- McAllister, Anna. *Ellen Ewing, Wife of General Sherman*. New York: Benziger Brothers, 1936.
- MacArthur, Douglas. *Reminiscences*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1964.

- McBride, Joe R. *Forest Management Plan for the Presidio and East Fort Baker*, 1984.
- McDonald, Allan L. *The Historical Record of the First Tennessee Infantry, U.S.V., in the Spanish War and Filipino Insurrection*. n.p., n.d.
- McHenry, Robert, ed. *Webster's American Military Biographies*. Springfield, MA: G. and C. Merriam, 1978.
- McMaster, B.N., et al. *Historical Overview of the Nike Missile System*. Gainesville, FL: Environmental Service and Engineering, 1984.
- Mabey, Charles R. *The Utah Batteries, A History*. Salt Lake City, 1900.
- Mahon, John K. and Danysh, Romana. *Infantry, Part 1: Regular Army, Army Lineage Series*. Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1972.
- Manchester, William. *American Caesar, Douglas MacArthur, 1880-1964*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1978.
- Markey, Joseph I. *From Iowa to the Philippines, A History of Company M, Fifty-first Iowa Infantry Volunteers*. Red Oak, Iowa, 1900.
- Martini, John. *Fortress Alcatraz, Guardian of the Golden Gate*. Kailua: Pacific Monograph, 1990.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Fort Point, Sentry at the Golden Gate*. Golden Gate National Park Association, 1991.
- Matloff, Maurice, ed. *American Military History*. Army Historical Series. Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1969.
- Maurer, Maurer. *Aviation in the U.S. Army, 1919-1939*. General Histories. Washington: Office of Air Force History, USAF, 1987.
- Medbery, Frank W. *Official History of the Operations of the First South Dakota Infantry, U.S.V.* n.p., n.d.
- Michie, Peter S. *The Life and Letters of Emory Upton, Colonel of the Fourth Regiment of Artillery, and Brevet Major-General, U.S. Army*. New York: D. Appleton, 1885.
- Mikesh, Robert C. *Japan's World War II Balloon Bomb Attacks on North America*. Smithsonian Annals of Flight Number 9. Washington: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1973.
- Miles, Nelson A. *Serving the Republic: Memoirs of the Civil and Military Life of Nelson A. Miles, Lieutenant-General, United States Army*. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1911.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Annual Report of Brigadier General Nelson A. Miles, U.S. Army, Commanding the Division of the Pacific, 1889*. San Francisco, 1889.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Personal Recollections and Observations of General Nelson A. Miles*. 2 vols. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1992.

- Military Intelligence Service Association of Northern California and the National Japanese American Historical Society. *The Pacific War and Peace, Americans of Japanese Ancestry in Military Intelligence Service, 1941 to 1952*. San Francisco, 1991.
- Millis, Walter. *The Martial Spirit*. Cambridge: Riverside, 1931.
- Mills, Anson. *My Story*. Edited by C.H. Claudy. Washington: Byron S. Adams, 1921.
- MISLS. *The MISLS Album*, 1946.
- Mondey, David. *Pictorial History of the U.S. Air Force*. New York: Arco, 1971.
- Moore, Charles. *Daniel H. Burnham, Architect Planner of Cities*. 2 vols. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1921.
- Moorhead, Max L. *The Presidio, Bastion of the Spanish Borderland*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1975.
- Morton, Desmond. *A Military History of Canada*. Toronto: McClelland & Stewart, 1992.
- Muller, William G. *The Twenty Fourth Infantry, Past and Present*. Fort Collins, CO: Old Army Press, 1972.
- Nankivell, John H. *The History of the Twenty-Fifth Regiment, United States Infantry, 1869-1926*. Fort Collins, CO: Old Army Press, 1972.
- National Park Service. *Reveille, The Newsletter of the National Park Service Presidio Planning Process*.  
\_\_\_\_\_. *Presidio of San Francisco, National Register of Historic Places, Registration Forms*. San Francisco: Golden Gate National Recreation Area, 1993.  
\_\_\_\_\_. *Creating a Park for the 21st Century, from military post to national park, Final General Management Plan Amendment, Presidio of San Francisco, Golden Gate National Recreation Area, California*. 2d ed., rev. Denver: National Park Service, 1994.
- Nevins, Allan. *Fremont, Pathfinder of the West*. 2 vols. 1939. Reprint. New York: Frederick Ungar, 1961.
- The Officer's Guide*. Harrisburg, PA: Military Service Publishing, 19951.
- Olmsted, Roger R., ed. *Scenes of Wonder & Curiosity from Hutchings' California Magazine, 1856-1861*. Berkeley: Howell-North, 1962.
- Orton, Richard. *Records of California Men in the War of the Rebellion, 1861-67*. 1890. Reprint. Detroit: Gale Research, 1978.
- Palmer, Frederick. *Bliss, Peacemaker, The Life and Letters of General Tasker Howard Bliss*. New York: Dodd Mead, 1934.

- \_\_\_\_\_. *John J. Pershing, General of the Armies, A Biography*. Harrisburg: Military Service Publishing, 1948.
- Pares, Bernard. *A History of Russia*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1953.
- Parker, J.M. *The San Francisco Directory for the Year 1852-53*. 1852. (Microfilm, University of Colorado, Boulder).
- Parker, James. *The Old Army, Memories, 1872-1918*. Philadelphia: Dorrance, ca. 1929. (Microfilm, University of Colorado, Boulder).
- Pohanka, Brian C. *Nelson A. Miles, A Documentary Biography of His Military Career, 1861-1903*. Glendale: Arthur H. Clark, 1985.
- Porter, Joseph C. *Paper Medicine Man, John Gregory Bourke and His American West*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1986.
- Potter, E.B. *The Naval Academy, Illustrated History of the United States Navy*. New York: Galahad, 1971. (Despite the title, this is an illustrated history of the U.S. Navy only.)
- Prange, Gordon W. *At Dawn We Slept, The Untold Story of Pearl Harbor*. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1981.
- Prohme, Rupert. *History of the 30th Infantry, Regiment, World War II*. Washington: Infantry Journal Press, 1947.
- Prucha, Francis Paul. *A Guide to the Military Posts of the United States, 1789-1895*. Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1964.
- Randall, J.G. *The Civil War and Reconstruction*. Boston: D.C. Heath, 1953.
- Richards, Rand. *Historic San Francisco, A Concise History and Guide*. San Francisco: Heritage House, 1991.
- Risch, Erna. *Quartermaster Support of the Army, A History of the Corps, 1775-1939*. Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1989.
- Ruiz, Ramon Eduardo. *Triumphs and Tragedy, A History of the Mexican People*. New York: W.W. Norton, 1992.
- Rutherford, H.H. *History of the U.S. Army General Hospital, Presidio of San Francisco, California*. [1905]
- Schlicke, Carl P. *General George Wright, Guardian of the Pacific Coast*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1989.
- Sherman, William T. *Memoirs of General William T. Sherman By Himself*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1957.

- Shoritt, Phil H. *Official History of the Operations of the First North Dakota Infantry, U.S.V.* n.p., n.d.
- Shortal, John F. *Forged by Fire, General Robert L. Eichelberger and the Pacific War.* Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1987.
- Sifakis, Stewart. *Who Was Who In the Civil War.* New York: Facts on File, 1988.
- Smythe, Donald. *Guerrilla Warrior, The Early Life of John J. Pershing.* New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1973.
- Snyder, Richard C. and Furniss, Edgar S., Jr. *American Foreign Policy, Formulation, Principles, and Programs.* New York: Rinehart, 1954.
- Spence, Mary Lee and Jackson, Donald, eds. *The Bear Flag Revolt and the Court Martial.* Vol. 2 in *The Expeditions of John Charles Fremont.* Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1973.
- Stallard, Patricia Y. *Glittering Misery, Dependents of the Indian Fighting Army.* San Rafael: Presidio Press, 1978.
- Starr, Kevin. *Americans and the California Dream, 1850-1915.* New York: Oxford University Press, 1973.
- Steiger, G. Nye. *A History of the Far East.* Boston: Ginn, 1944.
- Stewart, Earle K. and Erwin, Kenneth S. [a history of the Presidio of San Francisco], 1959 (Original title missing.)
- Stewart, Robert E. and Stewart, M.F. *Adolph Sutro, A Biography.* Berkeley: Howell-North, 1962.
- Stoddard, Charles Warren. *In the Footprints of the Padres.* San Francisco: A.M. Robertson, 1901.
- Stover, Earl F. *Up From Handyman, The United States Army Chaplaincy, 1865-1920.* Washington: Department of the Army, 1977.
- Strauss, Joseph B. *The Golden Gate Bridge, Report of the Chief Engineer to the Board of Directors of the Golden Gate Bridge and Highway District, California.* San Francisco, 1938. And "Supplement to the Final Report of the Chief Engineer, September 1937." Clifford E. Paine, 1970.
- Strobridge, William F. *Regulars in the Redwoods, The U.S. Army in Northern California, 1852-1861.* Spokane: Arthur H. Clark, 1994.
- Sullivan, Charles J. *Army Posts and Towns, The Baidecker of the Army.* 1935.
- Tew, Martin E. *Official History of the Operations of the 13th Minnesota Infantry in the Campaign in the Philippine Islands.* 1899.
- Thian, Raphael P., compiler. *Notes Illustrating the Military Geography of the United States, 1813-1880.* Austin: University of Texas Press, 1979.

- Thomas, Gordon and Witts, Max Morgan. *The San Francisco Earthquake*. New York: Stein and Ray, 1971.
- Thompson, Erwin N. and Woodbridge, Sally B. *Special History Study, Presidio of San Francisco, An Outline of Its Evolution as a U.S. Army Post, 1847-1990*. Denver: National Park Service, 1992.
- Thompson, Erwin. *Modoc War, Its Military History and Topography*. Sacramento: Argus Books, 1971.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Seacoast Fortifications, San Francisco Harbor, Golden Gate National Recreation Area*. Denver, National Park Service, 1979.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Pacific Ocean Engineers, History of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers in the Pacific, 1905-1980*. Honolulu, n.d.
- Todd, Frank Morton. *The Story of the Exposition, Being the Official History of the International Celebration Held at San Francisco in 1915 to Commemorate the Discovery of the Pacific Ocean and the Construction of the Panama Canal*. 5 vols. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1921.
- Toogood, Anna Coxe. *Historic Resource Study, A Civil History of Golden Gate National Recreation Area and Point Reyes National Seashore*. 2 vols. Denver: National Park Service, 1980.
- Torney, G.H. *Rules and Regulations for U.S. Army General Hospital Presidio of San Francisco, Cal.* [ca. 1905]
- Tuchman, Barbara W. *Stilwell and the American Experience in China, 1911-45*. New York: Macmillan, 1971.
- Twelfth U.S. Infantry, 1798-1919, Its Story by Its Men*. New York: 1919, Knickerbocker.
- U.S. Army. *Order of Battle of the United States Land Forces In the World War (1917-19), Zone of the Interior, vol. 3, part 1, Tactical Divisions Organized in 1918. Posts, Camps, and Stations*. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1949.
- \_\_\_\_\_. War Department, Surgeon General. *Circular No. 4, A Report on Barracks and Hospitals with Descriptions of Military Posts*. 1870. Reprint. New York, Sol Lewis, 1974.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Outline Description of the Posts and Stations of Troops in the Military Division of the Pacific*. San Francisco, 1871.
- \_\_\_\_\_. War Department, Quartermaster General. *Outline Descriptions of U.S. Military Posts and Stations*. Government Printing Office, 1872.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Outline Descriptions of Military Posts in the Military Division of the Pacific, 1879*.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Report of the Surgeon General of the Army to the Secretary of War . . . June 30, 1900*. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1900.
- \_\_\_\_\_. Office of the Quartermaster General. *Outline Description of Military Posts and Reservations in the United States and Alaska and of National Cemeteries*. Washington: Government Printing

Office, 1904.

\_\_\_\_\_. *The Army at the Golden Gate, A Guide to Army Posts in the San Francisco Bay Area*. Compiled by Workers of the Writers' Program, Works Projects Administration. Ca. 1940.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Unofficial Guide, Presidio of San Francisco*. 1975.

\_\_\_\_\_. *The U.S. Army in Alaska. 172d Brigade Pamphlet 360-5*. 1976.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Ecology Trail, U.S. Army, Presidio of San Francisco*, 1980.

\_\_\_\_\_. Corps of Engineers. *Final Environmental Impact Statement, Base Closure of the Presidio of San Francisco*. Sacramento, 1991.

U.S. Department of Commerce. *Descriptions of Airports*. January 1, 1936.

U.S. Congress. *The War of the Rebellion: A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies*. 73 vols., 125 parts. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1880-1901.

\_\_\_\_\_. *The War of the Rebellion. A Compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies*. Series 1, vol. 3. Serial 3440.

U.S. Department of Defense. *The Armed Forces Officer*. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1950.

Utley, Robert M. *Frontiersmen In Blue, The United States Army and the Indian, 1848-1865*. New York: Macmillan, 1967.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Frontier Regulars, The United States Army and the Indian, 1866-1891*. New York: Macmillan, 1973.

Vandiver, Frank E. *Black Jack, The Life and Times of John J. Pershing*. 2 vols. College Station, TX: A and M University Press, 1977.

Ward, Frank T. and Ward, Franklin W. *The Service of Coast Artillery*. New York: Goodenough & Woglom, 1910.

Watterson, Henry. *History of the Spanish-American War*. Hartford: American Publishing, 1898.

Weber, William. *With the Thirtieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, 1899-1900-1901*. Carthage, OH, 1957.

Weed, Frank W. *The Medical Department of the United States Army in the World War*. Vol. 5, *Military Hospitals in the United States*. Vol. 10, *Neuropsychiatry*. Vol. 13, part 2, *The Army Nurse Corps*. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1923, 1927, and 1929.

Weigley, Russell F. *History of the United States Army*. New York: Macmillan, 1967.

White, John Albert. *The Siberian Intervention*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1950.

- Wilhelm, Thomas. *A Military Dictionary and Gazetteer*. rev. ed. Philadelphia: L.R. Hamersly, 1881.
- Wilkes, Charles. *Narrative of the United States Exploring Expedition During the years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, and 1842*. 5 vols. Philadelphia, 1844.
- Wilson, Robert A. and Hosokawa, Bill. *East to America, A History of the Japanese in the United States*. New York: William Morrow, 1980.
- Wisniewski, Richard A. "*The Rise and Fall of the Hawaiian Kingdom, A Pictorial History*". Honolulu: Pacific Basin Enterprises, 1979.
- Wooster, Robert. *Nelson A. Miles and the Twilight of the Frontier Army*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1993.
- Wormser, Richard. *The Yellowlegs, The Story of the United States Cavalry*. New York: Doubleday, 1966.
- Young, Kenneth Ray. *The General's General, The Life and Times of Arthur MacArthur*. Boulder: Westview Press, 1994.

## **NEWSPAPERS, WEEKLIES, AND NEWSLETTERS**

*Alta California* (also *Daily Alta California*)

*Army and Navy Journal* (also *Army, Navy, Air Force Journal*)

*Fog Horn* (Letterman General Hospital)

*Headquarters Heliogram, CAMP*

*San Francisco Call* (also *San Francisco Morning Call* and *San Francisco Call-Bulletin*)

*San Francisco Chronicle*

*San Francisco Examiner*

*Star Presidian*

*U.S. Army Air Service Newsletter*

## **Occasionally Cited**

*Baltimore Sun*

*Denver Post*

*Independent Journal*

*The Listening Post* (Letterman General Hospital newsletter)

*Marysville Daily Appeal*

*New York Times*

*NTS News and Views*, U.S. Department of Energy

*Oakland Tribune*

*Presidial Weekly Clarion*, April 27, 1906, reporting the earthquake.

*Sacramento Bee*

*San Francisco Bay Guardian*

*San Francisco Bulletin*

*Time*

*U.S. News and World Report*

*Washington Post*

## **OTHER MATERIALS**

Adams, William Hampton. "Archeological Resources From the Spanish and Mexican Periods at the Presidio of San Francisco." Draft 1994.

Anon. "Chapels of the Presidio," researched by Linda Jackowski and Jerry D. Mason.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Brief History of Letterman."

\_\_\_\_\_. "The History of Letterman General Hospital Published in 1919."

\_\_\_\_\_. "A Brief History of Letterman General Hospital." Typescript. 17 pages.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Intelligence Observer with Task Force." Kwajalein Atoll, February 19, 1944, U.S. Marine Corps Records, WWII, NA.

\_\_\_\_\_. "World War I, 1917-1918." Presidio Army Museum.

\_\_\_\_\_. "History of Major Tenants – Presidio of San Francisco."

\_\_\_\_\_. "6th Air Defense Artillery." Fort Point and Presidio Historical Association.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Presidio of San Francisco, 1776-1976."

Bricker, Lauren Weiss. "Julius Kahn Playground." National Register of Historic Places Registration Form. 1990.

Chandler, Robert J. "Presidio Banking Facility." Presidio Army Museum.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Press and Civil Liberties in California during the Civil War, 1861-1865." Ph.D. dissertation, University of California, Riverside, 1978.

"Daily Bulletin 153, August 7, 1956." Presidio of San Francisco.

Davis, Albert C. "Historical Monuments, Plaques, Street Signs and Cannon on the Presidio of San Francisco, California." 1959.

Degen, O.W. "The San Francisco National Cemetery." ca. 1933.

Delgado, James P. "The Bensley Water System: The Politics, Planning, and Construction of San Francisco's First Water System." 1980.

Doss, Margot Patterson. "San Francisco at Your Feet, Daring Aviators of the Presidio." *Sunday Examiner and Chronicle*, July 14, 1968.

Ellsworth, Lelita Quatman. "The Centennial Tree." Concerns the Beretta family.

"Fifty Years of Silence, The Untold Story of Japanese American Soldiers in the Pacific Theater, 1941-1952." Video produced by the MIS Association of Northern California and the National Japanese-American Historical Society. 1993.

*Fortnight*, "\$1 Housing Project?" December 30, 1946.

Halsey, Milton B., Jr., "Point Paper, The Presidio Chapels," ca. 1990.

Haller, Stephen A. "Letterman Hospital, "Work for the Sake of Mankind,"" A Summary of Its Significance and Integrity." 1994.

Heritage Conservation and Recreation Service, Department of the Interior. (James Delgado and Mark Brack) Inventory of Buildings, Presidio of San Francisco, 1981.

Hughes, F.J. "Letterman Army Hospital," August 1, 1953. Presidio Army Museum.

Hutchings, James Mason. "Diary." (an extract).

Kinnaird, Lawrence. "History of the Golden Gate and its Headlands," 1962 and 1967.

Krimgold, Eveline Ogterop. "The Stained Glass Art of Willemina Ogterop." Concerning the Presidio Chapel, 130.

Langellier, John. "Notes," Land Records of the Presidio of San Francisco, 1850-1951. RG 338. National Archives, Pacific Sierra Region.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Under Three Flags: The Presidio of San Francisco, 1776-1976." Presidio Army Museum.

Letterman General Hospital. "1970 Historical Information Report."

Mackin, James H. "How Did the New Letterman Come About?" ca. 1965.

Middelton, J.V.D. "Letterman General Information."

"MIS, Military Intelligence Service, 50th Anniversary Reunion, Panel Discussion Program, October 30, 1991."

Mooser, William, Jr. "Report on Progress of the Works Program in San Francisco." January 1938.

Mudgett, Louis. "A Brief History of Letterman Army Hospital," 1957 Presidio Army Museum.

Murphy, Michael J., et al. "The Presidio of San Francisco, 218 Years of Guarding the Golden Gate, 1776-1994."

Presidio of San Francisco. "Annual Historical Supplement, PSF . . . October 1, 1979-September 3, 1980." Presidio Army Museum.

"Presidio of San Francisco, Inactivation/Retreat Ceremony, September 30, 1994."

Presidio of San Francisco, Master Plans Office: Post Diaries 1931-1937, 1946-1953, and 1954-1958.

Rawilson, Rev. John. Diocesan Archivist, Episcopal Diocese of San Francisco. Correspondence, January 4, 1994.

Reuther, Ronald T. "Crissy Field from the Beginning." 1993.

Rogers, Fred B. "Fort Point, California." MS, Thesis, 1959.

San Francisco Directory 1853 and 1863. Microfilm, University of Colorado, Boulder.

Shine, Gregory P. "A Preliminary Examination of the Activities and Contributions of the Third Squadron Ninth Regiment U.S. Cavalry While Posted at the Presidio of San Francisco." November 1993.

Strobridge, William F. "Golden Gate to Golden Horn, Camp Fremont, California and the American Expedition to Siberia of 1818." San Mateo County Historical Association, San Mateo, CA.

Tays, George. "Castillo de San Joaquin, Registered Landmark #82," California Historical Landmarks Series, Vernon Aburey Neasham, editor. Berkeley 1936.

U.S. Army. "Presidio of San Francisco Inactivation/Retreat Ceremony, September 30, 1994."

\_\_\_\_\_. "Personnel, Installation Commanders, Ft. Winfield Scott, CA." Outline Reference History 1973.

\_\_\_\_\_. Western Defense Command. "Historical Record, Northern California Sector . . . 1 May 1942-

September 1945." Microfilm, Library of Congress.

\_\_\_\_\_. Sacramento Division Engineer. "Cultural Resources Inventory Update." 1988.

\_\_\_\_\_. Ninth Service Command Manual M3-6, Station List, Army Service Forces, HQ Ninth Service Command, February 1, 1945. U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, PA.

\_\_\_\_\_. Presidio of San Francisco, "Historic Trail Guide." ca. 1990.

\_\_\_\_\_. Unofficial Guide, Presidio of San Francisco. 1975.

U.S. Department of Commerce. Aeronautics Branch. "Airway Bulletin," April 25, 1928.

U.S. Department of the Interior. Memorandum of Understanding between San Francisco Mayor Art Agnos and Golden Gate National Recreation Area Superintendent Brian O'Neill, 1990.

U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs. "National Cemetery System History." ca. 1978.

\_\_\_\_\_. "San Francisco National Cemetery, San Francisco, California." A pamphlet.

Uratsu, M.G. Corrected list of graduates, Fourth Army Intelligence School, Presidio of San Francisco, 1941-1942.

Weckerling, John. "Japanese Americans Play Vital Role in United States Intelligence Service in World War II." 1946. Pamphlet.

"Western Medical Institute of Research (WMIR) Fact Sheet." August 6, 1971.

*Western Star, Official Publication, Sixth Army.* April 6-9, 1949.

Yeuell, Donovan P. "The Presidio Officers' Club, The Oldest Adobe Building in San Francisco." August 1934.

## **INTERVIEWS**

Brett, Dora Devol. Interview, March 9, 1992. Golden Gate National Recreation Area. By Stephen A. Haller.

Freeman, Harry. Interview, January 15, 1994. Golden Gate National Recreation Area. By Brett Bankie.

Kihara, Shigeya. Interview, January 21, 1994. Golden Gate National Recreation Area. By Stephen A. Haller.

Parr, Jerry. Interview, January 24, 1994. Golden Gate National Recreation Area. By Brett Bankie.

Sakamoto, Thomas T. Interview, January 19, 1994. Golden Gate National Recreation Area. By Stephen A. Haller.